











A VIEW

OF THE

History, Literature, and Religion,

THE HINDOOS:

*Including a minute Description of their Manners and Customs,*

AND

TRANSLATIONS FROM THEIR PRINCIPAL W

*IN TWO VOLUMES.*

BY W. WARD.

THE SECOND EDITION,  
*CAREFULLY ARRANGED, AND GREATLY IMPROVED.*

VOLUME II.

---

SERAMPORE:

PRINTED AT THE MISSION PRESS,

1815.



**Religion.**



#### PRONUNCIATION OF HINDOO NAMES.

In endeavouring to give the sounds of Sāngskrit words, the author has adopted a method, which he hopes unites correctness with simplicity, and avoids much of that confusion, which has been so much complained of on this subject. If the reader will only retain in his memory, that the short *ā* is to be sounded as the short *o* in son, or the *u* in Burton; the French *é*, as *u* in plate, and the *ā* as in sweet, he may go through the whole work with a pronunciation so correct, that a Hindoo would understand him. At the beginning and end of a word, the inherent vowel (*ā*) has the soft sound of *aa*.

#### ERRATA.

*Introduction*, page xxiv. line 2, for northern, read southern. In page xxv. line 7, for, the Hindoo philosophers, read, some Hindoo philosophers. In page li. line 1, for, new, read, clean. In page li. line 16, for, deceased, read diseased.

In page 11, line 4, for, in the second volume, read, in page 167. In page 100, line 28, for, soon destroyed them, read, soon destroyed the giants. In page 180, line 14, for, among the dead bodies, read, among the bodies. In page 167, line 7, for, when Rāmā called, read, when Rāmā was called. In page 170, line 27, for, friend Rāvānū's body, read, piercing Rāvānū's body. In page 204, line 23, for, actions are declared, read, which actions are declared. In page 212, line 7, for, to whom one bramblā, read, for whom one bramblā. In page 231, line 10, for, been endowed with lands, read, has been endowed with lands. In page 270, line 4, for gods, read, god. In page 330, line 20, reso, which has made Kooros-khātrīya.



## CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.—The Hindoo theology founded on the same philosophical notions as that of the Greeks, that the Divine Spirit is the soul of the world—proved from the Greek writers, i.—from the Védantā-Sūtra, ii.—A system of austerity founded on this system, iii.—Extract from the Sūra-Bhagavatī on this subject, iv, v.—Account of the ceremony called *yogā*, by which the Divine Spirit, dwelling in matter, becomes purified, extracted from the Pātanjali Dūrbandī and the Goraksha-saṅghita, vi, vii.—No real *yogī* to be found at present—Absurdity of those opinions and practices, viii.—Another class of Hindoos place their hopes on devotion, ix, x.—The great mass of the population adhere to religious ceremonies ix, x.—Conjectures on the Origin of the Hindoo Mythology—on images, as originating in moral darkness, and the depravity of men—those of the Hindoos not representations of the one God—nor of his perfections—nor of human virtues—nor of the objects of natural science, but in general the invention of kings, to please the multitude, xi, xii.—The doctrine of all the East, that God in his abstract state is unknown, and unconnected with the universe—the object of worship, the divine energy, subject to passions, in consequence of its union to matter—the creation, of the gods first, xiii.—Proofs that the divine energy is the object of adoration, from the forms of the gods—the modes of worship—the common observations of the Hindoos on the phenomena of nature, xiv, xv.—The divine energy, the object of worship among the Egyptians, Greeks, Persians, &c. proved by quotations from various authors, ibid.—The subjects embraced by the Hindoo mythology, xvi.—The ancient idolatry of this people confined to the primary elements, the heavenly bodies, and aerial beings—the succeeding objects of worship, Brāhma, Vishnoo, and Shiva, the creator, the preserver, and destroyer, ibid.—near the female deities, as the representatives of nature—then sundry deities connected with corrupt notions of Divine Providence, and afterwards deified heroes, xviii.—The number of the Hindoo gods, ibid.—Benefits sought from different gods by their worshippers—Brāhma—his form—allegations of these attributes—conjecture of Mr. Patterson's examined, xx.—Vishnoo—the attributes of his image explained—conjecture of Mr. Patterson's noticed—Shivā, and the attributes of his image—remarks on the worship of the Lingā—resemblance between Bauchus and Shivā—two other forms of Shivā noticed, Kalfi-Bhoiravū, and Māha-Kalā, xxii, xxiii.—Indrā—Yāmī—Gāneśa—Kartikéyā, xxiv.—Sōoryā

—Ugneé.—Páváno, xxv.—Vörasá, Sámoedrú, Prit'hiví, the heavenly bodies, xxvi.—Doorgs, xxvii.—Kaleé—Lékshmí, xviii.—Sádswátré—Shréé-lála—Mánasa—Shubh'bée, xxix. Krish-nú—Jágdnáthú, xxx.—Ráma—Chaitráyé—Vishnú-karma, xxxi.—Kamá-dívá—Sátya-Ná-rayáné—Páuchanáné—Dhárapt'chakoorú—Kaloo-rayú—deified beings in strange shapes—worship of human beings, xxxii.—Worship of beasts—birds—trees, xxxiii.—Worship of rivers—fish—books—stones—a log of wood, xxxv.\* Remarks on this system of mythology—on the use of idols in worship, xxxv.—Indelicacy of many of the Hindoo images, xxxvi.—Corrupt effects of idol worship in this country—especially after the festivals, xxxvii.—The history of the gods, and religious pantomimes, exceedingly increase these effects, xxxviii.—Practices of the vamacháras add to the general corruption, xxxix. xl. xli.—Reflections on this state of things—causes of the popularity of the festivals—remarks, with a view of correcting the false estimate made of the Hindoo character by the Rev. Mr. Maurice and others, xlii, xlii, xlii.—Idolatry exciting to frauds,—setting up of gods, a trade, *ibid.*—Hindoo Temples—their use—dedication of them, xlv.—Images, of what materials made, xlii.—Priests—Ceremonies at temples, alvii.—Periodical ceremonies—daily duties of a brahmán—form of initiation into the Hindoo rites—the spiritual guide, xlii.—Bathing—forms of worship before the idol, l.—Extract from the *Ain Akbaree*—forms of praise and prayer—meditation—repeating the names of the gods, ll.—Vows—fasting—gifts to brahmáns—hospitality—digging pools—planting trees—rehearsing and hearing the proverbs, &c. iii.—Burning widows, and burying them alive—an affecting relation by Captain Kenep—number of these victims, iv.—Visiting sacred places—atonements, li.—Offerings to the manes—heavens and hells, lii.—Confession of faith made by a brahmán, lviii.—Remarks on it, lx.—Song of the Hindoo system—view of its effects—Remarks of the same brahmán on the present state of religion among his countrymen, lx, lx.—Appearances in the streets, reminding the passenger of the different Hindoo ceremonies, lxii.—This system incapable of producing moral effects, notwithstanding the doctrine of future rewards and punishments, lxiii.—Errors inculcated in the Hindoo writings respecting God, lxv, lxvi.—Imputations of the gods—the gods quarreling each other in the government of the world, lxvii.—Irreverence of the people towards the gods, *ibid.*—Contrast between Hindooism and Christianity, lxviii.—Hindoo system ascribes all sin to God—teaches the brahmán to despise the shóudrú—exhorts to the extinction of every virtuous passion—declares that sin is removed by the most trifling ceremony—supplies prayers for the destruction of enemies, lxix.—Permits false-

\* In this Introduction, the author has gone over the whole of the Hindoo Pantheon, that he might supply number of omissions in the body of the work, and hence it forms an epilogue of the whole.

hood, and theft, even from a slave, lxx.—Works, said to raise men to heaven, not beneficial to others—remarks on the impurities and cruelties connected with this system, lxi.—Impossible to know the Hindoo idolatry, as it is, without initiation. The dispensations of Providence towards the Hindus unfolded by this state of things.—Happiness under the British government, lxxii.—Misrepresentations of European writers noticed and reprobated, lxxiii, lxxiv, lxxv.—Scripture Testimony against idolatry, lxxvi, lxxvii.—Of the seceders, or heterodox Hindoos, the Jains, Bonobhas, Shikhs, and followers of Chaitanya—the founders of all these sects, religious mendicants, lxxviii.—Observations on the tenets of these seceders, lxxix.

<b>CHAP. I. Of God.</b> —The one God an object of speculation only; not a single temple erected to his honour throughout the whole of Hindooosthan, .....	5
<b>Of the gods</b> —their number, Three Hundred and Thirty Million, .....	6
<b>Vishnu</b> , the source of all the Hindoo deitaries, 6.—Accounts of the ten avatars, 7—Other avatars, 11—Meaning of these fables, 12—Images of Vishnu—weak of his followers—his names, 13—His wives—his heaven, .....	11
<b>Shiva.</b> Forms of this god, 13—The Lingū—remsembles the phalli of the Greeks, 16—Form of this god as Mūha-Kalā—names and mark of the sect, 17—Festivals—also the shunya-sab and swinging, ditto—Stories, 19—Origin of these horrid rites, 23—Marriage of Shiva—fables respecting Shiva—names, 25—Description of Shiva's Heaven, .....	26
<b>Brahma.</b> Account of the Creation—form of this god, 26—Worship paid to him—he attempts to commit incest, 30—Heaven of Brahma—his names, .....	31
<b>Indra.</b> His image—festivals, 32—Account of a criminal intrigue, 33—Other fables, 35—Heaven of Indra—seen in this heaven, in several stories—names of this god, .. 39—40, 41	
<b>Sōrya.</b> His descent—his festivals, 42—anecdotes of this god, 43—45—his Names, .....	46
<b>Ganesā.</b> His image—descent, 47—Birth—worship—names, .....	49
<b>Kartikyā.</b> His image—descent, 50—Festivals—names, .....	51, 52
<b>Ugnees.</b> His Form—descent—festival—wives—names, .....	53, 54
<b>Pradyumna.</b> His birth—a story—his impure character—names, .....	55, 56
<b>Varoona.</b> His image—worship—fables—his heaven—his names, .....	57—59
<b>Yama.</b> His image—festivals—his court as judge of the dead—in palace—fables respecting him, 60—61—His heaven—marriage—names, .....	67
<b>"Host of Heaven."</b> Remarks, .....	68, 69

<b>Planets.</b> Worshipped in a body, 70—River. His form—worship—commits a rape, 71— Soma. His image—worship—names, 72— <i>Mangala</i> . His image—an evil planet, 74— <i>Buddha</i> . His form—account of his birth, 75— <i>Vrikshyatra</i> . An auspicious planet—his image—names, 76— <i>Sadeha</i> . His form—a fable—his blindness—a propitious planet—a fable—names, 77, 78— <i>Sukra</i> . His image—an evil and much dreaded planet, 79— <i>Rakas</i> . His image—received this form at the churning of the sea—names—unaccountable coinci- dence in the customs of different nations respecting an eclipse— <i>Ketoo</i> . His image, 80, 81, 82	
<b>Doorga.</b> Her descent—reason of her name, a fable, 83—86—Festivals—image—ceremonies at her festival minutely described—bloody sacrifices—offerings—dances—a scene at Raja Raj-krishna's in Calcutta—drowning the image, 87, 90—fables—the cow a form of Doorga—names, 97—Ten forms of Doorga. Story from the Markandeya-purana, and another from the Chundee, relative to the wars of Doorga—names of the ten forms, 98—101—Descriptions of each of these goddesses, their images, festivals, &c. 102— 112—Other forms of Doorga.....	113, 115
<b>Kali.</b> Her image—anecdotes connected with it, 117—Human sacrifices, 118—Other hor- rid rites, 120—Thieves worship her—a singular fact, <i>Ibid</i> .—Festivals—a scene at Kali- Shankar-Ghosh'a, in Calcutta, 122, 123—The degree of honour formerly paid to this goddess by the Hindoo rajas, 124—Image and temple at Kali-ghat described, 125— This image much honoured, presents made to it by kings, merchants, and even by chris- tians, 127, 128—Statement of the value of the monthly offerings, 131—Other forms of Kali.....	122—124
<b>Lakshmi.</b> Her descent—festivals, 135—Another form of this goddess,.....	136
<b>Saraswati.</b> —Her descent—festival—indulgencies practised at this time—names, .....	137
<b>Shitala.</b> Her image—worshipped during the small pox,.....	139
<b>Mata.</b> * Form and descent—festival, .....	140
<b>Shuktika.</b> Her six festivals described,.....	142—145
<b>Inferior Celestial Beings worshipped.—Ussora.</b> Their conduct in the churning of the sea, a story, 146—Rakshists. Story of Koombhu-kuru, 146—Gandharvs, Kinnirs, Pidyadharis; Nayikas, Yakshas, Pishachas, Geshyakas, Siddhas, Bhootas, Charants, &c. ....	142

\* This goddess is honoured as the who protects from serpents: but the author is assured, that, in the upper provinces, the serpent itself is worshipped, and that the image is formed into a circle, the head and tail of the serpent joined. The legend respecting this serpent-god is, that the earth rests on his thousand heads.

<i>Krishna.</i> His birth—juvenile actions—image—festivals, 153—157—Image of Radha— <sup>Page</sup>	157
number of his followers, 158—Stories of Krishna, .....	159
<i>Gopala.</i> His image—a story of this image found in a field, .....	160
<i>Gopā-nat'ha.</i> A celebrated image of him at Ugrā-dweepa, .....	161
<i>Jagannātha.</i> Form of his image—origin of it—temples, 163—Festivals, .....	165
<i>Balarama.</i> Description of his image—worship, .....	166
<i>Ramā.</i> His history—war with Rāvīndra, 167—170—His image—festival, .....	171
<i>Choitanya.</i> History of this mendicant-god—festival, 172—174—Another mendicant-god, ..	176
<i>Vishwakarma.</i> Form of his image—festival, .....	176
<i>Kanū-devā.</i> Image—festival—a story—names, .....	178
<i>Satyā-Narayana.</i> Form of the image, .....	179
<i>Nīlā, Radha, Rookmīnd and Sātyādhama, and Soobhādras,</i> .....	180, 181
<i>Pānchānada.</i> Form of the image—times of worship—a story, .....	182, 188
<i>Dharma-Thakoor.</i> A form of Shiva, .....	184
<i>Kalo-rayā, Kala-bhoirāt, &amp;c.</i> .....	185—186
<i>Beings, in strange shapes, worshipped,</i> .....	187—191
<i>Deified men and women,—unutterable abominations practised,</i> .....	192—194
<i>Worship of beasts.</i> The cow, 195—The monkey (Udomoosan)—marriage of two given by the rāju of Nūdīya, who spent 100,000 rupees on the ceremony—anecdotes of this god, 197—the dog—the jackall—and other animals, .....	198
<i>Worship of birds.</i> Gharas— <i>a fable</i> —names, 201—Other birds worshipped, .....	203, 205
<i>Worship of trees.</i> The Toolisee, &c. &c. .....	204
<i>Worship of rivers.</i> Gāṅga—her image—decent—worship—festivals—strong attachment of the natives to this river—its saving virtues held up by the bhāskars—stories relative to this superstition—children and grown up persons drowned in the Ganges—many dying on its banks—extracts from the Skandā-purāna and the Gāṅga-Vukya-Vñnee— other deified rivers, .....	206—217
<i>Worship of fish, 218—Worship of books,</i> .....	220
<i>Worship of stones.</i> The shaligram*—different kinds—reason of its deification—constant representative of the gods in worship—other stones worshipped, .....	221—228

\* One of these stones, by a fall, being split in two, was lately shown to the author. The internal appearance of this strongly indicates, that these stones are not, as has been supposed (see Asiatic Researches, vol. vii. p. 210) perforated stones, but petrified shells; the shell in the inside of this was the Argonauta Argus.—May 8, 1815.

<i>A log of wood worshipped</i> , . . . . .	224
---	-----

<b>CHAP. II. Of the Temples.</b> Nine different kinds described, 220—Temples of many deities in a square, 227—Dedication of temples—ceremonies, 229—Endowment of temples, . 231	
<i>Of the Images</i> .—Of what made, 232—Consecration of an image, . . . . .	234—235
<i>Of the Priests.</i> Different orders—and their employments, . . . . .	236—239
<i>Of the worship in the Temples.</i> In Shîrû's temples—in those dedicated to Vishnoo,	239, 240

<b>CHAP. III. Of the times of Worship.</b> On Lunar days—weekly ceremonies—monthly and annual ditto—the festivals in each month—an extract from the Tit'hee-Tit'twî, 241—248—Daily duties of a bramhin, from the Anhikâ-tit'twû, 244—260—I'resent practice among bramhins, shîdâris and women, as it respects the daily duties of religion, . . 261, 262	
--	--

<b>CHAP. IV. Duties and Ceremonies.</b> Form of initiation into the Hindoo religion, 263—Qualifications of a gouroo, or spiritual guide, 264—Duties of a disciple to his gouroo, 265—Anecdote of a dying gouroo, . . . . .	266
<b>Religious austerities</b> , . . . . .	266
Sacrifices—rules for them—prayers, 269—Human sacrifices—proofs from the shastras of their having been offered—facts relative to present times, 266, 268—Sacrifice of a bull—a horse—an ass—at the birth of a son—after death—to the nine planets—other sacrifices, 268, 269—Burnt offerings, 268—Bloody sacrifice, . . . . .	269, 270
Bathing—ceremonies at, 271—Drink-offerings to the gods, and ancestors, . . . . .	272
Ceremonies of worship ( <i>yôjâ</i> ), . . . . .	Ibid.
Forms of Meditation, . . . . .	275
Repeating the names of the gods, . . . . .	Ibid.
Forms of Prayer and Praise to the gods, . . . . .	276, 277
Petitions and Vows—Vows, . . . . .	278—281
Fasting—Gifts—Entertaining bramhins, . . . . .	282—285
Hospitality to travellers—digging pools—planting trees, &c. (anecdotes) . . . . .	285—288
Reading and Hearing the Purâns, . . . . .	288
Sacred Rehearsals, . . . . .	290
Suspending of Lamps in the air, . . . . .	291

\* These are not penances for sin: the yogî is not a penitent, but a proud ascetic.

Page.

Method of preventing Family Misfortunes,.....	202
Ceremonies to remove the evils following Bad Omens,.....	<i>Ibid.</i>
Ceremonies while sitting on a dead body,.....	203
Ceremonies for injuring or destroying enemies,.....	<i>Ibid.</i>
Impure origins with flesh, spirituous liquors, &c. ....	206—207
Burning of widows alive. Passages from the <i>shastrā</i> on this subject, 274, 219—Ceremonies preceding the immolation, 200, 201—Many affecting relations of the burning of widows alive, 202—203—Widows of weavers buried alive, 200—Reflections on the state of mind of the widow, and on the conduct of the brahmins—calculation of the numbers burnt,.....	310—312
Voluntary Suicide—drowning in the Ganges—several shocking instances,.....	313—316
Persons casting themselves from precipices,.....	317
Dying under the wheels of Jagannāth's car,.....	<i>Ibid.</i>
Infanticide, still very prevalent,.....	318—320
Ascetics devoured in forests,.....	321
Pilgrims perishing in cold regions,.....	<i>Ibid.</i>
Calculation relative to the number of Hindus who annually perish, the victims of superstition, .....	322, 323
Ceremonies performed on visiting holy places,.....	324, 325
Holy Places, the resort of pilgrims—anecdotes relating to pilgrims,.....	326—330
Ceremonies at death,.....	331
Rites for the repose of the soul,.....	332—336
Purifications,.....	337
Atonements for offences,.....	338—340
CHAP. V. Of a future state. Of the transmigration of souls—extract from the Kārenū-vipakti, and the Ugnee pooran—conversations on the subject of transmigration amongst the Hindus,.....	347—352
Judgments passed on the dead by Yāmī,.....	353, 354
Of future happiness—different kinds—the heavens described—works of merit raising to heaven—conversations respecting the state of the dead—absorption—method of obtaining it,.....	355—362

CONTENTS.

	Page.
Offshore punishments—extract from the <i>Birū-bhagavatī</i> —names and nature of the Hindoo hells—a story,.....	362—365
 CHAP. VI. <i>Hindoo rofate, or mendicants</i> —extract from <i>Misoe</i> —remarks on the present state of mendicity, 367—370—Description of twenty kinds of mendicants, 371—375—A scene at <i>Gangā-sagurī</i> ,—a remarkable account—number of Hindoos living in a state of mendicity—reflections,.....	376—380
 CHAP. VII. <i>Hindoo Sects</i> —Those among the orthodox Hindoos,.....	381, 389
<i>Bouddhis.</i> The sect—with the followers of <i>Fo</i> , 383—Rise of Bouddhism—rite of <i>H</i> rise, 384—Persecution of the Bouddhis, 385—Shastra and doctrines of this sect, 387—Temples—worship—colleges—festivals, 389—393—Translation of the Substance of the <i>Téneec Jati</i> , a Burman work on the incarnation of Bouddha,.....	394—410
<i>The Joints.</i> Rise of this sect—account of <i>Mithra-vérité</i> —doctrines of the sect—duties—sects, 411, 421—Burmanical account of this sect—extract from the Bouddhā pooranī,.....	421—427
<i>The Shikhs.</i> Account of <i>Nanak</i> and other leaders—their shastras—sects—form of initiation—festivals—other facts, 431—439—Translations from the <i>Adee-Griosthī</i> , elucidating the opinions of <i>Nanakīt</i> ,.....	440—445
<i>Cheitthayā</i> , and the sect founded by him, .....	446—448
An analysis of all the Hindoo Sects, from the <i>Vidwānumedī-Terüngītī</i> ,.....	449—457
 <i>Concluding Remarks</i> :—The object of worship the same throughout India, Tertiary, China, Japan, the Burman empire, Siam, and the Indian isles, proved from the preceding accounts, and from different works,.....	458—469
 <i>Scripture Illustrations</i> , from Hindoo manners and customs, .....	470—488

## INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

ON THE

### Hindoo Religion.

THE whole system of Hindoo theology is founded upon the doctrine that the Divine Spirit, as the soul of the universe, becomes, in all animate beings, united to matter; that spirit is insulated or individuated by particular portions of matter, which it is continually quitting, and joining itself to new portions of matter; that the human soul is, in other words, God himself; that the knowledge of this, leading men to seek complete deliverance from the degrading and polluting influence of material objects, is the only means of being reunited to the divine nature; that this deliverance from matter may be obtained in the present state by separation from human intercourse, the practice of bodily austerities, and entire abstraction of mind; and that if not obtained in one birth, is to be sought through every future transmigration till obtained.

\* There are two opinions among the Hindoos on this subject, some philosophers maintaining, that it is one soul which is united to separate creatures, while others support a contrary opinion, and affirm, that human souls are mere emanations from the Great Spirit, otherwise, when one person obtains absorption into the divine nature, all would obtain it at the same moment. The evident philosopher teach, \* that God exists in millions of forms, from the ant to Brahma, the grand-father of the gods, so one more is seen at once in twenty different parts of water.'

The agreement between these opinions and those of the Greek philosophers is very remarkable: ' Almost all ancient philosophers agreed in admitting two principles in nature, one active and the other passive, but they differed in the manner in which they conceived these principles to subsist. Some held God and Matter to be two principles, which are eternally opposite, not only differing in their essence, but having no common principle by which they can be united. This was the doctrine taught by Anaxagoras, and afterwards by Plato, and the whole Old Academy. This system, for the sake of perspicuity, we will call the Dualistic system. Others were convinced, that nature consists of these two principles, but finding themselves perplexed by the difficulty with which they saw the Dualistic system to be encumbered, that of supposing two independent and opposite principles, they supposed both them to be comprehended in one Universe, and conceived them to be united by a sympathy and essential bond. To effect this, two different hypotheses were proposed: some thought God to have been eternally united to matter in one whole, which they called Chaos, whence it was next born, and at a certain time brought into form, by the energy of the divine inhabiting mind. This was the System of Zoroaster, commonly embraced by the ancient Persian philosophers, and afterwards adopted into the early theogonies of the Greeks.

Others

This doctrine is taught in many parts of the Hindu writings, especially in the Dürshabds ; which works, though almost wholly speculative, make known a method of abstraction, to assist ascetics in obtaining deliverance from mortal birth.

Udwyananda, a sannyasi, and the compiler of 'the Essence of the Védantî,' says, 'Brâhma and life are one; that which pervading all the members of the body, gives to them life and motion, is called jîvâ, life; that which pervading the whole universe, gives life and motion to all, is Brâhma; therefore these two are one. Every kind of matter is without life; that which is created cannot possess life; therefore all life is the creator, or Brâhma : God is the soul of the world. This is the substance of the Védantî philosophy.'

Not only is God thus declared to be the soul of the world, but the writer of the above work affirms, that the world itself is God—God expanding himself in an infinite variety of forms: 'All things past, present, and to come; all that is in the earth, sky, &c. of every class and description, all this is Brâhma, who is the cause of all things, and the things themselves.' Yet this writer, in another part of this work, seems to affirm, that the universe is the work of God: 'The principle of life is Brâhma; that which is animated is the work of Brâhma,\* who directs every thing, as the charioteer directs the chariot. Brâhma is everlasting and unchangeable; the world, which is his work, is changeable.'

This work represents Brâhma, in his state of repose, as destitute of ideas or intelligence, and entirely separated from all intelligences. It describes this repose by comparing it to what Others attempted to explain the subject more philosophically, and, to avoid the absurdity which they conceived to attend both the former systems, asserted, that God, the rational and efficient principle, is as intimately connected with the universe, as the human mind with the body, and is a forming power, so originally and necessarily inherent in matter, that it is to be conceived as a natural part of the original chaos. This system seems not only to have been received by the Ionic philosophers, Thales and Anaximander, but by the Pythagoreans, the followers of Heraclitus, and others. Zeno, desirous to innovate upon the doctrine of the Academy, and neither chusing to adopt the Dualistic, nor the Emanutive System, embraced the third hypothesis, which though not originally his own, we shall distinguish by the name of the Stoical System. Unwilling to admit, on the one hand, two opposite principles, both primary and independent, and both absolute and infinite, or on the other, to suppose matter, which is in its nature diametrically opposite to that of God, the active efficient cause, to have been derived by emanation from him; yet finding himself wholly unable to derive these two principles from any common source, he confounded their causes, and maintained that they were essentially united, that their nature was one and the same.' *Hugfeld*, page 328, 330.

\* Or, as some writers explain it, cause as no effect, as heat is an effect of fire.

ever may communicate the idea of undisturbed tranquillity; to the bosom of the unruffled ocean; or to the rest enjoyed in a deep sleep, in which there is an entire cessation even of the faculties of the mind.

The Védantî writers add, that at certain revolutions of time, Brûmîkâ, awaking from this repose, unites to himself his own energy, and creates the universe;\* that as soon as souls are united in matter, they become impure, according to their destiny, with more or less of three qualities,† as 1st, with that which gives rise to excellence of character; 2dly, with that which excites to anger, restlessness, worldly desire, &c. and 3dly, that which leads to inactivity, ignorance, and such like errors. The character is formed, and the future destiny regulated, by the preponderance of any one of these qualities. Krishnâ is represented in the Shârî Bhagvati-Gëëtî as teaching Urjoanû, that, 'the man who is born with divine destiny is endued with certain qualities, [here follow a number of excellent qualities;] that those who come into life under the influence of the evil destiny, are distinguished by hypocrisy, pride, presumption, harshness of speech, and ignorance; that divine destiny is for eternal absorption into the divine nature; and that the evil destiny confineth the soul to mortal birth.'‡

The soul then, by these writers, is considered as separated from the source of happiness when it takes mortal birth, and as remaining a miserable wanderer in various births and states, till it regain its place in the divine essence. A devotee, sighing for absorption, is described as uttering his feelings in words to this purport, 'When shall I be delivered from this world, and obtain God?'

In consonance with these ideas, a system of devotion has been formed, to enable men to emancipate themselves from the influence of material objects, and thus to prepare them for absorption. In the first place, the devotee is to acquire the right knowledge of Brûmîkâ, namely, that

\* 'When Brûmîkâ withdraws his energy, the destruction of the world succeeds; when he employs it, creation springs to birth.' The Védantî-work.

+ The possession of more or less of any one of these qualities is owing in the balance of merit or demerit in the preceding birth. Many Hindoo philosophers, however, have no idea of accountability as the cause of reward or suffering: they suppose that all actions, good and bad, produce certain natural effects, which ripen in a future birth, as poverty, disease, and wickedness, or riches, health, and works of merit.

‡ See Wilkins's translation of this work.

God and matter are the same; that Brñmītī is the soul of the world. ‘That error<sup>\*</sup> which exalts earthly desire, and impels to worldly exertions, is destroyed,’ says the writer of the work already quoted, ‘by the knowledge of Brñmītī.’ The person possessed of these ideas of God is called ‘the wise man.’ Brñmītī gañer, and he who is destitute of this knowledge is considered as in a state of pitiable ignorance, like an insect incrusted with matter.

Further, to enable him to subdue his passions, and renounce all natural desires, he is directed to retire from the world; to counteract all his natural propensities, and to confine himself to intense meditation on Brñmītī, till he has thoroughly established in his mind this principle, that, ‘seeing every thing proceeded from Brñmītī, and that, at the end of the four yugas, when the universe shall be dissolved, every thing will be absorbed into him again, therefore Brñmītī is every thing.’

The Védantāśrī says, ‘There are four ways by which the knowledge of Brñmītī is perfected: 1st, By that reflection, in which the person decides upon what is changeable and what is unchangeable in the world;—2dly, By cultivating a distaste of all sensual pleasures, and even of the happiness enjoyed by the gods; 3dly, By the following qualities, an unruffled mind, the subjugation of the passions, unrepenting generosity, contempt of the world, the rejection of whatever obstructs the acquisition of the knowledge of Brñmītī, and 4thly, By unwavering faith in the abstrusis, added to the desire of absorption.’

Krishnā, in his conversation with Uruçoum, makes the perfection of religion to consist in ‘subduing the passions, in perfect abstraction from all objects of the senses, and in fixing the whole mind on Brñmītī: I extract a few paragraphs from Wilkins: ‘A man is said to be confirmed in wisdom, when he forsaketh every desire which entereth into his heart, and of himself is happy, and contented in himself. His mind is undisturbed in adversity, he is happy and contented in prosperity, and is a stranger to anxiety, fear, and anger. Such a wise man is called a sage. The wisdom of that man is established, who, in all things, is without affection, and having received good or evil, neither rejoiceth at the one, nor is cast down by the other. His wisdom is confirmed, when, like the tortoise, he can draw in all his members, and restrain them from their wonted purpose.’ ‘The wise neither grieve for the dead, nor for the living.’

\* Error here refers to the false idea, that a man’s self and spirit are different, so that I is very thing different from spirit. This idea of the separate existence of I, leads to the idea of mine, and thence every worldly desire.

'The wise man, to whose pain and pleasure are the same, is formed for immortality.' 'The heart, which followeth the dictates of the moving passions, carrieth away the reason, as the storm the bark in the raging ocean.' 'The man whose passions enter his heart as waters run into the unswelling placid ocean, obtaineth happiness.\*' 'Even at the hour of death, should he attain it, shall mix with the incorporeal nature of Brahman.' 'The man who may be self-delighted and self-satisfied; and who may be happy in his own soul, hath no interest either in that which is done, or that which is not done.' 'The learned behold Brahman alike in the reverend bramhan perfected in knowledge, in the ox, and in the elephant; in the dog, and in him who eateth of the flesh of dogs.' 'Those whose minds are fixed on this equality, gain eternity even in this world. They put their trust in Brahman, the eternal, because he is every where alike free from fault.' 'The enjoyments which proceed from the feelings, are as the wombs of future pain.' 'To the yogi, gold, iron, and stones, are the same.' 'The yogi constantly exerciseth the spirit in private. He is recluse, of a subdued mind and spirit; free from hope, and free from perception. He planteth his own seat firmly on a spot that is undefiled, neither too high nor too low, and sitteth upon the sacred grass which is called koooshi, covered with a skin and a cloth. There he, whose business is the restraining of his passions, should sit, with his mind fixed on one object alone, in the exercise of his devotion for the purification of his soul, keeping his head, neck, and body steady without motion, his eyes fixed on the point of his nose, looking in no other place around.' 'The man whose mind is ended with this devotion, and looketh on all things alike, beholdeth the supreme soul in all things, and all things in the supreme soul.' 'He who having closed up all the doors of his faculties, locked up his mind in his own breast, and fixed his spirit in his head, standing firm in the exercise of devotion, repeating in silence, Om! the mystic sign of Brahman, shall, on his quitting this mortal frame, calling upon me, without doubt, go the journey of supreme happiness.' 'He my servant is dear unto me who is unexpected, just, and pure, impartial, free from distraction of mind, and who hath forsaken every enterprise. He is worthy of my love, who neither requireth, nor findeth fault, who neither lamenteth, nor coveteth, and being my servant, hath forsaken both good and evil fortune; who is the same in friendship and in hatred, in honour and in dishonour, in cold and in heat, in pain and in pleasure; who is unsolicitous about the events of things; to whom praise and blame are as one; who is of little spirit, and pleased with whatever cometh to pass; who owneth no particular

\* This is strange doctrine in the mouth of Krishn, who spent his youth in licentious amours, and afterwards cohabited with Radha, the wife of Ayanaghosha, while he retained 1000 concubines.

home, and who is of a steady mind.' 'Wisdom is exemption from attachments and affection for children, wife, and home ; a constant evenness of temper upon the arrival of every event whether longed for or not ; a constant and inviolable worship paid to me alone ; worshipping in a private place, and a dislike to the society of men.'

A most singular ceremony, called yogi, is said to have been formerly practised by ascetics to prepare them for absorption. I give an account of this ceremony from the first part of the *Pattinjali Durbhakti*, and the *Gorakshī-saṅgītī*:

The yogī must in the first place, by medicines (here described) reduce the appetites of the body, and increase its strength; he must then learn the proper posture for the ceremony : this posture may be various, but a particular one is here enjoined : the yogī is to put his legs across in a sitting posture, and hold his feet with his hands crossed behind him. The next act of austerity is that of learning to inhale and discharge his breath, in doing which he is to take a piece of cloth fifteen cubits long and four fingers in breadth, and swallow it repeatedly, drawing it up and taking it down his throat, drinking water at intervals. He must next choose a seat on some sacred spot, in the bottom of a vittī tree, at some place frequented by pilgrims, near an image of an uncreated lingā, or in any place peculiarly pleasant to a yogī ; but it must be a secret one. That on which he must sit may be either koashī grass, or the skin of a tyger or a deer, or a blanket ; he must not sit on wood, nor on the earth, nor on cloth ; his back, neck and head must be exactly erect, and he must remain motionless, keeping his eyes fixed on his nose. The art of yogī consists of several parts: the devotee must first with his thumbs and fingers prevent the air from issuing through his eyes, ears, nostrils and mouth, and with his feet bind up the two other avenues of respiration. This he is to practise by degrees till he is able to exist without inspiration and respiration. He who is thus far perfected will be able to subdue his passions, and to disrelish all the pleasures of the senses. Should the mind, at any time, be again entangled in worldly attachments, the devotee must study the essential virtue of things, so, that the world is a dream ; that God is the all in all, and thus bring back the mind to abstraction. He is next to meditate on his guardian deity according to the rules of the shastrī. After thus annihilating, as it were, the body and the world, he is then to fix in his mind that he and Brahmd are one, and so to settle this point as never to lose sight of it, nor return to earthly attachments. From this state of mind arises complete pleasure ; he becomes dead to food and to every other bodily want.

The yogī who has attained this state of perfection becomes emancipated in the following manner: while ~~is~~ sits confining the air within his body, and closing his eyes, by the power of wisdom all his members become dead to action; he unites the energy which is lodged ~~in~~ the body to the soul, ~~and~~ they both ascend by means of the veins and arteries to the skull, from which the soul escapes, by the *bahir sutra*, and, the body being thus shaken off, ~~is~~ reunites ~~to~~ the supreme soul.\*

The Védantāśaṅkara pronounces in favour of an opinion of the philosopher Śankarā, that the practice of ceremonies is ~~to~~ be renounced by the person seeking absorption, in whom all desires respecting himself are to ~~be~~ annihilated.

From the preceding sketch, the reader will be able to form some idea of this system of Hindoo theology, which is doubtless very ancient. ~~There~~ yogīs, however, now exist, who perform these bodily austerities to the extent laid down in the *śastras*. A number of mendicants may be seen, who profess ~~to~~ aim ~~in~~ abstraction of mind, and contempt of the world; but they are ~~in~~ general the greatest sensualists in the country.

Amongst the learned, a few are to be found, who consider the attainment of divine wisdom, as the only means of securing future beatitude: these persons either renounce all worldly connections and become pilgrims, or they remain in a secular state, and ground their expectations (*if* they have any) of future happiness, on their speculative opinions being less gross than those of the vulgar. As an apology for not practising severe austerities, and for continuing in a secular state, they quote a sentence of Jñānākī, ‘A man does not become a hermit by residing in a forest; but he is a hermit, who, even in his own house, subdues his passions.’ Some ~~of~~ these persons despise the popular superstition.

The absurdity and impurity of the opinions upon which the first *yoga*s are founded, need not be exposed: the doctrine which destroys all accountability to the Creator, and removes all that is criminal in immorality, must be condemned by every good man; and the absurdity of rejecting those rational enjoyments which at once prove the beneficence of the Creator, and contribute to the refinement of our nature, is so flagrant, that the slightest notice of

\* For further remarks on absorption, and on these mendicants who practice austerities leading to it, the reader is referred to pages 361, 376, 377, and 378.

■ may surely be considered as more than necessary to the discharge of our duty to the interests of christian morals.

The author may however remark, that he has had many opportunities of witnessing the pernicious effects ■ the belief, that ■ is God in man who is the author of every volition, and that evil and good actions are both to be referred to him. A Hindoo, perverted by these ideas, does not perceive the evil of ascribing every villainous action to God; though when the dreadful and unavoidable result of this doctrine has been pointed out, many revolt from the conclusion. Under the influence of this doctrine, that the human soul is God, the crimes of a malefactor lose their turpitude, and he ■ bewailed as a person who has acted under unfortunate influence, or as one born with evil destiny. It is also easy to perceive, that where such a belief prevails, all efforts to fly from evil, and to attain moral perfection, are out of the question: 'God does every thing'; 'My evil destiny follows me every where, as a shadow the body,' ■ the method by which the Hindoo accounts for all his evil propensities and unjust actions.

Another class of Hindoos place a greater reliance on **devotion** than on divine knowledge. They derive their opinions from different parts of the Hindoo writings, and from favourite books of their own, as the *Madhyā-bhaṣyā*, *Bhaktī-vicāra-mīḍhaṇa*, &c. One of the sentiments of this sect is thus given in the *Śrī-Bhagvāt*: 'He who, renouncing the service of God, enters the path of wisdom, (practices religious austerities) works hard at bruising the straw, but obtains only chaff.' Another of their poets has a verse to this purport: 'He who dies at *Kashī* obtains absorption: true; but the cause of his emancipation, is his devotion.'—*Vāraṇī*, a poet belonging to the court of *Vikram-aditya*, says, personifying a person of this sect, 'Oh God! I ask not for the merit of works; nor for riches; nor for fame; I leave all this to fate; nor do I refuse to endure the fruit of my actions; but this I ask, that, through every transmigration, I may be thy devoted servant.' *Vilwū-matugālī*, another poet of this sect, says, addressing himself to *Vishnu*, 'O god! I desire not absorption. I ask for a distinct existence, and to be always near thee, as my lord, and master.' Some of these persons express attachment to their guardian deity in the most familiar acts of devotion—as his friends, or servants; in songs or prayers; by bowing or making offerings to his image, by washing its feet, by repeating his name, or listening to his praise, or meditating on his qualities. These persons are mostly found among the followers of *Krishna* and *Chaitanya*.

Such a worshipper presents himself before the image of *Krishna*, and says, 'Oh, thakoor!'

thou art God, the maker of the world, the saviour, the friend of the friendless : I am destitute : I am thy servant ; save me ! Others, more fervent in their attachment, omitting the usual purifications and ablutions before morning worship, bathe, as soon as they rise, ~~in~~ pay all those marks ~~in~~ respect and attention to the image which belong to the character under which they worship it. For instance, one man's image is that of the infant Krishnā : he imagines it necessary, that the god should be honoured as a child, and he therefore makes an offering of sweetmeats to him early in the morning ; he is very careful too that the image should be laid down to rest, and raised up again, only at the appointed hour ; he bathes, anoints it, and adorns it with the utmost fondness. Songs in praise of Krishnā are very common amongst this sect ; and sometimes an enthusiast falls to the ground while singing, and exhibits all the symptoms of superstitious frenzy. These persons reject many of the Hindoo ceremonies ; but they repeat the name of Krishnā, worship the common images of this god, and observe the national festivals to his honour. Some individuals are directed in their religious duties by the Hindoo writings : but the great body are enthusiasts, following the impulse of feelings extindled by their own impure imaginations. Some of them wander from village to village, proclaiming the name and reciting the praises of Krishnā.

Those who reverence the philosophical doctrine, and those who thus adhere to devotion, form however but a very small part of the Hindoo population. The great majority of the community are attached to the popular ceremonies, considering them as at least leading to the knowledge of God, or as laying in a stock of merit which will influence their condition ~~in~~ this or a future birth.

The other branch of Hindoo theology enjoins RELIGIOUS DUTIES, as preparing a person for that state which leads ~~in~~ absorption. Krishnā, in his address to Urjoont, thus holds up the value of religious practice : \* Perform thy duty, and make the event equal whether it terminate in good or evil. The miserable are so on account of the event of things. Wise men, who have abandoned all thought of the fruit of their actions, are freed from the chains of birth, and go to the regions of eternal happiness.\* Jñānākā and others have attained perfection

\* Mr. Williams has thus translated this part of the Bhagvātī, but the fact is, that there is no distinct happiness in the Hindoo absorption, because there is no remaining individuality. The spirit being liberated from every thing which is not spirit, and absorbed in the ocean of universal spirit, or deity, there can be no such thing as individual enjoyment. The Hindoos illustrate their idea on this subject, by comparing the soul to air confined in a vessel, which, when the vessel breaks, is immediately lost in the vast body of air which composes the atmosphere.

## INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

even by works. Wise men call him a pindit, whose every undertaking is free from the idea of desire. He abandoneth the desire of a reward of his actions; he is always contented and independent, and although he may be engaged in a work, he, as it were, doth nothing. 'God is to be obtained by him who maketh God alone the object of his works. The speculative and the practical doctrines are but one, for both obtain the self-same end, and the place which is gained by the followers of the one, is gained by the followers of the other.' The man, who, performing the duties of life, still quitting all interest in them, placeth them upon Brahman, the supreme, is not tainted by sin; but remaineth, like the leaf of the lotus, unaffected by the water. 'If thou shouldest be unable, at once, steadfastly to fix thy mind on me, endeavour to find me by means of constant practice. If after practice thou art still unable, follow me in my works supreme, for by performing works for me thou shalt obtain perfection.'

This brings us to the popular superstition of the Hindoos, of which I shall now endeavour to give a summary account, beginning with their mythology.

It is very difficult, perhaps, to speak decisively on the precise origin of any of the *Ancient Systems of Idolatry*; but not so difficult to trace idolatry itself to certain natural causes, and to prove, that the heathen deities owe their origin to the common darkness and depravity of men; who, rejecting the doctrine of the divine unity, and considering God as too great or too spiritual to be the object of human worship, chose such images as their darkness or their passions suggested. Hence idolatry has arisen out of circumstances common to all heathen nations; which fact, and another hereafter mentioned, will account for many coincidences in the mythology of nations the most remote, while differences in manners and customs, and in the degree of civilization, may account for most of the diversities found in the images and worship of different idolatrous nations.

It is not to be supposed, that any of the images invented by the heathen were intended to be representations of the One God, according to the ideas given of this adorable Being in the sacred scriptures; they are images of beings formed by the fancies of men who "by wisdom knew not God." It is probable, indeed, that no heathen nation ever made a single idol in honour of "the one living and true God," and that direct worship in him was never offered by any heathen.

Nor does it appear, from the various systems of idolatry, that the heathen regarded the gods as intercessors with the Supreme Being. It is certain that no such idea exists among the Hin-

doos, who never worship the One God, either directly or through the intercessions of others. The gods are regarded as the only divine beings from whom evil is to be dreaded, or good to be expected. It is true, I have heard the brahmans often speak of the worship of the gods as introducing the worshipper to a greater approximation to final beatitude, but this has nothing to do with the Christian doctrine of mediation.

Writers on heathen mythology have frequently supposed, that the extraordinary bodily organs of the gods were intended to represent the perfections of Deity. Such writers, in elucidating the Hindoo system, would have said, Indra is represented as full of eyes,\* to exhibit the divine omniscience; Brâhma with four faces, to display the perfect wisdom of God; and Doorga with ten hands, to teach that God is almighty. It is a fact, however, that the Hindoos are never thus instructed by the forms of their idols. When the author once interrogated a learned brahman on this subject, he rejected this christian explanation of the forms of his idols, and referred him to the image of Ravid, the cannibal, who is painted with a hundred arms, and ten heads.†

It has been common too to represent the idols as personifications of the virtues, and as teaching, by hieroglyphics, a theory of morals. As it respects the Hindoos, however, the fact is, that they have still, for popular use, a system of morals to seek; some of their idols are actually personifications of vice, and the formularies used before the images, so far from conveying any moral sentiment, have the greatest possible tendency to corrupt the mind with the love of riches and pleasure.‡

To the author it seems equally improbable, that the original framers of idols designed to teach by them a system of natural science. The distance of time between the formation of different images, militates strongly against such an idea; men of science, also, have generally held idolatrous rites in contempt: but before a man would sit down to frame an image, to teach the sciences, his mind must have been enthusiastically attached to idolatry. Nor does it appear probable, that the Hindoo poets were the first who set up idol worship; though we

\* The Hindoo fable on this subject is as laughably gross, that it cannot be related.

† Thus, Briareus, one of the monsters brought forth by the earth, is said to have had a hundred arms, with which he threw up to heaven the rocks from the sea-shore against Jupiter.

‡ See Mr. Colebrooke's translation of many of these formularies, in his excellent Essays on the Religious Ceremonies of the Hindoos, in the 4th and fifth vols. of the Asiatic Researches.

admit, that many ideas on this subject were borrowed from their extravagant descriptions, and otherworldly visions. The introduction of new idols seems, in most instances, to have been the work of kings, who sought the gratification of the populace, rather than their instruction, and the exhibition of popular sentiments, rather than the teaching of profound mysteries, or the principles of science. It appears from the Brâhma-vîvarta-purâna, that king Soodrûpâ first set up the image of Doerga; king Mângîlî that of Lîlâkshmî; Ushwî-pâtae, that of Savitri, the wife of Brâhma; king Sooyagdî, that of Radha, the mistress of Krishnâ; Râm-yâ-rât'kô, king of Ojjayîshî, that of Kartikâyî; king Shîvâ that of Sôdaryô, and the sage Boudhâyana that of Gñâdeobî.

The author imagines, that the disclosure of real facts respecting the Mythology of the Hindoos, would greatly tend to elucidate the origin of that of ALL THE EASTERN NATIONS; and he here offers to the consideration of his readers a conjecture or two, the fruit of his own enquiries. The philosophers of all these nations conceived, that the Great Spirit remains for ever unknown, that he neither comes within the thoughts nor thâgoseach of men. In the chandogyâ upanishad of the Rig védâ we have a discourse on this subject, in which Shwéthâkîtoo enquired of Boudhâyana, respecting Brâhma: the sage answered him by an impressive silence: on being called upon for the reason of this silence, he answered, "Brâhma is undecribable: he who says, 'I know Brâhma,' knows him not; he who says, 'I know him not,' has obtained this knowledge." The védâ declares, that "he is that which has never been seen nor known." In other words, he is the Atheian "unknown God." The one God is never worshipped by the Hindoos as a mere spiritual being, but always as united to matter, and before some image.

When Brâhma resolved to create, according to the purâna,<sup>\*</sup> he looked upon that which is denominated by the Hindoo philosophers delusion, or inanimate energy,; and became subject

\* The Shâtâ-Bhagvâtâ, etc. The Nâtyâṅgîshâ declare, that the universe was created from atoms, whilst the Mâṇmangîshâ, equally wise, affirm, that the consequences of actions were the only things united to birth.

† "Or," as the word is explained by some Hindoo scholars, "the first inclination of the Godhead is diversity Himself, by creating worlds." Sir W. Jones.

‡ It is called delusion, or appearance, to shew, that it is something assumed for an occasion, and which, when that occasion is served, will be destroyed: hence they say, that matter is from everlasting, but is subject to destruction. It is called inanimate energy, as it supplies the forms of things, though the vivifying principle is God.

to the three qualities (*guna*) of which it is composed, that which leads to truth, and is called *sattvā*, that which excites desire, (*rūḍi*) and that which leads to sensuality (*tāmā*). He now created time, nature, and future consequences; the primary elements, the organs of sense, of action, and of intellect; he next became the first form, or pattern, or the aggregate, of life, and individuated himself into separate portions of animal life; and then, under the name of Vishnu, he created the universe from the waters, and entered it as the soul of the world.

While Vishnu lay asleep on the waters, a lotus ascended from his navel, from which sprang Brâhma, the creator. Shiva, Vishnu, and Brâhma, are considered as the representations of the three *guna*: Vishnu of the *sattvā* *guna*, Brâhma of the *rūḍi*, and Shiva of the *tāmā*. We have no regular account of the creation of Vishnu and Shiva. Almost all the other Hindoo deities are found to be derived from the three principal gods: Indra, Kamâ-dévi, Duurga, Sôryâ, Ugnee, Pârvati, Vâravati, Gârbooti, Vâhni-lokram, Sârdwâtî, Yamâ, &c. are the descendants of *Brâhma*;—Gâneša, Jigânsatbâ, Bâlikrâmâ, Ramâ, Krishnâ, Gopâl, Gopâl-nât'hâ, Vâli-Gopâl, Chaitinî, Sâtyâ Namaynâ, Lâkshmi, &c. are forms of *Vishnu*;—Kartikéyl, Fûnchâmînâ, Roodri, Kali-Bhairavâ, &c. are forms of *Shiva*. “Thus,” as Sir W. Jones has observed, “We must not be surprised at finding, on a close examination, that the characters of all the Pagan deities, male and female, melt into each other, and at last into one or two.”

But the enquiry returns, “What is the object of worship among the Hindoos?” It is not the ONE GOD, but this compound being, the soul of the world inclosed in matter, the primeval energy, the prolific and vivifying principle dwelling in all animated existences,\* or in other words the personification of whatever the disordered imaginations of the Hindoos have attributed to this God encompassing himself with delusion.† This energy is said to have created the universe, and therefore this, as displayed in the grandest of the forms it assumes,‡ is the object

\* When the following lines of Pope were read to Gopâl-âchârîshâker, a learned brâhma, he started from his seat, begged for a copy of them, and declared that the author must have been a Hindoo:

“ All are but parts of one stupendous whole,  
Whose body Nature is, and God the soul;—  
Warms in the sun, reflects in the breeze,  
Glowes in the star, and blossoms in the tree;  
Lives through all life, extends through all extent,  
Spreads undivided, operates unspent.”

† The Tâstrik teach, that after Brâhma had entered the world, he divided himself into male and female.

‡ “ It seems a well founded opinion, that the whole crowd of gods and goddesses in Ancient Rome, and modern Yândres, were only the powers of nature, and principally those of the Sun, expressed in a variety of ways,

of worship." Hence the gods, the heavens collectively, the sun and moon, as well as the stars, thunders, mighty rivers, and extraordinary appearances in nature, receive the adorations of the Hindoos.<sup>a</sup> This energy itself has been personified and worshipped, not only in the form of Bhagavat,<sup>b</sup> but, as it is manifested equally in creation, in the government of the world, and in the work of destruction, in Brâhma, Vishnu Shîrâ. The universe being full of the divine majesty, a deity has been consecrated as the regent of every element; and, to complete this mass of folly, the brâhma and the devout mendicant, as sharing more largely of the indwelling deity, have received the adoration of the multitude.

If we recur to the bodily powers of the different images worshipped by the Hindoos, we see the same principle exhibited: hence Umitî has a thousand heads; Brâhma has four faces; Indrî is full of eyes; Doorga has ten, and even Râvîsh, the giant, has as hundred arms;—the formidable weapons of the gods too, have evidently the same allusion, as well as their symbols and vehicles, among which we find the eagle,<sup>c</sup> the serpent, the lion, the tyger, the elephant, the bull, the buffalo, &c. The abominable high worship too (the last state of degradation in which human nature can be driven) no doubt took its rise from the same doctrine.

Under the influence of this doctrine, the philosophic mind, chose, as the objects of its adoration, the forms in which this energy displays itself with the greatest magnificence, and almost and by a multitude of beautiful names."—*Cir. Mr. Jones.* "Nature herself, and her plastic power, originating solely in the sovereign energies of the supreme creative source of all being, they (the Asiatics) absurdly dignified by the majestic denomination of God. This supreme creative energy, diffused through nature, they distinguished by various names; sometimes it was Oûlî, the fountain of Lumen, the Sun, the prolific principle by which that was invigorated; sometimes it was the life generating Pum, the divine offspring of the solar deity; and it was sometimes called by an appellation consonant to the Sex, or Two Women. The First Vivîc Pumkîva, issuing from the primal source of being, is visibly of Chaldean origin, and thence, through the medium of the Egyptians, the Stoic philosophers doubtless had their doctrine of "the fiery soul of the world," by which they supposed all things to be created, animated, and governed." *Maurice.*

<sup>a</sup> "They (the pagans) called the elementary fire Pûlo, Vâtava, Ugno; the solar light they denominated Oûlî, Mithra, Soorya, Apollo, and the pervading air, or spirit, Caeph, Narayana, Zoro, or Jupiter." *Maurice.*

<sup>b</sup> Many Hindoos are denominatd shakti, as devoted to the worship of this attribute or energy. It is remarkable, also, that all the goddesses are called the energies of their lords, as well as Maruts, or mohors.

<sup>c</sup> Indrî's thunder-bolt; the Dhanusundî, a weapon wielded by the gods, which infallibly destroys an enemy. "Vishnu's chakra, a weapon in the form of a circle, continually vomiting flames."—*Maurice.*

<sup>d</sup> Vishnu riding upon his Garuda, or eagle, says Maurice, puts us in mind of the thunder-bearing eagle of, the Grecian Jupiter.

confined its worship to the primary elements, the heavenly bodies, and aerial beings;—the great body of the community became attached to this energy in all forms of preservation;—persons of gloomy habits, as ascetics and yogis, adored it in the work of destruction, as connected with emancipation and with return to ineffable repose in the divine essence. The first class chose the retirement of forests as the scene of their contemplations; the second, the public streets, to adore the prolific power; and the last retired to gloomy caverns,\* for the celebration of those horrid rites, which took their rise in the common error, that the energetic principle is the chief object of worship.

Thus the indwelling principle is adored in whatever form it is supposed to display itself, in the cow as a form of Bhagavatî, in the boar as an incarnation of Vishnoo, and in an ascetic, who has passed through religioususterities supposed to be too dreadful to be borne without support from the divine inhabiting energy. Exactly conformable to the Hindoo idea was the declaration respecting Simon Magus, “this man is the great power of Gott.”

The object of adoration being thus simple power, or energy, wherever this is supposed to reside, the impiety of the possessor forms no obstacle to his becoming an object of worship: it is sufficient that he be a god or a brahmin. ‘The learned, says Krishn, behold Brûmâhli alike in the reverend brahmin, perfected in knowledge, in the ox and the elephant; in the dog, and in him who eateth of the flesh of dogs.’ Upon the same principle, the Hindoo, when he sees the force with which the flood-tide comes into the Ganges, or any other similar phenomena of nature, recognises it as God, or the energy of God. The blessing which he supposes a yogi obtains, as the fruit of his religioususterities, he confines to power—power to heal or to kill others, to ride in the air on the back of a tiger, to foretell future events, &c. Benevolent dispositions and actions procure for a man praise, but not reverence. Herodotus would have obtained the encomiums of this people, and would have been complimented on the exaltation he was likely to have in the next birth, but no body would have worshipped him; this honour is always reserved for men of pretended supernatural powers.

If these conjectures be just, they may perhaps afford a solution of the difficulties attending the

\* The Scythians, the Druids, and other ancient nations, it is well known, worshipped this energy in all destructive forms in gloomy recesses, and there offered human and other victims. In the caverns of Balouc and Elephants the same horrid rites were practiced by gloomy mortals.

worship of the Egyptians,<sup>4</sup> the Scythians, the Greeks, the Persians, and other idolators; some of them adoring, by sanguinary rites, this principle in its destructive forms, and others in its prolific forms, fire, and the solar orb.<sup>5</sup> It is the same energetic principle that is also worshipped in the wonderful nations ~~in~~<sup>of</sup> the heavenly bodies, and in the conflicting gods and the giants, shaking to its centre the solid world; in the warring elements;<sup>6</sup> and even in all the forms of brute matter ~~in~~<sup>of</sup> which it appears.

These ideas the author offers to the examination of men of greater leisure and erudition, not without the hope, that they may tend to elucidate a subject exceedingly complicated, and upon which a great variety of opinions have been held. As the same ideas respecting the divine energy were held in common by almost all the ancient philosophers, it is not wonderful that the same objects of worship should be seen among all nations, subject to those variations and additions which might be expected when man had abandoned the doctrine of the divine unity, and ~~had~~<sup>was</sup> resolved to worship every form and appearance of this energy.

The Hindoo mythology, in its present mixed state, presents us with gods of every possible shape, and for every possible purpose (*even to cure the itch!*) but most of them appear to refer to the doctrine of the periodical creation and destruction of the world;<sup>7</sup>—the appearances of nature,<sup>8</sup>—the heavenly bodies,<sup>9</sup>—the history of deified heroes,<sup>10</sup>—the poetical wars of the giants with the gods;<sup>11</sup>—or to the real or imagined wants of mankind.<sup>12</sup>

\* "That of Thoth, was the true Anubis of the Egyptians, one of their eight greater gods. Thoth considers the cosmogony of Phoenicia as founded on the doctrine which maintains two principles in nature, Matter or Dark<sup>1</sup>-ness, and Spirit or Intelligence. By the former, he would understand the chaos, obscure and turbid; by the latter, the agitative wind, or spirit, which put that chaos in motion, and ranged in order the various parts of the universe."—Hectorius.

+ In this island of Albion, the image of the sun was placed upon an high pillar, or half a man, with a face full of rays of light, and a flaming wheel on his breast. He was worshipped in the same manner as Mithras in Persia, and the divinities of the East. The Persian Magi preserved a continual fire upon an altar in honour of the sun and the lights ~~in~~<sup>of</sup> the firmament, as the Romans did their holy fire dedicated to Vesta. The Jewish writers affirm, that this was the god Adoniasus referred to worship in Ur of the Chaldees," Geotrichon. "The sun because the deity adored by the Babylon idolaters."—Hectorius.

; " See God ~~in~~<sup>in</sup> clouds, and hear him ~~in~~<sup>in</sup> the wind."

§ As Brâhma and Shîvâ. || The deified elements, as Phœbus, Vîrusat, &c. \* Suryo, Chandra, &c.

† Raam, who, in reference to his forest residence, is painted green, and carries a bow and arrows. † Dorega, who has a giant at her foot, and the head of another in her hand. The author will not presume to decide, whether these wars of the gods have reference to human contests, and as such are to be regarded as real history disguised in fable, or whether images of this class have been borrowed merely from the reveries of the poets. ¶ Sâravâni, the goddess of learning, Uash-purâ, the goddess of plenty, &c.

It cannot be doubted, from what has been published of the védas, said to be the most ancient of the Hindoo writings, that the PRIMARY ELEMENTS, fire, air, water, earth and space, with the HEAVENLY BODIES, and AERIAL BEINGS, were the first objects of worship among this people.

The worship of the primary elements possibly originated in the doctrine of the védas respecting the eternity of matter, for we find in these writings the elements deified, and called by appropriate names, as in the modern mythology of the Hindoos.

The worship of the heavenly bodies may probably be attributed to the astronomical notions of the Hindoos : and, as the worship of heathens has always been dictated by their fears and hopes rather than by their reason, it is not a matter of surprise, that they should have worshipped the heat of heaven, while they believed the stars to have such a mighty and immediate influence on their destiny here and hereafter. In the prayers of the védas, the name of Indrū is found, who was probably considered as a personification of the heavens : his name, Indrū, signifies the glorious ; and his body, covered with stars, might easily be supposed to resemble 'the spangled heavens.'

The worship of aerial beings, under the general name of spirits, is easily accounted for from the proneness of mankind to superstitious fears respecting invisible existences, and from the notion found in the Hindoo writings, that every form of animated existence has its tutelar deity presiding over it.\*

These appear to have been the first gods worshipped in India, though such a system of mythology could in no way account for the existence and government of the universe ; which exhibited a process for which this system made no provision. This might therefore induce later Hindoo theologians to add three new gods, under the characters of the CREATOR, the PRESERVER, and the DESTROYER, Brâhma, Vishnoo, and Shîvî, and the poorards exhibit each of these gods at his post, committing faults and absurdities that would disgrace beings destitute of every spark of divinity, and even of reason.

\* Diseases also, and divisions of time, as well as places, have their tutelar deities. The god Bhagî, who is blind of both eyes, presides over the members of the body.

A philosophical doctrine found in the *Tîmîrâsh*, having reference to the supposed union of spirit and matter in the formation of the world:<sup>\*</sup> has introduced an order of FEMALE deities among this people, at the head of which stands Bhûgîvîsh, or Durga. Of this goddess, many forms are worshipped among the Hindoos; and indeed almost all the goddesses are only different forms of Bhûgîvîsh, as the image of Prakritee, or nature.

Jâgannâth, the lord of the world, Koorârt, the god of riches, Kamâk-déva, the god of love, Kartikây, the god of war, Yam, the regent of death, and Vishnu-kârmâ, the architect of the gods, seem to have originated in the fables of the Hindoos, and in the imagined necessities of a people destitute of just ideas respecting Divine Providence.

Krishn, Rama, and other terrestrial gods, are evidently deified heroes.

These general remarks may probably account for the whole system of Hindoo idolatry, without the absolute necessity of admitting that this people borrowed their gods from their neighbours. That they borrowed some, or the features of some, many striking coincidences hereafter mentioned seem to indicate; but, these coincidences excepted, we have found no further evidence of this fact.<sup>†</sup>

I shall now give some account of the gods found in the HINDOO PANTHEON; as a very brief notice of what the reader has to expect in this volume.

It may be necessary, however, to premise, that the Hindoos profess to have 800,000,000 of gods; not that they have even the name of such a number, but they say, that God performs all his works by the instrumentality of the gods, and that all human actions, as well as all the elements, have their tutelar deities.

Images having been chosen to fix the mind of the worshipper, and attributes of power and

<sup>\*</sup> Mr. Paterson thinks, that the mixed image of Ghat-Chandi, in which Shiri and Durga are united in one image, is intended to represent this union.

<sup>†</sup> Should the reader, however, be inclined to pursue this subject, he will find much ingenious conjecture, and many apparent resemblances betwixt the Egyptian, Greek and Roman mythology and that of the Hindoos, in Mr. Paterson's essay already alluded to.

<sup>‡</sup> The Hindoos have no temple like the Pantheon at Rome, but the palaces of some Hindoo rulers contain courts filled with idols, each of which has an establishment of priests, who daily perform the ceremonies of worship.

splendour, and various fables, having been added, in the forms of devotion and the addressees to the gods, all these attributes are recognized, and the contents of these fables rehearsed, to raise in the mind of the worshipper the highest thoughts of the power of the idol.

He who approaches an idol, seeking the happiness of a future state, is required to fix in his mind only one idea, that the god can save him: and in this respect all the gods, however various their images, are equal; but when a Hindoo is anxious to obtain any peculiar favour, he applies to the god whose province it is to bestow it: thus, he who prays to Brâhma, entreats that he may be like him, in order to absorption; but he who is anxious that his members may continue perfect, and that he may enjoy the pleasures of the senses, worships Isath; he who desires children, prays to the progenitors of mankind; he who seeks worldly prosperity, worships Lâkshmî; he who prays for a skinned body, supplicates Ugace; the person who is anxious for strength, applies to Roudrâ; the glutton prays to Uditse; he who pants for a crown, applies to Viswâdevâ or Swayambhûmî; a king intreats Sudhyâ, that his kingdom may be free from sedition; he who prays for long life, addresses himself to Uakwîsî-koomarâ; he who desires copulence, addresses Prit'hivî; he who prays that he may preserve his homestead, petitions Prit'hivî and the regents of space; he who seeks beauty, prays to the Gândharvâs; he who prays for a good wife, calls on Oorvîsî, a celestial courtesan; he who seeks honour, prays to Yûgnâ; he who is anxious for store-houses full of wealth, calls on Prâchîta; the seeker of wisdom, solicits the favour of Shîvâ; he or she who seeks union and happiness in the marriage state, addresses Dootru; he who wishes to destroy his enemy, supplicates Noisît; he who is anxious for strength of body, prays to Vayoo; he who prays to be preserved from obstruction in his affairs, calls on Knovîrâ; he who prays for the merit of works, applies to the regent of virtue; he who prays for pleasure in the enjoyment of earthly things, addresses Chindrâ; he who desires freedom from worldly passions, he who asks for the completion of all his desires, he who prays for absorption, and the person free from all desire, worship Brâhma. Hence it appears, that all the Hindoo gods, except Brâhma, are considered as bestowing only temporal favours; and it has been already observed, that this god has been abandoned, and left without either temples or images. Thus the whole system excites in the mind of the worshipper only cupidity, and the love of pleasure; and to this agrees what I have repeatedly heard from sensible brâmhans, that few if any persons now attend the public festivals with a direct view to a future state.

It is common for the Hindoos to speak of some of their gods as benevolent, and to treat

others as malignant beings?" Shīvā, as well as other gods, unite both these qualities: in one hand Shīvā holds a dreadful weapon, and with two others he blesses the worshipper, and invites him to approach. Not one of these images, however, conveys the least idea of the moral attributes of God.

**1. Brāhma.** This god may be properly noticed first, as he is called the *creator*, and the grand-father of gods and men; in the latter designation he resembles Jupiter, as well as in the lasciviousness of his conduct, having betrayed a criminal passion towards his own daughter. Brāhma's image is never worshipped nor even made; but the Chādō describes it as that of a red man with four faces.† He is red, as a mark of his being full of the rūpā goona; he has four faces, to remind the worshipper that the védas proceeded from his four mouths. In one hand he has a string of beads, to shew that his power as creator was derived from his devotion. The pan of water in his left hand points out, that all things sprang from water. It has excited much surprise, that this deity, so pre-eminent, should be entirely destitute of a temple and of worshippers. Mr. Paterson supposes, that, in some remote age, the worshippers of Shīvā carried on a contest with the followers of Brāhma, and wholly suppressed the worship of this god. This conjecture opens a wide field of enquiry; but this gentleman does not adduce any historical evidence of the fact. The story of Shīvā's cutting off one of the heads of Brāhma, and the existence of violent contentions betwixt different sects of Hindoos at the present day, can scarcely be considered as establishing it, though the conjecture appears not altogether improbable. These contentions for superiority are annually renewed at Hūree-dwārā, Uyodhiā, &c. betwixt the Vaishnava (Rāmādās) and the followers of Shīvā, in which quarrels many perish.‡

**2. Vishno.** This is the image of a black man, with four arms, sitting on Gūroorā, a creature half bird half man, and holding in his hands the sacred shell, the chitkṛū, the lotus, and a

\* Hindoo women, and the lower orders, regard Pinchanālī, Dākshinā-tayā, Mōduā, Bhūtālī, Bhūtālī, &c. as malignant demons, and worship them through fear, still praying to them for protection. The superior deities, though armed with attributes of terror, are considered as using their power only in favour of the worshipper.

† Brāhma had five heads, but Shīvā deprived him of one, as a punishment for his lust.

‡ Raja Ramā, a learned Sāthi, employed as a translator in the Scarcpeare printing-office, says, that about forty years ago, not less than 10,000 persons, and, about twenty years ago 4 or 5000 perished in these contests at Hūree-dwārā. Another proof, added to that respecting the Rāmādās, that the Hindoo is not free from the fiercest spirit of persecution.

club. His colour (black) is that of the destroyer, which is intended to show, that Shīvā and he are one: he has four hands, as the representative of the male and female powers; the shell (blown on days of rejoicing) implies that Viśnū is a friendly deity; the chātrī is ■ teach that he is wise to protect; the lotus is to remind the worshipper of the nature of final emancipation, that, ■ this flower is raised from the muddy soil, and after rising by degrees from immersion in the waters, expands itself above the surface to the admiration of all, so man is emancipated from the chains of human birth; the club shews that he chastises the wicked. Gāvortī is a portion of Shīvā; his body represents the vēdī. Viśnū is distinguished ■ being the source of most of the Hindoo incarnations; in which forms he commands the worship of the greatest division of the Hindoo population. I know of no temples nor festivals in honour of Viśnū. He is called the Preserver, but the actions ascribed to him under this character are referred to other forms and names. The shalgramū, a stone, is a form of Viśnū. During four months of the year, ■ the forms of this god are laid to sleep. From the agreement of this fact with what is said of Horus, Mr. Paterson gathers a resemblance between Viśnū and Horus, and supposes that the Hindoos derived their system from the Egyptians: he conjectures also that the fable of Viśnū's lying down to sleep, turning to one side, and rising, refer to the increase, the greatest rise, and the retiring of the waters of the Ganges, the Indian Nile. The state of the river in these four months agrees with this supposition, though the brāhmāns I consulted were not aware that this ceremony had any connection with the Ganges. Viśnū is sometimes called the household god.

**S.** Shīrū is a white man with five faces and four arms, riding on a bull. In one hand ■ holds an axe, as the destroyer of the wicked; in another a deer, alluding to a sacrifice, when the deer, fleeing from the sacrificial knife, took refuge with Shīvā; with another hand he is bestowing a blessing, and with the last forbidding fear. Four of his faces are designed ■ point out the sixty-four tāntrás, and the other a different tāntrā. The bull is a form of Viśnū as the personification of religion; its four feet are, religious austerities, purity, compassion, and truth. ■ some particulars, this god strongly reminds us of Vulcan and Bacchus. The few Hindoos in Bengal who adopt Shīrū as their guardian deity are called soivytis. Except those of the lingū and of Pāñchānāmī, very few temples exist in honour of any other form of Shīvā: and none of his form riding on a bull. Before the lingū, Shīva is however daily worshipped under eight separate names, answering to the sun, moon, wind, fire, water, earth, air, and an officiating priest at a sacrifice. Mr. Paterson thinks, that there were once fierce contentions amongst the four principal sects, and that as the soivytis first prevailed against the worshippers

of Brâhma, so, in ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> time, this sect was subdivided by the followers of Vishnu and of the female deities. The filthy appearance of Shîvâ as a mendicant covered with ashes, and his quarrels with Doorga, his wife, have given rise to several ludicrous stories found in the purâns. This marriage excited the same surprise as that betwixt Venus and Vulcan, and seems an unaccountable event, unless it was intended to illustrate the gross idea of the Tântrik writers respecting the origin of the universe. Shîvâ has three eyes like Jupiter, wears a tyger's skin like Bacchus, and like him wandered about when on earth as a bloated mendicant, accompanied by satyrs. Bacchus wore a deer's skin; and Shîvît is represented as holding a deer in his hand. The worship of the Lingâ also, strongly resembles the worship of the phallus in honour of Bacchus. The *shayâsî* festival in honour of Shîvâ (see page 16) appears to resemble much the orgies of Bacchus, especially in the behaviour of the devotees, "who are said to have run up and down the streets with their hair disheveled, and with lighted torches in their hands. In the months Vaisakhâ and Kartikâ, the Lingâ is worshipped daily in the numerous temples dedicated to this abomination throughout Bengal." It is difficult to restrain one's indignation at the shocking violation of every thing decent in this image; nor can it be ground of wonder, that a chaste woman, faithful to her husband, is scarcely to be found among all the millions of Hindoos, when their very temples are polluted with filthy images, and their acts of worship tend to inflame the mind with licentious ideas.<sup>†</sup> Another form of Shîvâ is that of *Kâla-Bhairava*, in which form he cut off Brâhma's head, which is seen in one of his hands. A sect of mendicants, called *yogâ-bhogâ-râddîs*, who wear a large stone inserted through an incision in each ear, live at the temples of this god, and are sometimes seen, with a prostitute in one hand, and a pan of hot coals in the other, with each of which (the representatives of pleasure and pain) they profess to be equally pleased. Another form of this god is that of *Mâla-kâla*, in which he appears as the destroyer. 'Mâla-kâla, as represented in the caverns of Elephants,' says Mr. Paterson, 'has eight arms; in one hand he holds a human figure; in another, a sword or sa-

\* A most singular coincidence happens to exist here between the Hindoo and Roman ceremonies: These Indians, though taken from the lowest order, wear the palmar lernædium during this festival. Kehrett, in his Roman Antiquities, book v. p. 305, says, respecting the slaves after a funeral, "Though the exhibitors of these shows were private persons, yet during the time of the celebration, they were considered as of the highest rank and quality, having the honour to wear the Praetexta."

<sup>†</sup> I am credibly informed, that a Hindoo, once on a visit at a temple near Serampore, asked the officiating Bramâdi to give him a proof that the Idol was able to converse with him. The Bramâdi entered the temple, shutting the door after him, and the visitor, astonished at immediately hearing voices, interrogated the priest respecting it, who solemnly affirmed from within, that it was *Jîgâma*<sup>7</sup> who was speaking;—but the visitor, determined to ascertain no interesting fact, forced open the temple door, and—when should be me, inquisitive reader, but the master of the officiating Bramâdi.

ceremonial axe ; in a third, a basin of blood, and with a fourth he rings over it the sacrificial bell ; two other arms are broken off, but with the two remaining he is drawing behind him a veil, which extinguishes the sun, and involves the whole universe in one undistinguished ruin. In the hieroglyphic of the Mâha Prâlyâk, (or grand commutation of all things), Shîvâ is represented as trodden under foot by Mâha Kalâ,\* or Eternity. He is, there, deprived of his crescent, trident, and necklaces, to show that his dominion and powers are no more, and is blowing the tremendous horn, which announces the annihilation of all created things.'

4. Indra. This is the king of heaven, and the infamous violator of the wife of all religious guides ; he is painted as a yellow man, sitting on an elephant, with a thunder-bolt in one hand, and a club in the other ; and like Argus is full of eyes. All the attributes of his image are only the signs of his office as a king. He has one annual festival, and is very famous in the poor ranks for the number of wars and intrigues in which he has been engaged. His throne changes masters in the end of seventy-one yogis of the gods. Jupiter was called the king of heaven, and the Fulminator ; Indra's names Dîrgh-pâter and Vâjrapâni, are significant of similar offices.

5. Yâmû, the Indian Pluto, is a dark green man, clothed in red, with inflamed eyes ; he sits on a buffalo, has a crown on his head, and holds in his right hand a club with which he drives out the soul from the body, and punishes the wicked. This is his form of terror, as king of the souls of the dead, but he is also worshipped in a form less terrific, which he is said to assume when he passes a sentence of happiness on the merititous. Beside his annual festival, he is worshipped on other occasions ; and receives the homage of the Hindoos in their daily ablutions. There are several remarkable coincidences between Yâmû and Pluto, as will be seen by comparing the fables respecting the latter and those in page 60 of this work : the images of both 'grin horribly a ghastly smile.' Pluto had a rod in his hand; Yâmû is called Dândâ-dhârî, because he holds in his hand the rod of punishment. Yâmû is the shraddhâ dévâ, or the regent of funeral rites ; and the institution of funeral obsequies is ascribed to Pluto. The dead, in going to Yâmû's judgment hall, cross Vaitârânî, the Indian styx,† the waters of which, like those of Phlegethon, the fourth river of hell which the dead were obliged to cross, are said to be boiling hot. Yâmû has several assistants like Mînos, who keep a register of human actions. There is something in the story inserted in p. 67, which seems to coincide with Pluto's being obliged to steal his wife Proserpine because he could obtain no other goddess,

\* This is the famous image worshipped at Kalâc-Chali, near Calcutta.

† This river encircles the infernal regions nine times : Vaitârânî encircles this hall six times.

his visage being so horrible, and his habitation so gloomy. The Hindoos consider hell as situated at the northern extremity of the earth; the Greeks and Romans thought it was a large subterraneous spot in the earth.

**6. Ganesha.** A fat short red man, with four arms and an elephant's head, sitting on a rat. His corpulency is a type of Brhmâ, as the aggregate of all things. In one hand he holds a bell, which is the pattern of a temple, and also points out that this god banishes fear; in another he holds a serpent-weapon, to show that he throws impediments in the way of the wicked; another grasps the hook by which elephants are guided, which points out that he guides the mind; and with the other he forbids fear. His elephant's head is a sign of the mystical sound Om, (॑), and the trunk is a type of the instrument with which clarified butter is poured on the fire at sacrifice. The author of the Roodrâ-yamâli, from whom this is extracted, assigns no reason for Ganesha's riding on a rat. Though he has been compared to Janus, I find but two instances of coincidence betwixt them: every act of worship (*pooja*) is preceded by an invocation to Ganesha; and men in business paint his image over the doors of their shops, or suspend it amongst their merchandise, to insure prosperity. Ganesha has been complimented as the god of wisdom, but the Hindoo deity presiding over knowledge, or wisdom, is Sûruvâtri, a goddess. Ganesha receives many honours from the Hindoos, and is considered as bountiful in bestowing wisdom and other favours, though there are no temples erected to his honour in Bengal. Those who adopt him as their guardian deity are called Ganapetyas.

**7. Kartikyâ.** is the Indian Mars, or commander in chief to the gods. He has in some images one, and in others six faces, is of a yellow colour, and rides on the peacock, an incarnation of Indra. In one hand he holds a bow, and in the other an arrow. He is worshipped as the giver of bodily strength.

**8. Suryâ,** (the sun). I do not find the least resemblance betwixt this Hindoo deity and Sol, either in their images or history. The Hindoos, in a most indecent fable respecting this god, have described the twelve signs of the zodiac. Yama, the regent of death, is his son, and Chaya, a shadow, the name of one of his wives.† The image of Suryâ is that of a dark red

\* In the Roman sacrifices, the priest always mentioned first the name of Janus. *Kennett*, p. 25.

+ The paroœuds contain a fable respecting Suryâ and his wife, which almost literally corresponds with the old story of Neptune and Ceres when the latter turned herself into a mare.

man, from whose body issue a thousand streams of light; he has three eyes, and four arms; in each of two of his hands he holds a water-lily, with another he is bestowing a blessing, and with the last forbidding fear. He sits on a red lotus in a chariot drawn by seven horses. He is painted red, to show that his glory is like flame; his three eyes represent the day, evening, and night; and his four arms indicate, that in him are united prakriti and pooroorti, or matter and spirit. One lotus explains the nature of emancipation (*see Vishnoo*), and the other, upon which the rays of Soorya are reflected, is a type of sound, which the Hindoo philosophers believe to be eternal. The red lotus represents the earth; his chariot, the measure of time, and the seven horses the seven poetical measures of the veda. The image of this god is never made, but the sun itself is worshipped daily; the sindhram is also his constant representative in the brahminical worship. The disciples of this god are called Soudra.

9. *Ugnee*, the regent of fire, is represented as a corpulent man, riding on a goat, with copper-coloured eye-brows, beard, hair, and eyes; his belly is the colour of the dawn; he holds a spear in his right hand, and a bead-roll in his left: from his body issue a thousand streams of glory, and he has seven flaming teagues. His corpulence points out, that he grants the desires of his worshippers; the colour of his eye-brows, &c. represents the flame of the burnt-offering when it ascends of a copper-colour, at which time, he who desires secular blessings offers his clarified butter; but he who desires emancipation, pours his offering on the fire when its colour is like that of the dawn. The goat teaches, that Ugnee devours all things; his spear, that he is almighty, and his bead-roll, that he is propitious. The rays of glory are to encourage the worshipper to expect that he shall obtain the greatest blessings from this god. Ugnee has neither temples nor images consecrated to him, but has a service in the daily ceremonies of the brahmins, and one class of his worshippers, called *vagnikas* brahmins, preserve a perpetual fire like the vestal virgins.\* He presides over sacrifices, and is called the mouth of the gods.

10. *Pishnaa*, the god of the winds, and the messenger of the gods, is represented as a white man, sitting on a deer, holding in his right hand the hook used by the driver of an elephant. He is painted white, to shew that he preserves life. The deer represents the swiftness of his flight; the elephant driver's hook explains his power over the body. He is worshipped daily,

\* There seems to be no order of females among the Hindoos resembling these virgins, but many Hindoo women, at the total wane of the moon, to fulfil a vow, watch for twenty-four hours over a lamp made with clarified butter, and prevent its being extinguished till the time for the appearance of the new moon.

but has neither separate festival, image nor temple. I can find little or no resemblance betwixt this god and Mercury.

11. *Vârooñi*, the Indian Neptune, is a white man sitting on a sea animal, having a serpent-weapon in his right hand. He is painted white, to shew that he satisfies the living; and he wields a terrific weapon, to point out, that he is approached with fear by the worshipper. His name is repeated in the daily worship of the brâhmaîs, but he has neither public festival nor temple.

12. *Sûmesdri*, the sea, is worshipped by the Hindoos when they visit the sea, as well as at the different festivals, and on the sixth day after the birth of a child.

13. *Pritîñîkî*, the earth, is worshipped daily by the Hindoos. She is a form of Bhûgîvîlö, and may be called the Indian Ceres. The Hindoos have divided the earth into ten parts, and assigned a deity to each; these are, Indrû, Ugace, Yâma, Noirî, Vârooñi, Vayoo, Koovérû, Eeshû, Brûmîs, and Usñîs.

14. *The heavenly bodies.* It is a remarkable fact, that almost all heathen nations have fallen into the worship of the heavenly bodies. Perhaps the evident influence which the sun and moon have over the seasons and the vegetable kingdom, might, in the primeval ages, lead men to make them objects of worship; after the introduction of judicial astrology, this species of idolatry becomes less surprising. Whatever may be the antiquity of the védas, it is very plain, that the worship of the sun, moon, and other planets, is there inculcated: many of the forms of praise and petition in those books, are addressed to the heavenly bodies; and on this day the worship of all the planets in one service, and of different planets on separate occasions, has place among the Hindoos.

*Rûsu*,<sup>a</sup> the sun. See the article *Suryâ*. *Soma*,<sup>f</sup> the moon. We do not perceive the least agreement betwixt this god and Diana. The Hindoo feasts are regulated by the revolutions of the moon, but Soma is not greatly honoured in the Hindoo mythology, being esteemed a malignant planet, as is also *Mangalî*,<sup>j</sup> or *Mars*. *Buddhî*,<sup>h</sup> or *Mercury*, is a fortunate planet,

<sup>a</sup> From this god the first day of the week is named Rûsu-varî, as Sunday derives its name from the Sun: day and varî are synonymous. <sup>f</sup> Hence Sômâ-varî, Monday. <sup>i</sup> Mangalî-varî, Tuesday. <sup>h</sup> Buddhî-varî, Wednesday.

and so is *Vrikshapati*,<sup>a</sup> or Jupiter, who is the preceptor of the gods. *Shankra*,<sup>b</sup> or *Yama*, preceptor to the giants, is also a fortunate planet. This god is represented as blind of one eye. *Saturn*, or *Saturn*, the son of *Bhurjyā*, an evil planet. *Rshoo* and *Kēto*, the second-  
ing and descending nodes. The planets are not honoured with temples, images or festivals, in Bengal. When hope or fear, respecting their benign or malignant influence, is excited in the mind of a Hindoo, ~~is~~ is drawn or driven to worship them.

15. *Doorga*. The image of this goddess and that of Minerva, ~~in~~ one or two instances, exhibit a pretty strong resemblance: both are described as fond of arms; and it is remarkable, that Doorga derives her name from the giant Doorgi, whom she slew, as Pallas (Minerva) obtained hers from the giant Pallas, whom she destroyed. She resembles Minerva also in a goddess difficult of access, which is one signification of the name Doorga. Sir W. Jones says, "As the mountain-born goddess, or *Parvati*, she has many properties of the Olympian Juno: her majestic deportment, high spirit, and general attributes, are the same; and we find her both on Mount Kailash, and ~~in~~ the banquets of the deities, uniformly the companion of her husband. One circumstance in the parallel is extremely singular: she is usually attended by her son Karibēj, who rides on a peacock: and in some drawings, his own robe seems spangled with eyes; to which must be added that, in some of her temples, a peacock, without a rider, stands near her image." The image of Doorga is that of a yellow female with ten arms, sitting on a lion. The weapons she wields, the trident, the scimitar, the discus, the arrow, the spear, the club, the bow, the serpent-weapon, the hook for guiding an elephant, and the axe, are to point out, that with these ten arms and weapons she protects the ten points. She sits one foot on Mūhēbhō, a giant, to shew that she subdues the enemies of her worshippers; and she sits on a lion, a form of Vishnoo, as the giver of success to her worshippers, and as exciting fear in their enemies. The quarrels of this goddess with Shivā, her husband, strongly remind us of those between Jupiter and Juno, arising from the jealousy of the latter. The festivals in honour of Doorga and of Krishna draw the whole Hindoo population to the temples, while those in honour of other gods are comparatively neglected. Before the temples of this goddess, thousands of victims are annually slaughtered, and offered to her image. She is not merely honoured as Doorga, but, under other names, distinct temples, images, festivals, and ceremonies, have been instituted. Doorga, as has been already observed, is also the representative of matter in the creation of the universe, and in this character she is called *Prikri-*

<sup>a</sup> *Vrikshapati-varṣ*, Thursday.<sup>b</sup> *Shankra-varṣ*, Friday.<sup>c</sup> *Himāc-varṣ*, Saturday.

use.\* Her wars with the giants who add to her fame, and make her extremely popular among the Hindoos: she is adopted by many, who take the name of shaktis,† as their guardian deity. In Bengal, the greater number of bramhins are shaktis. In the western and southern provinces this sect is less numerous.

16. *Kali*, the Indian Diana Theria. Though this is another form of Durga, her fame is so great, that it seems necessary to devote a few lines exclusively to her. The dark image of this goddess is a truly horrid figure: her hair is disheveled; her tongue hangs out; she holds in one hand a scimitar, in another a giant's skull; with another, she forbids fear, and with the last bestowing a blessing. Her colour is that by which time is designated, and she stands upon her husband, the destroyer, to keep him in subjection till the time of the universal conflagration, when, with the eye in the centre of his forehead, he will burn the universe. Her four arms represent the four védas, the two inspiring terror point out those portions of the védas which relate to the destruction of enemies and the government of the world, and the other two allude to those parts of the védas which belong to devotion. Her disheveled hair represents the clouds, and intimates too that time has neither beginning nor end. Her tongue is the representative of lightning. She exhibits altogether the appearance of a drunken frantic fury. Yet this is the goddess whom thousands adore, on whose altars thousands of victims annually bleed, and whose temple at Kalighat, near Calcutta, is the resort of Hindoos from all parts of India. This temple, it is said, frequently receives presents from persons of the highest rank, and not unfrequently from persons called christians. There are two things respecting Kali which remind us of Laverna: she is the protectress of thieves, and her image at Kalighat is a head without a body. Another form of this goddess, under the name of Siddheshwari, is to be seen in clay temples all over Bengal. Human victims, it is said, have often been immolated on the altars of Kali and Siddheshwari.

17. *Lakshmi*, the goddess of Fortune, is the wife of Vishnu; she is said to have been produced at the churning of the sea, as Venus was said to be born of the froth of the sea. At her birth, all the gods were enamoured of her. She is painted yellow, with a water-lily in her right hand; in which form she is worshipped frequently by Hindoo women; but no bloody sacrifices are offered to her. The Hindoos avoid all payments of money on the Thursday (Lakshmi-var) from the fear of offending this goddess.

\* Literally, the chief; or master.

† Shakti means energy.

18. *Sākruti*, the goddess of learning, another wife of Vishnoo. She is painted white, and stands on the water-lily. In some images she is seen holding a lute; and in others as possessed of three eyes, with a fan in one hand and a book in the other. Her colour is to point out, that she is the source of wisdom; the lute reminds the worshipper that she is the author of melody; her three eyes represent the three védas; the book and pen obviously belong to her character as the goddess of learning. I find no goddess in the Roman or Grecian pantheon who resembles her. She has an annual festival, when clay images are set up, and worshipped all over Bengal. Some of her worshippers, on the last day of the festival, dance naked before the procession of the image through the streets. Even prostitutes, in this festival, make an image of this goddess, and set it up near their houses, to draw the spectators to their brothels. On this day, students, merchants, and others, refuse to touch a pen; for the Hindoos ascribe their ability to read, write, and even to speak, to the favour of Sākruti.

19. *Sākta*, the goddess who cools the body when afflicted with the small pox, receives many honours from the lower orders of Hindoos, among whom the ravages of the small pox are often dreadful. This goddess is also worshipped to procure the removal of cutaneous diseases.

20. *Māritā*, the queen of the snakes, or she who protects men from their fatal bite. The lower orders crowd to the three annual festivals held in honour of this goddess.

21. *Sākti*, the goddess of fecundity. She is honoured with six annual festivals, celebrated chiefly by females. Her image is that of a yellow woman, sitting on a seat, and nursing a child; though, in general, a rough stone, painted on the top, and placed under a tree, is the object worshipped.

These may be considered as the celestial deities worshipped by the Hindoos. The terrestrial goddesses are, Sēta, the wife of Ramā;\* Radha, the mistress of Krishnā; Ronkinī and Sūtyābhama, the wives of Krishnā, and Sookhdhara, the sister of Jugganāt.<sup>†</sup> The terrestrial gods are the following:—

\* This goddess, it is said, was dug out of the ground by king Jharikā, when he was ploughing his field. A boy who was ploughing up out of the ground among the Thacons, gave rise to the order of Roman priests, whose business it was to divine from appearances, in the annual sacrifice.

† It does not appear that Jugganāt<sup>†</sup> was ever married.

¶ Krishn resembles Apollo in his licentious intrigues; in his being a herdsman,\* and an archer; in his destroying a dreadful serpent; in his love of music, and in the celebrity to which he attained. Krishn's image is that of a black man, with a flute in his hand. His colour points out, that he fills the mind with sensual desires, and the flute designates him as the author of musical sounds. Apollo had in one hand a harp, and in the other a shield of arrows. The history of Krishn is chiefly found in the *Shrî-Bhagvâtî*; the outlines of which will be seen in page 158, &c. of this volume. Several festivals in honour of this god are held annually, at which times the greatest licentiousness prevails among all ranks. A great proportion of the Hindoo population in Bengal are devoted to Krishn.† His intrigues with the milk-maids, and especially with Radha, his favourite mistress, are familiar to every Hindoo, being incorporated into their popular songs, and the image of Radha being placed by that of Krishn in many of the temples. Under several other names Krishn is worshipped, to which forms separate temples have been erected; among the rest to Gopâl, the herdsman; to Vâñ-gopâl, the infant Gopâl; to Gopâl-sathû, the lord of the milk-maids. Krishn is one of the ten incarnations of Vishnu. The Rev. Mr. Maurice calls him "the amiable Krishn".

2. Jagannât‡, another deified hero, complimented with the title of lord of the world, a form of Vishnu. He is honoured with several annual festivals, but the car festival is the most popular: imitations of his ponderous car abound in many of the large towns in Bengal; that in Orissa, connected with the ancient temple erected in honour of this god, has crushed to

\* The pranâla contains a story of this god much resembling that of Mercury's stealing a cow from Apollo. In the Hindoo fable, Brîhma is the thief.

† Sometimes Hindoos are seen licking up the very dust of the place where the crowd are celebrating the praises of Krishn; and others are said to faint with joy on these occasions. In memory of Krishn's kind conduct with the milk-maids in the forest of Vrindâvâl, persons of property immediately spend a day in the fields, and entertain their friends.

‡ Krishn-vâla gave to the temple of Jagannât near Fassnapore, an immense car, which could not cost less than four or five thousand rupees. He also added an allowance of six rupees a day for the expences of the worship of this idol. Govî-mâlikh, a goldsmith of Calcutta, who gave the interest of his mother's weight in gold to different temples, added six rupees more to the daily offerings at this temple; but these two benefactors, perceiving that the brahmans of the temple, instead of expending these sum in offerings to the god, and in alms to strangers, applied the greater part to their private use, reduced the six rupees to one rupee four annas a day. To extort more money from the donors, the brahmans of this temple, at two succeeding festivals, prevented the car from proceeding to an adjoining temple to which the donors were interested, pretending that the god was angry with them for their parsimony, and would not go.

death hundreds of victims, perhaps thousands, and immolates a number every year. This god receives the homage of pilgrims from all parts of India, for whose accommodation roads have been cut, and lodging-houses erected. Such, however, is the great mortality among the pilgrims, that a Hindoo of property always makes his will before he sets out on this journey, and takes a most affecting farewell of his disconsolate relations. Southey's description,<sup>\*</sup> of his curse of Kehama, though not literally correct, conveys to the mind much of the horror which a christian spectator of the procession of the car cannot but feel. Mr. Paterson finds in the images of this god, and his brother and sister, which are worshipped together, an hieroglyphic of the mystical word Om. (3).

3. *Ramā*, a deified monarch, and the hero of the *Ramayana*, comes in for a considerable share of the wretched devotion of the Hindoos, especially in the western provinces. His history, found in Valmīkee's epic poem, is partly before the public. He is adored as the seventh Hindoo incarnation; has an annual festival, and is daily worshipped in the temples dedicated to him, his brother, and his friend Hanūmān; in which temples he appears as a green man, with a bow and arrows in his hands, sitting on a throne, having Rāma on his left: his brother Lākshmān holds a white umbrella over his head, and Hanūmān stands before him as his servant with joined hands. He is considered as a beneficent deity. Some think that Rāma was deified on account of a successful attack on Ceylon, when he was king of Mālt'hoora.

4. *Chaitrāngī*, i.e. the wise, a form of Krishnā; the god of a sect of vainglorious, whose leader was a religious mendicant. His most famous temple is at Ugrā-dwārāpū, where an annual festival is held, and to which crowds resort from all parts of Bengal. The bramhtas despise this sect.

5. *Vishnu-Hārī*, the son of Brāhma, as architect of the gods, may be regarded as the Hin-

\* "A thousand pilgrim strain,  
Arm, shoulder, breast and thigh, with might an' main,  
To drag that sacred wain,  
And scarce can draw along the enormous load.  
Pace fall the frantic votaries in its road,  
And, calling on the god,  
Their self-devoted bodies there they lay  
To pave his chariot way;  
On Jhājāmet's they call,  
The ponderous car rolls on, and crushes all.  
Through blood and bones it ploughs its dreadful path;  
Gangs rise unbarred; the dying cry,  
And death and agony  
Are trodden under foot by you mad things,  
Who follow close, and throng the deadly wheels along."

*deo Valosa.* He is worshipped at an annual festival, the implements of each artificer being the representative of the god. He employs no cyclops with one eye, but has a workman named Mayū, a giant, who is capable of exhibiting all manner of illusive devices.

6. *Kamā-déva*, the Indian cupid. This god is also said to be the son of Brîmba; he is painted as a beautiful youth, carrying a bow and arrow of flowers. He has an annual festival, but his image is not made; nor does this festival command much celebrity. Petitions are addressed to him by the bride and bridegroom anxious for offspring.

7. *Satyā Nareyās*. I have not discovered the origin of this idol: the name implies that he is the true Vishnoo. He is worshipped frequently in the houses of the rich, from the desire of insuring prosperity.

8. *Pñanchabat*, a form of Shîvâ, worshipped by the lower orders, who consider him as the destroyer of children. The image used as his representative is a misshapen stone, anointed, painted, and placed under the *vâth* and other trees.

9. *Dharm-tâkôrd*, another form of Shîvâ, held in much the same estimation as Pñanchabat.

10. *Kalo-ryâ*, the god of forests, another form of Shîvâ. He is painted as sitting on a tyger, and carrying a bow and arrows: is worshipped by the wood cutters in the forests, to insure protection from wild beasts.

11. *Deified Beings in strange shapes. Urâsh-añchâwîd*. This compound deity is Shîvâ and Doorga united in one body. The fable respecting this singular transformation will be found in p. 187. Religious worship is paid to this idol.—*Krishna-Kali*. In this image, of Krishna and Kali united in one body, vice itself is personified and worshipped. See page 180.—*Hara-Hîrâ*. Another compound deity, Vishnoo and Shîvâ. The worship paid to these idols appears to owe its origin to stories in the purânas; but the original idea, meant to be conveyed by two of them, no doubt, was, that the Great Spirit and matter are one.

12. *The worship of human beings.* The Hindus worship their spiritual guides: also brah-

hins, and their wives and daughters; and, among the vaishnavae, women of the lowest cast, and even prostitutes, are worshipped with rites too abominable to be recorded, see p. 192.

13. *The worship of beasts.* The cow, as a form of Bhagavati, is an object of worship, and receives the homage of the Hindoos at an annual festival.\* (p. 166.) Hanuman, the monkey, has also been placed among the gods, as a form of Shivi. Temples to this god are to be seen, and in some places his image is worshipped daily : he is even chosen by many as their guardian deity. Hanuman bears some resemblance to Pao, and like him owes his birth to the god of the winds. The dog, the jackal, and a number of other animals, have also places among the Hindoo deities, though they are not greatly honoured.

14. *Worship of birds.* Gtroori, the carrier of Vishnoo, half a bird and half a man, has received deification, as well as his brother Uroori, the charioteer of Vishnoo. Jitayoo, another bird, the friend of Rama, receives divine honours, as do the eagle of Coromandel, (said to be an incarnation of Doorga), the wag-tail, the peacock, the goose, and the owl ; but the honours they receive are not of the highest kind.

15. *Worship of trees.* The Hindoos do not seem ever to have consecrated groves, but several trees they esteem sacred. Toolkari, a female raised to deity by Vishnoo, was cursed by Lakhshmi, his wife, in a fit of jealousy, and turned into the tree of this name, which the Hindoos preserve with great care near their houses, erect pillars to its honour,† extract its leaves and wood sacred, and with the latter make the bonds with which they repeat the names of their guardian deities. Several other trees receive almost an equal homage, see page 206. It is considered as a great sin among the Hindoos for any member of a family to cut down trees planted by an ancestor, and the misfortunes of many a family have been ascribed to such an act of indiscretion.

\* The very dung of the cow is eaten up as a sacrament for sin, and, with its urine, is used in worship. A Hindoo does not carry any thing out of his house in the morning till he has rubbed his fore-way with cow-dung. Notwithstanding this reverence, the bullocks employed in carrying burdens and at the plough, are used more cruelly by the Hindoos than any other nation. "The Athenians and almost all other nations thought it a very great crime to kill the ox, insomuch that the offender was thought to deserve death." *Potter's Antiquities of Greece*, vol. I, p. 537.

† The heads of these pillars, which commonly open like a cap, are filled with earth, and the plant is placed in them. "The Romans and Greeks, says Potter, consecrated certain trees to their gods."

**16. River worship.** The Hindoos not only reverence their rivers, but actually worship them, dividing them into male and female deities. But Ganga (the Ganges) both in their poems, their poorâns, and in the superstitious customs of the natives, appears to rank highest among the river deities. She is declared to have descended from Vishnoo's heaven, the anniversary of which event is celebrated by particular festivites. The most extravagant things are related in the poorâns respecting the purifying nature of these waters; and several works have been written to extol the saving properties of the Ganges.\* Its waters are carried to immense distances; every thing they touch becomes purified; crowds of Hindoos perform their worship on the banks of the river daily, after purifying themselves in its stream; the sick are laid on its banks expecting recovery from the mere sight of this goddess; and it is reckoned a great calamity not to die within view of Ganga. Many other rivers receive the honours of divine worship, as will be seen in page 217.

**17. Worship of Fish.** Even the fishy tribes are honoured by the Hindoos, though the worship paid to them is of an inferior nature.

**18. The worship of Books** is very common among this people. The lower orders have such a profound respect for a book, that they think every thing in such a form must be divine. On several occasions a book is converted into an image, and worshipped with all the forms used before the most popular idol.

**19. Worship of Stones.** The shaligrami, as a form of Vishnoo, is more frequently worshipped than any other idol in India,† not excepting the lingâ itself, which perhaps ought to be placed next, and which is also a stone. The representatives of Panchanâni and other gods are shapeless stones. Many images of idols sold in the markets are made of stone, and worshipped.

\* The Ganga-vâkya-vâlî, &c.

+ "The shaligrams are black stones, found in a part of the Ghadîkârî river, within the limits of Nepal. They are mostly round, and are commonly performed in one or more places by women, or, as the Hindoos believe, by Vishnoo in the shape of a reptile. According to the number of perforations, and of spiral curves in each, the stone is supposed to contain Vishnoo in various characters. For example, such a stone perforated in one place only, with four spiral curves in the perforation, and with marks resembling a cow's foot, and a long wreath of flowers, contains Lâkshmî-Narayani. In like manner stones are found in the Kharâdis, which are considered as types of Shiva, and are called Vard-Lîghi. The shaligram is found, upon trial, not to be calcareous; it strikes fire with steel, and stands at all affreances with acids."—*Asiatic Researches*, vol. vii. p. 340.

•go. A log of wood. The pedestal with which rice is cleansed from the bush has also been raised to godship by the Hindoos. See page 224.

Such are the objects adored by the Hindoos. Such is the deplorable state into which the mind continues to sink after it has once renounced the doctrine of the UNITY of GOD. Divine Worship is confessedly the highest act of reverence and homage of which man is capable. How shocking then, how afflicting to a philanthropic mind, to see man prostrated before a beast, or, a log of wood. How greatly is the horror increased when this prostration of intellect respects many millions.

I have repeatedly conversed with learned Hindoos on the use of idols in worship. The best account I have ever received may amount to this : God is every where; this is allowed, but his spirituality perplexes the mind. To collect and fix the ideas on the object of adoration, therefore, an image is chosen, into which image, by the power of incantations, the deity is imagined to be drawn. Hence, in dedicating an image, they call upon the god to come and dwell in it. I have urged in reply, that if this were the whole end to be answered, any image might do,<sup>4</sup> but that I saw amongst them many sorts of idols. To this the bramhān says, God has made himself known in these forms, and directed these various images to be made, that men may be fascinated and drawn to the love of worship; that none of these images are intended to exhibit the natural perfections of God, but his actions when incarnate; and that images are only necessary while men continue in a rude state, and may be laid aside by those who can attain to devotion by means of rational speculation. This is the best apology I have obtained for the worship of idols. Yet, surely, instead of elevating the mind, and carrying it to a Being so glorious as God, images debase a subject so sublime, and destroy all reverence for Him, who is "glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders." Images of God are therefore highly offensive, and their makers and worshippers justly expose themselves to the cutting reproofs of Isaiah : "To whom then will ye liken God ? or what likeness will ye compare to him ? Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted in the small dust of the balance : all nations before him are as nothing, and are counted less than nothing, and vanity." But that idols are not necessary, even to the rude and ignorant, let the experience of every protestant country bear witness. Where shall we find piety more elevated, or morals more correct, even among individuals in the lowest orders of society, than in our own land?

<sup>4</sup> They admit this: a pan of water is indeed often substituted for an idol.

But what shall we say, when many of these idols are monstrous personifications of vice, and when it is a fact, that not a single virtuous idea is ever communicated by any of them. The image of Kali exhibits a female with inflamed eyes, standing on the body of her husband, her hair disheveled, severing the blood of her enemies down her bosom, her tongue hanging from her mouth, wearing a necklace of skulls, and holding a skull in the left hand, and a sword in the right. Another image, that of Krishn-Kali, exhibits Krishn and Radha, his mistress, united in one body, to conceal Radha's infidelity from her husband. Another image is the linga! Another that of a monkey, an incarnation of "the great god" Shiva: the offspring of the god of the winds by a female monkey!\* The image of Durga is that of a female warrior; and one form of this goddess is that of a female so thirst for blood, that she is represented as cutting off her own head, and the severed head, with the mouth distended, is seen devouring the blood streaming from the trunk. This goddess stands upon two other deities in an attitude so abominably indecent that it cannot be described: the common form of Kali, standing on her husband, Shiva, has a secret meaning, well known to a Hindoo, but which is so indecent that even they, licentious as they are, dare not make it according to the genuine meaning of the fable to which it belongs.† Some of the formulas used at the festival in honour of this goddess, called the Shyama-pūjā, relate to things which can never become the subject of description; but perhaps in this concealed state they are more pernicious than if painted, and exhibited to the open gaze of the mob. To this it may be added, that, amidst all the numerous idols worshipped by the Hindoos, there is not one to represent any of the Virtues. In this respect, the Hindoo mythology sinks far below the European, for the Greeks and Romans adored Virtue, Truth, Piety, Chastity, Clemency, Mercy, Justice, Faith, Hope, and Liberty, and consecrated images and temples to these deities. Among the Hindoos, the most innocent part of the system, and that which existed in the parent ages, was the worship of the primary elements, the adoration of inanimate matter!

The manifest effect of idolatry in this country, as held up to thousands of Christian spectators, is an immersion into the grossest moral darkness, and a universal corruption of manners. The Hindoo is taught, that the image is really God, and the heaviest judgments are denounced against him, if he dare to suspect that the image is nothing more than the elements of which it is composed. The Twitrā-sādī declares, that such an unbeliever will sink into the regions

\* This is said to have been the son of Mercury.

† Hindoos of the lower cast may be seen whispering to each other before this image, and dilating on that which is too filthy for them to utter in an audible voice.

of torment. In the apprehensions of the people in general, therefore, the idols are real deities; they occupy the place of God, and receive all the homage, all the fear, all the service, and all the honours which He so justly claims. The government of God is subverted, and all the moral effects arising from the knowledge of his perfections, and his claims upon his rational creatures, are completely lost.

In a fact too, that the festivals in honour of the gods have the most pernicious effects on the minds of the people. During the ceremonies of worship before the image, the spectators are very few, and these feel no interest whatever in the ceremony going forward; and were it not for those who come to pay a visit of extasy to the image, and to bring their offerings, the temple would be as little crowded on festival, as on common days; but as soon as the well-known sound of the drums is heard, calling the people to the midnight orgies, the dance and the song, whole multitudes assemble, and almost tread one upon another; and their joy keeps pace with the number of loose women present, and the broad obscenity of the songs. Gopal-Türkaitukar, a pundit employed in the Serampore printing-office, and a very respectable man among the Hindoos, avowed to a friend of mine, that the only attractions on these occasions were the women of ill-fame, and the filthy songs and dances; that these songs were so abominable, that a man of character, even amongst them, was ashamed of being present; that if ever he (Gopal) remained, he concealed himself in a corner of the temple. He added, that a song was scarcely tolerated which did not contain the most marked allusions to unchastity, while those which were so abominable that no person could repeat them out of the temple, received the loudest plaudits.\* All this is done in the very face of the idol; nor does the thought, "Thou God seest me," ever produce the slightest pause in these midnight revels. In open day, and in the most public streets of a large town, I have seen men entirely naked, dancing with unblushing effrontery before the idol, as it was carried in triumphant procession, encouraged by the smiles and eager gaze of the bramhins. Yet, sights even worse than these, and such as can never be described by the pen of a christian writer, are exhibited on the rivers and in the public roads, to thousands of spectators, at the Durga festival,† the most popular and most crowded of all the Hindoo festivals in Bengal, and which closes with libations to the

\* Sometimes the Hindoos open a subscription to defray the expense of a grand act of worship in honour of some idol. If 400 rupees be subscribed on such an occasion, I am assured, that 300 will be spent on the sweep and dancing-girls.

† The author has more than once been filled with alarm as this hideous procession has passed his house, lest his children should go to the windows, and see the gross obscenity exhibited in the dancers.

gods, as powerful, as to produce general intemperance. What must be the state ~~in~~ more or less in a country, when its religious institutions and public shows, at which the whole population is present, thus sanctify vice, and carry the multitude into the very gulf of depravity and ruin!

There is another feature in this system of idolatry, which increases its pernicious effects on the public manners: The history of these gods is a highly coloured representation of their wars, quarrels, and licentious intrigues; which are held up in the images, recitations, songs, and dances at the public festivals. At the separate recitations, which are accompanied with something of our pantomime, these incredible and most indecent fables are made still more familiar to the people, so familiar indeed, that allusions to them are to be perceived in the most common forms of speech. Many works of a pernicious tendency in the European languages are not very hurtful, because they are too scarce and expensive to be read by the poor; but the authors of the Hindoo mythology have taken care, that the quarrels and revels of the gods and goddesses shall be held up to the imitation of the whole community.

In some of these histories and pantomimes Shîvî is represented as declaring ~~in~~ Lôkshmî, that he would part with all the merit of his works for the gratification of a criminal passion; Brûmha as burning with lust towards his own daughter; Krishnâ as living with the wife of another, murdering a washerman and stealing his clothes, and sending his friend Yoodhistîr to the regions of torment by causing him to utter a falsehood; Indrâ and Chundrâ are seen as the paramours of the wives of their spiritual guides.—But these stories are so numerous in the poor casts, that it seems unnecessary to drag more of them to light. The thing to be deplored is, that the Hindoo objects of worship were themselves monsters of vice.

Painful as this is, it is not all: there is a numerous and growing sect among the Hindoos in Bengal, and perhaps in other provinces, who, in conformity with the rules prescribed in the works called Täntrî, practise the most abominable rites. The proselytes to this sect are chiefly bramhins, and are called vamacharî. I have given some account of them ~~in~~ pages 183, and 263; and should have declined blotting these pages with any further allusion to these unutterable abominations, had I not omitted in these accounts an article which I had prepared, and which throws much additional light on the practices of a sect so singularly corrupt.

The rules of this sect are to be found more or less in most of the Tantras, but particularly in the Nâshî, Roodrâ-yamâthî, Yossee, and Ummâda hâlpî. In these works the writers have arranged a number of Hindoo sects as follows: Vâdachârî, Vaishnâvachârî, Shoirachârî, Dâksbinachârî, Vamachârî, Siddhantachârî, and Koulachârî; each rising in succession, till the most perfect set is the Koulachârî. When a Hindoo wishes to enter into this sect, he sends for a person who has been already initiated, and who is well acquainted with the forms of initiation, and presenting him garments, ornaments, &c., begs him to become his religious guide. The teacher then places this disciple near him for three days, and instructs him in the ceremonies of the sect; at the close of which period, the disciple spreads some loose soil on the floor of the house in which the ceremonies of initiation are to be performed, and sows a small quantity of barley, and two kinds of peas, in this soil, sprinkling water upon it. He next proceeds to perform some parts of the ten ceremonies practised by the regular Hindoos from the time of birth to that of marriage; after which he makes a declaration, that he has from that period renounced all the ceremonies of the old religion, and is delivered from their yoke; and as a token of joy celebrates what is called the Vriddhee shraddhâ. All these ceremonies are to be performed in the day: what follows is to be done in darkness; and therefore, choosing the darkest part of the night, the seed sown in the house having sprung up, the disciple and his spiritual (it would not be too harsh to say informal) guide enter the house, with eight men, vamachârîs, and eight females, a dancing-girl, a weaver's daughter, a woman of ill-fame, a washer-woman, a barber's wife or daughter, a brâhmaṇî, the daughter of a land-owner, and a milk-maid. Each of the vamachârîs is to place by his side one of the females, and the teacher and his disciple are to sit close to each other. The teacher now informs his disciple, that from henceforward he is not to indulge shame, nor dislike to any thing, nor prefer one plan to another, nor regard ceremonial cleanliness or uncleanness, nor cast; and that though he may freely enjoy all the pleasures of sense, the mind must be fixed on his guardian deity, that is, he is neither to be an epicure nor an ascetic, but he bland both in his character, and to make the pleasures of sense, that is wine and women, the medium of obtaining absorption into Brâhma; since women are the representatives of the wife of Cupid, and wine prevents the senses from going astray. A pan of spirits, or of water mixed with spirits, is placed near each man and woman, and in the centre another pan of spirits, different kinds of flesh, of which that of the cow makes a part, rice, fruits, &c., and upon each of the eight pans different branches of trees, and garlands of red flowers, are placed: the pans also are to be marked with red paint; all these are surrounded with eighty pounds of flour formed into different colours. A pan of intoxicating beverage called siddhee is next cov-

scattered, of which each partakes, after which they chew the paan leaf. Next, before all the offerings placed in the centre of the room, the spiritual guide rehearses the common ceremonies of worship, addressing them to any one of the female deities who happens to be the guardian deity of this disciple. The vessels from which the company are to drink, and the offerings, are next consecrated: these vessels may be formed of earth, copper, brass, silver, gold, or stone, the cocoa-nut, or a human skull: but the latter is to be preferred. The spiritual guide then gives as much as a wine glass of spirits to each female, as the representative of the divine energy, and the men drink what they leave. At this time the spiritual guide declares, that in the sixty yoog, the people were directed in their religious duties by the védas, in the trétt by the writings of the learned, in the dwépiatr by the different poornâs, and, in the kâlîc yoog, the tântris are the only proper guides to duty. As if well pleased with this sentiment, each one of the company now drinks two more glasses of the spirits. The disciple next worships each male and female separately, applying to them the names of Bhairav and Bhairvî, titles given to Shîv and Durga, and presents to each of them spirits, meat-offerings, garments, ornaments, &c.; after which the spiritual guide offers a burnt-sacrifice, with the flesh and other meat-offerings, pouring on them, as they burn, clarified butter: the disciple also repeats the same ceremony. The eight females now anoint the disciple by sprinkling upon him, with the branches which were placed on the pan, spirits and water; and after mixing together the whole of the spirits, or spirits and water, from all the pans, the spiritual guide, with all the branches, again sprinkles the disciple, to whom he declares that he has now, for the good of his soul, instructed him, according to the commandment of the great god Shîv, in all the ceremonies belonging to the profession of a vâmachârî; urging him, in practising these ceremonies, to keep his mind on Shîv, and that he will be happy after death: at the close, he causes him to drink the liquor thus mixed, repeating separate incantations. During his initiation he is not to drink so as to appear intoxicated, or to cause his mind to wander, but having habituated himself to a small quantity, he may take more, till he falls down in a state of intoxication; still however so as to rise again after a short interval, after which he may continue drinking the nectar, till he falls down completely overcome, and remains in this state of joy, thinking upon his guardian deity. He is now known as an Uvidhôrî, that is, as one who has renounced all secular affairs, and receives a new name (perhaps Antardînat'hî) or the joyous. He is to drink spirits with all of the same profession; to sleep constantly in a house of ill-fame, and to eat of every thing he pleases, and with all casts indiscriminately. The next thing, is to offer a burnt sacrifice; after which the spiritual guide and the guests are dismissed with presents, and the new disciple spends the night with an infamous female. These vâmachârîs

adore the sex, and carefully avoid offending a woman. They also practise the most debasing rites using the heads of persons who have been guilty of suicide, also when sitting on a dead body, and while naked and in the presence of a naked female.—It might seem impossible to trace ceremonies gross as these on any principle except that of moral depravity; but the authors of this system attempt to reconcile it with the pursuit of future happiness: the reader is aware that the regular Hindoo theologians attribute all the vices to the passions, and consider their subjugation, or annihilation, as essential to final beatitude; they therefore aim at the accomplishment of this object by means of severe bodily austerities. The vanacharis profess to seek the same object, not by avoiding temptation, and starving the body, but by blunting the edge of the passions with excessive indulgence. They profess to triumph over the regular Hindoos, reminding them that their austerities are safe only in forests, and while keeping a perpetual fast, but that they subdue their passions in the very presence of temptation.

Thus, that which to the Hindoo should be divine worship, is the great source of impiety and corruption of manners; and, instead of returning from his temple, or from religious services, improved in knowledge; grieved for his moral deficiencies, and anxious to cultivate a greater regard to the interests of morality and religion, his passions are inflamed, and his mind polluted to such a degree that he carries the pernicious lessons of the temple, or the festival, into all the walks of private life. His very religion becomes his greatest bane, and where he should have drunk of the water of life, he swallows the poison that infallibly destroys him.

In conversation with a learned bramhin, in the year 1813, he acknowledged to the author, that, at present, reverence for the gods made no part of the attractions to the public festivals. One man celebrates a festival to preserve himself from disgrace, another to procure the applause of his countrymen, and a third for the sake of the songs, dances, &c. This bramhin instanced cases of images being made without any reference to the rules of the shastrā. At one place, a Hindoo, having prepared an image, at an expense which he could not meet, permitted it to be broken, and its head, arms, and legs, to be trodden upon in the streets:—another, who had been thus disappointed, threw the image into the water; and a third, having made an enormous image, had fastened it to a cart, but on the first motion of the vehicle, the head of the idol had fallen off, and the rest of the image was permitted to lie in the street as a dead carcass. I give these instances, to confirm what I have already said, that it is not devotion that leads the Hindoo to the temple, but a licentious appetite; and to afford another proof, that

idolatry always tends to sink, but never to raise its votaries. In the account of Kalis (p. 121) the reader will find a fact respecting the execution of two Hindoos, who, when under sentence of death, became Roman-catholics, in pure revenge upon Kalis, who did not, as she was believed to have done in many other cases, protect them in the act of robbery. One of the pundits who assisted me in this work, begged, if I mentioned this fact, that I would assure the English reader, that although this goddess assisted public robbers, she always informed them that they must suffer hereafter for their crimes, though she did assist them in their perpetration.

The Reverend Mr. Maurice seems astonished that a people so mild, so benevolent, so benignant as the Hindoos, "who (quoting Mr. Orme) shudder at the very sight of blood," should have adopted so many bloody rites. But are these Hindoos indeed so humane?—these men, and women too, who drag their dying relations to the banks of the river at all seasons, day and night, and expose them to the heat and cold in the last agonies of death, without remorse;—who assist men to commit self-murder, encouraging them to swing with hooks in their backs, to pierce their tongues and sides, <sup>4</sup> cast themselves on naked knives, to bury themselves alive,<sup>5</sup> throw themselves into rivers,<sup>6</sup> from precipices,<sup>7</sup> and under the ears of their idols;—who murder their own children, by burying them alive, throwing them to the alligators, or hanging them up alive in trees for the ants and crows before their own doors,<sup>8</sup> or by sacrificing them to the Gan-

<sup>4</sup> "Locusts are not unfrequent, where persons afflicted with leprosy and incurable disease, have caused themselves to be buried alive."—*Antique Researches*, vol. vii. p. 227.

<sup>5</sup> Mr. W. Carey, of Calcutta, in a letter to the author, dated the 4th November, 1814, says, "Two or three days ago I witnessed a scene more shocking than any I ever saw in this place: A poor weaver was brought here, and cast into the river, with a pin of water tied round his waist to make him sink; but providentially the river was shallow, and he was taken out, after being in the water a day and a night. Hearing of the circumstance, I went to see him, and found the poor man only affected with rheumatic palsies. I had him brought to my house, but could not prevail on the ailinging natives to carry him up till I procured an order from an officer of the police. I hope he will be restored to health in a fortnight, when he will return home, with some knowledge of the gospel. What adds to the horror of this narration, is, that the perpetrators of this intended murder were the mother and brother of this unfortunate Hindoo."<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> "A very singular practice prevails among the lowest tribes of the inhabitants of Bihar and Bengal. Suicide is not unfrequently vowed by such persons in return for boon solicited from idols, and to fulfil his vow, the successful votary throws himself from a precipice named Kali-Bhairav, situated in the mountains between the Tapti and Narmada rivers. The annual fair held near that spot at the beginning of spring, usually witness eight or ten victims of this superstition."—*Antique Researches* vol. vii. p. 227.

<sup>7</sup> I fancy this is done when the child is born with bad omens, or is supposed to be afflicted by some evil spirit.

ges;—who burn alive, amidst savage shouts, the heart-broken widow, by the hands of her own son, and with the corpse of a deceased father;—who every year butcher thousands of animals, at the call of superstition, covering themselves with their blood, consigning their carcasses to the dogs, and carrying their heads in triumph through the streets!—Are these the ‘benignant Hindoos!’—a people who have never erected a charity-school, an almshouse, nor a hospital; who suffer their fellow-creatures to perish for want before their very doors, refusing to administer to their wants while living, or to lacerate their bodies, to prevent their being devoured by vultures and jackals, when dead;—who, when the power of the sword was in their hands, impaled alive, cut off the noses, the legs, and arms, of culprits; and inflicted punishments exceeded only by those of the followers of the mild, amiable, and benevolent Bodhidharma in the Burman empire!

\* At Burreez and near Burreez sometimes brick monuments have been erected to perpetuate the memory of women who have been burnt alive with the bodies of their deceased husbands.

+ It is well known, that the Burmans are the followers of Baudhik, whose principal aim was to excite in mankind a horror of shedding blood, and of destroying mortal life. The following facts will show how much humanity there is among a people far exceeding the Hindoos in their care not to injure whatever contains life. Mr. F. Carey thus writes to his friends in Bengal: “I will now relate what has taken place in this single town of Rangoon since my residence in this country, which does not exceed four years. Some of the criminals I saw executed with my own eyes; the rest I saw immediately after execution. One man had melted lead poured down his throat, which immediately burst out from the neck, and various parts of the body. Four or five persons, after being nailed through their hands and feet to a scaffold, had first their tongues cut out, then their mouths slit open from ear to ear, then their ears cut off, and finally their bellies ripped open. Six people were crucified in the following manner: their hands and feet were nailed to a scaffold; their eyes were then extracted with a blunt hook; and in this condition they were left to expire; two died in the course of four days; the rest were liberated, but died of mortification on the sixth or seventh day. Four persons were crucified, viz. not nailed but tied with their hands and feet stretched out at full length, in an erect posture, in which they were to remain till death; every thing they wished to eat was ordered them, with a view to prolong their lives and misery. In cases like this, the legs and feet of the criminals begin to swell and mortify at the expiration of three or four days; some are said to live in this state for a fortnight, and expire at last from fatigue and mortification. Those which I saw were liberated at the end of three or four days. Another man had a large bamboo ran through his belly, which put an immediate end to his existence. Two persons had their bellies ripped up, just sufficient to admit of the protrusion of a small part of the intestines, and after being secured by the hands and feet at full stretch with cords, were placed in an erect posture upon bamboo rafts, and set adrift in the river, to float up and down with the tide for public view. The number of those who have been behaved I do not exactly recollect; but they must be somewhere between twenty and thirty. One man was drawn to death, by applying the saw in the shoulder bone, and sawing right down until the bowels gushed out. One woman was beat to death with a large edge;—These are most of the punishments I have seen and heard of during my stay in this place, but many other instances happened during my absence, which I have not related. As for the crimes for which these punishments were inflicted, I shall only add, the crimes of men deserved death: some were of a trivial nature, and some of the victims were quite innocent.”

and who very often, in their acts of pilage, murder the plundered, cutting off their limbs with the most cold-blooded cruelty, turning the house of the murdered into a disgusting shambles!— Some of these cruelties, no doubt, arise out of the religion of the Hindoo, and are the poison-fruits of superstition, rather than the effects of natural disposition: but this is equally true respecting the virtues which have been so lavishly bestowed on this people. At the call of the *shastrā*, the Hindoo gives water to the weary traveller during the month *Veisakha*, but he may perish at his door without pity or relief from the first of the following month, no reward being attached to such an act after those thirty days have expired. He will make roads, pools of water, and build lodging-houses, for pilgrims, and travellers, but he considers himself as making a good bargain with the gods in all these transactions. It is a fact, that there is not a road in the country made by Hindoos except a few which lead to holy places, and had there been no future rewards held out for such acts of merit, even these would not have existed. Before the *kâles-yogâ* it was lawful to sacrifice cows, but the man who does it now, is guilty of a crime as heinous as that of killing a Brahmin: he may kill a buffaloe, however, and *Doorga* will reward him with heaven for it. A Hindoo, by any direct act, should not destroy an insect, for he taught that God inhabits even a fly, but it is no great crime if he should permit even his cow to perish with hunger; and he beats it without mercy, though it be an incarnation of *Bhagavatî*—it is enough, that he does not really deprive it of life, for the indwelling Brahman feels no stroke but that of death. The Hindoo will utter falsehoods that would knock down an ox, and will commit perjuries so atrocious and disgusting, as to fill with horror those who visit the courts of justice; but he will not violate his *shastrâ* by swearing on the waters of the Ganges.

Idolatry is often also the exciting cause of the most abominable frauds: Several instances are given in this volume: one will be found in p. 27, and another respecting an image found under ground by the raja of *Nâdîya*, in p. 100.\*

Indeed keeping gods is even a trade among the Hindoos: the only difficulty to be overcome, is that of exciting attention to the image. To do this, the owner of the image frequently goes from village to village, to call the attention of the neighbourhood; also persuades some one to proclaim, that he has been warned in a dream to perform vows to this image, or, repeats to

\* Plutarch says, that Romulus, when he instituted the *Ludi Romani*, to surprise the Sabine virgins, gave out, that he had discovered the altar of the god *Coupsa* hid under ground, which discovery attracted great multitudes to the sacrifice.

all he sees, that such and such rites have been performed by it. In the years 1807 and 1808, almost all the sick and imaginary sick Hindoos in the south of Bengal presented their offerings to an image called Tarik-éshwari, at a place bearing this name. The bramblies owning this image became rich. This excited the attention of some bramblies near Nuddeya, who proclaimed another image of Shiva, in their possession, to be 'the brother of Tarik-éshwari,' and the people of those parts flocked to this image as others had done to the original one.

The author has devoted 234 pages of this work to the gods. The next article relates to the Hindoo temples, none of which appear to be distinguished for the elegance of their architecture; they are not the work of a people sunk in barbarism; neither will they bear any comparison with the temples of the Greeks or Romans.\* They are not constructed so as to hold a crowd of worshippers, who are always accommodated in an area opposite the temple. The room in which the idol is placed is considered sufficiently spacious if it hold the officiating priest, the utensils for worship, and the offerings.

These temples answer none of the ends of a lecture room, nor of a Christian temple. Here the passions are never raised to heaven by sacred music, nor by the voices of a large and devout congregation celebrating the praises of the Deity in the strains of sacred poetry; here no devout feelings are awakened by the voice of prayer and confession, nor are the great truths of religion explained, or enforced upon the mind of an attentive crowd by the eloquence of a public speaker: the daily worship at the temple is performed by the solitary priest with all the dulness, carelessness, and insipidity necessarily connected with a service always the same, repeated before an idol made of a cold stone, and in which the priest has no interest whatever; when the crowd do assemble before the temple, it is to enter upon orgies which destroy every vestige of moral feeling, and exalt to every outrage upon virtue.

The dedication of a temple is a work of great ceremony,† if the building belong to a man

\* We learn from the Alu Akhires, however, that the entire revenues of Orissa, for twelve years, were expended on erecting a temple to the sun.—*Maurice's India, Antiquities*.

† Circumambulating a temple is an act of merit, raising the person to a place in the heavens of the god or goddess whose temple he thus walks round. At Benares the devout do it daily. If the circumambulator be a learned man, he repeats the praise of the god as he is walking, and bows to the image every time he arrive at the door of the temple. The ignorant merely walk round, and make the bow. The right hand is always kept towards the object circumambulated.

of wealth ; the expence incurred in presents to the bramhins and others is also very great. The person who employs his wealth in this manner is considerably raised in the estimation of his countrymen : he frequently also endows the temple, as well as mises it, which is generally done by grants of land. The annual produce of the land thus bestowed, is expended in wages to the officiating priest, in the daily offerings to the idol, and in lighting and repairing the temple. Many temples, however, do not depend entirely on their endowments : they receive considerable sums from occasional offerings, and from what is presented at festivals.\* Some temples are supported at an expence so trifling as to astonish a reader not acquainted with the forms of idolatry : many individuals who officiate at temples obtain only the offerings, the value of which does not amount, in many instances, to more than twenty shillings a year. Some few temples are, however, splendidly endowed, and many families receive their maintenance from them. Where an idol has become very famous, and the offerings have amounted to a large sum, even kings have been anxious to lay hold of such a source of revenue.

\*The images of the gods may be made of almost all the metals, as well as of wood, stone, clay, &c. Most of the permanent images are made of wood or stone ; those which are destroyed at the close of a festival, are made of clay. Small images of brass, silver, and gold, are not uncommon. The sculpture of the stone images resembles that of the Papish images of the 19th century ; those cast in brass, &c. exhibit a similar progress of the arts. The consecration of an image is accompanied with a number of ceremonies, the most singular of which is that of conveying sight and life to the image, for which there are appropriate formulae, with prayers, inviting the deity to come and dwell in it. After this ceremony, the image becomes sacred, and is carefully guarded from every offensive approach. The shastra contain directions for making idols, and the forms of meditation used in worship contain a description of each idol ; but in many instances these forms are disregarded, and the proprietor, though compelled to preserve the identity of the image, indulges his own fancy. Some images are very diminutive, especially those made of the precious metals, but others, for temporary use, are very large : a stone image of the linga is to be seen at Benares, which six men with joined hands can hardly grasp. At the festival of Kartikéyá, the god of war, an image is sometimes made thirty cubits high. Whatever may have been the case in other countries, idolatry in this has certainly not contributed to carry the arts of painting or sculpture to any perfection.

\* In the year 1808, at the temple of Jagannáth, near Serampore, at the car festival, about 570 roupes were presented to the idol, in vegetables, fruits, sweetsmeats, garments, and money. About 150 bramhins, 50 females, and 150 shabdibé, were entertained daily ; and, at the close of the festival, the priests of the temple received 450 roupes.

Any bramhīn, properly qualified by rank and knowledge, may officiate in a temple, and perform the general work of a priest. There is no order of bramhīns to whom the priesthood is confined;\* many bramhīns employ others as priests; a shōdṛū must employ a bramhīn, but he has his own choice of the individual; he cannot repeat a single formula of the vēdās himself without being guilty of the highest offence. There are different offices which priests are employed, but any bramhīn, properly qualified, may perform the ceremonies attached to them all, p. 287. In general, a family, able to bear the expence, employs a priest on a regular allowance: some priests are retained by many families of the same cast: such a person is called the joiners' priest, or the weavers' priest, &c. The bramhīns employed as priests to the shōdṛūs are not in high estimation among their brethren, who never fail to degrade the shōdṛū in every stage and state of life. The fees of the priest are in general very small: on some occasions, at the dedication of a temple, at the ceremonies for the dead when performed for a rich man, at the great festivals, &c. the priest receives very liberal presents. Female priests are almost unknown to the Hindoos: one or two instances are recorded in p. 182, 184.

The ceremonies at the temples are in most cases performed daily, morning, noon, and evening, at which times food is presented to the idol: the services are short, consisting of a few forms of petition and praise, during the presentation of flowers, leaves, and (except to Shiva,) a few articles of food: the priest is commonly the only person present. The doors of the little temples are generally open all day; multitudes of these temples are never honoured with worship, though they contain an idol: this is accounted for by there being several of these temples erected in one spot belonging to the same individual. Hindoos in general bow to the image as they pass the temple, whether the doors be open or shut. Where the deity is honoured by bloody sacrifices, a post is erected in front of the temple, for the slaughter of animals. No assemblies can be formed in these edifices; but on particular occasions the people are collected before the door, and sit or stand under an awning. The idols in honour of Vishnu are laid down to sleep in the day, if the image be not too large,— a poor compliment to a god, that wants rest. The utensils employed in the ceremonies at the temples are, several dishes to hold the offerings, a hand bell, a lamp, jugs for holding water, an incense dish, a copper

\* I insert a short extract from Bryce's "Sketch of the state of British India," in order to inform the author, that, as it respects Bengal, it is wholly a falsehood. "The laws have always confined a certain proportion of bramhīns, to the service of the pagodas, to the education of youth, and to study." p. 57. "No pains are spared in rendering accomplished those frauds, who, as the扶植ing instruments of superstition, are employed in the service of their temples." p. 56.

cup to receive drink-offerings for deceased ancestors and the gods, another smaller one to pour from, a seat of koosh grass for the priest, a large metal plate used as a bell, and a conch or shell. All these articles do not cost more than twenty shillings, unless the owner wish them to be costly.

Daily, weekly, monthly, and annual ceremonies abound among this people, to whom may truly be applied the remark of Paul to the Athenians (Acta xvii. 23); the festivals are noted in the Hindoo almanacks, and are generally held at the full or total wane of the moon. In the month of February, they have one festival in honour of the goddess of learning, Büriswälti, which continues one day. In March, three, in honour of Shiva, Krishna, and Ganga. In April, two, one the anniversary of the birth of Ramt, and the other the horrid swinging festival. In June, two, one in honour of Ganga, and the other Jagannath's car festival; the latter is again revived in July, when the car returns to the temple. In August, the cow is worshipped, and the birth of Krishna celebrated. In September, the memory of deceased ancestors is commemorated, and the Doerga festival held. In October, one, in honour of the goddess Ratiunti, and in November another in honour of Kartikéy, the god of war. On all these occasions the public offices are closed; but many other holidays are kept by the Hindoos, which are not honoured as public festivals.

The reader will find, in page 244, an account of the daily duties of a bramhan, by which it appears, that if he strictly conform to the rules of his religion, he must spend almost his whole time in religious ceremonies. The present race of bramhans, curtail these ceremonies, especially those engaged in secular affairs, who spend perhaps ten or twenty minutes in the morning, after their ablutions, in repeating the usual formulas before the ling, or the stone called the shaligram, or a pan of water. Many, however, content themselves with bathing, and repeating the name of their guardian deity.

The form of initiation into the service of a person's guardian deity consists in giving him the name of this deity, and exhorting him to repeat it continually. The ceremony of initiation is given in p. 258. From this time, the initiated becomes intitled to all the privileges of the Hindoo religion, is placed under the protection of the gods, and receives the benediction of his spiritual guide. The Hindoos are careful to conceal the words of initiation, and do not wish to declare to strangers what god they have chosen for their guardian deity.

The spiritual guide, who is chosen by the person himself, receives the highest reverence from the disciple, and is sometimes worshipped by him as a god. Disobedience to this guide is one of the highest offences a Hindoo can commit, and his anger is dreaded more than that of the gods. When the disciple approaches him, he prostrates himself at his feet, and the priest places his foot on his head. To such a state of degradation does the Hindoo superstition reduce the people! These priests are notorious for covetousness and impurity: some of them plunder the disciples of their all, and others violate the chastity of their wives. They are not distinguished by any particular dress, nor do they perform any offices of worship for their disciples.

Bathing in the Ganges, or in some other sacred river, or pool, is one of the most constant and necessary duties enjoined upon the Hindoos; the bramhins, after bathing, frequently complete their devotions on the banks of the river: others go home, and repeat the requisite forms before the shaligram, or a pan of water. The people are taught that bathing is a religious ceremony, by which they become purified from sin.<sup>\*</sup> They are never directed to bathe to promote bodily health. In the act of bathing, they pour out drink-offerings to deceased ancestors.—To be convinced how entirely the present race of Hindoos are influenced by the promises of salvation held out in their sacred books on this subject, it is only necessary for a person to attend to what is passing around him, viz. to the crowds bathing at landing-places of the Ganges; to the persons bearing the sacred water into distant countries, in vessels suspended from their shoulders; to the shraddhs and other religious ceremonies performed on its banks; to the numbers of temples on both sides of the river; to so great a part of the Bengal population having erected their habitations near the river; to the number of brick landing-places, built as acts of holiness, to assist the people in obtaining the favours of Ghaga; to the houses erected for the sick by the sides of the river; to the people bringing their sick relations, and laying them on bedsteads, or on the ground, by the side of the Ganges, waiting to burn them

\* And yet so far are the Hindoos from having any moral feelings even in their acts of purification, that few men bathe in a retired situation: the majority choose those places to which the female bathers resort, and on their account remain in the water long beyond the time necessary for their ablutions. Many an infamous indulgence is made by looks, &c. while they are thus washing away their sins. A number of bramhins engage as cooks to affluent families, to facilitate libidinous intrigues: this is become so common, that the bramhins, proverbially known by the name of cooking bramhins, are treated with the greatest suspicion by those who care for the chastity of their wives. Multitudes of bramhins likewise are employed as priests in prostitution, and actually perform the offices of religion in houses of ill-fame;—so completely absent is the moral principle from the religion of the Hindus.

there, and to throw their robes into the river; to the immense crowds on the banks, waiting for a junction of the planets, at which moment they plunge into the stream with the greatest eagerness; to the people committing the images of their gods to the sacred stream, at the close of their festivals; and, finally, to the boats crowded with passengers going to Sagar island (*Ganga-sagard*) every year.\*

The forms of worship (*pooja*)† before the idol are particularly laid down in p. 272. The

\* Till lately, people used to throw themselves, or their children, to the alligators, at this place, under the idea that dying at *Ganga-sagard*, in the jaws of an alligator, was the happiest of deaths. This is now prevented by a guard of sepoys sent by government.

+ The *Ain Akhbari* says, the Hindus "divide *pooja* into sixteen ceremonies. After the devotee has performed his usual and indigenous ablutions, with the *shankha* and *flute*, he sits down, looking towards the east or the north, with his legs drawn up in front. Then, taking in his hand a little water and rice, he sprinkles the idol, and conceives this act to be a proper preface to the commencement of his adoration. Next follows the worship of the idol's *anagan*. Then succeeds the worship of the couch-shell. Last in order, a ceremony which consists in plucking the shell with ashes of sandal-wood. When he has finished, he throws down a little rice, and wishes that his god may be *masti* (fed). These various duties are all comprised in the first of the sixteen ceremonies.

In the second, he prepares and places a table of metal, either gold, silver, or copper, as a seat or throne for a deity. In the third, he throws water into a vessel to wash his feet; for, the Hindu *baba* it is the custom, that, when a superior enters the home of an inferior, he washes his feet. In the fourth, he sprinkles water thrice, to represent the idol rinsing his mouth, since it is also the custom for an inferior to bring to a superior water in place of his mouth before meals. To the fifth, sandal, flowers, betel, and rice, are offered to the idol. In the sixth, the idol and his throne are carried to another spot; then the worshipper takes in his right hand a white couch-shell full of water, which he throws over the idol, and with his left hand ring the bell. In the seventh, he wipes the idol dry with a cloth, replaces it upon its throne, and adorns it with ornaments of silk or gold stuff. In the eighth, he puts the *anava* upon the idol. In the ninth, he makes the *link* upon the idol in twelve places. In the tenth, he throws over the idol flowers or green leaves. In the eleventh, he fumigates it with perfume. In the twelfth, he lights a lamp with ghee. In the thirteenth, he places before the idol trays of food, according to his ability, which are distributed amongst the bystanders as the bodily relics of the idol's banquet. In the fourteenth, he stretches himself at full length with his face towards the ground, and disposes his body in such a manner, as that his eight members touch the ground, namely, the two knees, two hands, forehead, nose, and cheeks. These kinds of prostrations are also performed in great men in *Hindoo* *baba*. In the fifteenth, he makes a circuit around the idol several times. In the sixteenth, he stands in the posture of a slave, with his hands uplifted, and makes permission to depart."—At some of the great festivals, boys in play make an image, paint it, and beg from house to house for the offerings, as rice, fruits, &c. When all things are ready, some one becomes the priest, and performs the ceremonies.

These early are the Hindoo children initiated into their Melancholic rites. If, however, the parents of these children discover what is going on, they forbide it, and warn the children, that the god will be displeased. If it be an image of *Kali*, or any ferocious deity, they endeavour to identify the children, by telling them that the goddess is a fury, and will certainly devour them. If any elderly boy be concerned, and the image made be a good one, the parents will sometimes, rather than destroy it, call a *brahmin*, and have the ceremonies performed in a regular way.

priest who officiates has the common dress of a brahmin; it must, however, be new: he has occasionally one or two brahmans to assist him in presenting the offerings.

Short forms of praise and prayer to the gods,\* are continually used, and are supposed to promote very highly a person's spiritual interests. The following is an example of praise addressed to Ganga: "O goddess, the owl that lodges in the hollow of a tree on thy banks, is exalted beyond measure, while the emperor, whose palace is far from thee, though he may possess a million of stately elephants, and may have the wives of a million of conquered enemies to serve him, is nothing." Example of prayer: "O god! I am the greatest sinner in the world; but thou, among the gods, art the greatest saviour; I leave my cause in thy hands." Praise is considered as more prevalent with the gods than prayer, as the gods are mightily pleased with flattery. Some write vows to their supplications, and promise to present to the god a handsome offering if he be propitious.

Another act of Hindoo devotion is meditation on the form of an idol. Mr. Hastings, in his prefatory letter to the *Gita*, says the Rev. Mr. Maurice, describes the brahmans as devoting a certain period of time to the contemplation of the deity, his attributes, and the moral duties of life. The truth is, that in this Hindoo act of devotion there is not a vestige of reference to the divine attributes nor to moral duty. The Hindoo reveres in his mind the form of the god, his colour, the number of his heads, eyes, hands, &c. and nothing more.

Repeating the names of the gods, particularly of a person's guardian deity, is one of the most

\* Instead of hymns in honor of the gods, the Hindoos, at present, rather than been already noticed, introduce before the idol little beside silly songs. Some brahmans acknowledge, that not a single Hindoo seeks in his religion any thing of a moral nature. A real christian, when he approaches God, pray, "Create in me a clean heart, and renew a right spirit within me." "Lead me not into temptation, but deliver me from evil." "Give me neither poverty nor riches." "Guide me with thy counsel, and afterwards receive me in glory." A Hindoo, when he supplicates his god, prays for riches, or for recovery from sickness, or for a son, or for revenge upon his enemy. Sometimes, the worshipper places himself before the image in a sitting posture, and, closing his eyes, pray, "Oh, god! give me beauty, let me be praised, give me prosperity, give me a son, give me riches, give me long life, or, give me health," &c. The eldest female of the house, throwing her garment over her shoulder, and sitting on her bairn, joining her hands, in the same manner, pray, "Oh! god! preserve these my children, and my son's wife; do not suffer us to have sorrow again in our family (referring to some death in the preceding year), and thus I will present offerings to thee every year." Saying this, she prostrates herself before the image. Sometimes a woman, after bathing, stretches her arms towards the sun, and says, "Oh, god of day! such a one has ill-treated me; do thou afflict her, Sir! I supplicate thee without having touched or tasted food." A poor man, in the presence of an image, sometimes pray, "Oh, god! fill me every day with food. I ask no more."

common, and is considered as one of the most efficacious acts of devotion prescribed in the shastrā. The oftener the name is repeated, the greater the merit. Persons may be seen in the streets repeating these names either alone, or at work, or to a parrot; others, as they walk along, count the repetitions by the beads of their necklace, which they then hold in the hand.

A great number of prescribed ceremonies called vr̄tis exist among the Hindoos, which are practised with the hope of obtaining some blessing: females chiefly attend to these ceremonies.

Fasting is another act of religious merit among the Hindoos. Some fasts are extremely severe, and a Hindoo who is very religious must often abstain from food. It is commended, not as an act of preparation for some duty calling for great attention of mind, but as an instance of self-denial in honour of the gods, which is very pleasing to them. One man may fast for another, and the merit of the action is then transferred to the person paying and employing another in this work.'

Gifts to bramhīas are highly meritorious, as might be expected in a system exclusively formed for their exaltation: the more costly the gift, the more valuable the promissory note, drawn on heaven, and presented to the giver. Giving entertainments to bramhīas is also another action which procures heaven.

Hospitality to travellers is placed among the duties of the Hindoos, and is practised to a considerable extent, though the distinctions of cast destroy the feelings which should give efficacy to this excellent law. So completely do these distinctions destroy every generous and benevolent feeling, that many unfortunate creatures perish in the sight of those who are well able to relieve them, but who exonerate themselves from this duty, by urging, that they are of another cast: a bramhīa finds friends every where, but the cast has sunk the afflicted, alūdrū to the level of the beasts: when a bramhīa is relieved, however, he is not indebted to the benevolence of his countrymen, so much as to the dread which they feel lest neglect of a bramhīa should bring upon them the wrath of the gods.

Digging pools, planting trees for fruit or shade, making roads for pilgrims, &c. are other duties commanded by the shastrā, and practised by the modern Hindoos.

Reading and rehearsing the psalms are prescribed to the Hindoos as religious duties, and many attend to them at times in a very expensive manner.

Other ceremonies contrary to every principle of benevolence exist amongst this people, one of which is to repeat certain formulas for the sake of injuring, removing, or destroying enemies. Here superstition is made an auxiliary to the most diabolical passions.

But what shall we say of the murder of widows on the funeral pile: this too is an act of great piety. The priest assists the poor wretch, in her last moments, before she falls on the pile, with the formulas given by the Hindoo legislators, and, to complete this most horrible of all religious customs, the son of this wretched victim kindles the fire in the very face of the mother who gave him birth. Can there possibly be a greater outrage on human nature? Is there any thing like it in all the records of the most wild and savage nations? The North American Indian proceeds with the almost coolness, it is true, in the work of scalping and murder, but the victim is his enemy, taken in battle; here the victim is an innocent woman—a mother—a widow, her heart fresh bleeding under the loss of the companion of her youth—the murderer, her own child—dragged to the work by the mild brahmān, who dances, and shouts, and drowns the cries of the family and the victim in the horrid sounds of the drum. Such is the balm which is here poured into the broken heart of the widow. Nor are these unheard of, unparalleled murders, perpetrated in the night, in some impenetrable forest, but in the presence of the whole population of India, in open day:—and oh! horrible, most horrible! not less than five thousand of these unfortunate women, it is supposed, are immolated every twelve months. I have heard that the son sometimes manifests a great reluctance to the deed,\* and that some of these human sacrifices are almost dead before they are touched by the flame. It is certain, that in many cases the family do much to prevent the female from being thus drawn into the flaming gulph; but such are the effects of superstition, and the influence of long-established customs, joined to the disgrace and terrors of a state of widowhood, that, in the first moments of grief and distraction for the loss of her husband, reason is overpowered,

\* The shastrā prescribes, that he should do it with his head turned from the pile. Konsert, describing the Human funerals, says, — *The rest of blood performed the ceremony of lighting the pile, which they did with a torch, turning their face all the while the other way, as if it was done out of necessity and not willingly.*

+ These barbarous murderers say, that when a woman is thus frightened to death, the gods, charmed with her devotion, have taken her before she entered upon this holy act.

and the widow perishes on the funeral pile, the victim of grief, superstition, and dread. Many widows are buried alive with the corpses of their husbands."

Voluntary suicide is not only practised to a dreadful extent among the Hindoos, but the

\* The following circumstance took place at Gondi-pur, about 20 miles N. of Calcutta, on the 18th of March, 1813, and was communicated to the author by Captain Kemp, an eye-witness. The description is nearly in his own words: "On Thursday last, at nine in the morning, Vishw-nath, one of our best workmen, who had been sick but a short time, was brought down to the rear side to expire : he was placed, as is customary, on the bank, and a consultation held respecting the time he would die : the astrologer predicted, that his dissolution was near at hand. The sick man was then immersed up to the middle in the river, and there kept for some time, but death not being so near as was predicted, he was again placed on the bank, extended at full length, and exposed to a hot sun, where he continued the whole of the day, excepting at those intervals when it was supposed he was dying, when he was again immersed in the sacred stream. I visited him in the evening; he was sensible, but had lost the power of utterance; he however was able to make signs with his hand, that he did not wish to drink the river water, which they kept almost continually pouring into his mouth by means of a small shell. He remained in this situation during the night: in the morning the immersions again commenced, and were continued at intervals till about five in the evening, when he expired, or was literally murdered. His wife, a young woman about sixteen years of age, hearing of his death, came to the dangerous resolution of being buried alive with the corpse. She was accompanied by her friends down to the bank where the body lay, where a small branch of the Mango tree was presented to her, which (as I determined) was setting a seal to her determination; from which, after having received the branch, she could not retreat. I went to her, and questioned her with respect to the horrid act she was about to perform, whether it was voluntary or from persuasion: nothing of the latter appeared: it was entirely her own desire. I spoke to her relations on the heinousness of the crime they were guilty of, in allowing the young creature thus to precipitate herself into the presence of her Creator uncalled for. Mrs. K. spoke both to the mother and the daughter a good deal, but all to no purpose. The mother declared, that it was her daughter's choice, who added, that she was determined to 'go the road her husband had gone.' There was not the least appearance of regret observable in the mother's countenance, or conduct. A woman, then, in 'forget her sucking child, and forgo the child of her womb' the prophet seemed to think it only possible that there might exist such a monster, but here it was realized: here was a monster of a mother, that could resign her child, the gift of a gracious Providence, and designed to be the comfort and support of her old age, could, without the least apparent emotion, consign this child alive to the tomb, will herself continue an unmoved spectator of the horrid deed. At eight, P. M. the sorceress, accompanied by this self-devoted victim, was conveyed to a place a little below our grounds, where I repaired, to behold the perpetration of a crime which I could scarcely believe possible to be committed by any human being: the corpse was laid on the earth by the river till a circular grave of about fifteen feet in circumference and five feet only in depth was prepared. The corpse (after some formulas had been read) was placed in the bottom of the grave in a sitting posture, with the face to the N. The accursed relation applying a lighted whip of straw to the top of the head. The young widow now came forward, and having circumambulated the grave seven times, calling out Hlree Hl! Hlree Hl! in which she was joined by the surrounding crowd, descended into it. I then approached within a foot of the grave, to observe if any reluctance appeared in her countenance, or sorrow in that of her relations: in both no alteration was perceptible:

shastris positively recommend the crime, and promise heaven to the self-murderer, provided he die in the Ganges! Nay, the brahmans, as well as persons of other castes, assist those who design thus to end life, of which the reader will find instances recorded in pages 313, 314, and 315. In some places of the Ganges, deemed peculiarly sacred and efficacious, infatuated devotees very frequently drown themselves. A respectable brahman assured the author, that in a stay of only two months at Allahabad, he saw about thirty persons drown themselves! Lepers are sometimes burnt alive with their own consent, to purify themselves from disease till the next birth. Others throw themselves under the wheels of Jagannath's ponderous car, and perish instantly. Thousands perish annually by disease and want or idolatrous pilgrimages; and notwithstanding the benevolent efforts of Mr. Duncan, it is pretty certain, that infanticide is still practised to a great extent in various parts of Hindoochbānū: see p. 318. I have, on page 322, ventured to offer a calculation respecting the probable number of persons who perish annually, the victims of the brahminical superstition, and find, that it cannot be less than *Ten Thousand Five Hundred!*

Another very popular act of Hindoo devotion is that of visiting sacred places.\* There are few Hindoos grown up to mature age, who have not visited one or more of these places, the

ble; in them, there was the appearance of exultation. She placed herself in a sitting posture, with her face to the back of her husband; embracing the corpse with her left arm, and reclining her head on his shoulders; the other hand she placed over her own head, with her fore-finger erect, which she moved in a circular direction. The earth was then deliberately put round them, two men being in the grave for the purpose of stamping it round the living and the dead, which they did as a gardener does around a plant newly transplanted, till the earth rose to a level with the surface, or two or three feet above the heads of the entombed. As her head was covered some time before the finger of her right hand, I had an opportunity of observing whether any regret was manifested; but the finger moved round in the same manner as at first, till the earth closed the stoma. Not a paring tear was observed to be shed by any of her relations, till the crowd began to disperse, when the usual lamentation and howling commenced, without sorrow.<sup>1</sup>

\* A journey to Benares, &c., and the performance of religious ceremonies there, are actions in the highest repute for religious merit amongst the Hindoos. Many sirdars in Calcutta indulge the hope, that they shall remove till the sins they commit in the service of Europeam (which every one knows are neither few nor small) by a journey to Benares, before they die. The Hindoo priests declare, that even Europeans, trying at Benares, though they may have lived all their days upon ewe's flesh, will certainly obtain absorption into Brahmi. On this subject, they quote a couplet, in which Benares is compared to a leon female, who receives all, and destroys their desire of sin, by quenching their appetites. The Hindoo learned men also admit that Englishmen may partake of the blessings of their religion, in two other instances, viz. if they become firm believers in Ganga, or die in Jagannath-kabēth. In all other respects, the Hindoo heavens are all shut against sinners of ewe's flesh.

resort of pilgrim; many spend their whole lives in passing repeatedly from one end of Hindoo-land to the other as pilgrim; nor are these pilgrimages confined to the lower orders, householders and learned brahmans are equally infatuated, and think it necessary to visit one or more of these spots for the purification of the soul before death. In some instances, a river; in others, a phenomenon in nature, and in others a famous idol, attracts the Hindoos. Large sums are expended by the rich, and by the poor their little all, in these journeys, in the fees to the brahmans, and in expences at the sacred place. I have given an account of the ceremonies preparatory to the pilgrimage, as well as of those which are performed when the pilgrim arrives at the consecrated place; to which are also added particulars of the most frequented of these haunts of superstition.

For the expiation of sin, many different methods of atonement are prescribed in the Hindoo writings, many of which, however, have fallen into disuse.

Lest the observance of all these acts of religious homage should fail to secure happiness in a future state, the Hindoos are taught to repeat the names of the gods in their last hours; and are also enjoined to make presents to the brahmans, especially to their spiritual guides; their relations also immerse the body of a deceased person up to the middle in the 'Ganges, and pour copiously of this sacred water into the dying man.

'To procure relief for the wandering spirit after death, they make to it offerings of rice, &c. in a religious ceremony, almost universally attended to, called the shradhdha, and on which very frequently a rich man expends not less than 2 or 400,000 rupees. To make this offering at Goya, is supposed to be attended with the certain deliverance of the deceased from all sorrow.'

The poorards teach, that after death the soul becomes united to an aerial body, and passes in the seat of judgment, where it is tried by Yama, the Indian Pluto, who decides upon its future destiny. It, however, remains in this aerial vehicle, till the last shradhdha is per-

\* "Ah!" said a Hindoo, one day, in the hearing of the author, lamenting the catastrophe, "It is not every one, even of those who set out for Goya, who reaches the place." Another Hindoo, in the presence of the author, reproving a young brahmin, who refused to afford necessary help to his aged father, asked him, "Is this not the grand reason why a person entered into the matrimony state, that he might have a son, who, by offering at Goya, might procure for him happiness after death?"

formed twelve months after death, when it passes into happiness or misery according to the sentence of Yama.

The same works teach, that there are many places of happiness for the devout, as well as of misery for the wicked; that God begins to reward in this life those who have performed works of merit, and punishes the wicked here by various afflictions: that indeed all present events, prosperous or adverse, are the rewards or punishments inevitably connected with merit or demerit, either in a preceding birth, or in the present life; that where merit preponderates, the person, after expiating sin by death and by suffering in hell, rises to a higher birth, or ascends to the heaven of his guardian deity.

The joys of the Hindoo heavens are represented as wholly sensual, and the miseries of the wicked as consisting in corporal punishment: the descriptions of the former disgust a chaste mind by their grossness, and those given of the latter offend the feelings by their brutal iterality.

Anxious to obtain the **CONFESION** of FAITH of a BRAHMUN, from his own pen, I solicited this of a man of superior understanding, and I here give a translation of this article:

"God is invisible, independent, ever-living, glorious, uncorrupt, all-wise, the ever-blessed, the almighty: his perfections are indescribable, and past finding out; he rules over all, supports all, destroys all, and remains after the destruction of all; there is none like him; he is silence; he is free from passion, from birth, &c. from increase and decrease, from fatigue, the need of refreshment, &c. He possesses the power of infinite diminution, and lightness, and is the soul of all."

"He created, and then entered into, all things, in which he exists in two ways, untouched by matter, and receiving the fruits of practice." He now assumes visible forms, for the sake of engaging the minds of mankind. The different gods are parts of God, though his essence remains undiminished, as rays of light leave the sun his undiminished splendour. He created the gods to perform those things in the government of the world of which man was incapable.

\* Here an objection presented on the bramble, that it is God, or Spirit, that, in matter, that suffers, since matter cannot suffer. To this be answer, that the heart, though it be inanimate, and, in consequence, unconscious matter, by its connection to spirit, becomes capable of joy and sorrow, and that this is the sufferer.

Some gods are parts of other gods, and there are deities of still inferior powers. If it be asked, why God himself does not govern the world, the answer is, that it might subject him to exposure, and he chooses to be concealed: he therefore governs by the gods, who are emanations from the one God, possessing a portion of his power: he who worships the gods as the one God, substantially worships God. The gods are helpful to men in human affairs, but they are not friendly to those who seek final absorption, being jealous lest, instead of attaining absorption, they should become gods, and rival them.

" Religious ceremonies procure a fund of merit to the performer, which raises him in every future birth, and at length advances him to heaven, where he enjoys happiness for a limited period, or carries him towards final absorption.

" Happiness in actual enjoyment is the fruit of the meritorious works of preceding births; but very splendid acts of merit procure exaltation even in the birth in which they are performed. So, the misery which a person is now enduring, is the fruit of crimes in a former birth: enormous crimes however meet with punishment in the life in which they are committed. The miseries of a future state arise out of sins unremoved by former sufferings: an inanimate state, and that of reptiles, are also called states of suffering. Absorption can be obtained only by qualifications acquired on earth; and to obtain this, even an inhabitant of heaven must be born on earth. A person may sink to earth again by crimes committed in heaven. The joys of heaven arise only from the gratification of the senses. A person raised to heaven is considered as a god.

" Every ceremony of the Hindoo religion is either accompanied by a general prayer for some good, or is done from pure devotion, without hope of reward; or from a principle of obedience to the shastra, which has promised certain blessings on the performance of such and such religious actions.

" Various sacrifices are commanded, but the most common one at present is the burnt-offering with clarified butter, &c. It is performed to procure heaven.—The worship of the gods is, speaking generally, followed by benefits in a future state, as the prayers, praise, and offerings, please the gods.—Repeating the names of the gods, procures heaven, for the name of god is like fire, which devours every combustible.—Bathing is the means of purification before religious services, and when attended to in sacred places, merits heaven.—Gifts to the poor, and

to persons of merit, and losing life to save another, are actions highly meritorious, and procure for the person future happiness.—Fasting is an act of merit, as the person refuses food in devotion to the gods.—Vows to the gods, procure heaven.—Praise offered to the gods in songs, is efficacious in procuring future happiness.—Visiting holy places, a spiritual guide, a father or a mother, destroys all sin.—Compassion, forbearance, tenderness (regarding the shedding of blood) speaking truth, entertaining strangers, becoming the refuge of the oppressed, planting trees, cutting pools of water, making flights of steps to holy rivers, and roads to holy places, giving water to the thirsty, building temples, and lodging-houses for travellers; bearing the praise of the gods, or a sacred book, &c. are actions which merit heaven.—Religious austerities are useful to subdue the passions, and raise the mind to a pure state. These austerities are rewarded either by heaven or absorption."

Thus far this brahminical Confession of Faith. Its author has scarcely noticed the amazing efficacy ascribed to religious abstraction, and the austerities practised by anchorites, though the doctrine of the védas evidently favours an ascetic life. Indeed, retirement from the world and abstraction of mind, assisted by bodily austerities, is considered as the direct way to final beatitude; yet it is not denied, but that a person who continues in a secular state, may, by performing the duties of his religion, accelerate his approach, either in this or some future birth, to divine destiny. The yogé being thus exalted in the Hindoo system of theology, and in consequence honoured by his countrymen, it has become very common to embrace the life of a religious mendicant; to do which, indeed, among an idle, effeminate, and dissolute people, there are many inducements very different from those of a religious nature: disappointments in life, disagreeable domestic occurrences, wandering propensities, illicit connexions, and very often a wish to procure impunity in the commission of flagrant crimes,<sup>\*</sup> induce many to embrace such a life. Perhaps there is not a single instance at present known, of a person's becoming an ascetic from the pure desire of absorption. In cases where there is the greatest appearance of such a desire, the hermit possesses a motive no higher than that of exemption from the troubles of mortal existence. I have given in this work an account of nearly twenty orders of mendicants, (p 371, &c.) the followers of different deities: these are the scourge of the country, though the legitimate offspring of this baneful superstition; nor need we now expect to see realized the description of a yogé as laid down in the shastrá: this de-

\* I have noticed in p. 370 the fact, that many bodies of mendicants are armed, and live by public plunder; but perhaps there are quite as many secret robberies to be found in the ranks of religious mendicants. Since this fact has become more generally known, many have suffered the punishment of their crimes.

scripture never was realized : those who have received the highest fame as yogis, were as corrupt, perhaps, as the present wretched imitators of these austerities. Many actions are attributed to them which put human nature to the blush.

The sum of the Hindoo doctrine, then, is this :—spirit dwelling in bodies, and partaking of the passions incident to residence in matter, is purified by austerities and numerous transmigrations, and at length re-obtains absorption into the divine nature. Religious practice leads to better destiny, and divine destiny draws the person to abstraction and religious austerities.

Such is the Hindoo religion ; let us examine how far it is practiced at present. The ceremonies most popular are—the daily ablutions, repeating the names of the gods, the daily worship of some idol, and visiting holy places. The works of merit in greatest estimation are, entertaining bramhins, building temples, cutting pools, erecting landing-places to the Ganges, and expensive offerings to deceased ancestors.

The strict bramhins are distinguished by a scrupulous regard to bathing, the daily worship of their guardian deity, and a proud contempt of the lower orders. The voishnavae are more sociable, and converse much among each other on their favourite Krishn, and the accidents connected with religious pilgrimages.

At present, says the bramhita whose confession of faith has been given in the preceding pages, “ nine parts in ten of the whole Hindoo population have abandoned all conscientious regard to the forms of their religion. They rise in the morning without repeating the name of god, and perform no religious ceremony whatever till the time of bathing at noon, when, for fear of being reproached by their neighbours, they go and bathe; a few labour through the usual ceremonies, which occupy about fifteen minutes ; the rest either merely bathe, or hypocritically make a few of the signs used in worship, and then return home, and eat. This constitutes the whole of their daily practice. Among these nine parts, moreover, there are many who spend the time of bathing in conversation with others, or in gazing at the women ; and some are to be found who ridicule those who employ a greater portion of time in religious ceremonies : ‘ What ! you have taken an ass’s load of religion.’ ‘ Faith ! you are become very religious—a very holy man. Rise, and go to your proper work.’ Three fourths of the single tenth part attend to the daily duties of their religion in the following manner : when they rise,

they repeat the name of their guardian deity, make a reverential motion with the head and hands, ■ remembrance of their absent spiritual guide, then wash themselves in the house, and pursue their business till noon. Should the wife or child have neglected to prepare the flowers, &c. for worship, the master of the family scolds his wife in some such words as these : " Why do I labour to maintain you ? It is not because you can answer for me, or preserve me from punishment ■ death, but that you may assist me in these things, that I may repeat the name of god, and prepare for a future state." If the son is to ■ reproved for such a neglect, the father asks him, if ■ is not ashamed to spend so much time in play, careless how much fatigue he undergoes to please himself, while he is unwilling to do the smallest trifles to please the gods. He declares himself ashamed of such a family, and desires to see their faces no more. He then gathers the flowers himself, and going to the river side, takes some clay, examines whether it be free from every impurity, lays it down, taking a morsel with him into the water, immerses himself once, and then rubs himself with the clay, repeating this prayer, " Oh ! earth, thou bearest the weight of the sins of all : take my sins upon thee, and grant me deliverance." He then invites to him the river goddesses Yamoo, Godavari, Sārīswati, Narmada, Sindhu, and Kaverī, that he may, in Ganga, have the merit of bathing in them all ■ once, and again immerses himself, after repeating, " On such a day of the month, on such a day of the moon, &c. I (such a one) bathe in the southwards-flowing Ganga." He then offers up a prayer for himself in some such words as these, " Ubbyā-chhānt, praying for final happiness for ten millions of his family, bathes in Ganga," and then immerses again. Next, he repeats the day of the month, of the moon, &c. and immerses himself, while he utters, " Let my guardian deity be propitious," and then ascends the bank, wiping his hair, and repeating the praises of Ganga, as, " O Ganga, thou art the door of heaven, thou art the watery image of religion, thou art the garland round the head of Shiva ; the very crew-fish in thee are happy ; while a king at a distance from thee is miserable." He then sits down, and repeats certain prayers to the sun, for the removal of his sins, among which is the celebrated gayatri, " Let us meditate on the adorable light of the divine Ruler (Savitri) : may it guide our intellects." He next pours out drink-offerings to Yama, ■ Brihaspi, Vishnoo, Roodru, the eight progenitors of mankind, to all the gods, and all living things in the three worlds, to certain sages, and at length to ■ forefathers, praying that they may hereby be satisfied. Now he forms, with the clay he had prepared, an image of the lingū, ■ worships it, which act includes praise ■ one of the gods, prayers for preservation, meditation on the form of the idol, hymns on the virtues of some deity, and repetitions of the names of the gods. He then returns home, and repents, if ■ has leisure, certain portions of one of the shastras. Before he begins to eat, ■ offers up his food

in his guardian deity, saying, I offer this food to such a god, and after sitting, with ~~the~~ eyes closed, as long as would be requisite to milk a cow, he takes the food and eats it. In the evening, just before sun set, if he have a temple belonging to him, he presents some fruits, &c. to the image, repeats part of the ceremonies of the forenoon, and the name of some deity at considerable length. When he retires to rest, he repeats the word Pādghā-nabbū, a name of Vishnu. Perhaps one person in ten thousand carries these ceremonies a little further than this."

As a person passes along the streets and roads he is continually reminded of one or other of these ceremonies: Here sits a man in his shop, repeating the name of his guardian deity, or teaching it to his parrot\*—there go half a dozen voiraṅgas, or other persons, making their journey to some holy place—here passes a person, carrying a basket on his head, containing rice, sweetmeats, fruits, flowers, &c. an offering to his guardian deity—here comes a man with a chaplet of red flowers round his head, and the head of a goat in his hand, having left the blood and carcass before the image of Kali,—there sits a group of Hindoos, listening to three or four persons reciting and chanting poetical versions of the poorvars—here sits a man in the front of his house reading one of the poorvars,† moving his body like the trunk of a tree in a high wind—and, (early in the morning) here comes a group of jaded wretches, who have spent the night in boisterously singing filthy songs, and dancing in an indecent manner, before the image of Doorga. Add to this, the villagers, men and women, coming dripping from the banks of the Ganges—and the reader has a tolerable view of the Hindoo idolatry, as it stalks, every day, along the streets and roads, and as it may be recognized by any careless observer.

The reader will perceive, that in all these religious ceremonies not a particle is found to interest or arrest the heart; no family bible, "profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for instruc-

\* This ceremony is supposed to bring great blessings both to the teacher and the scholar: the parrot obtains human, and so does its master. Numbers of Hindoos, particularly in a morning and evening, may be seen in the streets walking about with parrots in their hands, and repeating aloud to them "Rudra-Krishna, Radha-Krishna, Krishna, Kaliha", "Radha-Radha," or "Shiv-Deoṛga," or "Kali-Śiva." Some are thus employed six months, others twelve or eighteen, before the parrot has learnt his lesson. The merit consists in having repeated the name of a god so great a number of times.

† Reading a book, or having it read at a person's home, even though the person himself should not understand it, is a most meritorious action. The love of learning for its own sake is unknown in Bengal: a Hindoo, if he applies to learning, always does it to obtain respect—or heaven. When he opens one of the shāshirs, or even up account book, he makes a bow to the book. A shop-keeper, when he is about to balance his books, uncertain how the balance will fall, makes a vow to some god, that if by his favour he should not find himself in debt, he will present him some offerings.

tion in righteousness, that men may be thoroughly furnished unto all good works;" no domestic worship;\* no pious assembly where the village preacher "attempts each art, removes "each dull delay, allures ■ brighter worlds, and leads the way." No standard of morals to repress the vicious; no moral education ■ which the principles of virtue and religion may be implanted in the youthful mind. Here every thing that assumes the appearance of religion, ends (if you could forget ■ impurity) in an unmeaning ceremony, and leaves the heart cold as death to every moral principle. Hence the great bulk of the people have abandoned every form and vestige of religious ceremony. The brahmin who communicated this information, attributed this general disregard of their religion to the kölo-yoogö, and consoled himself with the idea, that this deplorable state of things was an exact fulfilment of certain prophecies in the puraniks.

Some persons may plead, 'The doctrine of a state of future rewards and punishments has always been supposed to have a strong influence on public morals: the Hindoos not only have this doctrine in their writings, but are taught to consider every disease and misfortune of life as an undoubted symptom of moral disease, and the terrible appearances of its close-pursuing punishment—can this fail to produce a dread of vice, and a desire ■ merit the favour of the deity? I will still further assist the objector, and inform him, that the Hindoo writings declare, that till every immoral taint is removed, every sin atoned for, and the mind ■ obtained perfect abstraction from material objects, it is impossible to be reunited to the Great Spirit, and that, ■ obtain this perfection, the sinner must linger in many hells, and transmigrate through almost every form of matter. Great as these terrors are, there is nothing more palpable, than that, with most of the Hindoos, they do not weigh the weight of a feather, compared with the loss of a finger: the reason is obvious: every Hindoo considers all his actions as the effect of his destiny; he laments perhaps his miserable fate, but he resigns himself to it without a struggle, like the malefactor in a condemned cell. To this may be added, what must have forced itself on the observation of every thoughtful observer, that in the absence of the religious principle, no outward terrors, especially those which are invisible and future, not even bodily sufferings, are sufficient to make men virtuous.—Painful experience proves, that even in a christian country, if the religious principle does not exist, the exorbitancy and the rewards of virtue, and the dishonour and misery attending vice, may ■ held up to man for ever, without making a single convert.

\* The women and children take no share in the worship performed by the master of the family. It is not supposed ■ belong to them. See page 231.

But let us now advert to the pernicious errors inculcated in the Hindoo writings, and to the woes and miseries engendered by the popular superstition :—

The Bhagavat-Göëta contains the following most extraordinary description of God: " *Sambhūtā*. The mighty compound and divine being Hirée, having, O raja, thus spoken, made evident unto Urjoonih his supreme and heavenly form; of many a mouth and eye; many a heavenly ornament; many an up-raised weapon; adorned with celestial robes and chaplets; anointed with heavenly essence; covered with every marvellous thing; the eternal God, whose countenance is turned on every side! The glory and resounding splendour of this mighty Being may be likened to the sun rising once into the heavens, with a thousand times more than usual brightness. The son of Paudoo then beheld within the body of the god of gods, standing together, the whole universe divided into its vast variety. He was overwhelmed with wonder, and every hair was raised an end. He bowed down his head before the god, and thus addressed him with joined hands: " *Urgoona!* I behold, O god! within thy breast, the devas assembled, and every specific tribe of beings. I see Brâhma, that deity sitting on his lotus-throne; all the rishees and heavenly cordigis. I see thyself, on all sides, of infinite shape, formed with abundant arms, and bellies, and mouths, and eyes; but I can neither discover thy beginning, thy middle, nor again thy end. O universal lord, form of the universe! I see thee with a crown, and armed with club and chakra, a mass of glory, darting resplendent beams around. I see thee, difficult to be seen, shining on all sides with light immeasurable, like the ardent fire or glorious sun. I see thee of valour infinite; the sun and moon thy eyes; thy mouth a flaming fire; and the whole world shining with reflected glory! The space between the heavens and the earth is possessed by thee alone, and every point around; the three regions of the universe, O mighty spirit! behold the wonders of thy awful countenance with troubled minds. Of the celestial bands, some I see fly to thee for refuge; whilst some, afraid, with joined hands sing forth thy praise. The mûbhâshees, holy bands, hail thee, and glorify thy name with adorating praises. The roodris, the udityûs, the visoos, and all those beings the world esteemeth good; thikwind, and koomard, the mûroots and the ooshmipas; the gindharvis and yâkshis, with the holy tribes of ûmourit, all stand gazing on thee, and all alike amazed! The worlds, alike with me, are terrified to behold thy wondrous form gigantic: with many mouths and eyes; with many arms, and legs, and breasts; with many bellies, and with rows of dreadful teeth! Thus as I see thee, touching the heavens, and shining with such glory: of such various hues, with widely-opened mouths, and bright expanded eyes, I am disturbed within me; my resolution faileth me, O Vishnoo! and I find no rest! Having beheld thy dreadful teeth, and gazed on thy countenance, em-

bleni [time's last fire, I know not which way I turn! I find no peace! Have mercy then, god of gods! thou master of the universe! The sons of Dhritrashtra, now, with all those rulers of the land, Bhishma, Drona, the son of Shanti, and even the fronts of our army, seem to be precipitating themselves hastily into thy mouth, discovering each frightful row of teeth! whilst some appear [stick between thy teeth with their bodies sorely mangled."—It should be observed, that this frightful description of the Hindoo Supreme Being does not relate [the ferocious Kali, drinking the blood of the giants, but it is the playful Krishn who thus shews his dreadful teeth, with the mangled bodies of the family of Dhritrashtra sticking between them.

No question occurs so frequently in the Hindoo shrâtras as this—What is God? To know whether he exists or not, page upon page has been written, and this question has been agitated in every period of Hindoo history, wherever two or three pândits happened to meet, with a solicitude, but, at the same time, with an uncertainty, which carries us at once to the apostolic declaration, "The world by wisdom knew not God." Some pândits call him the invisible and ever-blessed; others conceive of him as possessing form; others have the idea that he exists like an inconceivably small atom; sometimes he is male; at other times female; sometimes both male and female, producing a world by conjugal union; sometimes the elements assume his place, and at other times he is a deified hero. Thus in 830,000,000 of forms, or names, this nation, in the emphatical language of St. Paul, has been, from age to age, "feeling after" the Supreme Being, like men groping "in the region and shadow of death," and, after so many centuries, the question is as much undetermined as ever—What is God?

One day, in conversation with the Sâṅgrâti head-pândit of the College of Fort William, on the subject of God, this man, who is truly learned in this own shâstra, gave the author, from one of their books, the following parable: In a certain country there existed a village of blind men, who had heard of an amazing animal called the elephant, of the shape of which, however, they could procure no idea. One day an elephant passed through the place: the villagers crowded to the spot where the animal was standing; and one of them seized his trunk, another his ear, another his tail, another one of his legs. After thus endeavouring to gratify their curiosity, they returned into the village, and sitting down together, began to communicate their ideas on the shape of the elephant to the villagers: the man who had seized his trunk said,

\* Wilkins's translation of the Mahâbhârata-Gemâ.

he thought this animal must be like the body of the plantain tree; he who had touched his ear, was of opinion, that it was like the winnowing fan; the man who had laid hold of his tail, said, he thought he must resemble a snake, and he who had caught his leg, declared, he must be like a pillar. An old blind man of some judgment was present, who, though greatly perplexed in attempting to reconcile these jarring notions, at length said—" You have all been to examine this animal, and what you report, therefore, cannot be false: I suppose, then, that the part resembling the plantain tree, must be his trunk; what you thought similar to a fan, must be his ear; the part like a snake, must be the tail; and that like a pillar must be his leg." In this way, the old man, uniting all their conjectures, made out something of the form of the elephant.—Respecting God, added the pindit, we are all blind; none of us have seen him; those who wrote the shrutiœ, like the old blind man, have collected all the reasonings and conjectures of mankind together, and have endeavoured to form some idea of the nature of the divine Being.\* It is an irresistible argument in favour of the majesty, simplicity, and truth of the Holy Scriptnres, that nothing of this uncertainty has been lost on the mind of the most illiterate christian. However mysterious the subject, we never hear such a question started in christian countries—What is God?

The doctrine of a plurality of gods, with their consequent intrigues, criminal amours, quarrels, and stratagems to counteract each other, has produced the most fatal effects on the minds of men. Can we expect a people to be better than their gods? Brûmbha was inflamed with evil desires towards his own daughter.†—Vishnuo, when incarnate as Ramañî, deceived king Bailee, and deprived him of his kingdom.‡—Shivâ's wife was constantly jealous on account of his amours, and charged him with associating with the women of a low cast at Cooch-Behar: the story of Shiva and Melikâde, a female form of Vishnuo, is shockingly indelicate.§—Vrikshapatee, the spiritual guide of the gods, committed a rape on his eldest brother's wife.||—Indra was guilty of dishonouring the wife of his spiritual guide.\*—Sârya ravished a virgin named Koor-tee.†—Yâhat, in a passion, kicked his own mother, who cursed him, and afflicted him with a swelled leg, which to this day the worms are constantly devouring.‡—Ugnee was inflamed with evil desires towards six virgins, the daughters of as many sages, but was ever awed by the presence of his wife.§—Bâlaramâ was a great drunkard.—Vayos was cursed by Dâkshâ, for making his daughters crooked when they refused his embraces. He is also charged with a scandalous

\* Act. xvii. 27.

+ See Kalîka puran.

‡ See Mâhabharat.

§ Ibid.

|| Ibid.

\* Ibid.

† Ibid.

‡ Ibid.

§ Ibid.

|| Ibid.

connection with a female monkey."—When Vārochā was walking in his own heaven, he was so smitten with the charms of Oorvishā, a courtesan, that, after a long contest, she was scarcely able ~~to~~ extricate herself from him.†—Krishna's thefts, wars, and adulteries are so numerous, that his whole history seems to be one uninterrupted series of crimes;—In the images of Kalī, she is represented as treading on the breast of her husband;—Lakshmī and Saraswati, the wives of Vishnu, were continually quarrelling;||—It is worthy of enquiry, how the world is governed by these gods more wicked than men, that we may be able to judge how far they can be the objects of faith, hope and affection. Let us open the Hindoo sacred writings: here we see the Creator and the Preserver perpetually counteracting each other. Sometimes the Preserver is destroying, and at other times the Destroyer is preserving. On a certain occasion, "Shivā granted to the great enemy of the gods, Ravana, a blessing which set all their heavens in an uproar, and drove the 330,000,000 of gods into a state of desperation. Brāhma created Koombhd-hirat, a monster larger than the whole island of Lāṅka, but was obliged to doom him ~~to~~ an almost perpetual sleep, to prevent his producing ~~to~~ universal famine. This god is often represented as bestowing a blessing, to remove the effects of which Vishnu is obliged to become incarnate, nay, these effects have not in some cases been removed till all the gods have been dispossessed of their thrones, and obliged to go a begging; till all human affairs have been thrown into confusion, and all the elements seized and turned against the Creator, the Preserver, and the Reproducer. When some giant, blessed by Brāhma, has destroyed the creation, Vishnu and Shiva have been applied to, but they have confessed that they could do nothing for the tottering universe.

Reverence for the gods, especially among the poor, as might be expected, does not exceed their merits; yet it is a shocking fact, that language like the following should be used respecting what the Hindoos suppose to be the Providence which governs the world: When it thunders awfully, respectable Hindoos say, "Oh! the gods are giving us a bad day;" the lower orders say, "The rascally gods are dying." During a heavy rain, a woman of respectable cast frequently says, "Let the gods perish! my clothes are all wet." A man of low cast says, "These rascally gods are sending more rain."

In witnessing such a state of gross ignorance, or a subject of infinite amusement to men, how

\* See Rameyat.      † Ibid.      || See the Hirita-Mangalish.      ¶ See the Markandey's poem.

| See the Vribuddhi-hirat poem.

• See the Rameyat.

forcibly do we feel the truth and the wisdom of the declaration of the Divine Author of the Christian religion, "This is My eternal, to know thee the only true God!" A correct knowledge of the Divine Perfection, in the mind of a sincere Christian, is a treasure which transcends in value all the riches of the earth: for instance, how much does the doctrine of the Divine Unity tend to fix the hope and joy of the Christian, but the poor Hindoo knows not, amongst so many gods, upon whom to call, or in whom to trust. In the spirituality of the Divine Nature, united in omniscience and omnipresence, the Christian finds a large field for the purest and most sublime contemplations; but the degraded idolator, walking round his pantheon, sees beings that fill him only with shame or terror: he retires from the image of Kali overwhelmed with horror, and from those of Radha-Krishna with confusion and contempt—or else inflamed with concupiscence. How effectual to awaken the fears and excite the salutary apprehensions of those who neglect their best interests, is the scripture doctrine of the Divine Purity and Justice; but the wretched Hindoo has the examples of the most corrupt beings, even in his gods, to lead him to perdition. How necessary to the happiness of a good man, are just ideas of the wisdom, and equity, and beneficence, of providential dispensations; the reader has seen how impossible it is for a Hindoo to derive the smallest consolation in adversity from the doctrine of the shastris respecting the government of the world. How consoling to a person, sensible of many failings, is the doctrine of the Divine Mercy; but these heathens have nothing held out to encourage the hopes of the penitent; nothing short of perfect abstraction, and the extinction of every desire, qualify for deliverance from matter.—The sincere Christian, with his knowledge of God, "casteth all his care on his Father, who is in heaven;" and the language of his mind, invigorated by the living waters flowing from the fountain of eternal truth, is, "Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel;" "though I walk through the valley and even the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for Thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me."

The Hindoo writings farther teach, that it is the Great Spirit which is diffused through every form of animated matter; that actions of every kind are his; that he is the charioteer, and the body the chariot;\* that it is the highest attainment of human wisdom to realize the fact, that the human soul and Brâhma are one and the same. By this doctrine, all accountability is destroyed, and liability to punishment rendered preposterous. How often has the author heard urged by the most sensible Hindoos, that the moving cause of every action, however flagitious, is God; that man is an instrument upon which God plays what tune he pleases. Another modifi-

\* See the Vâdañch-sûtra.

cation of this doctrine is that of fate, or unchangeable destiny, embraced, without a dissentient voice, by all the Hindoos. Thus the Deity on his throne is insulted as the author of all crimes, and men are emboldened to rush forward in the swiftest career of iniquity.

The sacred writings of the Hindoos encourage the bramhins to despise the great body of the people, and teach them, that the very sight and touch of a shōdrū renders them unclean. To be contented in ignorance, is the duty of a shōdrū, as well as to drink with reverence and hope the water in which the bramhī has dipped his foot. The services too and the hopes held forth by this religion, are almost exclusively confined to the bramhīs. The shōdrū is supposed to be born to evil destiny; and the only hope he can indulge is, that after a long succession of transmigrations he may probably be born a bramhī.

The subjugation of the passions, so much insisted upon in the Hindoo shastrās, applies to all virtuous as well as vicious desires. The person who is divested of all desire, even that of obtaining God, is described as having arrived at the summit of perfection. The love of parents, of children, &c. is an imperfection, according to the Hindoo code: hence says Krishnā, "Wisdom is exemption from attachment and affection for children, wife and home."

These shastrās also teach, that sin may be removed by the slightest ceremony; and thus, instead of reforming, they promise impunity in transgression. See different stories in p. 66, 200, and 215.

The Āthārva vēdā contains many prayers for the destruction of enemies; and gives a list of offerings proper to be presented to Bhūgavītā, that she may be induced to assist in the gratification of revengeful passions: among the rest, the worshipper is to make a paste image of a man, cut off his head, and offer this head to the goddess, with a barat-sacrifice, &c. ■

\* At the time a learned native was translating the Rev. Mr. Carey in the translation of the New Testament into the Sāngīrī, when such passages as these were translating, "Henceforth know I man after the flesh," "We are dead, and our life is hid," &c. "I am crucified in the world," "We are fools for Christ," "We are made a spectacle," &c. he exclaimed, "This is pure vagrancy, Paul was a true Pürām-hāngī." Yet the divine principles upon which Paul triumphed over the world, and deigned himself supremely in God, have no existence in the shastrās. The Hindoo principle is more shadowy; its origin is either selfishness, or, infatuated ambition; but the principle of the apostle, was the love of Christ who died on a cross for his enemies—as he himself says, "The love of Christ, like an irresistible torrent, bears us away;" "If we are beside ourselves, it is for your sakes."

it not reasonable to suppose, that human sacrifices preceded the cutting off the head of this man to paste; and that one man was sacrificed and offered to the gods to induce them to destroy another?

In the Institutes of Mâna a man is allowed to commit adultery, if the female consent; to steal, for the sake of performing a religious ceremony; and to perjure himself, from benevolent motives; they also allow of lying, to preserve the life of a bramhin, to appease an angry wife, or to please a mistress.\* What is still worse, in this code, a bramhin, in case of want, is permitted to steal, not from the rich merely, but—from his slave! It is a common sentiment among this people, that in secular transactions lying is absolutely necessary, and perjury is so common, that it is impossible to rely upon the testimony of Hindoo witnesses. The natives ridicule the idea of administering justice by oral testimony.

I have given to p. 367 a few examples of persons raised to heaven by their own works, to shew that their works have nothing to do with real morality. But how shall we describe the unutterable abominations connected with the popular superstition? The author has witnessed scenes which can be cloathed in no language, and has heard of other abominations practised in the midst of religious rites, and in the presence of the gods, which, if they could be described, would fill the whole christian world with disgust and horror. Let impenetrable darkness cover them till “the judgment of the great day.”

Men are sufficiently corrupt by nature, without any outward excitements to evil in the public festivals; nor have civil nor spiritual terrors, the frowns of God and governors united, been found sufficient to keep within restraint the overflowings of iniquity; but what must be the moral state of that country, where the sacred festivals, and the very forms of religion, lead men to every species of vice! These festivals and public exhibitions excite universal attention, and absorb, for weeks together, almost the whole of the public conversation; and such

\* “If a man, by the impulse of lust, tell lies to a woman, or if his own life would otherwise be lost, or all the goods of his house spoiled, or, if it is for the benefit of a bramhin, in such affair, falsehood is allowable.” *Haller’s Code of Gothic Law.* How can we wonder that the Hindoos should be so addicted to falsehood, when even in the rig-véddi, approached with profound reverence by so many Christian infidels, we find monstrous exaggerations like the following: “Bîshît distributed in Bihârak a hundred and seven thousand millions of black elephants with white tusks, and decked with gold.” “A sacred fire was lighted for Bûhrith, son of Doodhâtû, to Sachi-godd, at which a thousand bramhins shared a thousand millions of cows a piece.” See Mr. Colahrook’s *Essay.*

is the enthusiasm with which they are baited, that the whole country seems to be thrown into a ferment: health, property, time, business, every thing is sacrificed to them. In this manner are the people prepared to receive impressions from their national institutions. If these institutions were favourable to virtue, the effects would be most happy; but as, in addition to their fascination, they are exceedingly calculated to corrupt the mind, the most dreadful consequences follow, and vice, like a mighty torrent, flows through the plains of Bengal, with the force of the flood tide of the Ganges, carrying along with it young and old, the learned and the ignorant, rich and poor, all castes and descriptions of people—into an awful eternity!

In short, the character of the gods, and the licentiousness which prevails in their festivals, and abounds in their popular works, with the ever-varying nature of the climate, have made the Hindoos the most effeminate and corrupt people on earth. I have, in the course of this work, exhibited so many proofs of this fact, that I will not again disgust the reader by going into the subject. Suffice it to say, that fidelity to marriage vows is almost unknown among the Hindoos; the intercourse of the sexes approaches very near to that of the irrational animals. The husband almost invariably lives in criminal intercourse during the pupillage of his infant wife, and she, if she becomes a widow, cannot marry, and in consequence, being destitute of a protector and of every moral principle, becomes a willing prey to the lascivious.

Add to all this, the almost incredible number of human victims which annually fall in this Ascidama. I have ventured on an estimate of the number of Hindoos who annually perish, the victims of the Brambinical religion (p. 322), and have supposed, that they cannot amount to less than 10,000! Every additional information I obtain, and the opinions of the best informed persons with whom I am acquainted, confirm me in the opinion, that this estimate is too low, that the havoc is far greater, however difficult it may be to bring the mind to contemplate a scene of horror which outdoes all that has ever been perpetrated in the name of religion by all the savage nations put together. These cruelties, together with the contempt which the Hindoos feel for the body as a mere temporary shell, cast off at pleasure, and the disorganizing effects of the cast, render them exceedingly unfeeling and cruel: of which their want of every national provision for the destitute, their leaving multitudes to perish before their own doors, unpitied and even unnoticed; the inhuman manner in which they burn the bodies of their deceased relations, and their savage triumph when spectators of a widow burning in the flames of the funeral pile, are awful examples.

But to know the Hindoo idolatry, AS IT IS, a person must wade through the filth of the thirty-six poorans and other popular books—he must read and hear the modern popular poems and songs—he must follow the bramhins through his midnight orgies, before the image of Kali, and other goddesses, or he must accompany him to the nightly revels, the jatras, and listen to the filthy dialogues which are rehearsed respecting Krishnā and the daughters of the milkmen ; or, he must watch him, at midnight, chafing, with the mud and waters of the Ganges, a wealthy rich relation, while in the delirium of a fever ; or, at the same hour, while murdering an unfaithful wife, or a supposed domestic enemy ; burning the body before ■ is cold, and washing the blood from his hands in the sacred stream of the Ganges ; or he must look at the bramhin, hurrying the trembling half dead widow round the funeral pile, and throwing her, like a log of wood, by the side of the dead body of her husband, tying her, and then holding her down with bamboo levers till the fire has deprived her of the power of rising and running away.—After he has followed the bramhin through all these horrors, he will only have approached the threshold of this temple of Moloch, and he will begin to be convinced, that to know the Hindoo idolatry, AS IT IS, a man must become a Hindoo—rather, ■ must become a bramhin, for a poor shudra, by the very circumstances of his degradation, ■ restrained from many abominations which bramhins alone are privileged ■ commit. And when he has done this, let him meditate on this system ■ its effects on the mind of the afflicted or dying Hindoo, ■ described in p. 349, 350, and 360, on reading which description he will perceive, that ■ distress the Hindoo with the loudest murmur against the gods, and dies ■ the greatest perplexity and agitation of mind.



This state ■ things serves to explain the mysterious dispensations of Providence, in permitting the Hindoos to remain so long in darkness, and in causing them to suffer so much formerly under their Mahometan oppressors. The murder of so many myriads of victims has armed heaven against them. Let us hope that now, in the midst of judgment, a gracious Providence has remembered mercy, and placed them under the fostering care of the British government, that they may enjoy a happiness to which they have been hitherto strangers. —

b

■ then this system of毫不虔诚的 carnalism no purifying knowledge of the divine perfections, supplies ■ one motive ■ holiness while living, no comfort to the afflicted, no hope to the dying, but on the contrary excites to every vice, and hardness its followers ■ the most flagrant crimes, how are we to account for the conduct of its apologists, except in the recollec-

tion, that the sceptical part of mankind have always been partial to heathenism. Voltaire, Gibbon, Hume, &c. have been often charged with a strong partiality for the Grecian and Roman idolatries; and many Europeans in India are suspected of having made large strides towards heathenism. Even Sir Wm. Jones, whose recommendation of the Holy Scriptures (found in his Bible after his death,) has been so often and so deservedly quoted, it is said, to please his pundit, was accustomed to study the shrines with the image of a Hindoo god placed on his table; his fine metrical translations of idolatrous hymns are known to every lover of verse.\* In the same spirit, we observe, that figures and allusions to the ancient idolatries are retained in almost all modern poetical compositions; and even in some christian writings.

However wonderful this partiality of professed christians to heathenism may be, it is not more extraordinary than the extravagant lengths into which some learned men have gone in their expectations from the antiquity of the Hindoo writings. Mr. Halhed seems to prefer Hindooism to Christianity purely on account of its boasted antiquity.† Dr. Stiles, president of Yale College in North America, formed such an enthusiastic expectation from the amazing antiquity of the Hindoo writings, that he actually wrote to Sir William Jones, to request him to

\* "I could not help feeling a degree of regret, in reading lately the Memoirs of the admirable and estimable Sir William Jones. Some of his researches in Asia have no doubt incidentally served the cause of religion; but did he think the last possible digest service had been rendered to Christianity, that his accomplished mind was left at leisure for hymns to the Hindoo gods? Was not this a violation even of the scripture, and an offence, not only against the gospel, but against Islam itself? I know what may be said about personification, names of poetry, and so on; but should not a worshipper of God hold himself under a solemn obligation to shun all tolerance of even poetical figures that can seriously seem, in any way whatever, to recognize the pagan divinities, or abominations, in the prophets of Jehovah would have called them? What would Elijah have said to such an employment of talents? It would have availed little to have told him, that these divinities were only personifications (with their appropriate representative idols) of objects in nature, of elements, or of abstractions. He would have sternly replied—And was not Baal, whose prophet I destroyed, the name?" See Foster's *Incomparable Essays*.

+ Mr. Halhed an example of the amazing credulity of unbelievers in every case wherein the *Holy Bible* is not concerned? When he wrote his "*Code of Chinese Laws*," he insisted on believing the Bible because it was outdone in chronology by the histories of the Chinese and Hindoos. With sacred reverence he excluded, in the view of his account of the four yuga, "To such antiquity the Mosaic Creation is *yesterday*; and in such ages the life of Methuselah is no more than a span!" He says, in another page, "The conscientious scruples of Brydone will always be of some weight in the scale of philosophy." \* If the age or reign of Babilon, viz. 55,987,900,000 years, excited such incredulity in the mind of this gentleman, what would have been his sensations, and how strong his faith in the "*holy writ*" of the Hindoos, if he had happened to read in the *Hannibalic* the account of Ramu's army, which this "*holy writ*" says, amounted to 1,800,000,000,000,000,000 soldiers, or rather monkeys! Again, two thousand times the four yuga, or 8,640,000,000 years, is the age of the sage Mahadevay. What, in the name of Mr. Halhed, is the life of Methuselah in this? This unbeliever in Moses became at last, it is said, a firm believer in *Richard Brothers*!

#### INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

search among the Hindoos for the Adamic books. Had not this gentleman been a zealous christian, it is likely his extravagant expectations might have led him to ask Sir William to translate and send him a book two or three millions of years old, written in some kufiit amidst the endless succession of worlds.

For some time, a very unjust and unhappy impression appeared to have been made on the public mind, by the encomiums cast on the Hindoo writings. In the first place, they were thus elevated in their antiquity beyond the Christian scriptures, the writings of Moses having been called the productions of yesterday, compared with those of the bramhins. The contents of these books also were treated with the greatest reverence; the primitive religion of the Hindoos, it was said, revealed the most sublime doctrines, and incarnated a pure morality. We were taught to make the greatest distinction between the ancient and modern religion of the Hindoos; for the apologists for Hindooism did not approve of its being judged of by present appearances. Some persons endeavoured to persuade us, that the Hindoos were not idolatrous, because they maintained the unity of God; though they worshipped the works of their own hands as God, and though the number of their gods was 33,000,000. It is very probable, that the unity of God has been a sentiment amongst the philosophers of every age, and that they wished it to be understood, that they worshipped the one God, whether they bowed before the image of Moloch, Jupiter or Kali; yet mankind have generally concluded, that he who worships an image is an idolator, and I suppose they will continue to think so, unless, in this age of reason, common sense should be turned out of doors.

¶

Now, however, the world has had some opportunity of deciding upon the claims of the Hindoo writings, both as respects their antiquity, and the value of their contents. Mr. Colebrooke's essay on the védas, and his other important translations; the Bhagdvát-Gītā, translated by Mr. Wilkins; the translation of the Rāmāyāna, several volumes of which have been printed; some valuable papers in the Asiatic Researches; with other translations by different Sūngkritic scholars, have thrown a great body of light on this subject, and this light is daily increasing.

Many an object appears beautiful when seen at a distance, and through a mist, but when the fog has dispersed, and the person has approached it, he smiles at the deception. Such is the exact case with these books, and this system of idolatry. Because the public, for want of being more familiar with the subject, could not ascertain the point of time when the Hindoo shastrás

were written, they therefore at once believed the assertions of the bramhins, and their friends, that their antiquity was unfathomable.

The Reverend Mr. Maurice has attempted to describe the Hindoo ceremonies, which he never saw, in the most captivating terms, and has painted these "abominable idolatries" in the most florid colours. It might have been expected, (idolatry being in itself an act so degrading to man, and so dishonourable to God,) that a christian divine would have been shocked while writing in this manner. If Mr. Maurice think there is something in Hindooism to excite the most sublime ideas, let him come and join in the dance before the idol,—or assist the bramhins in crying *Hârî bai! Hârî bai!*<sup>\*</sup> while the fire is roasting the limbs of the young and unfortunate Hindoo widow,—or, let him attend at the sacrifice of animals before the images of Kali<sup>†</sup> and Doorga—or, come and join in the dance, stark naked, in the public street, in open day, before the image of Doorga, in the presence of thousands of spectators, young and old, male and female. He will find, that the right will never make those holy bramhins, these mild and innocent Hindoos, blush for a moment. Seriously, should sights like these raise the ardour of enthusiasm, or chill the blood, of a christian minister? Say, ye who blush for human nature sunk in shame. As a clergyman, Mr. Maurice should have known, that antiquity sanctifies nothing: "The sinner, being as hundred years old, shall be accursed."

What will a sober Christian say to the two following paragraphs, inserted in the fifth volume of the Indian Antiquities?<sup>‡</sup> "Mr. Forbes, of Stanmore-Hill, in his elegant museum of Indian rarities, numbers two of the bells that have been used in devotion by the bramhins. They are great curiosities, and one of them in particular appears to be of very high antiquity, in form very much resembling the cup of the lotus, and the tone of it is uncommonly soft and melodious. I could not avoid being deeply affected with the sound of an instrument which had been actually employed to kindle the flame of that superstition, which I have attempted so extensively to unfold. My transported thoughts travelled back to the remote period, when the bramhin religion blazed forth in all its splendour in the caverns of Elephanta: I was, for a moment, entranced, and caught the ardor of enthusiasm. A tribe of venerable priests, array-

\* Sounds of triumph, which the bramhins use when the fire of the funeral pile begins to burn, and when they are choking a dying person with the water of the Ganges. These words literally mean, "call upon Hârî," or, repeat the name of Hârî, viz. Krishn." In their popular use, they are like the English phrase, *Amen! Amen!*

† While the author caused but withhold his opinion from Mr. Maurice's application of the Hindoo trinity, and the whole of his attempt to illustrate scriptural doctrines from the ancient systems of idolatry, he embraces this opportunity of expressing his admiration of the great merit of this singular and masterly work.

" in flowing robes, and decorated with high thrones, seemed assembled around me, the mystic song of initiation vibrated in my ear ; I breathed an air fragrant with the richest perfume, and contemplated the deity in the fire that symbolized him." In another place, "she [the Hindoo religion] wears the similitude of a beautiful and radiant CHERUB from HEAVEN, bearing on his persuasive lips the accents of pardon and peace, and on his silken wings benefaction and blessing."

The sacred scriptures, of which this writer professes to be a teacher, in every part, mark idolatry as THE ABDOMINABLE THING WHICH GOD HATETH. Mr. Maurice calls it a "beautiful and radiant cherub from heaven." How this christian minister will reconcile his ideas of idolatry with those of his GREAT MASTER in the great day of final account, I must leave ; but I recommend to him, and to all Europeans who think there is not much harm in Hindooism, the perusal of the following passages from the word of the TRUE and LIVING GOD :

" If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, or thy fathers ; namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth, even unto the other end of the earth, thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him ; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him, but thou shalt surely kill him ; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die ; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. And all Israel shall hear and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you." Deut. xiii. 6, 7, 8, & 10, 11. ——I quote this remarkable passage, not because I think the Christian dispensation allows of punishing idolators with death, but to shew how marked is the divine abhorrence of this sin.

" And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you." —Leviticus xxvi. 30. " Cursed is the man that maketh any graven image, any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen." —Deut. xxvii. 15. " Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon

all the cities of Judah : and, behold, this day they are a desolation ; and no man dwelleth therein. Because of their wickedness which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they want to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, ye, nor your fathers. Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, O DO NOT THIS ABOMINABLE THING THAT I HATE. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem ; and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day."—Jeremiah xxlvii. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. " And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols?"—2 Cor. vi. 10. " For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banqueting, and abominable idolatries."—1 Peter iv. 3. " But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone : which is the second death."—Rev. xxi. 8.

Let every conscientious christian fairly weigh these portions of the divine word, and then say, whether there be not, according to the spirit of these passages, a great degree of criminality attached in the person who in any way countenances idolatry. I am not ashamed to confess, that I fear more for the continuance of the British power in India, from the encouragement which Englishmen have given to the idolatry of the Hindoos, than from any other quarter whatever. The Governor of the world said to the Israelites, in particular reference in idolatry, " If ye walk contrary to me, I will walk contrary to you." Moses, in the name of Jehovah, thus threatens the Jews, if they countenance idolatry—" I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land wherunto ye go over Jordan to possess it : ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed." It cannot be doubted, that in every case in which either a person, or a nation, begins to think favourably of idolatry, it is a mark of departure in heart and practice from the living God : it was always so considered among the Jews. There is scarcely any thing in Hindooism, when truly known, in which a learned man can delight, or of which a benevolent man can approve ; and I am fully persuaded, that there will soon be but one opinion on the subject, and that this opinion will be, that the Hindoo system is less antient than the Egyptian, and that it is the most PUERILE, IMPURE, AND BLOODY, OF ANY SYSTEM OF IDOLATRY THAT WAS EVER ESTABLISHED ON EARTH.

To this description of the Hindoo mythology, the author has added accounts of the principal Hindoo Sects, including the sects founded by Bouddhi, Rishabh-dévi, Nanké, and Chaitanya.

All the founders of those sects appear to have been religious mendicants, who, animated by excessive enthusiasm, have attempted to carry certain points of the Hindoo system farther than the regular Hindoos, particularly those which respect severe mortifications. Nanké and Chaitanya were less rigid, and do not seem to have pressed the importance of religious austerities. Bouddhi and Rishabh-dévi evidently adhered to the systems of those Hindoo philosophers who were atheists.\*

Both these systems are comprised in two or three doctrines: the world is eternal, and possesses in itself the energy which gives rise to what we call creation, preservation, and reabsorption; religion (Dharma) regulates all states, and is in fact what Christians call providence, connected with absolute predestination; the person who acquires the greatest portion of dharma becomes a personification of religion, procures happiness for himself, and deserves the worship of others. Amongst all excellent qualities, compassion is the cardinal virtue, especially as manifested in a rigid care not to hurt or destroy sentient beings.

Without abating an atom of our abhorrence and contempt of a scheme of religion which excludes a God, it is a singular feature of this system of atheism, that it has placed the sceptre of universal government in an imagined being under the name of Religion, or, to speak more correctly, in the hands of two Beings, Religion and Irreligion, who have the power of rewarding and punishing the virtuous and the vicious. In short, these heresiarchs have not promulgated a system of atheism without making some provision for the interests of morality, in their way; and if the idea of punishment alone would make men virtuous, a Bouddhi and a Joïna might attain a place in the niche of fame not much below thousands who believe in a first cause.

As men are born under a certain destiny, and as every action produces its destined fruit, little is left to human exertion, and in consequence religious ceremonies have little place in these systems. The only object of worship is a deceased or living perfect ascetic: the former

\* The Skrit-bhagvati mentions Bouddhi on the son of Ujjayi, of Kottai, and that Charyavati (a celebrated atheist) embraced and published the real opinions of Bouddhi. See Skrit-bhagvati, chap. I, sect. ii.

has temples erected to his memory, which contain his image, and before which a few ceremonies are performed similar to those before the Hindoo idols; and the living mendicant is worshipped by the devout wherever he happens to rest from his peregrinations.

These men have almost entirely excluded from their system a social life, and at present those Joïnds who find the rules of their guides too strict, are obliged to solicit the forms of marriage in the hands of some Hindoo priest. In the translation of the Tîmée Jâtî, a Bouddhâ work, (see p. 409) the reader will perceive, that a monarch and all his subjects abandoned a civil life, at the call of the monarch's son, an ascetic, and sought in a forest that abstraction from secular concerns, which they considered as an essential preparation for re-union to the divine essence.

The ceremonies of these two sects are all comprised in the worshipping of their saints, rehearsing their praises, listening to their sayings or written works, and a rigid care to avoid the destruction of animal life, even in its most diminutive forms. The Bouddhâs and Joïnds have not excluded, it is true, every thing pleasant from their religion, for a number of festivals are celebrated among them monthly or annually, but there is reason to suppose, that these are no parts of the original systems, but the additions of mendicants less rigid in their principles and less austere in their manners.

The Joïnds speak of the Bouddhâs with a degree of contempt, as being very loose in their practice, particularly as it regards the destruction of animal life. From this circumstance, and from the Joïnds being still found in Hindooosthan, as well as from the fact that they trace their religion up to a very early Hindoo monarch, it may be conjectured, that they are the oldest of the two sects, and are the scattered remnants of those persecuted under the name of atheists, after the destruction in the Goutama dynasty, or, as they were then called, Bouddhâs.

Nanâkô, the Shâikh leader, does not appear to have had any connection with the atheists; he disapproved of the excessive polytheism of the Hindoos, and wished to draw them to the worship of the one God, whom, however, he called by the names usually adopted by the Hindoos: Brômbî, Pûrûshîwîk, Umdee, Nirakarî, &c. He did not publicly reprobate those parts of the Hindoo system to which he was most averse, but contented himself with observing, that while he left them indifferent, the practice of them would not be accompanied with the benefits held out by the Hindoo writers. He formed, from the brahminical system, a

new one, having little polytheism in it, but borrowing all its principal doctrines from the Hindoo writings; and he and his successors incorporated the whole in two volumes. The principal tenets of this seceder are: There is one invisible God, who is to be worshipped or honoured in holy men; his name is to be repeated; the spiritual guide is to be revered; all evil avoided; if images be adopted, they should be those of eminent ascetics. Future happiness, consisting in union to the divine nature, is secured to those Shikhs who observe the rules laid down by their sacred books.

Chaitanya, the last of these seceders, departed still less from regular Hindooism: his principal opposition was aimed at the rising sect of the shaktis, or those who worship the female deities with bloody sacrifices: he abhorred the destruction of animal life in sacrifices, and professed to be a rigid Vaishnava, adopting Krishna, or Hare, as his favourite deity. He did not proscribe the other gods, but set up Vishnu as uniting all in himself; nor did he explode any tenet of Hindooism beside that relating to bloody sacrifices: a devout attachment to Krishna; a strict戒律 among all his followers; reverence for religious mendicants; visiting holy places; repeating the name of Hare, and entertaining mendicant vaishnavas, compose the prime articles in the creed of this sect.

Such are the systems established by these Hindoo heresiarchs, each of which, though different in many essential points, is distinguished by one remarkable feature, reverence for mendicant saints, especially those who seem to have carried abstraction of mind, seclusion from the world, and religious austerities, to the greatest lengths. Among the atheistical sects, these mendicants are regarded as personifications of religion, and among the two last, as partial incarnations, or persons approaching the state of re-union to the Great Spirit.

Respecting the priority of the atheistical or the brahminical systems, the author has not been able entirely to satisfy his own mind: some persons conjecture, that they see a coincidence betwixt the doctrines of the védas, and of the atheistical sects, respecting the origin of things, and the worship of the elements. It may be safely added, that to these systems succeeded the puranic mythology, and after that the worship of the female deities with bloody sacrifices. The whole of these systems, however, when more generally known, will, no doubt, exceedingly endear the 'WORD of TRUTH' to every sincere christian, and more and more prove, how deep and important a stake he has in the "glorious gospel of the BLESSED GOD."

A VIEW  
OF THE HISTORY, LITERATURE, AND RELIGION OF THE HINDOOS.

PART III. OF THEIR RELIGION.

CHAPTER I. SECTION I.

Of God.

IT is a painful reflection in every benevolent mind, that not a single Hindoo temple, dedicated to the ONE God, is to be found in all Hindoo-land; nor is any act of worship, in any form, addressed by this people to God. The doctrines respecting the Divine Nature are considered as mere philosophical speculations, totally unconnected with religious services.

It is true, indeed, that the Hindoos believe in the unity of God. "One Brâhma, without a second," is a phrase very commonly used by them when conversing on subjects which relate to the nature of God. They believe also that God is almighty, wise, omnipresent, omniscient, &c. and they frequently speak of him as embracing in his government the happiness of the good, and the subjection or punishment of the bad; yet they have no idea of God's performing any act, either of creation or providence, except through the gods; and thus are prevented all the beneficial effects which might have arisen out of their notions of the divine perfections: for in the whole of the reigning superstition the gods alone are seen; and these gods bear no more resemblance to the one true God, than darkness to light, than vice to virtue.

Perceiving, therefore, that the speculations of the Hindoo philosophers on the divine nature, have no place whatever in the religion of the country, I have placed these dogmas in the preceding volume.

SECTION II.

*Of the gods.*

THE deities in the Hindoo pantheon amount to 200,000,000. Yet all these gods and goddesses may be reduced into the three principal ones, Vishnoo, Shivo, and Brâhma; the elements; and the three simple Durga, Lakshmi and Sriswati. The following pages will contain accounts of all those at present worshipped by the Hindoos, particularly in the provinces of India under the English government:

Vishnoo.

THIS god is represented in the form of a black man, with four arms, in one of which he holds a club, in another a shell, in the third a châkrô,<sup>\*</sup> and in the fourth a water-lily. He rides on Giroori, an animal half-bird and half-man, and wears yellow garments.

The Hindoo shastrîs give accounts of ten appearances or incarnations of Vishnoo, in the character of the Preserver, nine of which are said to be past.

The first is called the Matsyâ incarnation. Brûmhat,† the one God, when he resolves to re-create the universe after a periodical destruction, first gives birth to Brâhma, Vishnoo, and Shîvû, to preside over the work of creation, preservation, and destruction. After a periodical dissolution of the universe, the four vêdûs remained in the water. In order to enter upon the work of creation, it was necessary to obtain these books, for the instruction of Brâhma. Vishnoo was therefore appointed to bring up the vêdûs from the deep; who, taking the form of a fish (some say one kind and some another), descended into the water, and brought up these sacred books.

\* As an instrument of destruction like a wheel.

† The reader will please to keep in mind that Brûmhat means the one God, and that Brâhma means the idol of that name.

In the Kichiyūpū incarnation Vishnoo assumed the form of a tortoise, and took the newly created earth upon his back, to render it stable. The Hindoos believe that to this hour the earth is supported on the back of this tortoise.

The Vürabū incarnation happened at one of the periodical destructions of the world, when the earth sank into the water. Vishnoo, the preserver, appearing in the form of a boar, (vürabū) descended into the water, and, with his tusks, drew up the earth. What contemptible ideas on such a subject! The earth with all its mountains, &c. &c. made fast on the back of a turtle, or drawn up from the deep by the tusks of a hog!

The fourth incarnation is called Nuru-singhū.\* Among other descendants of Dük-blü, (the first man that Brümha created,) was Kichiyūpū, a ascetic, and his four wives, Ditec, Üditoc, Viñita, and Küdroo. From Ditec, sprung the giants; from Üditoc, the gods; from Viñita, Gúroorū; and from Küdroo, the hydras. The giants possessed amazing strength, and amongst them two arose of terrific powers, named Hirünyakshū and Hirünyi-küshipoo, both of whom performed religious austerities many thousand years to obtain immortality. Brümha at length gave them a blessing apparently equivalent to that which they desired. He promised, that no common being should destroy them; that they should not die either in the day or in the night, in earth or in heaven, by fire, by water, or by the sword. After this these giants conquered all the kingdoms of the earth, and even dethroned Indrū, the king of heaven. Indrū, collecting all the gods, went to Brümha, and intreated him to provide some way of deliverance, as the universe which he had created was destroyed. Brümha asked the gods, how he could destroy those who had obtained his blessing? and advised them to go to Vishnoo. They obeyed, and informed this god of the miseries brought upon the universe by these giants whom Brümha had blessed. Narayānō promised to destroy them, which he did in the following manner: Hirünyi-küshipoo's son Prithadū was constantly absent from home performing religious austerities, at which his father became angry, and, tying a stone to his body, threw him into the water; but Vishnoo descended, and liberated him. His father next threw him under the feet of an elephant, but the elephant took him up and put him on its back. He then built a house of sealing wax, put

\* From nirt, a sun; and singh, a lion.

his son took it, and set it on fire; the water melted, and fell upon Prūlhadū, but he received no injury. The father next gave him poison, but without effect. At length, wearied of trying to kill him, he said, "Where does your preserver Vishnoo dwell?" "He is every where," says Prūlhadū. "Is he there in this pillar?" "Yes," said the son. "Then" said Hiranyākṣipoo, "I will kill him," and gave the pillar a blow with his stick--when Vishnoo, in the form of half-lion half-man, burst from the pillar, laid hold of Hiranyākṣipoo by the thighs with his teeth, and tore him up the middle. This was in the evening, as that it was neither in the day nor in the night. It was done under the droppings of the thatch, about which the Hindoos have a proverb, that this place is out of the earth. He was not killed by a man, but by a being half-man half-lion. So that the promise of Brūmha to him was not broken. Vishnoo next destroyed Hiranyakshū. After the death of his father, Prūlhadū began to worship Vishnoo under the form which he had assumed, and with tears enquired into the future fate of his father. Vishnoo assured him, that as he had died by his hands, he would surely ascend to heaven. Vishnoo was so pleased with the praises which Prūlhadū bestowed on him, that he began to dance, hanging the entrails of Hiranyā-kṣipoo round his neck. By Vishnoo's dancing the earth began to move out of its place, so that Brūmha and all the gods were frightened, bat durst not go near him. However, at the entreaties of Prūlhadū, Vishnoo gave over dancing; the earth became fixed, and Vishnoo gave Prūlhadū this promise, that by his hands none of his race should die.

The fifth is the Vāminū incarnation. Prūlhadū's grandson Būlēe followed the steps of his great-grand-father, and committed every kind of violence. In contempt of the gods, he made offerings in his own name. He performed the habwōmēdū sacrifice one hundred times, by which he was entitled to become the king of the gods; but as the time of the then reigning Indrū was not expired, the latter applied for relief to Vishnoo, who promised to destroy this giant: to accomplish which he caused himself to be born of Uditee, the wife of Kishāyūpā, the moonee. Being exceedingly small in his person, he obtained the name of Vāminū, i. e. the dwarf. At a certain period king Būlēe was making a great sacrifice, and Vāminū's parents being very poor, sent him to ask a gift of the king. It is customary, at a festival, to present gifts to brahmans. Vāminū was so small, that in his journey he passed the place of sacrifice when he got to the side of a hole made by a cow's foot, and which was filled with water,

he thought it was a river, and entreated another brahmā to help him over it. On his arrival, he went to ask a gift of Bülee. The king was so pleased with him, on account of his diminutive form, that he promised to give him whatever he should ask. He petitioned only for as much land as he could measure by three steps. Bülee pressed him to ask for more, intimating that such a quantity was nothing; but Vamīnī persisted, and the king ordered his priest to read the usual formulae in making such a present. The priest warned the king, declaring he would repeat of making this gift, for the little brahmā was no other than Vishnoo himself, who would deprive him of all he had. The king, however, was determined to fulfil his promise, and the grant was made. Vamīnī then placed one foot on Indrī's heaven, and the other on the earth, when, lo ! a third leg suddenly projected from his belly, and he asked for a place upon which he might rest this third foot. Bülee having nothing left, and being unable to fulfil his promise, was full of anxiety. His wife having heard what was going forward, came to the spot, and, seeing the king's perplexity, advised him to give his head for Vamīnī to set his foot upon. He did so; but Vamīnī then asked for what is called dūkshinī, a small present which accompanies a gift, and without which the gift itself produces no fruit to the giver. Bülee knew not what to do for dūkshinī: his all was gone. His wife advised him to give his life to Vamīnī as dūkshinī. He did this also, but the latter told him, that as he had promised Prūlhadū not to destroy any of his race, he would not take his life. He therefore gave him his choice, either of ascending to heaven, taking with him five ignorant persons, or of descending to patilū, the world of the hydras, with five wise men.\* Bülee chose the latter, but said, that as he had done much mischief on earth, he was afraid of going to patilū, lest he should there be punished for his crimes. Vamīnī told him not to fear, as he would, in the form of Vishnoo, become his protector. At the close, this god having restored every thing on earth to a state of order and prosperity, returned to heaven.

The sixth is the Pūrikoo-ramī incarnation. Pūrikoo is the name of an instrument of war. The occasion of this appearance of Vishnoo is thus related: The kshatriyas, from the king to the lowest person of this cast, were become very corrupt.

\* It is a proverb among the Hindoos, that there is no pleasure in the company of the ignorant in any place or circumstance, and that a bad place, in the company of the wise, is better than a good one in that of the ignorant.

Every one did as he pleased ; the king was without authority ; all order was destroyed ; and the earth was in the greatest confusion. In these circumstances the goddess Pṛitī-<sup>vāśi</sup><sup>\*</sup> went to Viśnū, and prayed for relief. Her petition was heard, and one part of Viśnū was incarnate, as the son of Jīmūdūgñor, a descendant of Brñigoo the sage. After twenty-one different defeats the kshatriyās were exterminated by Pūrūshoo-rāmū; but after a lapse of years they again became numerous : Ürjooṇū, a kshatriyā king with a thousand arms, overcame the greatest sages, and made dreadful havoc in the world : he beat Rāvaṇā, and tied him to the hoofs of a horse ; but Brñhma delivered him, and reconciled them again. One evening, in the rainy season, Ürjooṇū being in the forest, took refuge in the hut of Jīmūdūgñor, the learned ascetic. He had with him 900,000 people ; yet Jīmūdūgñor entertained them all. Ürjooṇū, astounded, enquired of his people, how the sage, living in the forest, was able to entertain so many people ? They could not tell ; they saw nothing except a cow which Brñhma had given him ; but it was by her means perhaps that ■ was able ■ entertain so many guests : its name was Kāmū-dhānuo.<sup>†</sup> In fact, when Ürjooṇū was to be entertained at the sage's house, this cow in a miraculous manner gave him all kinds of food, clothes, &c. The king on his departure asked for the cow, but the sage refused it to him, though he offered for it his whole kingdom. At length, Ürjooṇū made war on Jīmūdūgñor ; and though the cow gave an army ■ her master, he was unable to cope with Ürjooṇū, who destroyed both him and his army. After the victory, however, Ürjooṇū, could not find the cow, but went home disappointed. Pūrūshoo-rāmū hearing of the defeat and death of his father Jīmūdūgñor, went to complain to Shīvū, on the mountain Koṭlaśi, but could not get access to him till he had knocked down the gods Gūāshō and Kartikū, Shīvū's door-keepers. Shīvū gave Pūrūshoo-rāmū the instrument pūrūshoo, and promised him the victory. On his return Pūrūshoo-rāmū met his mother, who was about to throw herself on the funeral pile of her husband. After attending upon this ceremony, Pūrūshoo-rāmū went to the residence of Ürjooṇū and killed him.<sup>‡</sup>

\* The earth permitted:

† That is, the cow which yields every thing desired.

‡ This story is told variously in the purāṇas : according to the Bhāṣya of Śrī, Viśwakarman was the owner of this cow and Viśwakarman the person who fought with the ascetics to obtain it.

These six incarnations are said to have taken place in the aliyā-yogī.\* There are no fables respecting them made for worship.

The seventh incarnation is that of Baudhī to destroy the giant Rāvāṇī; for the history of which see the Translation of the Table of Contents of the Hanayāmī, in the second volume.—The eighth incarnation is that of Bihārī, to destroy Prūlumbū and other giants. This latter incarnation is said to have taken place in the dwāspūrī-yogī.—The ninth is the Boeddhi incarnation, in which Vishnoo appeared as Boeddhi, to destroy the power of the giants. In order to effect this, Boeddhi produced among mankind by his preaching, &c. a disposition to universal scepticism; that having no longer any faith in the gods, the giants might cease to apply to them for those powers by which they had become such dreadful scourges to mankind. In this appearance the object of Vishnoo, the preserver, was accomplished by art, without the necessity of war: though the dreadful alternative to which he was driven to accomplish his object, that of plunging mankind into a state of universal scepticism, affords another proof how wretchedly the world would be governed if every thing depended on the wisdom of man.—The tenth incarnation is still expected, under the name of the Kälīce Urvāshī. (See translation from the Kälīce pooranā, in the second volume.)

The appearance of Vishnoo, when he took the name of Krishnī to destroy the giant Kūngalī, is called the descent of Vishnoo himself, and not an incarnation of this god. There are, however, beside the preceding ten incarnations, and this of Krishnī, many others mentioned in the pooranās, all having their source in Vishnoo.—The Śrēśṭhaṅgāvītī contains accounts of the following:—Soo-yogī created certain gods, and removed distress from the three worlds;—Kūpilī taught his mother the knowledge of Brāhma, by which she obtained absorption;—Dūtī-tarīyī delivered all his disciples, by means of the ceremony called yogī, from future birth, and obtained for them absorption;—Koonmarū declared the events that had happened in a former age; that is, previous to the dissolution of things which preceded his incarnation;—Nūrū-Narayānō was such a perfect ascetic that the

\* These ravages of tyranny, and bloody contests, say a few specimens of the happiness of the Hindus aliyā-yogī, could we believe that there ever had been such a period.

constituted by the gods to allure him from his religious studies were unsuccess-  
ful; Vishnu himself created a snake on purpose to divert him from his devotions,  
but his attempts were equally abortive;—Trishula opened the bowels of the earth,  
and brought forth its treasures;—Rishabha was an incomparable yogi, who was wor-  
shipped by the pāram-hṛingīs and other ascetics;—Mātyagīrī was so great a saint,  
that the words of the vēdd were uttered every time he breathed;—Mātre delivered his  
disciples from all their enemies whether among men or the inferior animals;—Hṛingī<sup>1</sup>  
taught his disciples the mysteries of yogū, and obtained absorption himself while per-  
forming the ceremonies of a yogī;—Mūrce's fame filled the three worlds, and extend-  
ed even as far as Shyāmā-Lokū;—Dhanvantari delivered all diseased persons from their  
disorders on their mere remembrance of his name, and gave the water of immortality to  
the gods;—Vyaṣi arranged the vēdīs, was the author of the pooranas, &c.—Vibhoo  
was the spiritual guide of 80,000 disciples, whom he taught the knowledge of Brāhma,  
and the ceremonies of yogū;—Satyāśāmī cleared the earth of hypocrites and wicked  
persons;—Voikontīkū created the heaven of Vishnu known by this name, and  
performed other wonders;—Ujjita instructed the gods to charm the sea to obtain the  
water of immortality, and did other things which distinguished him as an incarnation.  
Mohānē was incarnate to prevent the giants from obtaining the water of immortality  
at the churning of the sea;—Nārādī revealed the work called Voishnavī Tīntrū.—  
The following incarnations are expected:—Survībhooamī to dethrone the present  
Indrū, and instate Bhrīce in his stead;—Vishwakarmanī as the friend of Shūmbhoo, when  
he becomes the king of heaven;—Dīvīmūrtī to nourish the three worlds;—Gaudha-  
ma to assist Roodri-savīsor, the twelfth of the fourteen mūmīos;—Yogeshwāmī to  
place Divī-pātee on the throne of Indrū;—Vrikudbhīsī to make known many  
new religious ceremonies.—The reader, however, is not to suppose that there are no  
other incarnations mentioned in these marvellous books. Every hero, and every saint,  
is complimented by these writers as an incarnate deity.

I have not discovered any proof in the Hindoo writings, or in conversation with  
learned natives, that these incarnate persons are personifications of any of the divine  
attributes; or that these stories have any other than a literal meaning. No doubt they  
were written as fables, which the ignorance of modern Hindoos has converted into  
facts; or, many of them may relate to common events here magnified into miracles.

Stone images of Vishnoo are made for sale, and worshipped in the houses of those who have chosen him for their guardian deity. There are no public festivals in honour of this god, yet he is worshipped at the offering of a burnt sacrifice; in the form of meditation used daily by the bramhins; at the times when 'the five gods' are worshipped, and also at the commencement of each shradhdh. No bloody sacrifices are offered to Vishnoo. The offerings presented to him consist of fruit, flowers, water, clarified butter, sweetmeats, cloth, ornaments, &c.

Many choose Vishnoo for their guardian deity. These persons are called Voishnava. The distinctive mark of this sect of Hindoos, consists of two lines, rather oval, drawn the whole length of the nose, and carried forward in two straight lines across the forehead. This mark is common to the worshippers of all the different forms of Vishnoo. It is generally made with the clay of the Ganges; sometimes with powder of sandal wood.

Vishnoo has a thousand names,\* among which are the following :—Vishnoo; that is, the being into whom, at the destruction of the world, all is absorbed.—Narayana, or, he who dwelt in the waters,† and he who dwells in the minds of the devout.—Voikonnihū, or, the destroyer of sorrow.—Vishnū-shrava, or, he who, in the form of Viratū, ■ all eye, all ear, &c.—Khishcēkashū, viz. the god of all the members, and of light.—Kashvū, or, he who gave being to himself, to Brūhma and Shīvū; or, he who has excellent hair.—Madhūvū, or, the husband of Lōkeshmī.—Mūdho-ādhūnū, the destroyer of Mūdho, a giant.—Swimbhō, or, the self-existent.—Doltyaree, or, the enemy of the giants.—Poondrēkakshū, or, he whose eyes are like the white lotos.—Govindū, or, the raiser of the earth.—Pitamhārū, or, he who wears yellow garments.—Uchyotū, or, the undecayable.—Shringārū, or, he who possesses the horn bow.—Vishwikebhānū, or, he whose soldiers fill all quarters of the

\* The meaning of the principal names of some of the gods is to be found in the comment upon the *Upanishads*, by Bhāskar-mālinī.

Jupiter had so many names, they could scarcely be numbered; some of them derived from the places where he lived and was worshipped, and others from the actions he performed.

† At the time of a pralaya, when every thing is reduced to the element of water, Vishnoo sits on the snake *Uttarā* which has 1000 heads.

world.—Jñanadidhī, or, he who afflicts the wicked, and, he of whom emancipation is sought.—Pihnu-nabhi, or, he whose navel is like the water-lily.—Vishwamvīrī, or, the protector of the world.—Kaitabhījīt, or, he who overcame the giant Kaitabhī.

Vishnoe has two wives,<sup>a</sup> Lakshmi, the goddess of prosperity, and Sūriswītī, the goddess of learning. The former was produced at the churning of the sea. Sūriswītī is the daughter of Brāhma.

The following description of the heaven of Vishnoe is taken from the *Mahābhārata*. This heaven, called Volkoot'hā,† is entirely of gold, and is eighty thousand miles in circumference. All its edifices are composed of jewels. The pillars of this heaven, and all the ornaments of the buildings, are of precious stones. The chrystral waters of the Ganges fall from the higher heavens on the head of Dronī, and from thence into the banches of hair on the heads of seven rishies in this heaven, and from thence they fall and form a river in Volkoot'hā. Here are also—fine pools of water, containing blue, red and white water-lilies, the flowers of some of which contain one hundred petals, and others a thousand; gardens of nymphas, &c. On a seat as glorious as the meridian sun, sitting on water-lilies, is Vishnoe, and on his right hand the goddess Lakshmi. From the body of Lakshmi the fragrance of the lotus extends 200 miles. This goddess shines like a cecinued blaze of lightning. The dvārakees, rajanyaees, and sūptiākees constantly celebrate the praises of Vishnoe and Lakshmi, and meditate on their divine forms. The brähmāns chant the védas. The glorified voishnōvīs approach Vishnoe, and constantly serve him. The goddes are also frequently employed in celebrating the praises of Vishnoe; and Lîkṣmî, the bird-god, is the door-keeper,

<sup>a</sup> One of the Hindus poets, in answer to the question, Why has Vishnoe assumed a wooden shape? (alluding to the image of Jagannāth), says, The troubles in his family have turned Vishnoe into wood: in the first place, he has two wives, one of whom (the goddess of learning) is constantly talkative, and the other (the goddess of prosperity) never remains in one place: to increase his trouble, he sits on a māsa; his dwelling is in the water, and he rides on a lōpa. All the Hindus acknowledge that it is a great misfortune for a man to have two wives; especially if both live in opp. houses.

<sup>b</sup> The way called Khānd-Vipalī signified the heaven of Vishnoe. Brâhma, and Shîrī are upon three peaks of the mountain Sountraw; and that at the bottom of those peaks are the abodes of twenty-one other gods.

<sup>c</sup> These gods are supposed to be vishnōvīs Vishnoe's.

## SECTION III.

## Shivā.

SHIVĀ, the destroyer, has the second place among the Hindoo deities, though in general, in allusion to their offices, these three gods are elevated thus : Brāhma, Vishnu, Shiva.

This god is represented in various ways. In the form of meditation used daily by the Brahmins he is described as a silver-coloured man, with five faces ; an additional eye<sup>\*</sup> and a half-moon grace each forehead ;† he has four arms ; in one hand he holds a pīashoo ; in the second a deer ; with the third he is bestowing a blessing, and with the fourth he forbids fear ; he sits on a lotus,‡ and wears a tyger-skin garment.

At other times Shiva is represented with one head, three eyes, and two arms, riding on a bull, covered with scales, naked, his eyes inflamed with intoxicating herbs,§ having in one hand a horn, and in the other a drum.

Another image of Shiva is the Linga, a smooth black stone almost in the form of a sugar-loaf, with a projection at the base like the mouth of a spoon.

\* One of the names of Shiva is Trishambhu, viz. the three-eyed. One of the names of Jupiter was Tricoules, (Triphthalimus) given him by the Greeks, because he had three eyes. An image of this kind was set up in Troy, which, besides the usual two eyes, had a third in the forehead.

† At the churning of the sea, Shiva obtained the moon for his share, and fixed it, with all its glory, in his forehead.

‡ It appears that this plant was formerly venerated by the Egyptians as much as it is now by the Hindoos. The sacred images of the Tartar, Japanese, and other nations are also frequently represented as placed upon it.

§ Bacchus, who appears to bear a pretty strong resemblance to Shiva, is said to have wandered about naked, so to have had no other covering than a tyger-skin, which is the common garment of Shiva, and of his followers, the Bhayans. The bloated image of Shiva corresponds with that of Bacchus, and though the Indian god did not intoxicate himself with wine, yet his image is evidently that of a drunkard. Shiva potently smacked intoxicating herbs.

There are several stories in the poems respecting the origin of the lingū worship, three of which I had translated, and actually inserted in this work, leaving out as much as possible of their offensive parts : but in correcting the proofs, they appeared too gross, even when refined as much as possible, to meet the public eye. It is true I have omitted them with some reluctance, because I wish that the apologists for idolatry should be left without excuse, and that the sincere Christian should know what those who wish to rob him of the Christian Religion mean to leave in its stead.

From these abominable stories, temples innumerable have arisen in India, and a Shīvā Lingā placed in each of them, and worshipped as a god !! These temples, indeed, in Bengal and many parts of Hindoo-sthan, are far more numerous than those dedicated to any other idol ; and the number of the daily worshippers of this scandalous image, (even among the Hindoo women,) who make the image with the clay of the Ganges every morning and evening, is beyond comparison far greater than the worshippers of all the other gods put together.

The account of the origin of the phalli of the Greeks bears a strong and unaccountable resemblance to some parts of the puranic accounts of the lingū : Bacchus was angry with the Athenians, because they despised his solemnities, when they were first brought by Pegasus out of Boetia into Attica, for which he afflicted them with a grievous disease that could have no cure till by the advice of the oracles they paid due reverence to the god, and erected phalli to his honour; whence the feasts and sacrifices called Phallica were yearly celebrated among the Athenians.—The story of Priapus is too indecent, and too well known, to need recital. Should the reader wish for farther information on this subject, he is referred to an extract from Diodorus Siculus, given in the Reverend Mr. Mastice's second volume of Indian Antiquities. The perusal of this extract may help further to convince the reader that the old idolatry, and that of the present race of Hindoos, at least in their abominable nature, and in some of their prominent features,—are ONE.

Beside the clay image of the lingū, there are two kinds of black stone lingās : these

are set up in the Hindoo temples.\* The first is called *svayambhu*, (the self-existent), or *bindoo*,† that which has no beginning. The second they call *vashishti*, because *Vash*, a king, first instituted the worship of this image. These stones are brought from the neighbourhood of the river *Gandhak*, which falls into the Ganges near Prina. The images are made by Hindoos and *Mahicans* stone-cutters.

There is another form in which *Shiv* is worshipped, called *Maha-kal*. This is the image of a smoke-coloured boy with three eyes, clothed in red garments. His hair stands erect; his teeth are very large; he wears a necklace of human skulls, and a large turban of his own hair; in one hand he holds a stick, and in the other the foot of a bedstead; he has a large belly, and makes a very terrific appearance. *Shiv* is called *Maha-kal*, because he destroys all; by which the Hindoos mean, that all is absorbed in him at last, in order to be reproduced.‡

Images of this form of *Shiv* are not made in Bengal, but a pan of water, or an *haadee-ling*, is substituted, before which bloody sacrifices are offered, and other ceremonies performed, in the month *Chaitro*, at the new moon. Only a few persons perform this worship. Except before this image, bloody sacrifices are never offered to *Shiv*, who is himself called a *veishnovi*, i. e. a worshipper of *Vishnoo*, before whose image no animals are slain, and whose disciples profess never to eat animal food.

Under different names other images of *Shiv* are described in the *shastras*, but none of these images are made at present, nor is any public worship offered to them.

Those who receive the name of *Shiv* from their spiritual guides, are called *Solyis*. The mark on the forehead which these persons wear, is composed of three curved lines

\* It is remarkable, that a stone image, consecrated to *Vishnoo*, has a strong resemblance to the ling. Of this alone it is said, that it was "from the top to the bottom, of an articular figure, a little broad beneath; the circumference was round, and sharpening toward the top like a reaper's hook." The reason unknown."

† At the time of a great drought, the Hindoos after performing his worship, threw very large quantities of water upon this *haadee-ling*, in order to induce *Shiv* to give them rain.

‡ Some say *Sutor* received his name, because he was satisfied with the yearns he devoured. Sutora was also represented as devouring his children and vomiting them up again.

like a half-moon, to which is added a round dot on the nose. It is made either with the clay of the Ganges, or with sandal-wood, or the ashes of cow-dung.

Worship is performed daily at the temples of the Linga; when offerings of various kinds are presented to this image. If the temple belong to a shuddhi, a brahmachari is employed, who receives a small annual gratuity, and the daily offerings.\* These ceremonies occupy a few minutes, or half an hour, at the pleasure of the worshipper. Many persons living in Bengal employ brahmacharies at Benares to perform the worship of the Linga in temples which they have built there.

Every year, in the month Phalgudi, the Hindoos make the image of Shiva, and worship it for one day, throwing the image the next day into the water. This worship is performed in the night, and is accompanied with singing, dancing, music, feasting, &c. The image worshipped is either that of Sivali with five faces, or that with one face. ■■■ the month Maghi also a festival in honour of Shiviri held for one day, when the image of this god sitting on a bull, with Pervitā on his knee, ■■■ worshipped. This form of Shiva is called Hirō-Gourī.†

In the month Chaitri an abominable festival in honour of this god is celebrated; when many Hindoos assuming the name of sanyasīs, inflict on themselves the greatest cruelties. Some of the chief sanyasīs purify themselves for a month previously to these ceremonies, by going to some celebrated temple or image of Shiva, and there eating only once a day, abstaining from certain gratifications, repeating the name of Shiva, dancing before his image, &c. Other sanyasīs perform these preparatory ceremonies for fifteen and others for only ten days; during which time parties of men and boys dance in the streets, having their bodies covered with ashes, &c. and a long piece of false hair mixed with sand wrapped round the head like a turban. A large drum accompanies each party, making a horrid din.

On the first day of the festival, these sanyasīs cast themselves from a bamboo stage

\*The shrifts prohibit the brahmacharies from receiving the offerings presented to Shiva: the reason I have not discovered. The brahmacharies, however, consider it a sin to decline the presents of the people, and receive them. Hence most of the things presented to this deity.

† Hirō is the name of Shiva, and Gouri that of Durga.

with three resting places, the highest about twenty feet from the ground. From this height those persons cast themselves on iron spikes stuck in bags of straw. These spikes are laid in a scolling posture, and when the person falls they almost constantly fall down instead of wounding his body. There are instances however of persons being killed, and others wounded, but they are very rare. A few years ago, a person at Kidderpore, near Calcutta, cast himself on a knife used in cleaning fish, which entered his side, and was the cause of his death. He threw himself from the stage twice on the same day, the second time, (which was fatal) to gratify a prostitute with whom he lived.—In some villages, several of these stages are erected, and as many as two or three hundred people cast themselves on these spikes, in one day, in the presence of great crowds of people. The worshippers of Shīvū make a great boast of the power of their god in preserving his followers in circumstances of such danger.

The next day is spent in idleness, the sūyastas lying about Shīvū's temple, and wandering about like persons half drunk, or jaded with revelling. On the following day, a large fire is kindled opposite Shīvū's temple, and when the burnt wood has been formed into a great heap, one of the chief sūyastas, with a bunch of canes in his hand, flattens the heap a little, and walks over it with his feet bare. After him, the other sūyastas spread the fire about, walk across it, dance upon it, and then cast the embers into the air and at each other.

The next morning early the work of piercing the tongues and sides commences : In the year 1806 I went to Kalē-ghāti, in company with two or three friends, to witness these practices ; at which place we arrived about five o'clock in the morning. We overtook numerous companies who were proceeding thither, having with them drums and other instruments of music, also spits, canes, and different articles to pierce their tongues and sides. Some with tinkling rings on their ankles were dancing and exhibiting indecent gestures as they passed along, while others rent the air with the sounds of their filthy songs. As we entered the village where the temple of this great goddess is situated, the crowds were so great that we could with difficulty get our vehicles along, and at last were completely blocked up. We then alighted, and went amongst the crowd. But who can describe a scene like this !—

Three or all ages, who intended to have their fingers plucked, or their noses cut off; were buying garlands of flowers to hang round their necks as the sacrifice; while others were carrying their offerings to the goddess; others the heads of the crowd were seen holding but the feathers belonging to the great victim, and the instruments of torture which each victim was carrying in his hand. These worshippers of superstition were distinguished from others by the quantity of oil rubbed on their bodies, and by streaks and dots of mud all over their coats; the chief items belonging to each company were covered with ashes, or dressed in a most fantastic manner, like the fool among mountebanks. For the sake of low sport, some were dressed as English women, and others had on a hat to excite the crowd to laugh at Europeans. At soon as we could force our way, we proceeded to the temple of Kali, where the crowd inflamed to madness, almost trampled upon one another, to obtain a sight of the idol. We went up to the door-way, when a blacksmith, who was one of the owners of the idol, addressed one of my companions in broken English: "Money—money—for black mother." My friend, not much liking the looks of his black mother, declared he should give her nothing. From this spot we went into the temple-yard, where two or three blacksmiths had begun the work of plucking the tongues and boring the sides of these infatuated disciples of Shirk. The first man seemed reluctant to hold out his tongue, but the blacksmith, rubbing it with something like flour, and having a piece of cloth between his fingers, laid firm hold, dragged it out, and, placing his lancet under it in the middle, pierced it through, and let the fellow go. The next person whose tongue we saw cut, directed the blacksmith to cut it on a contrary side, as it had been already cut twice. This man seemed to go through the business of having his tongue slit with perfect sang froid. The company of natives were entirely unmoved, and the blacksmith, pocketing the trifling fee given by each for whom he did this favour, laughed at the spot. I could not help asking, whether they were not punishing these men for lying.—After seeing the operation performed on me, or two more, we went to another group, where they were boring the sides. The first we saw undergoing this operation was a boy who might be twelve or thirteen years old, and who had been brought thither by his elder brother to submit to this cruelty. A thread rubbed with clarified butter was drawn through the skin on each side with a kind of lancet having an eye like a needle. He did not flinch, but hung by his hands over the shoulders of his brother.

I asked a man who had just had his sides bared, why he did this? He said he had made a vow to Kali at a time of dangerous illness, and was now performing this rite, a bystander added, it was an act of holiness, or merit. Passing from this group, we saw a man dancing backwards and forwards with two canes run through his sides as thick as a man's little finger. In returning to Calcutta we saw many with things of different thicknesses thrust through their sides and tongues, and several with the pointed handles of iron shovels, containing fire, sticking in their sides. Into this fire every now and then they throw Indian pitch, which for the moment blazed very high. I saw one man whose singular mode of self-torture streaked me under his breast, arms, and other parts of his body, were entirely covered with pins, so thick as nails or pecking needles. This is called *vāñ-phōra*.\* The person had made a vow to Skirū thus to pierce his body, praying the god to remove some evil from him.

Some *shayastis* at this festival put swords through the holes in their tongues, others spears, others thick pieces of round iron, which they call arrows. Many, as a bravado, put other things through their tongues, as living snakes, bamboos, ramrods, &c. Others, to excite the admiration of the crowd still more, procure images of houses, gods, temples, &c. and placing them on a single bamboo, hold them up in their hands, and put the bamboo through their tongues. In 1805, at Calcutta, a few base fellows made a bamboo stage; placed a prostitute upon it, and carried her through the streets, her paramour accompanying them, having one of her ankle ornaments in the slit of his tongue.

Another year a man put his finger through the tongue of another person, and they went along dancing and making indecent gestures together. Others put bamboo, ropes, canes, the stalk of a climbing plant, the long tube of the hoo-ka, &c. through their sides, and rubbing these things with oil, while two persons go before and two behind to hold the ends of the things which have been passed through the sides, they dance backwards and forwards, making indecent gestures. These people pass through the streets with these marks of self-torture upon them, followed by crowds of idle people. They are paid by the towns or villages where these acts are performed, and a levy is made on the inhabitants to defray the expense. On the evening of this

\* Piercing with needles.

day some shayastas pluck the skin of their footsoles; and place a rod of iron in it at noonday, and on this rod fasten a lamp, which is kept burning all night. The persons bearing these lamps sit all night in or near Shiva's temple, continually calling upon this god by different names. On the same evening, different parties of shayastas hold conversations respecting Shiva's virtues.

On the following day, in the afternoon, the ceremony called Chhinni, or the swinging by hooks fastened in the back, is performed. The posture created in some open space in the town or suburbs. They are generally fifteen, twenty, or twenty-five cubits high. In some places a kind of worship is paid at the foot of the tree to Shiva, when two pigeons are let loose, or slain. In other parts, i. e. in the neighbourhood of Calcutta, the worship of Shiva is performed at his temple; after which the crowd proceed to the swinging post, and commence the horrid work of torture. The man who is to swing prostrates himself before the tree, and a person, with his dusty fingers, makes a mark where the hooks are to be put. Another person immediately gives him a smart slap on the back, and pinches up the skin hard with his thumb and fingers; while another thrusts the hook through, taking hold of about an inch of the skin; the other hook is then in like manner put through the skin of the other side of the back, and the dash gets up on his feet. As he is rising, some water is thrown in his face. He then mounts on a man's back, or is elevated in some other way, and the strings which are attached to the hooks in his back are tied to the rope at one end of the horizontal bamboo, and the rope at the other end is held by several men, who, drawing it down, raise up the end on which the man swings, and by their running round with the rope the machine is turned. In swinging, the man describes a circle of about thirty feet diameter. Some swing only a few minutes, others half an hour or more. I have heard of men who continued swinging for hours. In the southern parts of Bengal a piece of cloth is wrapt round the body underneath the hooks, lest the flesh should tear and the wrench fall and be dashed to pieces, but the whole weight of the body rests on the hooks. Some of these persons take the opium pipe, and smoke while swinging, as though insensible of the least pain. Others take up fruit in their hands, and either eat it or throw it among the crowd. I have heard of a person's having a monkey's collar run into his hinder parts, in which state the man and the monkey whirled

round together. On one occasion, in the north of Bengal, a man took a large piece of wood in his mouth, and swung for a considerable time without any cloth round his body to preserve him should the flesh of his back tear. On some occasions these sūryasādhas have hooks run through their thighs as well as backs. About the year 1800 five women swung in this manner, with hooks through their backs and thighs, at Kidurpoor near Calcutta. It is not very uncommon for the flesh to tear, and the person to fall : instances are related of such persons perishing on the spot. A few years ago a man fell from the post at Kidurpoor, while whirling round with great rapidity ; and, falling on a poor woman who was selling parched rice, killed her on the spot : the man died the next day. At a village near Rijibali, some years since, the swing fell, and broke a man's leg. The man who was upon it, as soon as he was loosed ran to another tree, was drawn up, and whirled round again, as though nothing had happened. I have heard of one man's swinging three times in one day on different trees ; and a bramhī assured me, that he had seen four men swing on one tree ; while swinging, this tree was carried round the field by the crowd.

On the day of swinging, in some places, a sūryasādha is laid before the temple of Shīvā as dead, and is afterwards carried to the place where they burn the dead. Here they read many incantations and perform certain ceremonies, after which the (supposed) dead sūryasādha arises, when they dance around him, proclaiming the name of Shīvā.

The next morning the sūryasādhas go to Shīvā's temple, and perform worship to him, when they take off the palis which they had worn during the festival. On this day, they beg, or take from their houses, a quantity of rice, and other things, which they make into a kind of frenzey, in the place where they burn the dead. These things they offer, with some burnt fish, to departed ghosts.

Each day of the festival the sūryasādhas worship the sun, pouring water, flowers, &c. on a clay image of the alligator, repeating mantras.

Those horrid ceremonies are said to derive their origin from a king named Vanū,

whose history is related in the *Mitabhaṇḍu*. . . This work says, that Vāṇī, to the monk-Cheṭṭī, instituted these rites, and inflicted a number of the crucifixes here detailed on his own body, viz. he mounted the swing, pierced his tongue and sides, drenched on fire, threw himself on spiky, &c. At length he obtained an interview with Śivā, who surrounded his palace with a wall of fire, and promised to appear whenever he should stand in need of his assistance. These will perform these ceremonies at present, except that Śivā will always give them some blessing either in this life or in the next.

Doorge is the wife of Śivā. This goddess is known under other names, as Bhūgī-vārī, Śivā, Parvītā, &c. In one age Śivā was married to Śivā, the daughter of king Dukhā, and in another to the same goddess under the name of Parvītā, the daughter of the mountain, Bhūmīlīyā; hence she is the mountain-goddess.

When Doorge was performing religious austerities to obtain Śivā in marriage, the latter was so moved that he appeared to her, and enquired why she was thus employed? She was ashamed to assign the reason, but her attendants replied for her. He, in just, reproved her, observing that people performed religious austerities to obtain something valuable; in the article of marriage they desired a person of a good family; but he (Śivā) had neither father nor mother;—or a rich person, but he had not a garment to wear;—or a handsome person, but he had three eyes.

When Śivā was about to be married to Parvītā, her mother and the neighbours treated the god in a very accursed manner: the neighbours cried out, "Ah! ah! ah! This image of gold, this most beautiful damsel, the greatest beauty in the three worlds, to be given in marriage to such a fellow—an old fellow with three eyes; without teeth; clothed in a tyger's skin; covered with ashes; incircled with snakes; wearing a necklace of human bones; with a human skull in his hand; with a filthy jōta (viz. a bunch of hair like a turban), twisted round his head; who chews intoxicating drugs; has inflamed eyes; sides naked on a jewel, and waddens about like a madman. Ah!

they have thrown this beautiful daughter into the river !"—In this manner the neighbours exclaimed against the marriage, till Nastīlī, who had excited the disturbance, intervened, and the wedding was concluded.

A number of stories are related in some of the Hindoo books of an inferior order, respecting the quarrels of Shīvū and Pervītā, occasioned by the revels of the former, and the jealousy of the latter. These quarrels resemble those of Jupiter and Juno. Other stories are told of Shīvū's descending to the earth in the form of a mendicant, for the preservation of some one in distress ; to perform religious austerities, &c.

Shīvū is said, in the puranis, to have destroyed Kāndīrpū (Cupid) for interrupting him in his devotions, previous to his union with Dooरga. We find, however, the god of love restored to existence, after a lapse of ages, under the name of Pāl-yoomnū, when he again obtained his wife Hūtēc. After his marriage with the mountain goddess, Shīvū on a certain occasion offended his father-in-law, king Dūkshū, by refusing to bow to him as he entered the circle in which the king was sitting. To be revenged, Dūkshū refused to invite Shīvū to a sacrifice which he was about to perform. Sūtēc, the king's daughter, however, was resolved to go, though uninvited and forbidden by her husband. On her arrival Dūkshū poured a torrent of abuse on Shīvū, which affected Sūtēc so much that she died.† When Shīvū heard of the loss of his beloved wife, he created a monstrous giant, whom he commanded to go and destroy Dūkshū, and put an end to his sacrifice. He speedily accomplished this work, by cutting off the head of the king, and dispersing all the guests. The gods, in compassion to Dūkshū, placed on his decapitated body the head of a goat, and restored him to his family and kingdom.

This god has a thousand names, among which are the following : Shīvū, or, the be-

\* In allusion to the throwing of dead bodies into the river. This resembles the episode said to have been excited by the marriage of Venus to the ugly and deformed Vulcan. Another very singular coincidence between the European mythology and that of the Hindoo is furnished by the story of Vulcan and Minerva and that respecting Shīvū and Mohīmī as given in the Mārthādēvī puran ; but which I have suppressed on account of its effusive nature.

† In reference to this mark of strong attachment, a Hindoo widow burning with her husband on the funeral pile is called Shītā.

defector. Mühlchwärä, the great god.\* Koshtürü, the glorious god. Chündrū-skéhürü, he whose forehead is adorned with a half-moon. Bhöö-téhü, he who is lord of the bhööti.† Mjirü, he who purifies. Mrijyotanjayü, he who conquers death. Myrittivass, he who wears a skin. Ognü, the furious. Shrëg-küntü, he whose throat is beautiful.‡ Käpalabhrat, he whose arms' dish is a skull.§ Smörü-kürü, the destroyer of the god of love. Tripooratükü, he who destroyed Tripoorü an isoorü. Gungadhärk, he who caught the goddess Gunga in his hair.|| Vrishü-dwüjü, he whose standard is a bull.\* Shöötök, he who yields the trident.† Si'hancoo, the everlasting. Shürvü, he who is every thing. Girñéhü, lord of the hills, || who dwells on the hills.

The following account of the heaven of Shívü is translated from the work called Krityü-tikwi. This heaven, which is situated on mount Kailasü, and called Shívü-poortü, is ornamented with many kinds of gems and precious things, as pearls, coral,

\* The pundits give proofs from the abstrusis, in which Shívü is acknowledged to be the greatest of the gods, or Mühlchwärä : from Müha, great, and dävü, god.

† Bhöötiis are beings partly in human shape, though some of them have the faces of horses, others of camels, others of monkeys, &c. Some have the bodies of horses, and the faces of men. Some have one leg and some two, some have only one ear, and others only one eye. Shívü is attended by a number of these bhöötiis, as likewise by a body of guards consisting of dhruvan myra, demons, nymphs, &c.

‡ After Shívü, to preserve the earth from destruction, had drunk the poison which arose out of the sea, when the gods abhorred it to obtain the water of immortality, he fell into a swoon, and appeared to be at the point of death. All the gods were exceedingly alarmed ; the bosoms were filled with triumph, under the expectation that one of the gods, (even Shívü himself) was about to expire. The gods addressed Durga, who took Shívü in her arms, and began to repeat certain incantations to destroy the effects of the poison : Shívü revived. This was the first time incantations were used to destroy the power of poison. Though the poison did not destroy Shívü, it left a blue mark on his throat ; and hence one of his names is Mühl-kilath, the blue-throated.

§ This is Bélmbo's skull. Shívü in a quarrel cut off one of Bélmbo's ten heads, and made an arms' dish of it. Bélmbo and other gods, in the character of medicine-men, are represented with an earthen pot in the hand, which contains their food. This pot is called a kharandiboo.

|| In Ganga's descent from heaven, Shívü caught her in the bunch of hair that at the back of his head.

\* Shívü's conduct, on the day of his marriage with Parvítü, puts us in mind of Priapus. The Indian god rode through Kamü-tüpü on a bull, naked, with the bride on his knee.

† Here Shívü appears with Neptune's aspere, though I cannot find that he resembles the watery god in any thing else.

gold, silver, &c. .... Hero among gods, dānavas,<sup>1</sup> gāndharvū,<sup>2</sup> apsarās,<sup>3</sup> siddhās,<sup>4</sup> chitrāmās,<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇīshācas,<sup>6</sup> dēvīshācas,<sup>7</sup> and mālikāshācas;<sup>8</sup> also other sages, as Śāṇatūnī, Śāṅkālōkamārū, Sūnīndī, Ügastīyū, Üngīra, Poolāstya, Poolāthū, Chitrū, Anginīyū, Goutamī, Shrigoo, Pārabhūtī, Bhūtādīwajō, Mrikāndī, Merikāndéyū, Shooṭāshhépālī, Üśītāvīkū, Dhounyū, Valmīkī, Vashishthībū, Doortvās, &c. These persons constantly perform the worship of Shīvō and Doorga, and the īśoras are continually employed in singing, dancing, and other festivities. .... The flowers of every season are always in bloom here: among which are, the yādībhē,<sup>9</sup> jaṭāś,<sup>10</sup> mūllīka,<sup>11</sup> malītī,<sup>12</sup> dorī,<sup>13</sup> tūglū,<sup>14</sup> kūrdāvī<sup>15</sup> kūlībarī,<sup>16</sup> kūrnīkarī,<sup>17</sup> kāshīrī,<sup>18</sup> poonangū,<sup>19</sup> drona,<sup>20</sup> gāndhībārījū,<sup>21</sup> abéphalīka,<sup>22</sup> chūmpūkū,<sup>23</sup> bhōmīc-chūmpūkū,<sup>24</sup> nūgū-kāshūnī,<sup>25</sup> māochūkēondu,<sup>26</sup> kanchūnī,<sup>27</sup> pīoolee,<sup>28</sup> jhīstāc,<sup>29</sup> nēbū-jhīntāc,<sup>30</sup> rāktū-jhīntāc,<sup>31</sup> kūdūmbū,<sup>32</sup> rūjīnāc-gāndhū,<sup>33</sup> tūrkū,<sup>34</sup> tūroolōta,<sup>35</sup> parijatū,<sup>36</sup> &c. Cool, odoriferous and gentle winds always blow on these flowers, and diffuse their fragrance all over the mountain. The shade produced by the parijatō tree is very cooling. This mountain also produces the following trees and fruits: shala,<sup>37</sup> talū,<sup>38</sup> tūmlū,<sup>39</sup> hin-talū,<sup>40</sup> kūrjōrū,<sup>41</sup> amrū,<sup>42</sup> jīmavērū,<sup>43</sup> goovakū,<sup>44</sup> pīstūrū,<sup>45</sup> shreēphūlū,<sup>46</sup> draksha,<sup>47</sup> ingoodāc,<sup>48</sup> yūlū,<sup>49</sup> ūdhwūlīhū,<sup>50</sup> kūpīlīhū,<sup>51</sup> &c. A variety of birds are constantly singing here, and repeating the names of Doorga and Shīvū, viz. the kukū,<sup>52</sup> shooṭū,<sup>53</sup> paravū,<sup>54</sup> tittīree,<sup>55</sup> chātūkū,<sup>56</sup> chāsū,<sup>57</sup> thāsū,<sup>58</sup> kōkīlū,<sup>59</sup> sarasū,<sup>60</sup> datyōbhū,<sup>61</sup> chūkrūvū,<sup>62</sup> &c. &c. The waters of the heavenly Ganges (Mūḍakinē) glide along

<sup>1</sup> A particular kind of giants.	<sup>2</sup> The heavenly courtesans.	<sup>3</sup> Dancers and courtesans.	<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> Gods who act as servants to some of the other gods.
<sup>6</sup> Jasmīnus sericeolus.	<sup>7</sup> Sacred sage.	<sup>8</sup> Divine sage.	<sup>9</sup> Great sage.
<sup>10</sup> J. grandiflorum.	<sup>11</sup> J. umbellata.	<sup>12</sup> Gomphrena racemosa.	<sup>13</sup> Unknown.
<sup>15</sup> Tuberamontana macrorhiza.	<sup>16</sup> Nouria adonis.	<sup>17</sup> Nympheea cyanoa.	<sup>18</sup> Pteropanax
<sup>25</sup> Mecistolepis microfolium.	<sup>26</sup> Mikania elongat.	<sup>27</sup> Oenothera liseotricha.	<sup>28</sup> Gardenia florid.
<sup>28</sup> Nyctanthearher tristis.	<sup>29</sup> Michelia champaca.	<sup>30</sup> Kämpferia rotunda.	<sup>31</sup> Meius farrer.
<sup>30</sup> Pinuspermum suberifolia.	<sup>31</sup> Baudinia (several species.)	<sup>32</sup> Liosce ligulatum.	<sup>33</sup> Eulalia exaltata.
<sup>32</sup> Berberis emarginata.	<sup>33</sup> Berberis ciliata.	<sup>34</sup> Nurus orientalis.	<sup>35</sup> The osier-tree.
<sup>35</sup> nomencosperma.	<sup>36</sup> Ipomea quamocet.	<sup>37</sup> Phoenic sylvestris.	<sup>36</sup> Zizyphi-
<sup>38</sup> Erythrina foligosa.	<sup>39</sup> Sterculia robusta.	<sup>38</sup> Phoenic sylvestris.	<sup>37</sup> Phoenic sylvestris.
<sup>40</sup> Mangifera Indica.	<sup>41</sup> The tamar or tamar tree.	<sup>42</sup> Dipterix cordifolia.	<sup>43</sup> Diospyros cordifolia.
<sup>40</sup> Mige martialis.	<sup>42</sup> The grape vine.	<sup>43</sup> Urtica.	<sup>44</sup> Artocarpus integrifolia.
<sup>41</sup> Ferocia elephantina.	<sup>43</sup> The snow.	<sup>45</sup> Unkown.	<sup>45</sup> Ficus religiosa.
<sup>46</sup> The sparrow.	<sup>46</sup> The parrot.	<sup>46</sup> The pigeon.	<sup>46</sup> The partridge.
<sup>47</sup> The gallinule.	<sup>48</sup> Apes morta.	<sup>49</sup> The Indian cockew.	<sup>50</sup> The Siberian crane.

in purling streams. The six seasons are uninterruptedlly enjoyed on this mountain, viz., vīśāntū (spring), grādāhāmī (summer), vīśāha (rainy), akhīrtī (autumn), shikhrī (dewy), and shōmī (cold). On a golden throne, adorned with jewels, sit Shīvū and Dooरge, engaged in conversation.

The Shrō-bhagvātī contains another description of the heaven of Shīvū: Sixteen-thousand miles from the earth, on mount Kollasū,<sup>2</sup> resides this god, in a palace of gold, adorned with jewels of all kinds. This palace is surrounded with forests, gardens, canals, trees laden with all kinds of fruit, flowers of every fragrance. The kīl-pī tree also grows here, from which a person may obtain every kind of food and all other things he may desire. In the centre of a roodrakshū forest, under a tree, Shīvū frequently sits with his wife Parvītē. The fragrance of the parijetū flowers extends 200 miles in all directions; and all the seasons are here enjoyed at the same time. The winds blow softly, filled with the most refreshing odours. At the extremities of this heaven southwards and northwards Shīvū has fixed two gates, one of which is kept by Nāndē, the other by Mīsha-kalī. A number of gods and other celestial beings constantly reside here, among whom are Kartikēyū and Gūneshū, the sons of Shīvū; also the female servants of Dooरge, Jīya and Vījūya, eight maykas, and sixty-four yoginīs, with bhōtiū, pinkachū, Shīvū's bull, and those disciples of Shīvū (shaktiū) who have obtained beatitude. The time is spent here in the festivities and abominations of the other heavens.

<sup>2</sup> Herodotus, during his travels in Greece and Turkey, made a journey into ancient Macedonia, and paid a visit to mount Olympus, the abode of the gods. It was the middle of July when this excursion was made, and although the heat was extreme toward the base of the mountain, as well as in the plain, vast masses of snow rendered the summit inscrutable. "It is not surprising," says Herodotus, "that the Greeks have placed the abode of the gods on an elevation which mortals cannot reach." The monks of the country "who have ascended them in this great elevation," confirmed what has been sometimes disputed, the perpetual permanence of ice and snow on the top of the mountain. With the exception of chamois and a few deer, there are hardly any quadrupeds to be seen beyond the half of the height of Olympus. Birds also scarcely pass this limit.

<sup>2</sup> Eleocharpus gaudichaudii.

## SECTION IV.

*Brihmā.*

As has been already mentioned, Brihmā, Vishnoo and Shīvū derived their existence from the one Brūmhbā. The Hindu pñdites do not admit these to be creatures, but contend that they are emanations from, or parts of, the one Brūmhbā.

Brihmā first produced the waters, then the earth, next, from his own mind, he caused a number of sages and four females to be born ; among the sages was Kūshyäpū, the father of the gods, giants, and men. From Úditee were born the gods ; from Ditee the giants, from Kñdroo the hydras, and from Vaita, Gúroo and Üroonl. After creating these sages, who were of course brambhūs, Brihmā caused a kshattriyā to spring from his arms, a vaishyā from his thighs, and a shudhrā from his feet. In this order, according to the poorans, the whole creation arose. The Hindu shastrās, however, contain a variety of different accounts on the subject of creation. I have thought it necessary to give this brief statement, as it seems connected with the history of this god.

Brihmā is represented as a man with four faces, of a gold colour ; dressed in white garments ; riding on a goose. In one hand he holds a stick, and in the other a kñmhdiloo, or alms' dish. He is called the Grandfather (*pita-möhū*) of gods and men.\* He is not much regarded in the reigning superstition ; nor does any one adopt him as his guardian deity.

The brambhūs, in their morning and evening worship, repeat an incantation containing a description of the image of Brihmā ; at noon they perform an act of worship in honour of this god, presenting to him sometimes a single flower ; at the time of a burnt

\* Jupiter was called the father and king of gods and men.

offering clarified butter is presented to Brūmha. In the month Maghī, at the full moon, an earthen image of this god is worshipped, with that of Shīvī on his right hand, and that of Viṣhṇoo on his left. This festival lasts only one day, and the three gods are, the next day, thrown into the river. This worship is accompanied with songs, dances, music, &c., as at all other festivals; but the worship of Brūmha is most frequently celebrated by a number of young men of the baser sort, who defray the expenses by a subscription.—Bloody sacrifices are never offered to Brūmha.

Brūmha, notwithstanding the venerable name of grandfather, seems to be as lewd as any of the gods. At the time that intoxicating spirits were first made, all the gods, giants, gudhūrvū, yūkshū, kinnorū, &c. were accustomed to drink spirits, and no blame was then attached to drunkenness: but one day Brūmha, in a state of intoxication, made an attempt on the virtue of his own daughter, by which he incurred the wrath of the gods. Some time afterwards, Brūmha boasted in company, that he was as great a god as Shīvī. Hearing what Brūmha had been saying, the latter inflamed with anger was about to cut off one of Brūmha's heads, but was prevented by the intercessions of the assembled gods. Brūmha complained to Dooṅga, who appeased him by saying, that Shīvī did not attempt to cut off his head because he aspired to be greater than he, but because he (Brūmha) had been guilty of a great crime in endeavouring to seduce his daughter. Brūmha was satisfied with this answer, but pronounced a curse on whatever god, gudhūrvū, or ḫūṣīra should hereafter drink spirits.

The above is the substance of the story as related in the Mūbabharatū. The Kashī-klūndū of the Skūndā pooranū says that Brūmha lost one of his heads in the following manner: This god was one day asked by certain sages, in the presence of Kṛitoo, a form of Viṣhṇoo, who was greatest, Brūmha, Viṣhṇoo, or Shīvī? Brūmha affirmed that he was entitled to this distinction. Kṛitoo, as a form of Viṣhṇoo, insisted that the superiority belonged to himself. An appeal was made to the vēdūs; but those books declared in favour of Shīvī. On hearing this verdict, Brūmha was filled with rage, and made many insulting remarks upon Shīvī; who, assuming the terrific form of Kali-Bhoṭrūvū, appeared before Brūmha and Kṛitoo, and, receiving further insults from Brūmha, with his nails tore off one of Brūmha's five heads. Brūmha was now thoroughly humbled, and with joined hands acknowledged that he was inferior to Shīvī. Thus this

quarrel between the three gods was adjusted ; and Shivo, the naked mendicant, was acknowledged as Maha-dévú, the great god.

Brahma is also charged with stealing several calves from the herd which Krishna was feeding.

This god assuming the appearance of a religious mendicant, is said to have appeared many times on earth for different purposes. Stories to this effect are to be found in several of the puranas.

The Mûlabharatâ contains the following description of the heaven of Brahma :—This heaven is 800-miles long, 400 broad, and 40 high. Naradû, when attempting to describe this heaven, declared himself utterly incompetent to the task ; that he could not do it in two hundred years ; that it contained in a superior degree all that was in the other heavens ; and that whatever existed in the creation of Brahma on earth, from the smallest insect to the largest animal, was to be found here.

*A scene in the heaven of Brahma :—* Vrîshnîpatee, the spiritual guide of the gods, on a particular occasion, went to the palace of his elder brother Ootîshyû, and became enamoured of his pregnant wife. The child in the womb reproved him. Vrîshnîpatee cursed the child, on which account it was born blind, and called Dêerghu-tîma.\* When grown up, Dêerghu-tîma followed the steps of his uncle, and from his criminal amour Goutumî and other Hindoo saints were born. Dêerghu-tîma was delivered from the curse of Vrîshnîpatee by Yoodhistîhirû.

This god has many names, among which are the following :—Brahma, or, he who multiplies [mankind]. Atmâbhô, the self-existent. Purandîshî, the chief sacrificer.† Pita-mûhû, the grandfather. Hiranyû-garbhu, he who is pregnant with gold. Lalâshû, the god of mankind, the creator. Chitoot-cwând, the four-faced.

\* From Dêerghu, long; tîma, darkness.

† That is, as the first brahmân he performed all the great sacrifices of the Hindus i.e., To every sacrifice a brahmân is necessary.

Dhṛī, the creator. Īśānā-purū, he who is born from the water-lily. Dvārakā, he who subdues the giants. Pṛijapūtā, the lord of all creatures. Govīrāṭ-pītā, the husband of Savitṛā.

## SECTION V.

*Indrā.*

INDRĀ is called the king of heavens, and his reign is said to continue 100 years of the gods, after which another person, from among the gods, the giants, or men, by his own merit, raises himself to this eminence. The sacrifice of a horse\* one hundred times raises a person to the rank of Indrā.

The Śrīś-bhagavatī gives the following list of the persons who have been or will be raised to the rank of king of the gods during the present kālpā: Hūree, Rochāmū, Sūryā-jit, Trihikhū, Vibhoo, Mīntū-droemū, and Poorimilū, the present Indrā. To him will succeed Bhīce, Shrooṭū, Shūshshoo, Voddheritū, Gāndhā-dhama, Divū-pūtee, and Shoochee.

Indrā is represented as a white man, sitting on an elephant called Oiravītū, with a thunderbolt in his right hand, and a bow in his left. He has 1000 eyes.

The worship of Indrā is celebrated annually, in the day time, on the 14th of the lunar month Bhadrā. The usual ceremonies of worship are accompanied with singing, music, dancing, &c. In Bengal the greater number of those who keep this festival are women; in whose names the ceremonies are performed by officiating brāhmaṇas. It lasts one day, after which the image is thrown into the river. This festival, which is accompanied by the greatest festivities, is celebrated all over Bengal; each one repeating it annually during fourteen years. On the day of worship, a few

\* The horse, on account of his confidence in war, was sacrificed to Mars.

blades of dōdāva grass are tied [and the right arm of a man, and the left of a woman, which contains fourteen knots, for a month after the festival is over. Fourteen kinds of fruits, fourteen cakes, &c. must be presented to the image. This worship is performed for the purpose of procuring riches, or a house, or a son, or pleasure, or a residence after death in Indrā's heaven.

Indrā is supposed to preside over the elements, so that in times of drought prayers are addressed to him as the giver of rain.

He is also one of the ten guardian deities of the earth, and is said to preside in the east. To render the worship of any other god acceptable, it is necessary that the worship of these deities be previously performed, viz. of Indrā, Ugnī, Yumā, Niritī, Virocṇī, Pūrvī, Geshū, Uñāntī, Koovērī, and Brūmha; also that of 'the five deities,' viz. Sōoryā, Gūneshū, Shīvū, Doorga, and Vishnoo; and of the nine planets, viz. Rūree, Somū, Mūngilū, Boodhī, Vribhūspūtee, Shookrī, Skūoce, Rahoo, and Kētoo. In consequence of this rule, a few ceremonies of worship are performed to Indrā at the commencement of every festival.

The purāns and other writings contain a number of stories respecting this king of the gods, who is represented as particularly jealous lest any persons should, by the performance of sacred austerities, outdo him in religious merit, and thus obtain his kingdom. To prevent these devotees from succeeding in their object, he generally sends a captivating female from his own residence to draw away their minds, and thus throw them down from the ladder of religious merit, and send them back again to a life of gratification among the delusive forms of earth. But that which entails the greatest infamy on the character of this god is, his seducing the wife of his spiritual guide Goutamī. This story is related in the Itamayūnī as follows: 'After receiving the highest honours from Prabhūtī, the two descendants of Raghoo, having passed the night there, went towards Mit'hila. When the sages beheld at a distance the beautiful city of Jūnīkū, they joyfully exclaimed 'Excellent! excellent!' Raghoo, seeing a hermitage in a grove of Mit'hila, asked the chief of sages, 'What solitary wilderness is this, O divine one? I desire to hear whose hermitage this is, beautiful, of impenetrable shade, and inhabited by sagea.' Vishwamitri hearing

\* That is, the habit of Goethals. This resembles Jupiter's seducing Alcmene, the wife of Amphitryon; in her husband's absence, is the libation of Amphitryon.

\* According to the sacerdote, sixteen days from the appearance of the menses is reckoned the menstrual season. All carnal intercourse is forbidden during the first three of these days. The guilt incurred by a violation of this rule, on the first day is equal to that of a criminal connection with a female child-bearer, on the second day equal to the same act with a wedded woman, and on the third to the same act with a female child-bearer.

### **3. A name of India, signifying strength.**

The Hindus believe that the magnet of works is such as to be sufficient to raise a person higher than the gods themselves.

¶ There are certain places esteemed peculiarly sacred by the Hindoos. Nothing in these places is reckoned highly meritorious.

**That is the fee of the best officer.**

holding the profligate lord of the gods in the disguise of a sage, in dreadful anger thus addressed him: ‘ O profligate wretch, assuming my form thou hast perpetrated this crime; therefore become an eunuch.’ At the word of the magnanimous and angry Gou-timū, the thousand-eyed god instantly became an eunuch. Deprived of manly energy, and rendered an eunuch by the anger of the devout sage, he, full of agonising pain, was overcome with sorrow.” The great sage, having cursed him, pronounced a curse upon his own wife: “ Innumerable series of years, O sinful wretch, of depraved heart, thou, enduring excessive pain, abandoned, lying constantly in aches, invisible to all creatures, shalt remain in this forest. When Renu, the son of Dādārūchā, shall enter this dreadful forest, thou, beholding him, shalt be cleansed from thy sin. Having, O stupid wretch! entertained him without selfish views, thou, filled with joy, shalt again approach me without fear.” Having thus addressed this wicked woman, the illustrious Gdumū, the great ascetic, abandoned this hermitage, and performed austerities on the pleasant top of Himavat, frequented by the siddhis and charūnī.<sup>14</sup>

Indrā was also guilty of stealing a horse consecrated by king Sūgurā, who was about to perform, for the hundredth time, the sacrifice of this animal.

Indrā, though king of the gods, has been frequently overcome in war: Mēghū-nadū,<sup>15</sup> the son of Ravīnī, the giant, once overcame him, and tied him to the feet of his horse. On condition of releasing the king of the gods, Brāhma conferred on Mēghū-nadū the name Indrā-jit, that is, the conqueror of Indrā. He was called Mēghū-nadū because he fought behind a cloud (mēghū), and this enabled him to overcome Indrā, who, in the engagement, was unable to see him, though he had a thousand eyes.

Kūshyipū, the sage, once performed a great sacrifice, to which all the gods were invited. Indrā, on his way to the feast, saw 10,000 dwarf bramhās trying in vain

<sup>14</sup> Other accounts say, that Gou-timū imprinted a thousand female marks upon him as proofs of his crime, and that Indrā was so ashamed, that he petitioned Gou-timū to deliver him from his disgrace. The sage, therefore, changed these marks into eyes, and hence Indrā became the thousand-eyed god.

<sup>15</sup> Grey and Merrihew's translation of the Hanuman, vol. 1, page 423.

<sup>16</sup> This word signifies thunder.

to cross a cow's footprint which was filled with water; and had the misfortune to knock at these pigmies, at which they were so incensed, that they resolved to make a new Indrî, who should conquer him and take away his kingdom. Indrî was so frightened at these 60,000 pigmy brâhma, who could not get over a cow's footprint, that he entreated Brûmha to interfere, who saved him from their wrath, and continued him on his throne.

*Description of Umdrankî, the residence of Indrî, from the Mâhabharatî:* This heaven was made by Vishwâ-karma, the architect of the gods. It is 800 miles in circumference, and 40 miles high; its pillars are composed of diamonds; all its elevated seats, beds, &c. are of gold; its palaces are also of gold. It is so ornamented with all kinds of precious stones, jasper, cibryolite, sapphire, emeralds, &c. &c. that it exceeds in splendour the brightness of twelve suns united. It is surrounded with gardens and forests containing among other trees the parijâta, the fragrance of the flowers of which extends 800 miles, that is, fills the whole heaven.\* In the pleasure grounds are pools of water, warm in winter and cold in summer, abounding with fish, water-fowl, water-lilies, &c. the landing places of which are of gold. All kinds of trees and flowering shrubs abound in these gardens. The winds are most refreshing, never boisterous; and the heat of the sun is never oppressive. Gods, sages, îpûras, kinnâris, siddhis, sâdhyûs, dêvûrâshees, brûmhûrâshees, râjôrâshees, Vribhupatîs, Shookrî, Shânce, Boodhî, the winds, clouds, Oiravatî, (Indrî's elephant), and other celestial beings, dwell in this heaven. The inhabitants are continually entertained with songs, dances, music, and every species of mirth. Neither sickness, sorrow, nor sudden death, are found in these regions, nor are its inhabitants affected with hunger or thirst. When the god Narôdî was sitting in an assembly of princes at king Yoodhist'hiru's, the latter asked him whether he had ever seen so grand a scene before. Narôdî, after some hesitation, declared he had beheld a scene far more splendid in Indrî's heaven, of which he then gave the above account; but confessed that the place exceeded all his powers of description.

*A scene in Indrî's Heaven:*—On a certain occasion an assembly of the gods was held in this place, at which, beside the gods, Narôdî and the rishoes, the gînûs, dûlakhs,

\* It is a curious fact, that though this flower is so celebrated in the poems for its fragrance, it has no scent at all.

gundharvās, &c. were present. While the courtesans were dancing, and the kinnarīs singing, the whole assembly was filled with the highest pleasure. To crown their joys, the gods caused a shower of flowers to fall on the assembly. The king of the gods, being the most distinguished personage present, first took up a flower, and, after holding it to his nose, gave it to a brāhmaṇī. The assembled gods laughing at the brāhmaṇī for receiving what Indrā had used, he went home in disgrace; but cursed Indrā, and doomed him to become a cat in the house of a person of the lowest cast. Suddenly, and unknown to all, he fell from heaven, and became a cat in the house of a hunter. After he had been absent eight or ten days, Shūchēē, his wife, became very anxious, and sent messengers every where to enquire for her husband. The gods also said among themselves, ‘What is become of Indrā?—A total silence reigns in his palace, nor are we invited to the dance and the usual festivities! What can be the meaning of this?’—All search was in vain; and the gods assembled to enquire where he was? They found Shūchēē in a state of distraction, of whom Brāhmaṇī enquired respecting the lost god. At length Brāhmaṇī closed his eyes, and by the power of meditation discovered that Indrā, having offended a brāhmaṇī, had become a cat. Shūchēē, full of alarm, asked Brāhmaṇī what she was to do? He told her to go to the house of the brāhmaṇī, and obtain his favour, upon which her husband would be restored to her. Shūchēē obeyed the directions of Brāhmaṇī, and went to the house of the brāhmaṇī, who was at length pleased with her attentions, and ordered her to descend to the earth, and go to the house of the hunter, whose wife would tell her what to do that her husband might be restored to his throne in heaven. Assuming a human form, she went to the house of the hunter, and, looking at the cat, sat weeping. The wife of the hunter, struck with the divine form of Shūchēē, enquired with surprise who she was. Shūchēē hesitated, and expressed her doubts whether the hunter’s wife would believe her if she declared her real name. At length she confessed who she was, and, pointing to the cat, declared that that was her husband, Indrā, the king of heaven! The hunter’s wife, petrified with astonishment, stood speechless. Shūchēē, after some further discourse, said, she had been informed that she (the hunter’s wife) alone could assist her in obtaining the deliverance of her husband. After some moments of reflection, this woman directed Shūchēē to perform the Kalika-vrūḍī. She obeyed; and poor Indrā, quitting the form of the cat, ascended to heaven, and resumed his place among the gods. No doubt he took care in future not to offend a brāhmaṇī.

Another scene in the heaven of Indrā, from the Skrūt-bhagavat. —On a certain occasion, the heavenly courtesans and others were dancing before the gods, when Indrā was so charmed with the dancing, and the person of Oorvāshī, one of the courtesans, that he did not perceive when his spiritual guide Vribhupātē entered the assembly, and neglected to pay him the usual honour. Vribhupātē was so incensed at this, that he arose and left the assembly. The gods, perceiving the cause, in the utmost consternation,\* went to Indrā, and made him acquainted with what had passed. The latter intrusted the gods in joining him in seeking for the enraged Vribhupātē; but the spiritual guide had, by the power of yogī, rendered himself invisible. At last they found the angry gooroo in his own home, and the gods joining their petitions to those of Indrā entreated that the offence might be forgiven. Vribhupātē declared that he had for ever rejected Indrā, and that his resolution would not be changed. Indrā, offended that for so small an offence he should be so harshly treated, declared that he would make no farther concessions, but seek another religious guide. The gods approved of his resolution, and advised him to choose Vishwā-rāopū, a giant with three heads. In process of time, at the suggestion of his mother, Vishwā-rāopū began a sacrifice to procure the increase of the power of the giants, the natural enemies of the gods. Indrā heard of this, and, hurling his thunders on the head of the faithless priest, destroyed him in an instant. The father of Vishwā-rāopū heard of his son's death, and, by the merit of a sacrifice, gave birth to a giant, at the sight of whom Indrā fled to Brāhma, who informed the king of the gods that this giant could not be destroyed by all his thunders unless he could persuade Dūdhākchōo, a sage, to renounce life, and give him one of his bones. The sage consented, and by the power of yogī renounced life; when Vishwakarma made this bone into a thunder-bolt, and the giant was destroyed. But immediately on his death, a terrible monster arose from the body to punish Indrā for his brāhminicide. Whenever the king of the gods fled, this monster followed him with his mouth open, ready to swallow him up, till Indrā took refuge in a place where the monster could not approach him; however he sat down, and watched the trembling culprit. After some time the gods began to be alarmed: there was no king in heaven; and every thing was falling into complete disorder. After consultation, they raised to the throne of hea-

\* A Hindu considers the anger of his spiritual guide as the greatest possible misfortune;

ven, in his bodily state, Nūhooshā, who had performed the sacrifice ■ a horse one hundred times. When Nūhooshā enquired for Shāchē, the queen of heaven, he found she was in the parijatā forest. He sent for her ; but she declared she would not come, as he had a human and not a divine body. The messengers remonstrated with her, but she fled to Brīumba, who advised her to send word to the new Indrī, that she would live with him, if he would come and fetch her with an equipage superior ■ whatever had been seen before in heaven. This message was conveyed to the new Indrī, who received it with much joy, but took several days to consider in what way he should go to fetch home the queen. At last, he resolved to be carried to her in the arms of some of the principal sages. As the procession was moving along, the king, in his excessive anxiety to arrive at the parijatā forest, kicked the sacred lock of hair on the head of Ügustyū, who became filled with rage, and, pronouncing a dreadful curse on the new Indrō, threw him down, and he fell, in the form of a snake, upon a mountain on the earth.—Vishnu, perceiving that one Indrū was kept a prisoner, and that another had been cursed and sent down to the earth, resolved to find a remedy for this evil, and cursing the monster who had imprisoned the former king of the gods, restored him to his throne and kingdom.

*Another scene ■ Indrī's heaven, from the Māhabharatī :—Naridū one day called at Krishnū's, having with him a parijatā flower from the heaven of Indrū. The fragrance of this flower filled the whole place with its odour. Naridū first called on Rookminīē, one of Krishnū's wives, and offered the flower to her. She recommended him to give it to Krishnū, that he might dispose of it as he chose. He next went to Krishnū, who received him with great respect : ‘ Well—Naridū—you are come after a long absence : What flower is that ? ’ ‘ Can't you tell by its fragrance ? ’ said Naridū, ‘ It is the parijatā : I brought it from Indrī's garden ; and I now present it to you.’ Krishnū received it with pleasure, and, after some further conversation, Naridū retired into another part of the house and watched Krishnū, to see to which of his wives he would give this flower, that he might excite a quarrel in Krishnū's family, and ultimately a war betwixt Krishnū and Indrī. Krishnū, after Naridū had retired, went to Rookminīē, and gave the flower to her, warning her to keep ■ secret, lest Salya-bhamā (another of Krishnū's wives) should hear of it. As soon as Naridū saw to whom Krishnū had given the flower, ■ paid a visit to*

Sūtyū-bhama : she received him with great attention, and, after the first compliments were over, Narōdū fetched a deep sigh, which Sūtyū-bhama noticing, enquired the cause. He seemed to answer with reluctance, which made Sūtyū-bhama still more inquisitive. He then acknowledged that his sorrow was on her account. Her anxiety was now inflamed to the highest degree, and she begged him to tell her without delay what he meant. 'I have always considered you,' says Narōdū, 'as the most beloved wife of Krishnā. The fame of your happiness has reached heaven itself ; but from what I have seen to-day, I suspect that this is all mistake.' 'Why !—Why ?' asked Sūtyū-bhama most anxiously. Narōdū then unfolded to her, in the most cautious manner, the story of the flower : 'I brought from heaven,' says he, 'a parijatū flower ; a flower which is not to be obtained on earth, and gave it to Krishnā. I made no doubt but he would present it to you ; to whom else should he present it ? But instead of that he went secretly to the apartments of Rookminīśē, and gave the flower to her. Where then is his love to you ?'—Sūtyū-bhama asked what kind of flower this was. Narōdū declared that it was not in his power to describe it. 'Do you not perceive,' said he, 'its odours ?' 'I perceived,' said Sūtyū-bhama, 'the most delightful fragrance, but I thought it was from your body.' Narōdū declared that his body was offensive, and that it was the parijatū that diffused its odours all around. 'But,' says he, 'when you see Krishnā, ask him to let you look at it.' 'And do you think then,' said Sūtyū-bhama, 'that I shall speak to Krishnā, or see his face, any more ?'—'You are right,' said Narōdū : 'he did not even let you see so precious a jewel ; but secretly gave it to another.'—The enraged Sūtyū-bhama made the most solemn protestations that she had done with Krishnā for ever. Narōdū praised her for her resolution, but hinted, that if she ever did make up the matter with Krishnā, she should insist upon his fetching one of the trees from heaven, and giving it to her. Narōdū having thus laid the foundation of a dreadful quarrel betwixt Krishnā and his wife, and of a war with Indrī, withdrew, and Sūtyū-bhama retired to the house of anger.\*—Some days after this, Krishnā went to see Sūtyū-bhama, but could not find her ; on asking the servants, they told him that she had on some account retired to the house of anger. Not being able to discover the cause, he went to her, and made use of every soothing ex-

\* A house set apart for an angry wife, where she resides till her husband reconciles himself to her.

pression; but in vain. At last he threw himself at her feet, when, after many entreaties, she consented to be reconciled, on condition that he should fetch one of the trees from heaven, and plant it in her garden. This he engaged to do, and sent Gūroorā to Indrū with his respects: but commissioned Gūroorā in case of refusal to threaten him with war; and this did not avail, to add that Krishnū would come and trample on the body of his queen, overturn his throne, and take the tree from him by force. Neither the entreaties nor threats of Krishnū moved Indrū; who, on the contrary, sent him a defiance. Krishnū, on the return of Gūroorā, collected his forces, and invaded heaven. Dreadful havoc was made on both sides. All the heavens were in a state of frightful uproar; and the gods, full of alarm, advised Indrū to submit, as he would certainly be overcome. At length Krishnū let fly a weapon called Soodürshānd, which pursued the sun wherever he went. The gods again exhorted Indrū to sue for peace, to prevent his immediate destruction: he at length took this advice, and submitted to the enraged Krishnū, who carried off the tree in triumph, and appeased his jealous wife Gūlyūbhama.

The following are some of the names of this god: Indrū, or, the glorious.—Māroo-twan, he who is surrounded by the winds.—Pakū-shasūnū, he who governs the gods with justice.—Pooroohīstā, he who was invited to a sacrifice performed by king Pop-roo.—Poorindrū, he who destroys the dwellings of his enemies.—Jishnoo, the conqueror.—Shūkrū, he who is equal to every thing.—Shūtāmīnyoo, he who performed a hundred sacrifices.—Divaspōtee, the god of the heavens.—Gotrūbhid, he who clipt the wings of the mountains.\*—Bijree, he who wields the thunder-bolt.†—Vritrūha, he who destroyed the giant Vritrū.—Vriaka, the holy.—Soorū-pithee, the king of the gods.—Bilavatee, the destroyer of Bilū, a giant.—Hūribhūyū, he who is drawn by yellow horses.—Nūmoochisodūmū, the destroyer of Nūmooches, a giant.—Sinhkrūndūmū, he who causes the wives of his enemies to weep.—Toorasilat, he who is

\* It is said, that formerly the mountains had wings, and that they flew into all parts of the earth and crushed to stones towns, cities, &c.

† In this Indrū resembles Jupiter Fulminans.

able to bear all things.—Mághá-vahúm, he who rides on the clouds.—Súhásakshú,  
■ who has a thousand eyes.\*

## SECTION VI.

THIS god is said to be the son of Kíshyupí, the progenitor of gods and men. He is represented as a dark-red man, with three eyes, and four arms ; in two hands he holds the water-lily ; with another he is bestowing a blessing, and with the other forbidding fear. He sits on a red water-lily, and rays of glory issue from his body.

The bramhás consider Söoryü as one of the greatest of the gods, because in glory he resembles the one Brimbé, who is called téjomüyü, or the glorious. In the védits also this god is much noticed : the celebrated incantation called the gayatrë, and many of the forms of meditation, ps: yer, and praise, used in the daily ceremonies of the bramhás, are addressed to him. He is at present worshipped daily by the bramhás, when flowers, water, &c. are offered, accompanied with incantations.

On a Sunday, at the rising of the sun, in any month, but especially in the month Maghü, a number of persons, chiefly women, perform the worship of Söoryü. I shall give an account of this worship in the words of a respected friend : ‘ The sun ■ annually worshipped on the first Sunday in the month Maghü. The name of this worship is called Dhürmú-bhsao, or Sooryü-bhsao. The ceremonies vary in different places, but in this district the women appear to be the principal actors ; though none are excluded, and even Múslimans are so far hindooized as to join in the idolatry. I saw ■ once thus conducted : At the dawn of the morning a great number of offerings were carried into the open field, and placed in a row. The offerings consisted ■ fruits, sweetmeats, pigeons and kids. A small pot was placed by each person’s offering, con-

\* Mr. Watinus considers Indeś, with his thousand eyes, as a deification of the Sun.

† The Sun.

taining about a pint and a half of water. A device made of a water-plant, a species of Millingtonia, intended to represent the Sun, was placed on the edge of the pot, and a small twig of the mango-tree, with a few leaves on it, put into it, as people in England keep flowers. The pot with all its appendages represented the sun, perhaps as the vivifier of nature. By each offering also was placed—what shall I call it, an incense-altar, or censer called dhoonachee. It resembled a chafing-dish, made of copper, and stood upon a pedestal about a foot long. It contained coals of fire, and a kind of incense from time to time was thrown into it, principally the pitch of the sali-tree, called dhoona. Near each offering was placed a lamp which was kept burning all day. The women also took their stations near the offerings. At sun-rise they walked four times round the whole row of offerings, with the right hand towards them and the smoking dhoonachees placed on their heads, after which they resumed their stations again, where they continued in an erect posture, fasting the whole day, occasionally throwing a little incense into the dhoonachee. Towards evening the bramhîn who attended the ceremony threw the pigeons up into the air; which, being young, could not fly far, and were scrambled for and carried away by the crowd. The officiating bramhîn perforated the ears of the kids with a needle; after which they were seized by the first person who touched them. About sun-set the offerers again took up the smoking dhoonachees, and made three circuits round the rows of offerings. After this the offerings and lighted lamps were taken away by their respective owners, who threw the lamps into a pool of water.'

Women frequently make a vow to Sôryû to worship him, on condition that he give—to one, a son; to another, riches; to another, health, &c. Some perform these ceremonies after bearing a son. This worship is sometimes attended to by one woman alone; at other times, by five, six, or more in company.

Sôryû and the other planets are frequently worshipped in order to procure health. Thus the Hindoos call a sacrifice to the nine planets, when flowers, rice, water, a burnt-sacrifice, &c. are offered to each of these planets separately. It is said, that two or three hundred years ago, Müyôrû-bhûtî, a learned Hindoo, in order to obtain a cure for the leprosy, began to write a poem of one hundred Sîngârikâ verses in praise of

Sööryü; and that by the time he had finished the last verse, he was restored to health. These verses have been published under the title of Sööryü-chüfukü, the author of the close giving this account of his cure. Sometimes a sick person prostrates a bramhan to rehearse for him a number of verses in praise of Sööryü, offering at the same time to this god, rice, water and jåva<sup>10</sup> flowers. If the person be very ill, and a man of property, he employs two or three bramhans, who repeat as many as a thousand verses. This ceremony must be performed standing in the sun: when a thousand verses are rehearsed, the recitation occupies more than a day. The origin of this method of obtaining relief from sickness is ascribed to Sharabi, the son of Krishnä, one of the most beautiful youths in the three worlds, who was directed in a dream to repeat, twice a day, the twenty-one names of Sööryü then revealed to him.

The persons who receive the name of Sööryü, and adopt this god as their guardian deity, are called Souris: they never eat till they have worshipped the sun, and when the sun is entirely covered with clouds they fast. On a Sunday many Souris, as well as Hindoos belonging to other sects, perform, in a more particular manner, the worship of this idol, and on this day some of them fast.

The Ramayüñ contains the following story respecting Sööryü, Hùnoomani, &c. In the war betwixt Ramü and Ravüñ, an arrow discharged by Püvüñ pierced the body of Lüksümüñ: Ramü and all his friends were exceedingly alarmed for the life of Lüksümüñ; the physicians tried all their efforts in vain. At last one physician declared that if four kinds of leaves could be brought from the mountain Gündhü-madhuñ, and applied to the wound, Lüksümüñ might probably be restored to health. The god who had given this arrow to Ravüñ had declared, that whoever was wounded with it in the night should not recover if a cure were not obtained before day-light. It was night when the wound was inflicted, but Hùnoomani engaged to bring the leaves before morning. To secure the fulfilment of his promise, he leaped into the air, and alighted on the mountain; but searched in vain for the medicinal leaves. While in his search, Ravüñ, who had heard what was going forward, sent Sööryü to arise on the mountain at midnight. Hùnoomani, in a rage, leaped up and seizing Sööryü's cha-

riot wheels, placed the blazing god under his arm, and the mountain on his head, and carried them to the camp of Rāmā, where the friends of Līlākshmīnā searched out the plants, applied the leaves, and restored him to health; after which Hūnōmanā permitted Sōoryū to depart.

Sōoryū has two wives, Sūvīra and Chaya. The former is the daughter of Vishwakarma. After their marriage, Sūvīra, unable to bear the power of his rays, made an image of herself; and, imparting life to it, called it Chaya,\* and left it with Sōoryū. She then returned to her father's house, but Vishwakarma reproved his daughter for leaving her husband, and refused her an asylum; but promised that if she would return, he would diminish the glory of Sōoryū's rays. Sūvīra resolved not to return, and, assuming the form of a mare, fled into the forest of Dūndūkū. Chanya and Yūmā, whom Sūvīra had left with Sōoryū, could not agree; and Yūmā one day beating Chaya, she cursed him, so that he has ever since had a swelled leg. Yūmā, weeping, went to his father Sōoryū, shewed him his leg, and related what had happened; upon which Sōoryū began to suspect that this woman could not be Sūvīra, for no mother ever cursed her own son, and if she did, the curse could not take effect. He immediately proceeded to the house of his father-in-law, who received him with great respect, but unperceived gave him a seat consisting of different sharp weapons, by which he became divided into twelve round parts. Sōoryū was enraged, and could not be pacified till his father-in-law informed him that his daughter, unable to bear the glory of his rays, had forsaken him. On enquiring where she was gone, the father said he had sent her back to him immediately on her arrival, but that where she now was he could not say. Sōoryū, by the power of dhyānā,† perceived that Sūvīra had become a mare, and was gone into some forest. The story here becomes too obscene for insertion.——— Sōoryū and Sūvīra in the forms of a horse and a mare had two children, to whom they gave the names of Ushwinēc and Koomarū.‡ When Sōoryū returned to his palace, he asked his wife who this woman (Chaya) was. She gave him her history, and pro-

\* This word means a shadow.

† When the old Hindoo ascetics wished to ascertain a fact, they performed what is called dhyāna, viz. they shut their eyes, and began to meditate, when, it is said, the information they sought was revealed to them.

‡ That is, the sons of a mare: these are now pilgrimages to the gods.

seated her in him as his wife, and from that time Chaya was acknowledged as Sôdryû's second wife.

There are no temples dedicated to Sôdryû in Bengal; The heaven of this god is called Sôdryû-lokû. A race of Hindoo kings, distinguished as the descendants of the sun, once reigned in India, of which dynasty Ikhwakoo was the first king, and Ramû the sixty-sixth.

\* The following are the principal names of Sôdryû: Sôrû, or, he who dries up the earth.—Sôdryû, he who travels, he who sends men to their work.—Dwadiûshâma, he who assumes twelve forms.\*—Divakûrû, the maker of the day.—Bhaaskirû, the creator of the light.—Vîrâswît, the radiant.—Suptashwî, he who has seven horses in his chariot.—Vîkñitînû, he who was made round by Vishwâkarma in his lathe.—Urtû, the maker of heat.—Mihirû, he who wets the earth. †—Pûshmû, he who cherishes all.—Dyoomâne, || who sparkles in the sky.—Tîrñee, the saviour.—Mitrû, the friend of the water-lily.‡—Grîbhupîtee, the lord of the stars.—Ghîrangaboo, the thousand-rayed.—Ruvac, he who is to be praised.

#### SECTION VII.

##### • Gînishtâ.

THIS god is represented in the form of a fat short man, with a long belly, and an elephant's head.|| He has four hands; holding in one a shell, in another a châkrû,

\* According to his progress through the twelve signs.

† The Sôdryû-ahîshâlik says, the sun dries up the waters from the earth, and then lets them fall in showers again.

‡ At the rising of the sun this flower expands itself; and when the sun retires contracts again.

§ Sir W. Jones calls Gînishtâ the god of wisdom, and refers, as a proof of it, to his having an elephant's head. I cannot find, however, that this god is considered by any of the Hindoos as properly the god of wisdom, for though he is said to give knowledge to those who worship him to obtain it, this is what is ascribed to other gods. The Hindoos, in general, I believe, consider the elephant as a stupid animal, and it is a biting reproach to be called as stupid as an elephant.

in another a club, and in the fourth a water-lily. He sits upon a rat. In an elephant's head are two projecting teeth, but in Ganesha's, only one, the other having been torn out by Vishaoo, when, in the form of Purusoo-rasuu, he wished to have an interview with Shivi. Ganesha, who stood as door-keeper, denied him entrance, upon which a battle ensued, and Purusoo-rasuu beating him, tore out one of his teeth.

The work called *Ganesha-khandu* contains a most indecent story respecting the birth of this god, which, however necessary to the history, is so extremely indelicate that it cannot possibly be given. It is mentioned in this story, that Doorga caused the gods so that they have ever since been childless, except by criminal amours with females not their own wives.

When it was known that Doorga had given birth to a son, Shunesh, and the rest of the gods went to see the child. Shunesh knew that if he looked upon the child it would be reduced to ashes, but Doorga took it as an insult that he should hang down his head, and refuse to look at her child. For some time he did not regard her reproof; but at last, irritated, he looked upon Gunesha, and its head was instantly consumed.\* The goddess seeing her child headless,† was overwhelmed with grief, and would have destroyed Shunesh; but Brumha prevented her, telling Shunesh to bring the head of the first animal he should find lying with its head towards the north. He found an elephant in this situation, cut off its head, and fixed it upon Gunesha, who then assumed the shape he at present wears. Doorga was but little soothed when she saw her son with an elephant's head. To pacify her, Brumha said, that amongst the worship of all the gods that of Gunesha should for ever bear the preference. In the beginning of every act of public worship therefore certain ceremonies are constantly performed in ho-

\* This property is ascribed to Shunesh, (Saturn) to point out, no doubt, the supposed baneful influence of this planet. This resembles the fable of Saturn's devouring all his male children. The *Ramayana* contains a story respecting Dushkruti and Shunesh, in which it is said, that Dushkruti was once angry with this god for preventing the fall of rain in his kingdom. He accused his chariot to make war with him, when Shunesh, i.e., a single glance of his eyes, set the king's chariot on fire, and Dushkruti, in the most dreadful state of alarm, fell from the sky.

† One cause of this misfortune is said to be this: Doorga had laid her child to sleep with its head in the north, which is forbidden by the shastri. The *Anukot-shastri* declares, that if a person sleep with his head to the east, he will be rich; if to the south, he will have long life; if to the north, he will die; and if to the west, (except when on a journey) he will have misfortune.

name of Gūneshū.\* Not only is Gūneshū thus honoured in religious ceremonies, but in almost all civil concerns ■ is particularly regarded : so, when a person is leaving his house to go a journey, he says, 'Oh ! thou work-perfecting Gūneshū, grant me success in my journey : Gūneshū ! Gūneshū ! Gūneshū !'—At the head of every letter, a salutation is made to Gūneshū.† When a person begins to read a book he salutes Gūneshū ; and shop-keepers and others paint the name or image of this god over the doors of their shops or houses, expecting from his favour protection and success.

No public festivals in honour of Gūneshū are held in Bengal. Many persons however chuse him as their guardian deity ; and are hence called Ganopūtiyas.

At the full moon ■ the month Maghū, some persons make or buy a clay image, and perform the worship of Gūneshū, when the officiating brahmī performs the ceremonies common in the Hindoo worship, presenting offering to the idol. This god is also worshipped at considerable length at the commencement of a wedding, as well as when the bride ■ presented to the bridegroom. Great numbers, especially from the Western and Southern provinces, celebrate the worship of Gūneshū on the 4th of the new moon in Bhadrū, when several individuals, in each place subscribe and defray the expence. Many persons keep in their houses a small metal image of Gūneshū, place ■ by the side of the abulgrāmū, and worship it daily. At other times a burnt-offering of clarified butter is presented to this idol. Stone images of Gūneshū are worshipped daily in the temples by the sides of the Ganges at Benares ; but I cannot find that there are any temples dedicated to him ■ Bengal.

Gūneshū is also called Hūvidra-Gūneshū. This name seems to have arisen out of the following story : When Durga was once preparing herself for bathing, she wiped off the turmeric, &c. with oil, and formed a kind of cake in her fingers.‡ This

\* It will occur to the reader, that in all sacrifices among the Romans prayers were first offered to Janus.

† Gāndharī is famed as writing in a beautiful manner : so that when a person writes a fine hand people say, 'Ah ! he writes like Gāndharī.' This god is said to have first written the Mūkhshārī from the mouth of Vyādhī.

‡ The Hindoos have a custom of cleaning their bodies by rubbing them all over with turmeric ; and then, taking oil in their hands, wiping it off again, when it falls as a paste all around them.

she rolled together, and made into the image of a child ; with which she was so much pleased, that she infused life into it, and called it Hūridra-Gūmēshū.\* The image of this god is yellow, having the face of an elephant. He holds in one hand a rope ; in another the spike used by the elephant driver ; in another a round sweetmeat, and in another a rod.

The principal names of Gūmēshū are : Gūmēshū, or, the lord of the g̃̄onū d̃̄vīas.†—Dwoimatoorū, the two-mothered.‡—Khā-diastū, the one toothed.—Hērumbū, he who resides near to Shīvū.—Lumbodhū, the long bellied.—Gōjanū, the elephant-faced.

## SECTION VIII.

## KARTIKYU.

THIS is the god of war. He is represented sometimes with one and at other times with six faces ; is of a yellow colour ; rides on a peacock ; and holds in his right hand an arrow, and in his left a bow.

The reason of the birth of Kartikyū is thus told in the Koomarū-nrabhūvū, one of the kavyūs : Tarukū, a giant, performed religious austerities till he obtained the blessing of Brāhma, after which he oppressed both brāhmaṇas and gods. He commanded that the sun should shine only so far as was necessary to cause the water-lily to blossom ; that the moon should shine in the day as well as in the night. He sent the god

\* Hūridra is the name for invincible.

† These are the companions of Shīvū.

‡ One of Gūmēshū's mothers was Durga, and the other the female elephant whose head he wears.

§ Junc's chariot was said to be drawn by peacocks.

Vindu to cut grass for his horses; commanded Pūrvā to prevent the wind from blowing any stronger than the puff of a fan; and in a similar manner tyrannised over all the gods. At length Indrā called a council in heaven, when the gods applied to Brīmha; but the latter declared he was unable to reverse the blessing he had bestowed on Tarikāt; that their only hope was Kartikēyā, who should be the son of Shīvā, and destroy the giant.—After some time the gods assembled again to consult respecting the marriage of Shīvā, whose mind was entirely absorbed in religious austerities. After long consultations, Kūndūrpū<sup>\*</sup> was called, and all the gods began to flatter him in such a manner that he was filled with pride, and declared he could do every thing: he could conquer the mind even of the great god Shīvā himself. ‘That, says Indrā, is the very thing we want you to do.’ At this he appeared disengaged, but at length declared, that he would endeavour to fulfil his promise. He consulted his wife Rūtē; who reproved him for his temerity, but consented to accompany her husband. They set off, with Vāmīntū,<sup>†</sup> to mount Himalayū, where they found Shīvā sitting under a roodrakshū<sup>‡</sup> tree, performing his devotions.

Previously to this, Himalayū<sup>§</sup> had been to Shīvā, and proposed that Doorge, his daughter, should wait upon him, that he might uninterrupted go on with his religious austerities; which offer Shīvā accepted. One day, after the arrival of Kūndūrpū and his party, Doorge, with her two companions Jñya and Vijyā, carried some flowers and a necklace to Shīvā. In the moment of opening his eyes from his meditation, to receive the offering, Kūndūrpū let fly his arrow; and Shīvā, smitten with love, awoke as from a dream, and asked who had dared to interrupt his devotions.—Looking towards the south he saw Kūndūrpū, when fire proceeded from the third eye in the centre of his forehead, and burnt Kūndūrpū to ashes.<sup>||</sup> The enraged god left this place for another forest, and Doorge, seeing no prospect of being married to Shīvā, returned

\* The god of love.      † The spring. The Hindoo poets always unite love and spring together.

‡ From the fruit of this tree necklaces are made, the weaving of which is a great art of merit among the Hindoos.

§ The incarnation of this name personified.

|| Through the blessing of Shīvā to Bhūrī, Kūndūrpū was afterwards born in the family of Krishnā, and took the name of Kārl-dāvū, after which Bhūrī (then called Mayavīkā) was again married to him.

home full of sorrow. She sought at last to obtain her object by the power of religious austerities,<sup>4</sup> in which she persevered till Shívá was drawn from his devotions, when the marriage was consummated.

The Mūhabharatá and Rameyána contain accounts of the birth of Kartikéy, the fruit of this marriage, but they are so indelicate that the reader, I doubt not, will excuse their omission.

On the last evening in the month Kartiká, a clay image of this god is worshipped,<sup>†</sup> and the next day thrown into the water. Those ceremonies differ little from those at other festivals : but some images made on the occasion are not less than twenty-five cubits high ; that is, a whole tree is put into the ground, and worshipped as a god. The height of the image obliges the worshippers to fasten the offering to the end of a long bamboo, in order to raise them to the mouth of the god. This festival is distinguished by much singing, music, dancing, and other accompaniments of Hindoo worship.

The image of Kartikéy is also made and set up by the side of his mother Doorga, at the great festival of this goddess in the month Ashwini; and each day, ■ the close of the worship of Doorga, that of her son is performed ■ considerable length. In the month Choitru also the worship of Kartikéy accompanies that of his mother.—No bloody sacrifices are offered ■ this idol.

At the time when the above festival is held, some persons make, or purchase clay

<sup>4</sup> When this goddess, says a báryt shastri, told her mother that she would perform austerities to obtain Shívá, her mother, alarmed, exclaimed—“ Oma ! (Oh ! mother !) how can you think of going into the forest to perform religious austerities ? Stay and perform religious services at home, and you will obtain the god you desire. How can your tender form bear those severities. The flower bears the weight of the bee, but if a bird pitch upon it, it breaks directly.”

<sup>†</sup> Very numbers of these images are made ; in some towns as many as 200. It is supposed that ■ Calcutta more than five thousand are made and worshipped.

<sup>5</sup> He who makes an image for his own use is supposed to do an act of much greater merit than the person who purchases one.

images, which they place in their houses, and before which the officiating brahmin performs the appointed ceremonies, preceding which, a prayer is made for offspring. This is repeated sometimes on the anniversary of this day, for four years together. If the person, long disappointed, should, in these years, or soon after, happen to have a child, particularly a son, the whole is ascribed to Kartikéyū.\* When persons have made a vow to Kartikéyū, they present offerings to this idol at the completion of the vow. These vows are sometimes made to obtain the health of a child, or a son : a woman, when she makes this vow, thus addresses the god : ' Oh ! Kartikéyū, thakor-gū,† give me a son, and I will present to thee [here she mentions a number of offerings, as sweetmeats, fruits, &c.]—I do not want a female child.' This vow may be made at any time, or place, without any previous ceremony. When several women are sitting together, another woman perhaps comes amongst them, and, in the course of conversation, asks the mistress of the house : ' Has your daughter-in-law any children yet ?' She replies, in a plaintive manner, ' No—nothing but a girl.' Or, she answers altogether in the negative, adding, ' I have again and again made vows to Kartikéyū, and even now I promise before you all, that if the god will give her a son, I will worship him in a most excellent manner, and my daughter-in-law will do it as long as she lives.'

There are no temples in Bengal dedicated to Kartikéyū, nor are any images of him kept in the houses of the Hindus except during a festival.

The principal names of Kartikéyū are : Kartikéyū, or, he who was cherished by six females of the name of Krittika;‡—Mitha-śail, || who commands multitudes.

\* A part of the Middobberit is sometimes recited to obtain offspring. The part thus read is a list of the ancestors of Shree, (a name of Vishnu). When a person wishes to have this ceremony performed, he employs a learned native to recite these verses, and another to examine, by a separate copy, whether the verses be read without mistake ; if they be read improperly, no benefit will arise from the ceremony. If the person who seeks offspring be unable to attend himself during the ceremony, he engages some friend to hear the words in his stead.—Some verses of praise, addressed to Shiva, are also occasionally used in the case of a husband and wife who are anxious to obtain offspring.

† A term of respect, meaning excellent.

‡ Six stars, (belonging to one major) said to be the wives of six of the seven rishis. These females are called Krittika. They cherished Kartikéyū as soon as he was born in the forest of writing-rods, and hence his name is a regular patronymic of Krittika, because they were as his mothers.

—Shikantā, the six-faced.—Shāndū, he who afflicts the giants.—Ügeibhoo, he who arose from Ügnees.—Gochū, he who preserves his troops in war.—Tarakñit, he who conquered Tarikü.—Vishakhü, he who was born under the constellation of this name.—Shikhi-vahñü, he who rides on a peacock.—Shuktes-dharñü, he who wields the weapon called shuktas.—Koomari, he who is perpetually young.\*—Krounchü-darñü, he who destroyed the giant Krounchü.

■ is said that Kartikéyë was never married, but that Indrë gave him a mistress named Déména. He has no separate heaven, nor has Gúntakü : they live with Shívü on mount Kolkash.

#### SECTION IX.

##### Ügnees.

THIS god is represented as a red corpulent man, with eyes, eye-brows, beard, and hair, of a tawny colour. He rides on a goat; wears a poita, and a necklace made with the fruits of eleocarpus ganitrus. From his body issue seven streams of glory, and in his right hand he holds a spear. He is the son of Küshyüpü and Üdilee.

Ügnees has his forms of worship, meditation, &c. like other gods, but ■ especially worshipped, under different names, at the time of a burnt-offering, when clarified butter is presented to him. The gods are said to have two mouths, viz. that of the bramhün, and of fire (Ügnees).

At the full moon in the month Maghü, when danger from fire is considerable, some persons worship this god before the image of Brümha with the accustomed ceremonies, for three days. When any particular work is to be done by the agency of fire, as when a kiln of bricks is to be burnt, this god is worshipped; also when a trial by ordeal ■ to be performed.

\* Under sixteen years of age.

Some brahmāns are distinguished by the name *sagñikū*, because they use sacred fire in all the ceremonies in which this element is used, from the time of birth to the burning of the body after death. This fire is preserved in honour of the god Ügne, and to make religious ceremonies more meritorious.\*

Ügne as one of the guardian deities of the earth, is worshipped at the commencement of every festival. He presides in the S. E.

Bhrigoo, a sagñikē brahmān and a great sage, once cursed his guardian deity Ügne, because the latter had not delivered Bhrigoo's wife from the hands of a giant, who attempted to violate her chastity when she was in a state of pregnancy. The child, however, sprang from her womb, and reduced the giant to ashes. Bhrigoo doomed the god to eat every thing. Ügne appealed to the assembled gods, and Brintha soothed him by promising that whatever he ate should become pure. Ügne was also once cursed by one of the seven rishis, who turned him into oysters.

Ürjoonū, the brother of Yoodhishthirū, at the entreaty of Ügne, set fire to the forest Khündilvū, in order to cure him of a surfeit contracted in the following manner : Māroonū, a king, entered upon a sacrifice which occupied him twelve months, during the whole of which time clarified butter had been pouring on the fire, in a stream as thick as an elephant's trunk : at length Ügne could digest no more, and he intrusted Ürjoonū to burn this forest, that he might eat the medicinal plants and obtain his appetite again.

Swaha, the daughter of Küshyöpū, was married to Ügne. Her name is repeated at the end of every incantation used at a burnt offering, as well as in some other ceremonies. The reason of this honour is attributed to Ügne's uxorioussness.

The heaven of this god is called Ügne-lokū. His principal names are :—Vñkhee, or, he who receives the clarified butter in the burnt sacrifice (*homū*).—Vëetihotrū, he who purifies those who perform the *homū*.—Dhñmijüyū, he who conquers (de-

\* There may be some resemblance in this to the custom of the Romans in preserving a perpetual fire in the temple of Vesta.

strays) ricks.—Kripātīkṣṇa, he who is born from rubbing two sticks together.—Āvālūnā, he who burns.—Ūgava, he to whom fuel is presented.

## SECTION X.

## Pūrvinū.

THIS is the god of the winds, and the messenger of the gods.\* His mother Īdītī, it is said, prayed to her husband, that this son might be more powerful than Indrā; her request was granted; but Indrā, hearing of this, entered the womb of Īdītī, and cut the fetus, first into seven parts, and then each part into seven others. Thus Pūrvinū assumed forty-nine forms,† He is meditated upon as a white man, sitting on a deer, with a white flag in his right hand.

Pūrvinū has no separate public festival, neither image, nor temple. As one of the ten guardian deities of the earth, he is worshipped, with the rest, at the commencement of every festival. He is said to preside in the N. W. Water is also offered to him in the daily ceremonies of the brāhmaṇas; and whenever a goat is offered to any deity, a service is paid to Vayoo, another form and name of Pūrvinū. In the work called Īdikārinū-mala, a burnt sacrifice of the flesh of goats,‡ is ordered to be offered to this god.

The following story is related of Pūrvinū in the Shrode-bhagavatū: On a certain occasion Narbādā paid a visit to Soomāroo,§ and excited his pride in such a manner, that he protested the god Pūrvinū could not approach his summit. Narbādā carried the

\* I can find no agreement between this god and either Mercury or Meru.

† The forty-nine points. The Hindoo hose is made of 27 points, and the parrot, which contains a story on every distinct feature of the Hindoo philosophy, has given this table; and in the same measure, all the elements are personified, and some remarkable story invented to account for their peculiar properties.

‡ The goat, it will be remembered, was slain in the sacrifices of Banaras.

§ The mountain in this name personified.

news of Sooméeroo's insistance to Püvünü, and advised him to go and break down the summit of Sooméeroo, which, even to the depth of 800 miles below the surface, was of solid gold ; Püvünü went, and produced such a tempest, that the earth trembled to centre ; and the mountain god, terribly alarmed, invoked Gúroori, who came to his relief, and, covering the mountain with his wings, secured it from the wrath of Püvünü. For twelve months, however, the storm raged so that the three worlds were hastening to destruction. The gods desired Naróo to prevail on Püvünü to compose the difference with Sooméeroo ; instead of complying with which the mischievous rishë went, and calling Püvünü a fool for exciting such a storm to no purpose, told him that as long as Gúroori protected the mountain with his wings, there was no hope ; but that if he would attack Sooméeroo when Gúroori was carrying Vishnoo out on a journey, he might easily be revenged. This opportunity soon occurred : All the gods (830,000,000) were invited to Shírú's marriage with Parvati, among whom were the mountains Sooméeroo, Trikotü, Oodbyü, \* Üstü, † Vindhyü, Malyaván, Gíndhílma-dimü, Chitríkáshü, Málásyü, Nilü, Moinskü, ‡ &c. Vishnoo, riding on Gúroori, also went to the marriage, and all the heavens were left empty. Seizing this opportunity, Püvünü flew to Sooméeroo, and, breaking the summit of the mountain, hurled it into the sea. §

Püvünü is charged with an adulterous intercourse with Uejina, the wife of Kishubhî, a monkey. The fruit of this intercourse was Hínoomard.

Püvünü was once inflamed with lust towards the hundred daughters of Kooshúnabhî, a rajáraher, and because they refused his offers, he entered the body of each, and produced a curvature of the spine. They were made straight again by a king named Brúmbû-dâtî, to whom they were married.

The name of the heaven of this god is Vayoo-lokû. His principal names are :

\* Mountains over which the sun rises.

† Behind which the sun sets.

‡ Some of these belong to the snowy range north of India, and others to the tropical range dividing South from North India. These and other mountains are personified, and by the Hindu poets are designated as the residence of the gods, and by poetical names ranged among the Indian gods.

§ Here it became the island in Ceylon, (Lanka).

Ghwāññū, or, he who is the giver of breath.—Spārshāññū, the toucher.—Vayoo, he who travels.—Matirishwa, he who gave his mother sorrow.\*—Prishudishwa, he who rides on the deer.—Gūdhabāññū, he who carries odours.—Ashoogū, he who goes swiftly.—Marootū, without whom people die.—Nūbhewūññū, he who moves in the air.—Fūrññū, the purifier.—Prūbhūngjūññū, the breaker.

## SECTION XL

*Vāroṇī.*

THIS is the god of the waters. His image is painted white; he sits on a sea-animal called mukurū, with a rope in his right hand.

Vāroṇī's name is repeated daily in the worship of the bramhins; but his image is never made for worship, nor has he any public festival or temple in Bengal. He is worshipped however as one of the guardian deities of the earth; and also by those who farm the lakes in Bengal, before they go out a fishing; and in times of drought people repeat his name to obtain rain.†

A story of this god is contained in the Pūdmā pooranā to this purport: Ravūñū was once carrying an unadee-lingū from Himalayū to Lānka,§ in order that he might accomplish all his ambitious schemes against the gods, for it was the property of this stone, also called kamal-lingū, to grant the worshipper all his desires, whate-

\* When Indra cut him into forty-nine pieces in the womb.

† This weapon is called prabha, and has this property, that whomever it catches, it binds so fast that he can never get loose. All the gods, giants, rākshasis, &c. learn the use of this weapon.

§ At the time of a drought, it is common for bramhins to sit in crowds by the sides of the Ganges, or any other river, and address their prayers to this god. A bramhin once informed me that he remembered when Kridibhi-Chindri, the raja of Nerbuddhpur, gave presents to vast multitudes of bramhins thus employed; and that in the midst of their prayers, Vāroṇī sent a plentiful supply of rain.

ver they might be. Shīvā, however, when permitting Rāvīnū to remove this his image to Lōṅka, made him promise that wherever he suffered to touch the ground, there should remain. When the gods saw that Rāvīnū was carrying this stone to Lōṅka, all the heavens were in a state of agitation; for the gods knew, that if Rāvīnū could be permitted to accomplish his wishes, neither Indrū nor any other god would continue on his throne. Council after council was held, and applications made to different gods in vain. It was at last resolved that Vūroonū should enter the belly of Rāvīnū, who would thereby be compelled to set the stone down, while discharging his urine.\* Vūroonū accordingly entered the belly of Rāvīnū, as he was carrying the lingū on his head; and the latter soon began to feel the effects of his visit. His belly swelled prodigiously,—he proceeded however on his journey, till at last he could wait no longer. At this moment Indrū, in the form of an old brāhmīn, meeting him, Rāvīnū, after asking who he was, and where he was going, entreated him to hold the lingū for a short time, promising to bestow on him the greatest favours; to which the brāhmīn consented, agreeing to hold the stone an hour, but no longer. Rāvīnū told him he would not detain him half that time; and squatted on his hams to rid himself of Vūroonū. After he had thus sat for four hours, the brāhmīn complaining he could hold the stone no longer, threw it down—when the lower part sunk into the world to the hydas, and the top said to be visible to this day at Vaidyū-nat'ḥā, a place in the zillah of Beerbhoom, where the river Khūsoo is believed to have arisen from the urine of this enemy of the gods.† Rāvīnū, when he arose, and saw what had taken place, went home full of rage and disappointment: some accounts add, that he went and fought with the gods in the most furious manner.

The heaven of this god, called Vīroonū-lōkā, is 900 miles in circumference, and was formed by Viśwakarman, the divine architect. In the centre is a grand canal of pure water. Vīroonū, and his queen Varooṇē, sit on a throne of diamonds; and

\* Rāvīnū could not hold the lingū while in this act, as a person hereby becomes unclean until he bathed. This is the strict rule of the shāshṭri: in present, however, should a person, in the order of his worship, be compelled to discharge urine, he does not bathe, but only changes his clothes.

† The Hindus do not drink the water of this river, but bathe in and drink the water in a pool there, which they have called Nārī-gangā, via. the New Ganga.

around them the court, among whom are Śāmoedrā, Gūṅga, and other river gods; and goddesses;\* the twelve Adityās, and other deities; the hydras; Oiravatī; the doityās; the dantvīs, &c. The pleasures of this heaven consist in the gratification of the senses, in the heavens of Indrā and others. There does not seem to be a vestige of any thing here, but what would exactly meet the wishes of a libertine.

*A scene in the heaven of Vṛtrānak* :—Nīmee, a king, invited Viśiṣṭhū to preside as priest over the ceremonies at a sacrifice he was about to perform. Viśiṣṭhū being engaged at that time as priest to perform a sacrifice for some other king, from whom he expected very large presents, excused himself for the present; when Nīmee, after using entreaty in vain, employed another sage as priest. Viśiṣṭhū having concluded the sacrifice in which he was engaged, proceeded to the palace of Nīmee; but hearing that the king had employed another priest, was filled with rage, and pronounced a curse on the king, by which he was reduced to ashes. Before the curse took effect, however, the king cursed Viśiṣṭhū, and reduced his body also to ashes. The soul of Viśiṣṭhū ascended to Brāhma, to enquire how he was to procure a body again. Brāhma said, 'Go to the gods Virooṇū and Sūdaryū.' He went and obtained his body in the following manner: Sūdaryū, captivated with the sight of Oorvāshī, a courtesan, as she was dancing in Indrā's heaven, invited her to his house. As she was going, Virooṇū met her, and became enamoured of her also. [Here the story becomes too filthy to be written.—]. From the inflamed passions of these two gods, Ugiṣṭyū, an eminent ascetic, was born, and Viśiṣṭhū, one of the most exalted of the Hindoo saints, obtained a new body. The priests who had been employed by Nīmee, fearing they should lose all employment hereafter if they suffered the king thus to perish, at the close of the sacrifice formed from the ashes a young man, to whom they gave the name of Jūmukī, who became the father of Śeṭā, the wife of Hanū.

The meaning of the name Virooṇū is, he who surrounds.—This god is also called Prūchēta, or the wise.—Pushē, he who holds a rope.—Yadusang-pūtē, the lord of the watery tribes.—Uppāter, the lord of waters.

\* Among these deities are included gods of wells, pools, lakes, basins, whirlpools, &c.

## SECTION XII.

## Yomö.

THIS god is called the holy king, who judges the dead. His image is that of a green man, with red garments; inflamed eyes; having a crown on his head, and a flower stuck in his hair; sitting on a balsaloc, with a club in his right hand. His dreadful teeth, grim aspect, and terrible shape, fill the inhabitants of the three worlds with terror.

An annual festival is held in honour of Yomö on the second day of the moon's increase in the month Kartiki, when an image of clay is made, and worshipped with the usual ceremonies for one day, and then thrown into the river. No bloody sacrifices are offered to this god.

Yomö is also worshipped at the commencement of other festivals as one of the ten guardian deities of the earth. He presides in the South.

Every day the Hindus offer water to Yomö, in the ceremony called Tirpüñ, as well as annually on the 14th of the month Ügruhayü, when they repeat several of his names.

At the time of other festivals the Hindus sometimes make an image of the mother of Yomö,<sup>t</sup> and worship it. At other times children in play make this image, and pretend to worship it.

<sup>v</sup> It is very common to see a flower, which has been presented to an image, stuck in the bunch of hair which the Hindus tie behind the head. This is done under the idea that the Sower has come virtue in it. Several shrines prescribe this practice, and promise rewards to the person who places in his hair flowers which have been presented to his guardian deity, or to any other god.

<sup>t</sup> A very old woman who is at the same time a great shold, is called by the Hindus the mother of Yomö.

On the first of the month Kartikā, a curious ceremony takes place in every part of Bengal : the unmarried girls of each house engage a near relation to dig a small pit near the front of the house, at the four corners of which they sow rice, or barley, or wheat, and plant some stalks of the plantain or other tree. They also plant other branches in the midst of the pit. The place being thus prepared, every morning for a month, these girls, after putting on clean apparel, and sprinkling their heads with the water of the Ganges to purify themselves, present flowers, &c. to Yāmī by the side of this small pit, repeating an incantation. Each day they put a single kouras\* in an earthen pot, and at the end of the ceremony present the thirty kouras to the person who dug the pit. They perform this ceremony to procure from Yāmī either husbands, or sons, or happiness, and also that they may escape punishment after death.

I have heard of some Hindoos, who, rejecting the worship of other gods, worship only Yāmī, alleging that their future state is to be determined only by Yāmī, and that they have nothing therefore to hope or to fear from any beside him.

Yāmī is judge of the dead. He is said to hold a court, in which he presides as judge, and has a person to assist him, called Chitrī-goptū,† who keeps an account of the actions of men. A number of officers are also attached to the court, who bring the dead to be judged. If the deceased persons have been wicked, Yāmī sends them to their particular hell, or if good, to some place of happiness. The poor Hindoos, at the hour of death, sometimes fancy they see Yāmī's officers, in a frightful shape, coming to fetch them away.

Yāmī is said to reside at Yāmālīyū, on the south side of the earth.‡ All souls, wherever the persons die, are supposed to go to Yāmī in four hours and forty minutes ; and a dead body cannot be burnt till that time have elapsed.

\* Shells from the Maldives islands which pass for money in Bengal. More than six thousand of these shells may be bought for a rupee.

† That is, he who paints in snuff; or he who writes the fates of men in snuff.

‡ One Hindoo sometimes jokes with another, by asking him where he is going, as he seems to be proceeding southwards.

The following account of Yomaliyū, and of Voitürünē, the river to be crossed after death, is taken from the Mūhabhatotī : After Brāhma had created the three worlds, viz. heaven, earth, and patalū, he recollectcd that a place for judgment, and for the punishment of the wicked, was wanting. He therefore called Vishwükarma, the architect of the gods, and gave him orders to prepare a very superb palace. Opposite the south door Vishwükarma made four pits for the punishment of the wicked. Three other doors were reserved for the entrance of the good, that they might not see the place of punishment when they went to be judged. Brāhma, taking with him the gundhūrvās; the giants, &c. went to see the place, and gave it the name of Sūnjē-vinōē. The gundhūrvās asked Brāhma to give them this beautiful palace. Brāhma asked them if they were willing to inflict the punishments on the wicked ; to which they replied in the negative. The giants were next about to seize the place by force, to prevent which Brāhma ordered Vishwükarma to form a vast trench around, and to fill it with water, which became the river Voitürünē. Brāhma next ordered Ügues to enter the river, and the waters became hot. Having thus surrounded the hall of judgment with a river of boiling water, the creator ordered, that after death each one should be obliged to swim across. This, however, subjected the good to punishment, to prevent which, it was ordained that the offering of a black cow to a bramhūn should cool the river, and render the person's passage easy.\* It was still necessary, that some one should occupy this place, and judge the dead, and Brāhma assigned this work to Yomā.

The Ramayānū contains the following story about Yomā : Soon after Gūṅga came down to the earth, Yomā was very angry with the gods, as she left him nothing to do in his office of judge, all the people, however sinful, through her power, ascending to heaven. His officers, in a rage, were about to give up their places and leave him. On applying to Indrū, he advised him not to place his messengers in any situation where the wind, passing over Gūṅga, blew, for that all persons touched even by the wind of this sacred river had all their sins removed, and would go to heaven.†

\* I do not find that the Hindus have any ferries, like Chars, or boats to cross this river, though they talk of crossing it by laying hold of the tail of the black cow which they offered in order to obtain a safe passage. It is very common in Bengal for a husbandman to cross a river by taking hold of a cow's tail.

† Whatever the Hindus may think of Gūṅga's taking away their sins, it is acknowledged by all, that the inhabitants who live on the banks of the Ganges are the most corrupt and profligate of all the Hindus.

Many other stories are to be found in the *poornas*, some of them supposed to be related by persons who have been at Yūnaliyū : the two following are of this description : In a certain village lived two persons of the same name : one of whom had lived out ■■ whole time, the other had many years to live. Chitrū-gooptū, examining his register, sent Yūnu's messengers to fetch the person whose appointed time was expired ; the messengers went, but brought the wrong person. On re-examining his records, Chitrū-gooptū found out the mistake, and directed the officers ■■ hasten back with the soul before the relations had burnt the body. While at Yūnaliyū, this person looked all around, and saw, in one place, the punishments inflicted on the wicked : Yūnu's officers were chastising some, by casting them into pits of ordure ; others, by throwing them into the arms of a red hot image of a woman ;\* others, by making their bellies immensely large, and their mouths as small as the eye of a needle ; others, by feeding them with red hot balls ; others, by throwing them into pits filled with devouring worms and insects, or with fire. In other places he saw those who had practised severe mortifications living in a state of the greatest magnificence ; and women who had been burnt on the funeral pile, sitting with their husbands, enjoying the greatest delights. As he was coming away, he saw preparations making for the reception of some one in the highest style of grandeur, and asked the messengers who was to enjoy this. The messengers replied that it was for one of his neighbours, a very holy man, whose appointed time was nearly expired, and who, in fact, died soon afterwards.

A story very similar to this is often related of a person named Bihuramī, of the voidyū cast, who lived some years ago at Choopāz, near Nūdeéya. This man, to all appearance, died ; and was lying by the side of the Ganges, while his relations were collecting the wood and other materials to burn the body. Before the fire was lighted, however, the body began to move, and in a little while, the dead man arose, and told his friends of his having been carried by mistake to Yūnaliyū, where he saw terrific sights of the punishments of the wicked. This man lived fifteen years after this journey to Yūnu's palace.

\* This instrument ■■ used for the punishment of adulterers. When Rawjoll was carrying off Sūta by force, she reminded him, that for this crime he would have to go into the burning arms of this image after death.

The following story was invented, no doubt, in order to check excessive sorrow for deceased relations. A rich brahmin had only one son, who grew up to manhood, and was loved almost to distraction by his parents.\* This son, however, died in his youth, and his wife was burnt with him on the funeral pile. The father and mother were so overwhelmed with distress, that for years they refused all comfort. During this time, an old servant, who had served the brahmin many years, and had eaten of his food,† died, and, for his merit, was made one of Yūmū's officers. This man was going one day to fetch the soul of some one from the village where he had once lived, and saw his former master weeping by the side of the road for the loss of his son. Assuming his old form, he raised up his master, and endeavoured to comfort him, but in vain. He then told him, that he was become one of Yūmū's officers, on account of the merit he had obtained by serving him (the brahmin) and eating of his food; and that now, to remove his sorrow, he would take him and shew him his son. The old man got on his back, and the officer immediately carried him to the residence of Yūmū, and shewed him his son and daughter-in-law in the greatest happiness, surrounded with every delight, playing at chess. But the son having lost all affection for his parents would not even look at him, though exhorted to it by his wife. He replied, that in numerous immigrations it was very likely that this old man might have been his son again and agin. The old man was so incensed, to see that his daughter-in-law had more affection for him than his own son, for whom he was dying with grief, that he desired the constable to carry him back. The old brahmins would not believe that her son's affections were thus alienated from them: the constable, therefore, carried her also to see him, but she met with the same treatment. They both immediately renounced their grief for a son who had lost all his filial affection, and resolved to think no more about him.

Other stories abound in the purāns respecting Yūmū, some of which relate to disputes betwixt the messengers of this god and those of some other god, about the

\* The Indians in general carry their attachment to children, especially to sons, to the greatest extremity.—They are amazed at the supposed want of affection in Europeans, who leave their parents in order to traverse foreign countries, some of them without the hope ever seeing them again.

† It is a very meritorious action for a śikhī to eat the leavings of a brahmin. Hence a śikhī will serve a brahmin for rather less wages than another person.

soil of a departed person, whether it shall be happy or miserable. I insert two of these stories : When the sage Ujainmadhvīya was a child of five years old, he put a straw into the tail of a locust, and let it fly away. In advanced years, while once employed in performing religious austerities, he was seized as a thief by the officers of justice, and, as he gave no answer on his trial, the king took it for granted that he was guilty, and ordered him to be impaled. After he had been impaled four years, his body had undergone no change, and though he appeared perfectly insensible to human objects, he was evidently alive. The king, being informed of this, was filled with astonishment, and declared that he was certainly some great ascetic, equal to one of the gods. He then immediately ordered him to be taken down, but in endeavouring to extract the wood upon which he had been impaled, it broke within his body. The sage was then suffered to depart, and, after some time, his religious abstraction was interrupted; though his mind had been so set upon his god, that neither impaling him for four years, nor breaking the stake within his body, had disturbed his intense devotion. On awaking from this state he discovered what had been done to him, and that he had suffered all this from the hands of Yāmū, for having pierced the locust when he was a child. He was exceedingly angry with Yāmū for such unrighteous judgment. To punish a person for a sin committed at the age of five years, and for so small a crime to impale him for four years, was what he could not bear. He then cursed Yāmū, and doomed him to be born on earth, and to take the name of Vīdoorī, the son of a servant girl in the house of the mother of Vēdī-vyāstī.—How the administration of justice in the other world was carried on after Yāmū assumed human birth, this story does not relate. What an excellent religion for a wicked man ! The criminal can punish his judge !

Ujamilū had committed the most enormous crimes, having killed cows and bramhins, drank spirits, and lived in the practice of evil all his days. He had four sons ; the name of one was Narayāmū. In the hour of death Ujamilū was extremely thirsty, and thus called his son—‘Narayāmū, Narayāmū, Narayāmū, give me some water.’ After his decease, the messengers of Yāmū seized him, and were about to drag him to a place of punishment, when Vishnoo’s messengers came to rescue him. A furious battle ensued, but Vishnoo’s messengers were victorious, and carried off Ujami-

to Volkooth, the heaven of Vishnoo. The messengers of Yämä enraged, returned to their master, threw their clothes and staves at his feet, and declared that they would serve him no longer, as they got nothing but disgrace in all they did. Yämä ordered Chitrö-goopth, the recorder, to examine his books. He did so, and reported that this Ujanilö had been a most notorious sinner, and that it was impossible for him to reckon up his sins, they were so numerous. Yämä hastened to Volkooth, and demanded of Vishnoo an explanation of this affair. Vishnoo reminded him, that however wicked this man might have been, he had repeated the name Narayänä in his last moments; and that he (Yämä) ought to know, that if a man, either when laughing, or by accident, or in anger, or even in derision, repeated the name of Vishnoo, he would certainly go to heaven though, like Ujanilö, covered with crimes, he had not a single merititious deed to lay in the balance against them.—This is the doctrine that is universally maintained by the great body of the Hindoos: hence, when a person in a dying situation is brought down to the river side, he is never exhorted to repentance, but is urged in his last moments to repeat the names of certain gods, as his passport to heaven. A Hindoo shop-keeper one day declared to the author that he should live in the practice of adultery, lying, &c. till death, and that then, repeating the name of Krishnä, he should, without difficulty, ascend to heaven. How shocking this sentiment! How dreadful this mistake!

*Description of the heaven of Yämä, from the Mähabharatë.* This heaven, formed by Vashwakarman, is 800 miles in circumference. From hence are excluded the fear of enemies, and sorrow both of body and mind; the climate is mild and salubrious; and each one is rewarded in kind, according to his works: thus, he who has given much away on earth, receives a far greater quantity of the same things in heaven. He who has not been liberal, will have other kinds of happiness, and will see food, houses, lands, &c. but will receive nothing. All kinds of excellent food are here heaped up into mountains.\* To this heaven have been raised a great number of Hindoo kings, whose names are given in the Mähabharatë. The pleasures of this heaven are like those of Indrë-poorü: the senses are satisfied with gratifications as gross as the writer of this poem, the licentious Vyasa, could make them.

\* This seems to be a heaven for gluttons!

Yāmī married Vijyū, the daughter of Vāśi, a brahmin. The Bhūrīshyut pauranī contains the following story respecting this marriage: Yāmī was so pleased with this female, on account of her having performed the Bodhashtumēś vrūtū, that he appeared to her, and offered her marriage. She was alarmed at the sight of this stranger, and asked him who he was. When she found it was Yāmū, the judge of the dead, who was thus paying his addresses to her, she was filled with terror. Yāmū calmed her fears, and permitted her to acquaint her brother, as he would be full of distress after her departure if he were left to ignorance. Her brother told her she was certainly mad—“What to be married to Yāmū! A fine husband truly!” She however consented, and Yāmū conveyed her to his palace, but charged her never to go to the southwards. She suspected that there Yāmū had another favourite, and would not be satisfied till he had explained to her, that his reasons for forbidding her to go southwards, were, that there the wicked were punished, and that she would not be able to bear so dreadful a sight. All these warnings, however, were given in vain: while Yāmū was one day busy, she took another female or two, and went southwards, till the cries of the damned had nearly terrified her to distraction. To add to the horror of the scene, she saw her mother in torments. On her return, Yāmū found her in a state of the greatest distress, and soon discovered the cause. She insisted on Yāmū’s delivering her mother that very day, or he should see her face no more. Yāmū declared this to be impossible; that her own bad conduct had brought her there, and that she could only be delivered according to the forms of the shastrī, after suffering the punishment due to her. Vijyū became impatient and clamorous; till Yāmū told her, that if she could get the merit of the Bodhashtumēś vrūtū transferred to her by some one, she might deliver her mother. Yāmū further informed her, that on earth a certain queen, who had performed the Bodhashtumēś vrūtū, had been three days in the pains of child-birth, and that if she would perform a certain ceremony, which he described to her, the queen would be delivered, and would in return transfer the merits of this vrūtū to her mother, who would immediately be delivered from tormenta. Vijyū took this advice, and thus procured the deliverance of her mother from hell.

Yūmī's principal names are : Dharmā-rājū, or, the holy king.—Pitrīpātē, the lord of the ancients.—Sūmāvirtee, he who judges impartially.—Prātī-rat, the lord of the dead.—Kritantī, the destroyer.—Yūmoona-bharts, the brother of Yūmoona.\*—Shāmīnī, || who levels all.—Yūmō-rat, the chief of the fourteen Yūmis. †—Yūmī, he who takes out of the world.—Kali, time.—Dādādhīrū, he who holds the rod of punishment.—Shraddhī-dérī, the god of the ceremonies paid to deceased ancestors ; or, he who eats his share of the shraddhā.—Volvāwītī, the son of Virāswīt, or, Sannyāt.—Üntikū, he who kills, or puts an end to life.

## SECTION XIII.

*The worship of the "Host of Heaven."\**

THE Hindoos, like other idolatrous nations, have gone into the worship of the heavenly bodies. The planets, the constellations, the signs of the zodiac, the stars in general, the star Canopus,‡ the star Kalō-pucrooshā, &c. have all been deified, and are worshipped with appropriate forms of petition, praise, &c. some of them at the festivals of other gods, and others at different times. The constellations are worshipped separately at the births of children, as well as at the anniversaries of these births till the time of death.

Some persons suppose, that the worship of the elements was the primitive idolatry of the Hindoos, and that of heroes the invention of later times. It is plain, however, that the védas, supposed || to be the most ancient of the Hindoo writings, countenance the worship of deified heroes. These books contain accounts of Brāhma, Vishnoo, and Shīvū, and most of the other deities. A paragraph in the Rig-védu speaks of the gods choosing Indrū to be their king, whom they placed on a throne sun-

\* The river Yūmoona.

† Yūmī has thirteen emanations, whose names are here given as different names of this judge of the dead.

‡ Called by the Hindus Ugratātī, the muga.

cifully constructed with texts of the *Vedā*. Amongst all the gods none are charged with greater crimes than Indrō, who seduced the wife of his spiritual guide; indeed, from a variety of facts it is highly probable, that to the *Vedās* we are to attribute the foundation of this whole fabric of superstition. These books contain prayers to procure the destruction of enemies, as well as encourage the burning of widows alive,\* which is surely a far greater crime than any thing done in the presence of the images of Ramū or Krishnū. The ancient idolatry therefore, seems to have been as corrupt as any thing practised at present.—Is it not probable that the horrid worship of Moloch was really that of the element of fire?

I do not find, however, that the heavenly bodies are worshipped on the tops of houses, as appears to have been the case among those nations from whom the Jews learnt their idolatry. It is said of Manassech, that ‘he worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.’ Josiah, the son of Manassech, put down all that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven. By the prophet Jeremiah, God threatens, that the people shall bring out the bones of the king of Judah, of the priests, priests, prophets and people, and adds, ‘And they shall spread them before the sun, the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have served; they shall not be gathered nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. By the prophet Zephaniah, God threatens to cut off them ‘that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops.’ Stephen, in rehearsing the history of the children of Israel before the Jewish council, declares, that God formerly gave up their forefathers to worship the host of heaven, and mentions among other objects of worship the star of the god Remphan.

This worship, which has been so general among heathen nations, seems to have originated in judicial astrology, and in the belief that the heavenly bodies have a great influence upon human events. Hindoos, whose birth under a supposed evil planet has been ascertained, are often filled with melancholy; some abandon themselves to despair, careless of what becomes of an existence connected with such omens.

\* “ O fire, let these women, with bodies anointed with ghee, eyes (coloured) with saffron and void of tears, enter the parent of water, that they may not be separated from their husbands, may be in union with excellent husbands, be virtuous, and be jewels among women.” *Bhagavat.*

The reader will perceive, in reading the account of Saturn, to what a degree the Hindus dread the influence of this planet, especially at the time when it is in a certain sign. Against fear of this kind the prophet Jeremiah warned the Jews : ‘ Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.’

## SECTION XIV.

*The worship of the Nine Grâhîs,\* or Planets.*

AT the great festivals a small offering is presented to all the planets at once ; but except on these occasions they are never worshipped together. They are, however, frequently worshipped separately by the sick or unfortunate, who suppose themselves to be under the baneful influence of some planet. At these times the nine planets are worshipped, one after the other, in regular succession. The ceremonies consist of the common forms of worship before other images, and close with a burnt-offering to each planet.

To Sôryî are offered in the burnt sacrifice small pieces of the shrub Urkî;† to Chundrî, those of the pûlashî;‡ to Mars, those of the khûdîra;§ to Mercury, those of the ûpacargî;|| to Jupiter, those of the shwâti'hu;¶ to Venus, those of the soroombârî; to Saturn, those of the shûmâcî;† to Raboo, blades of dôsryâ grass; and to Kéto, blades of kooshî grass.

In honour of Sôryî boiled rice mixed with molasses is burnt; milk is to be mixed with the rice offered to Chundrî; with that to Mars, cards; with that to Mercury, clarified butter; to Jupiter offered frumenty; to Venus, boiled rice alone; to Saturn, various kinds of food; to Raboo, goat's flesh or fish; to Kéto, blood from the ear of a goat, mixed with rice.

\* These stars are called grâhîs, because they make known to people good and evil.

† Asclepius gigantum.                   ‡ Baum frondosa.                   § Minerva catoca.

|| Achyranthes

aspera.

\* Sans religion.

† Minerva tibita.

The image of Sōryū is to be a round piece of mixed metal, twelve fingers in diameter; that of Chāndrū is to be like a half moon, a cubit from end to end; that of Mars, a triangular piece of metal measured by the thickness of six fingers; that of Mercury, a golden bow measuring the thickness of two fingers from one extremity to the other; that of Jupiter like a flower of the water-lily; that of Venus, a four-square piece of silver; that of Saturn, an iron scymitar; that of Rāhoo, an iron mūkū; and that of Kētoo, an iron snake.

The fees accompanying the worship of the different planets are various: ■ that of Sōryū, a milch cow; of Chāndrū, a shell; of Mars, a bull; of Mercury, a morsel of gold; of Jupiter, a piece of cloth; of Venus, a horse; of Saturn, a black cow; of Rāhoo, a piece of iron; and of Kētoo, a goat.

When the officiating brāhmaṇ performs the worship of separate planets, he must put on vestments of divers colors, and offer different kinds of flowers.

#### SECTION XV.

##### Rūvē,<sup>a</sup> the sun.

THIS god, the son of Kishyipū, the sage, is painted red. He holds a water-lily in each hand, and rides in a chariot drawn by seven yellow horses.

Rūvē as one of the planets is worshipped only at the great festivals. The Jyo-tish-tātwa says, that if a person be born under the planet Rūvē, he will possess an anxious mind, be subject to disease and other sufferings, be in exile, a prisoner, and endure much sorrow from the loss of his wife, children, and property.

This god has been already noticed under the name of Sōryū; but ■ that ac-

<sup>a</sup> Hence Rūvē-varī, or Sunday.

<sup>f</sup> Not green, as mentioned by Mr. Maurice.

count several particulars were omitted by mistake; and which I insert here, though they properly belong to another form of this idol: While bathing, the Hindoos repeat certain incantations, in order to bring the waters of all the holy places in the heaven of this god into the spot where they are standing, and thus obtain the merit of bathing not only in Ganga, but in all the sacred rivers, &c. in the heaven of Sööryü. After bathing too the Hindoos make their obeisance to this god in a standing posture; the more devout draw up their joined hands to the forehead, gaze at the sun, make prostration to him, and then turn round seven times, repeating certain forms of petition and praise. On these occasions they hold up water in their joined hands, and then 'pour out a drink-offering' to the sun.

When the terrific being which sprung out of Shiven's bunch of hair went with all the bhooths, &c. to destroy Dakshu's sacrifice, all the gods being present, this monster seized on Sööryü and knocked out his teeth: in consequence, at the time of worship, only soft things, as flour, &c. are now offered to this god, such as a toothless old man might eat.

Sööryü is charged in the Mihabharati with ravishing Koontee, a virgin, from whence Kurnu, a giant, was born.

## SECTION XVI.

*Somü, or Chandra, the moon.*

THE image of Somü is that of a white man, drawn by ten horses, or sitting on the water-lily. With his right hand he is giving a blessing, and in the other he holds a club.

In the work called Udbikurumb-nala, a sacrifice is ordered to be performed to Somü, and the worshipper promised a place in the heaven of this god.

\* Hence Sun-kurt, or Monday.

All the Hindoo ceremonies are regulated by the rising or setting, the waxing or waning of the moon. The Jyotiš-tītwā says, If a person be born under the planet Somā, he will have many friends; will possess elephants, horses, and palanquins; be honourable and powerful; will live upon excellent food; rest on superb couches, &c.

A race of Hindoo kings are said to have descended from Somā by Rohinī,\* and are called the children of the moon. The first of these was Boodhū, and the forty-sixth Yoodhist'hirū.

This god on a certain occasion was forcibly carried away by Gūroorū, the bird on which Vishnu rides, and delivered up to the giants. The giants, anxious to become immortal, as well as the gods, promised Gūroorū that if he would bring the moon by force, so that they might drink the nectar, supposed to exist in the bright parts of that planet, they would deliver his mother from the curse pronounced against her by her son Ūroomū, by which she had been doomed to become the slave of her sister. Gūroorū soon seized the god, and placed him trembling among the assembled giants; but while the latter were gone to bathe, and prepare for partaking of the waters of immortality, Indrū arrived and delivered the captive, and thus disappointed these implacable enemies of the gods.

Somū is charged with seducing the wife of Vribhupōtē, his preceptor. See the next page.

The chief names of this god are: Somū, or, he from whom the water of immortality springs.—Himangshoo, he whose beams are cooling.—Chūndrū, he at whose rising people rejoice.—Indoo, the great.—Koomoodū-bandivū, the friend of the flower Koomoodū.†—Vidhoo, he who causes the gods to drink the water of life.—Boodhangshoo, he whose rays are as the water of life.—O. hōdhishalū, the lord of medicinal plants.—Nishapūtē, the lord of night.—Ūbijū, he who was born from the waters.—

\* The Hyades.

† Nymphaea lotus. After the rising of the moon this flower is said by the Hindoos to expand.

Jivatrīkī, the preserver of men.—Glow, he who decreases.—Migrākī, he on whose lap sits a deer.\*—Kuhādīkī, he with whom are the kilas.†—Dwijurājī, the chief of the brambūna.—Nākhātīshā, the lord of the planets.—Kshēpākārī, he who illuminates the night.

## SECTION XVII.

*Mōngūlī, or Mars.*

THIS god is painted red; rides on a sheep; wears a red necklace and garments of the same colour; and has four arms: in one hand he holds a weapon called shikhtee; with another he is giving a blessing; with another forbidding fear; and in the fourth he holds a club.

If a person be born under the planet Mōngūlī, he will be full of anxious thoughts, be wounded with offensive weapons, be imprisoned, be oppressed with fear from robbers, fire, &c. and will lose his lands, trees, and good name.—*Jyotiṣh-śāstra*.

## SECTION XVIII.

*Koodhī, or Mercury.*

THIS god has four arms: in one hand he holds the discus, in another a club, in another a scymitar, and with the fourth is bestowing a blessing. He rides on a lion; is of a placid countenance; and wears yellow garments.

\* See a story of the birth of Dānava in the following page.

† Kāla is the one 12th part of the disk of the moon, i.e. that quantity which it increases or decreases in one day.

‡ Mōngūlī-varī, or Tuesday. Mōngūlī is also called Ungārīkī, or, he who travels; Kooyī, the son of the earth; and Lohitangī, the blood-coloured.

§ Koodhī-varī, or Wednesday. The meaning of Koodhī is, the wise. He is also called Ratiñgīkī, the son of Kulanārī, and Suvanjī, the son of Suvanjī.

The following is an account of the birth of Boodhū : On a certain occasion Vribupūtee, the spiritual guide of the gods, made a great feast, in which he invited all the gods : Chūndrū was present among the rest; who, during the festival, in love with Tara, the wife of Vribupūtee. Not knowing how to accomplish his wishes, after his return home he invited Vribupūtee to a sacrifice, begging him to bring his wife with him. Vribupūtee and his wife proceeded to the palace of Chūndrū, but saw no preparations for the sacrifice. The former expressing his surprise at this circumstance, Chūndrū told him that the sacrifice was unavoidably delayed, and advised him to return for a short time to his devotions leaving his wife at his house. Vribupūtee consented, and during his absence Chūndrū dishonoured the wife of his spiritual guide, who, on his return, finding his wife pregnant, cursed Chūndrū, and buried him into the sea, where he continued like a cinder, leaving the earth in darkness for two kūlpīe, or 864,000,000 years. Vribupūtee compelled his wife to deliver herself, and, on the birth of the child Boodhū, reduced her to ashes. Brūmbha afterwards raised her from her ashes, and, thus purified, Vribupūtee took her to his embraces again. Simoodrū, (the sea) incensed at his son for this horrid crime of dis honouring the wife of his divine teacher, disinherited him. Chūndrū then applied to his sister Lūkshmī, the wife of Vishnu, by whose power part of his sin was removed, and he became light like the moon when three days old. She also applied in his behalf to Parvātē, who resolved to restore Chūndrū to heaven, and for this purpose planted him in the forehead of her husband,† who went, thus ornamented, to a feast of the gods. Vribupūtee, on seeing Chūndrū again in heaven, was greatly incensed, and could only be appeased by Brūmbha's ordaining that the lascivious god should be excluded from heaven, and placed among the stars ; and that the sin by which his glory had been obscured should remain for ever. Chūndrū now asked Brūmbha to remove the vomiting of blood, with which he had been seized since his fall from heaven, who directed him, as a certain cure, to hold a deer on his knees.

If a person be born under the planet Boodhū, he will be very fortunate, obtain an excellent wife, &c.—*Jyotish-śāstra.*

\* Vibhūtī was born like Chūndrū, in the churning of the sea by the gods.

† In Shiva's forehead is placed a half-moon.

## SECTION XIX.

*Vrihispâlee,\* or Jupiter.*

THE image of this god, the son of the sage Üngira, is painted yellow. He sits on the water-lily : has four arms ; in one hand he holds a roodnakâbû head-roll ; in another an alms' dish ; in another a club ; and with the fourth he is bestowing a blessing.

Vrihispâlee is preceptor and priest to the gods ; in whose palaces he explains the védâs, and performs a number of religious ceremonies.

If a person be born under the planet Vrihispâlee, he will be endowed with an amiable disposition ; possess palaces, gardens, lands, and be rich in money, corn, &c. ; obtaining the affections of all, his honour will increase ; he will possess much religious merit ; and in short will have all his wishes gratified. Kshatryâs, Voishyâs, and Shaddris, if born under this planet, will be prosperous and happy ; but brauhâns will not be so fortunate : the reason given is, that Vrihispâlee is a bramhân, and therefore does not wish to exalt those of his own cast.—*Jyotishâ-shâstra*.

This god is charged in the Mâhabharâtî with despoiling the wife of his eldest brother Oothâhyû.

*Names.* Vrihispâlee, or, preceptor to the gods.—Sooracharyû, the priest of the gods.—Gishpâlee, the eloquent.—Gooroo, the preceptor.—Jeevû, he who revives the gods.†—Angirâbû, the son of Üngira.—Vachispâlee, the lord of words, viz. the eloquent.

\* Vrihispâli-vach, or Thursday.

† That is, when the gods die in battle, Vrihispâlee by incantations

restores them to life.

## SECTION XX.

*Shookrū,\* or the planet Venus.*

THIS god, the son of the sage Bhrigoo, is dressed in white; sits on the water-lily; has four hands: in one he holds a roodrakshū bead-roll; in another an alms' dish; in another a club, and with the other is bestowing a blessing.

Shookrū is preceptor and officiating priest to the giants. He is represented as blind of one eye; the reason of which is thus related: When Vāmīnū went to king Bûlœe, to solicit a present, Shookrū, being Bûlœe's preceptor, forbade his giving him any thing. The king disregarding his advice, the priest was obliged to read the necessary formulas, and to pour out the water from a vessel, to ratify the gift. Shookrū, still anxious to withhold the gift, which he foresaw would be the destruction of his master, entered the water in an invisible form, and by his magic power prevented it from falling; but Vāmīnū, aware of the device, put a straw into the basin of water, which entered Shookrū's eye, and gave him so much pain, that he leaped out of the basin: the water then fell, and the gift was offered.

If a person be born under the planet Shookrū, he will have the faculty of knowing things past, present, and future; will have many wives; have a kingly umbrella, (the emblem of royalty); and other kings will worship him; he will possess elephants, horses, palanquins, footmen, &c.—*Jyotish-kâvya.*

Shookrū's daughter Dêvîjanî, was deeply in love with one of her father's pupils, Kîchû, the son of Vribîspûtee. This youth had been sent by his father to learn from Shookrū an incantation for raising the dead. One day Dêvîjanî sent Kîchû to bring some flowers to be used in worship from a forest belonging to the giants. Previously

\* Shookrû-varî, or Friday.  
playment of young persons.

1 Gathering flowers for the worship of the gods is often in present the em-

to this, Küchö had been devoured several times, by different giants, but Shookrū, by the above incantation had restored him to life, when he tore open the bellies of these cannibals and destroyed them. The giants now resolved to make Shookrū himself eat this boy, for which purpose they caught him in the forest, cut him into the smallest pieces, boiled him up in spirits, and invited Shookrū to the entertainment. Küchö not returning from the forest, Dévijané wept much, and told her father that she would certainly kill herself\* if he did not bring back her lover. Shookrū at length, by the power of meditation, discovered that he had eaten this youth, so beloved by his daughter, and he knew not how to bring him back to life without the attempt being fatal to himself. At last, however, while the boy continued in his belly he restored him to life, and taught him the incantation for raising the dead, after which Küchö, tearing open Shookrū's belly, came forth, and immediately restored his teacher to life. Küchö, having obtained the knowledge of revivifying the dead, took leave of his preceptor, and was about to return to his father Vrikhpátee, when Dévijané insisted upon his marrying her. Küchö declined this honour, as she was the daughter of his preceptor; at which she was so incensed that she pronounced a curse upon him by which he was doomed to reap no advantage from all his learning. In return Küchö cursed Dévijané, and doomed her to marry a kalidriyū; which curse, after some time took effect, and she was married to king Yújatee. After Dévijané had borne two children, she discovered that the king maintained an illicit connection with a princess of the name of Súmmishu'ha, by whom he had three sons. She appealed to her father Shookrū, who pronounced a curse on Yújatee,—when his hair immediately became grey, his teeth fell from his head, and he was seized with complete decrepitude. Yújatee remonstrated with his father-in-law, and asked him who should live with his daughter, who was yet young, seeing that he had brought old age upon him. Shookrū replied, that if he could persuade any one to take upon him this curse, he might still enjoy cannibal felicity. Yújatee returned home, and asked his eldest son by Dévijané to take this curse for a thousand years, and possess the kingdom, at the close of which time he should become young again, and continue in the kingdom; but this son, his brother, and the two eldest sons of Súmmishu'ha refused the kingdom on these conditions; which so enraged the father, that he cursed them all. The youngest son, however, by Sime-

\* The Hindoo children often resort to this threat to extort some favour from their parents.

might have accepted the conditions, and instantly became weak and decrepid ; when the father assumed his former youth, and returned to the company of his wives.

*Names.* Shockrū, or, he who sorrow at the destruction of the giants.—Dailly-georoo, preceptor to the giants.—Kavyā, the poet.—Oochina, the friend of the giants.—Bharguvū, the descendant of Bhrigen.

#### SECTION XL.

##### *Shūne, \* or Saturn.*

THIS god is dressed in black ; rides on a vulture ; has four arms ; in one he holds an arrow ; in another a javelin ; in another a bow, and with the other giving a blessing. He is said to be the son of Sōkyū by Chaya.

All the Hindoos exceedingly dread the supposed baneful influence of this god, and perform a number of ceremonies to appease him. Many stories of him are to be found in the writings of the Hindoos, such as that of his burning off the head of Gūncshū ; his burning Dīshurūhū's chariot in his descent from heaven ; his giving rise to bad harvests, ill fortune, &c.

If a person be born under the planet Shūne, says the Jyotish-litwū, he will be slandered, his riches dissipated, his son, wife, and friends destroyed ; he will live at variance with others ; and endure many sufferings. The Hindoos are under constant fear of bad fortune from this planet. Some persons, if absent from home at the time

\* Shūne-varī, or Saturday. One of the names of Shūne is Shubraheshī, i.e. he who travels sh. wly.

† This god is represented as riding on this bird, probably to denote his destructive power. Satum, in the Graecian system of idolatry, was represented as devouring his children. The vultures in Bengal are highly useful in devouring the dead bodies of men and beasts, many of which are left in the roads and on the banks of rivers. It is said nothing how swiftly these birds collect wherever a dead body falls, though one of them should not have been seen in the place for weeks or months before, illustrating, in the most striking manner, the words of our Lord : " Whereverver the carcass is, there will the vultures be gathered together." Matt. xxiii. 36.

of his appearance, return through fear, and others forsake their business lest they should meet with misfortunes. If one person persecute another, the latter sometimes takes it patiently, supposing it to arise from the bad fortune which naturally springs from the influence of this star. The Hindoos believe that when Shūneé is in the ninth stellar mansion, the most dreadful evils befall mankind : hence when Rāmā broke the bow of Shīvū, which was the condition of obtaining Sītā in marriage, and when the earth sunk and the waters of the seven seas were united in one, Pūrūshoo-rāmū, startled at the noise of the bow, exclaimed—‘Ah ! some one has laid hold of the hood of the snake, or fallen under the ninth of Shūneé.’ At present, when a person is obstinate, and will not hearken to reason, a bye-stander says—‘I suppose he has fallen upon Shūneé, or he has laid his head upon the hood of the snake, viz. he is embracing his own destruction.’ When Rāmā found that some one had stolen Sītā, in the midst of his rage he exclaimed, This person must have been born when Shūneé was in the ninth mansion.

## SECTION XXII.

## Rahoo.\*

THIS god, the son of Singhika, is painted black : he rides on a lion ; has four arms, in three of which he holds a scymitar, a spear, and a shield, and with the other hand bestowing a blessing.

If a person be born under the planet Rahoo, says the work already quoted, his wisdom, riches, and children will be destroyed ; he will be exposed to many afflictions, and be subject to his enemies.

Rahoo was originally a giant, but at the churning of the sea he took his present name and form, that is, he became one of the heavenly bodies,† which transforma-

\* The ascending node.

† We are here reminded of Jupiter's deforming Calisto, the daughter of Lycean, king of Arcadia. It will be remembered, that when her disgrace became known, Juno turned her into a bear, which Jupiter afterwards advanced into heaven, and made it a constellation, now called Ursa major.

tion is thus described in the *poornam*: At the time when the gods churned the sea to obtain the water of life, Sôrya (the sun) and Chundrâ (the moon) were sitting together. When the nectar came up, these gods hinted to Vishnoo that one of the company who had drank of the nectar was not a god, but one of the giants. Vishnoo immediately cut off his head; but after drinking the water of life, neither the head nor the trunk could perish. The head taking the name of Rahoo, and the trunk that of Kâtoo, were placed in the heavens as the ascending and descending nodes, and leave was granted, by way of revenge on Sôrya and Chundrâ, that on certain occasions Rahoo should approach these gods, and make them unclean, so that their bodies should become thin and black. The popular opinion however is, that, at the time of an eclipse, Rahoo swallows the sun and moon, and vomits them up again.\*

Many persons perform a number of ceremonies on these occasions, as, those in the manes; pouring out water to deceased ancestors; repeating the names of the gods, setting up gods, making offerings, &c. The *Jyotish-tütwû* declares that performing these duties now is attended with benefits infinitely greater than at other times. Nobody must discharge the feces, nor urine, nor eat any food, until they have seen the sun or moon after the eclipse, though in till their rising the next day. He who does not observe this law, will have a million of hells in one.

*Names.* — Tîmû, the dark, or he who is possessed of a great proportion of the quality of darkness.—Rahoo, he who swallows and afterwards vomits up the sun or moon.—Swîrbhanoo, he who shi<sup>ea</sup>s in the heavens.—Soinghikfeyû, the son of Singhika.—Vidhoontoodû, he who afflicts the moon.

\* It is a most unaccountable coincidence in the nations of remote nations, that the Chinese and the Greenlanders, as well as the Hindoos, should think that the sun, or the moon, is devoured at the time of an eclipse. "As soon as they (the Chinese) perceive that the sun or moon begins to be darkened, they throw themselves on their knees, and knock their foreheads against the earth. A noise of drums and cymbals is immediately heard throughout the whole city. This is the remains of an ancient opinion entertained in China, that by such a horrid din they averted the suffering luminary, and prevented it from being devoured by the celestial dragon." Creutz in his history of Greenland asserts, that a similar custom exists among this people, who could certainly never have learned it either from the Hindoos or the Chinese.

## SECTION XXII.

KÉTOO is the headless trunk of Râkoo, which became immortal at the churning of the sea. This god is painted of a light green colour. He rides on a vulture; in one hand holds a club, and with the other is bestowing a blessing.

*The preceding may be called the Hindu Casteless Gods. I dare not say, that I have given every deity of this order, as I have not found any book containing an exact list of them. I could easily have enlarged the number, by inserting accounts of other forms of these gods; but this would have swelled the work without adding to its value.*

\* The descending scale.

*Of the goddesses.*

## SECTION XXIV.

*Doorga.*

IN those parts of the Hindu shastra which treat of the production of the world, this goddess is spoken of as the female power, under the name of Prakriti or Bhāgavatī. She was first born in the house of Dūkhī, one of the progenitors of mankind, and called Sītā; under which name she was married to Shīvī, but renounced her life on hearing her father reproach her husband. On her second appearance, we recognize her under the name of Parvatī, the daughter of Hinalūyū;\* when she was again married to Shīvū, by whom she had two children, Kartikēyū and Gūneshū.

Doorga has had many births to destroy the giants.† The reason of her being called Doorga is thus given in the Kashī-khūndū: On a certain occasion, Ügastyū, the sage, asked Kartikēyū, why Parvatī, his mother, was called Doorga. Kartikēyū replied, that formerly a giant named Doorgū, the son of Raocoo, having performed religious austerities in honour of Brīmba, obtained his blessing, and became a great oppressor: he conquered the three worlds, and debarred Indrū, Vayoo, Chūndrū, Yumī, Ügneo, Vāroomū, Koovérū, Bilec, Eshani, Roodrū, Sōtryū, the eight Vasus, &c. The wives of the rivers were compelled to celebrate his praises. He sent all the gods from their heavens to live in forests; and at his nod they came and worshipped him. He abolished all religious ceremonies; the bramhins, through fear of him, forsook the reading of the rāmā; the rivers changed their courses; fire lost its energy; and the terrified stars retired from sight: he assumed the forms of

\* The meaning of this name.

† Sir W. Jones, not improperly, considers Doorga as bearing a pretty strong resemblance to Juno, as well as to Minerva.

the clouds, and gave rain whenever he pleased; the earth through frost gave an abundant increase; and the trees yielded flowers and fruits out of season. The gods at length applied to Shīvā. Indrā said, 'He has destroyed us'—Śūryā said, 'He has taken my kingdom'; and thus all the gods related their misfortunes. Shīvā, pitying their case, desired Parvītē to go and destroy the giant. She willingly accepting of the commission, calmed the fears of the gods, and first sent Kalū-ratree, a female whose beauty bewitched the inhabitants of the three worlds, to order the giant to restore things to their ancient order. The latter, full of fury, sent some soldiers to lay hold of Kalū-ratree; but, by the breath of her mouth, she reduced them to ashes. Doorgī then sent 50,000 other giants, who were such monsters in size that they covered the surface of the earth. Among them were the following: Doordhīrū,<sup>1</sup> Doormookhū,<sup>2</sup> Khārū,<sup>3</sup> Skīrū-prasār,<sup>4</sup> Pukhū-pasnee,<sup>5</sup> Soorēndrū,<sup>6</sup> Dūmūnū,<sup>7</sup> Hānōo,<sup>8</sup> Yūgnāhanc,<sup>9</sup> Khūrgū-ruma,<sup>10</sup> Oograsayū,<sup>11</sup> Dōvū-kūmpūnū,<sup>12</sup> &c. At the sight of these giants, Kalū-ratree fled through the air to Parvītē, and the giants followed her. Doorgī, with 100,000,000 chariots, 200 īrvoodū (or 120,000,000,000) of elephants, ten millions of swift-footed horses, and innumerable soldiers, went to fight with Parvītē on the mountain Windhū. As soon as the giant drew near, Parvītē assumed 1000 arms, and called for her assistance different kinds of beings, as Jumbhū,<sup>13</sup> mūha-jumbhū,<sup>14</sup> vijumbhū,<sup>15</sup> vikudānū,<sup>16</sup> pingakshū,<sup>17</sup> soobhū,<sup>18</sup> mūhogrī,<sup>19</sup> ityoongrī,<sup>20</sup> vigrāhū,<sup>21</sup> krōdrakshū,<sup>22</sup> krodhūnī,<sup>23</sup> krūndānū,<sup>24</sup> sūnkūndānū,<sup>25</sup> mūha-blūyū,<sup>26</sup> jitāntūkū,<sup>27</sup> mūha-vahoo,<sup>28</sup> mūha-vuktrū,<sup>29</sup> mūhēdhīrū,<sup>30</sup> doondoobāi,<sup>31</sup> doondoobhīrāvū,<sup>32</sup> mūha-doondoo-bhinasiñkū,<sup>33</sup> oograsayū,<sup>34</sup> dōergū-dāshūnū,<sup>35</sup> mēghū-kēhū,<sup>36</sup> vrikanū-nū,<sup>37</sup> singhasayū,<sup>38</sup> shōökū-mootbū,<sup>39</sup> shīva-tīvū-mūboktū,<sup>40</sup> shooekin-oondlī,<sup>41</sup> prūchūndasayū,<sup>42</sup> bhūmakhū,<sup>43</sup> kaboodrō-mānūbū,<sup>44</sup> colōkū-nētrū,<sup>45</sup> khaikusayū,<sup>46</sup> kakū-

1 Difficult to catch.	2 Well-mounted.	3 Cruel.	4 Building a human skull in the hand.	Wielder
of the pañhū.	5 Formings of the gods.	6 Bellies.	7 Of high chest bones.	8 Bellies.
fire-destroyers.	10 They whose hair is like锐鋒。	11 Of terrible countenance.	12 They who	13 In various ways; malevolent.
make the gods tremble.	13 Maliceous.	14 Very malicious.	15 Like hawks.	16 Wrathful.
16 Of fear-exciting countenance.	17 Of yellow eyes.	18 Like hawks.	19 Wrathful.	20 Countenances.
20 Exceedingly wrathful.	21 Warriors.	22 Crook-eyed.	23 Wrathful.	24 Long-
afrightening.	25 Causing to cry excessively.	26 Fear-exciting.	27 Death conquering.	28 Legs.
armed.	29 Large-headed.	30 Magnetic-like.	31 Slay like the thunderbolts.	32 Ditis.
33 With sounds like the down-thunder.	34 With wrathful anger.	35 Like hawks.	36 Exciting terrors by	37 Whi-
hair like clouds.	37 Lop-eared.	38 Like-faced.	39 Pig-faced.	40 Terrible-faced.
mushing sounds like the jackal.	41 With hills like a person.	42 Terrible-faced.	43 Terrible-eyed.	44 Little minded.
45 Owl-eyed.	46 Gold-faced.			

toondū,<sup>1</sup> khüründök,<sup>2</sup> dörngödövū,<sup>3</sup> mohapjaghū,<sup>4</sup> shiroddhōrū,<sup>5</sup> rükli-vrindū-jyva-  
nērō,<sup>6</sup> vidyoottivhū,<sup>7</sup> ngalustöökū,<sup>8</sup> tapānū,<sup>9</sup> dhēcarkshū,<sup>10</sup> dhoomnjahwōū,<sup>11</sup>  
shoorū-chündangahoo-tapānū,<sup>12</sup> mihabbhōkherū-mookhū,<sup>13</sup> &c. She also brought a  
number of weapons out of her body, as *üze*,<sup>14</sup> chöktū,<sup>15</sup> bhooscoondū,<sup>16</sup> güda,<sup>17</sup> mood-  
girū,<sup>18</sup> tamurū,<sup>19</sup> bhidipalū,<sup>20</sup> pürigtū,<sup>21</sup> koontū,<sup>22</sup> chalyk,<sup>23</sup> ahlikwe,<sup>24</sup> ürdhū-chän-  
drū,<sup>25</sup> kahsoorhpū,<sup>26</sup> narochū,<sup>27</sup> abüjwmoobkū,<sup>28</sup> mihabbhüllü,<sup>29</sup> pirlashoo,<sup>30</sup> bhidoorū,<sup>31</sup>  
and mirmübhüdū.<sup>32</sup>

The troops of the giant poured their arrows on Parvati<sup>33</sup> sifting on the mountain Vindhä thick as the drops of rain in a storm; they even tore up the trees, the mountains, &c. and hurled at the goddess, who however threw a weapon which carried away many of the arms of the giant; when he, in return, hurl-  
ed a flaming dart at the goddess, which she turning aside, he discharged another; but this also she resisted by a hundred arrows. He next let fly an arrow on Parvati<sup>33</sup>'s breast, but this too she repelled, as well as two other instruments, a club and a pike. At last Parvati<sup>33</sup> seized Doorgu, and set her left foot on his breast; but he disengaged himself, and renewed the fight. The beings (9,000,000) whom Par-  
vati<sup>33</sup> caused to issue from her body then destroyed all the soldiers of the giants; in  
return Doorgu caused a dreadful shower of hail to descend, the effect of which Par-  
vati<sup>33</sup> counteracted by an instrument called shahjiji.<sup>34</sup> He next, breaking off the  
peak of a mountain, threw it at Parvati<sup>33</sup>, who cut it into seven pieces by her arrows. The giant now assumed the shape of an elephant as large as a mountain, and ap-  
proached the goddess, but she tied his legs, and with her nails, which were like scy-  
mitars, tore him to pieces. He then arose in the form of a buffalo, and with his horns  
cast stones, trees, and mountains at the goddess, tearing up the trees by the breath of  
his nostrils. The goddess next pierced him with her trident, when he reeled to and  
fro, and, renouncing the form of the buffalo, assumed his original body as a giant, with

1 Crow-feast.

2 Sharp-nailed.

3 Long-necked.

4 Long-clipped.

5 With eyes red like the *ryba* flower.

6 With tongue like lightning.

7 Fiery-eyed.

8 Inflamed.

9 Hands-eyed.

10 Wish-beach like snails.

11 Giving pain to the sun and moon.

12 Of horrid

countenance.

13 A scymite.

14 A disease.

15 Hatchet.

16 Hatchet or grub.

17 A hens'as.

18 An iron croc.

19 A short arrow.

20 A bladron.

21 A hundred

19 A javelin.

20 Another.

21 An arrow like a half moon.

22 A weapon like a spade.

23 A small

arrow.

22 A round arrow.

23 A very long spear.

24 A hatchet like a half moon.

25 A thun-

derbolt full of spikes.

26 A hundred arrows.

27 A hatchet.

28 A spear.

\* A weapon which kills up rapidly.

a thousand arms and weapons in each. Going up to Parvati, the goddess seized him by his thousand arms, and carried him into the air, from whence she threw him down with dreadful force. Perceiving however that this had no effect, she pierced him in the breast with an arrow, when the blood issued in streams from his mouth, and he expired. The gods were now filled with joy : Surya, Chandra, Ugnee, &c. obtained their former splendour, and all the other deities, who had been dethroned by this giant, immediately reascended their thrones ; the brahmins resumed the study of the védas ; sacrifices were regularly performed, and every thing assumed its pristine state : the heavens rang with the praises of Parvati, and the gods in return for so signal a deliverance honoured her with the name of Doorga.

Mūlā-maya, king of the giants, at a certain period, overcame the gods in war, and reduced them to such a state of indigence that they were seen wandering about the earth like common beggars. Indra, after a time, collected them together, and they went in a body to Brähma, and afterwards to Shiva, but met with no redress. At last they applied to Vishnu, who was so enraged at beholding their wretchedness, that streams of glory issued from his face, from which sprung a female named Mūlā-maya (Doorga). Streams of glory issued also from the faces of the other gods, and entering Mūlā-maya, she became a body of glory resembling a mountain on fire. The gods then gave their weapons to this female, and, with a frightful scream, she ascended into the air.

[The work Chāndâ, in this place, contains a long account of the dreadful contest betwixt Mūlā-maya and this giant, which ended in the destruction of the latter.]

After the victory the gods chanted the praises of Mūlā-maya, and the godless, pleased with their gratitude, promised to succour them whenever they were in distress, and then disappeared.

The Hindoos believe that the worship of Doorga has been performed through the four yoogis, but that Govitî, a king, in the end of the dwapârâ-yoogi, made known the present form of worshipping the goddess, and celebrated these orgies in the month

Choirū, hence called the Vasantī, or spring festival. Soorūti offered a very great number of goats, sheep, and buffaloes to Dōorga, believing, according to the shāstrā, that he should enjoy happiness in Heaven as many years as there were hairs upon the different animals offered. After his death, however, his case excited much discussion in the court of Yomū, who at length decided, that though Soorūti had much merit, he had destroyed the lives of many animals, and that he must be born and suffer death from all these beasts assembled in one place, when he should immediately be advanced to heaven. Others interpret this passage of the shāstrā as meaning, that the king was to assume in succession the forms of all these beasts, and be put to death in each form before he could ascend to heaven. In the trītā yōogh Ramū is said to have performed the worship of Doorga in the month Ashwinī; and from him it is continued in this month, and called the Sharō-dvīya or autumnal festival.

This festival, celebrated in the month Ashwinī, the most popular of all the annual festivals held in Bengal, I shall now attempt to describe. Immense sums are expended upon it; all business throughout the country is laid aside for several days, and universal festivity and licentiousness prevail. A short time before the festival, the learned men and sacerdots employed in Calcutta almost universally return home; some of them enjoy a holiday of several weeks.

The image of Doorga has ten arms. In one of her right hands is a spear, with which she is piercing the giant Mühlabū; with one of the left she holds the tail of a serpent, and the hair of the giant, whose breast the serpent is biting. Her other hands are all stretched behind her head, and filled with different instruments of war. Against her right leg leans a lion, and against her left the above giant.—The images of Lakshminī, Sūriswāmī, Kārikéyā, and Gūnabābā, are very frequently made and placed by the side of this goddess.

\* In the city of Calcutta alone, it is supposed, upon a moderate calculation, that half a million sterling is expended annually on this festival. About fifty years ago (1811) Kaundilap-gorak, a hindoo, expended in this worship 30,000 pounds, and spent 25,000 pounds annually as long as he lived in the same manner.

† Native who direct the business of Kamarpur are commonly called sikhs. The proper name is Moishiddees, or Moshiddees.

On the 9th day of the decrease of the moon, this festival begins, when the ceremony called *sankalpa* is performed, by the officiating brahmin taking into his joined hands a metal *kosha*, which contains water, flowers, fruits, *asamow*, rice, and a blade of *koosh* grass, reading an incantation, and pronouncing that on the succeeding days such a person will perform the worship of *Doorga*. After this, *Doorga* is worshipped before a pan of water with the accustomed formulæ.

On the 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, and 15th days of the moon, the same ceremonies are performed before the pan of water; and, with some trifling variations in the offerings, continued on the 16th, 17th, 18th, 19th, and 20th.

On the 21st day of the moon, at the close of the worship, what is called *abhisheka* is performed. This also is a preliminary ceremony, and consists in taking rice, fruits, &c. and touching with them a pan of water, and afterwards the forehead of the image, at intervals repeating incantations.

On the 22d, early in the morning, the officiating brahmin consecrates the image, placing it on the spot prepared for it in the temple, and repeating the proper formulæ. After this the principal ceremonies before the image begin. First, the business of giving eyes and life to the images is performed; when they become objects of worship. In this curious ceremony, the officiating brahmin touches with the two fore-fingers of his right hand the breast, the two cheeks, the eyes, and the forehead of the image. When he touches these places he says, 'Let the soul of *Doorga* long continue in happiness in this image.' After this, he takes a leaf of the *vilw* tree, rubs it with clarified butter, and holds it over a burning lamp till it be covered with soot, of which he takes a little on the stalk of another *vilw* leaf and touches the eyes, filling up with the soot a small white place left in the pupil of the eye.

The worship of *Ganesha* and other gods is now performed; then that of the demi-goddesses, the companions of *Doorga* in her wars; who are represented by the dots of paint on the canopy which covers the image of the goddess. The offerings presented to them consist of very small slices of plantains, on each of which are stuck two or three grains of rice, &c. Then follows the worship of the other images set

up with that of Doorga; to which succeeds the principal worship, that of Doorga. First, the officiating brāhma performs dhyānā, in which, sitting before the image, he closes his eyes, and repeats the proper formulas, meditating on the form of the goddess, and repeating ■ himself, ‘ I present to the goddess all these flowers, fruits, &c. [here he goes over all the offerings ;] I slay all these animals,’ &c. He then calls the goddess saying, ‘ O goddess, come here, come here ; stay here, stay here. Take up thine abode here, and receive my worship.’ The priest next places before the image a small piece of square gold or silver, for the goddess to sit upon, and asks if she has arrived happily ; adding the answer himself, ‘ Very happily.’ After this water for washing the feet ■ offered, by taking it with a spoon from one vessel, and pouring ■ out into another, while the incantation is repeated. Ten or fifteen blades of dārvī grass, a yūva flower, sandal powder, rice, &c. are then offered with an incantation, and laid at the feet of Doorga. Next follows water to wash the mouth ; curds, sugar, and a lighted lamp. Then water to wash the mouth, and to bathe ; then cloth, or garments ; then jewels, or ornaments for the feet, arms, fingers, nose, ears, &c. with sandal wood, and red or white lead ; then flowers of different kinds, one at a time, with a separate incantation for each flower, also a vilwū leaf, with some powder of sandal wood put upon it. Then are offered thrice successively two handfuls of flowers of different kinds ; afterwards incense, a lighted lamp, and meat-offerings. At the close, the brāhma walks round the image seven times, repeating forms of petition and praise.

Now the bloody sacrifices are offered. If the animal be a sheep or a goat, as is always the case on the first day, the officiating brāhma, after bathing it either in the river or in the house, puts his left hand on its forehead, marks its horns and forehead with red lead, and reads an incantation, in which he offers ■ up to the goddess thus, ‘ ■ goddess, I sacrifice this goat\* to thee, that I may live in thy heaven to the end of ten years.’ He then reads an incantation in its ear, and puts flowers, and sprinkles water, on its head. The instrument with which the animal is killed ■ consecrated by placing upon it flowers, red lead, &c. and writing on ■ the incantation which ■ given to the disciples of Doorga. The officiating brāhma next puts the instru-

\* Only male animals are offered.

ment of death on the neck of the animal, and, after presenting him with a flower as a blessing,<sup>2</sup> then into the hand of the person appointed to slay the animal, who is generally the blacksmith,<sup>3</sup> but sometimes a bramhin. The assistants put the goat's neck into an upright post excavated at the top so as to admit the neck betwixt its two sides, the body remaining on one side of the post, and the head on the other. An earthen vessel containing a plantain is placed upon a plantain leaf, after which the blacksmith cuts off the head at one blow, and another person holds up the body, and drains out the blood upon the plantain in the basin. If the person who performs the sacrifice does not intend to offer the flesh to Doorga,<sup>4</sup> the slayer cuts only a small morsel from the neck and puts it on the plantain, when some one carries it, and the head, and places them before the image, putting on the head a lighted lamp. After all the animals have been thus killed, and some of the flesh and the heads carried before the image, the officiating bramhin repeats certain prayers over these offerings, and presents them to the goddess, with the blood which fell on the plantains; then, taking ~~the~~<sup>5</sup> blood from the basin, he puts it on a plantain leaf, and cuts it in four parts, presenting it to the four goddesses who attend upon Doorga.

Offerings of rice, plantains, sugar, sweetmeats, sour milk, curds, pulse of different sorts, limes, fruits, &c. are next presented with prayers. Now the names of Doorga are repeated by the priest, who afterwards presents camphorated water to the goddess; then betel-nut, limes, spices, &c. made into what is called *pani*.<sup>6</sup> After repeating a number of forms of praise, this part of the service closes with the prostration of the officiating bramhin before the idol. Next, food is presented with many prayers to the goddess, which food consists of what is called *khéchbörū*,<sup>7</sup> fried fruits, fried fish and flesh, &c. About four in the afternoon, large quantities of food are presented to

<sup>2</sup> It is common among the Hindus for a mystic to give a blessing while presenting a flower.

<sup>3</sup> The Hindus set the honor of cutting off the head of an animal deitatorily at the time of their sacrifices. If it be not done at one blow, they drive the blacksmith away in disgrace. The shrifta have disengaged vengeance on the person who shall fail to cut off the head at one blow: *Males will die, as the goddess of fortune (Lakshmi) will forsake him.*

<sup>4</sup> This is rarely or never done at present. There are no parts of the animal, however, which may not be offered.

<sup>5</sup> Cutted by almost all the natives.

<sup>6</sup> A common dish in Bengal, made of rice, boiled up with turmeric, pome, spices, clarified butter, &c.

the goddess; amongst which are, prepared gourds of three or four kinds; prepared peas of three or four kinds; fried fruits, sweet potatoes, &c.; fried fish mixed with fruits of four or five different sorts; the flesh of sheep and goats, stewed in two or three ways; preparations of tamarinds, two or three sorts; rice boiled in milk, two or three sorts; fifteen or sixteen sorts of sweetsmeats, &c. all which are offered with separate prayers; after which water, betel, &c. are presented.

The bramhins are entertained either with sweetsmeats, or prepared food, by the person at whose house the worship is performed: some of them are expressly invited, and others attend to see the ceremony. The food which has been presented to the goddess, being considered almost as ambrosia, is given to the guests with a sparing hand; some of whom (mothers) beg to take a morsel home in cure their children, or relatives, of diseases. Food is also sent to the neighbours, and persons of inferior caste carry away great quantities.\*

In the evening the officiating bramhin waves a brass candlestick, or lamp with five lights, before the goddess, repeating incantations; afterwards a shell with water in it, and then a piece of cloth. At night the temple is lighted up, and, about eight o'clock, unleavened bread, butter, fruits, sweetsmeats, curds, milk, &c. are presented to the goddess. At midnight some persons repeat the worship; but in this case the offerings are few, and there are no bloody sacrifices.

After the worship of the day, many rich men engage a number of prostitutes, richly dressed and almost covered with ornaments, to dance and sing before the idol. The songs are exceedingly obscene, the dances highly indecent; and the dress of the dancing women no less so, their clothing being so fine as scarcely to deserve the name of a covering. The tresses of some are thrown loose hanging down to the waist. During the dances, the doors are shut to keep out the crowd, as well as Europeans, who are carefully excluded. Six, seven, or eight women thus dance together, assisted

\* In some places a family or several families of bramhins are supported by the revenue attached to a temple, and by the offerings presented to the idol. At the time of a festival the heads of these families wait on those who come to make offerings to the idol, and present them with betel, sweetsmeats, curds, wine, &c. according to their quality.

by music, for about four hours. Rich spectators, when remarkably pleased with a part of the song, throw as the singer as much as four, eight, or sixteen rupees; beside which, those who engage these women make them presents of garments, and of considerable sums of money. The sons of the rich natives are highly pleased with these dances.

On the second day, the worship and sacrifices are much the same as on the first, except that the bathing of the goddess, called the great snāmā, is attended with more ceremonies. In this ceremony the priest first brings some earth said to have been thrown up by the teeth of a wild hog, and, mixing it with water, presents it with prayers to the goddess, to be used as soap. Then in succession earth from before the door of the king, or lord of the soil; from before that of a courtesan—from the side of the Ganges—earth raised by ants, and lastly earth from any river side, not the Ganges, is presented with the same ceremonies. After this, turmeric, fruits, and spices; the water of the cocoa-nut, and of the water melon; the juice of the sugar cane; honey; clarified butter, sour milk, milk, cow's urine, cow-dung, sugar, treacle, and different sorts of oil, are presented in succession, with the necessary formulas. While the officiating brāhmaṇī is going through these ceremonies, he revolves in his mind that he is making these gifts to assist the goddess in bathing. At the close, he presents some water of the Ganges, and after this the water of four seas; or, if unable to obtain this, the water of the Ganges again, and then the water of some other river. The bathing ceremonies are closed by a present of cloth for the loins. In the evening, or else in the night, according to the conjunction of the stars, worship is again performed, in which only one bloody sacrifice is offered; and in some cases none. Widows fast on this day, particularly a widow with children, the latter deriving great benefits from the meritorious actions of the mother.

'On the third day, the goddess is worshipped only once, but the offerings and sacrifices are many; buffaloes are offered only on this day. A respectable native once told me he had seen one hundred and eight buffaloes sacrificed by one Hindoo at this festival: the number slain in the whole country must therefore be very great. Formerly some of the Hindoo Kings killed a thousand animals on these occasions.\* The

\* The father of the present king of Nīlōcīn, at one of these festivals, offered a great number of goats and sheep.

males only are sacrificed ; and they are in general young and very tame, costing from five to sixteen rupees each. None of the Hindoos eat the sacrificed buffaloes except the shoe-makers.\* Each animal is bathed before it is slain ; after which the officiating brahmā puts red lead on its horns, and, with a red string, ties a piece of wool smeared with red lead on the forepart of the breast ; he also puts a piece of cloth coloured over with turmeric on his back, and a necklace of vilvū leaves on his neck, repeating prayers during these actions. The ceremony of cutting off the heads of the buffaloes and presenting them to the goddess, is similar to those already described respecting the sacrifice of goats and sheep.

After the beasts are all slain, the multitude, rich and poor, daub their bodies all over with the mud formed with the blood which has collected where the animals were slain, and dance like furies on the spot ; after which they go into the street, dancing and singing indecent songs, and visit those houses where images of the goddess have been set up.

At the close of the whole, the officiating brahmā presents a burnt-offering, and gives to the goddess a sum of money, commonly about four rupees : some indeed give one hundred, and others as much as a thousand rupees ; which in length return into the hands of the officiating brahmā.

In the year 1806, I was present at the worship of this goddess, as performed at the house of Raja Raj-krishnā at Calcutta. The buildings where the festival was held were on four sides, leaving an area in the middle. The room to the east contained wine, English sweetmeats, &c. for the entertainment of English guests, with a native Portuguese

\* sheep to Durga. He began with one, and, doubling the number each day, concluded it for sixteen days. On the last day he killed 52,168, and in the whole he slaughtered 60,530 animals. He loaded boats with the bodies, and sent them to the neighbouring brahmās, but they could not devour them fast enough, and great numbers were thrown away.—Let no one, after this, tell us of the atrocities of the brahmās about destroying animal life, and eating animal food.

\* In some places the same hog is offered to Durga by the lowest caste, who, among other offerings, present spirituous liquors to the goddess. At the end of the ceremonies these persons cook and eat the flesh, drink the spirits, and then, in a state of intoxication, the men and women dance together, and commit the greatest indecencies. No brahmā, or man of any cast, can assist at these ceremonies ; and indeed all brahmās who perform ceremonies for persons of low cast, risk it.

or two to wait on the visitors. In the opposite room was placed the image, with vast heaps of all kinds of offerings before it. In the two side rooms were the native guests, and in the area groups of Hindoo dancing women, sedately dressed, singing, and dancing with sleepy steps, surrounded with Europeans who were sitting on chairs and couches. One or two groups of Mussulman men-singers entertained the company at intervals with Hindoo-dance songs, and ludicrous tricks. Before two o'clock the place was cleared of the dancing girls, and of all the Europeans except ourselves, and almost all the lights were extinguished, except in front of the goddess,—when the doors of the area were thrown open, and a vast crowd of natives rushed in, almost treading one upon another; among whom were the vocal singers, having on long caps like sugar leaves. The area might be about fifty cubits long and thirty wide. When the crowd had sat down, they were so wedged together as to present the appearance of a solid pavement of heads; a small space only being left immediately before the image for the motions of the singers, who all stood up. Four sets of singers were present on this occasion, the first consisting of brahmans,\* the next of bankers,\* the next of voikshnūvis,\* and the last of weavers,\* who entertained their guests with filthy songs, and danced in indecent attitudes before the goddess, holding up their hands, turning round, putting forward their heads towards the image, every now and then bending their bodies, and almost tearing their throats with their vociferations. The whole scene produced on my mind sensations of the greatest horror. The dress of the singers—their indecent gestures—the abominable nature of the songs,—the horrid din of their miserable drama—the lateness of the hour—the darkness of the place—with the reflection that I was standing in an idol temple, and that this immense multitude of rational and immortal creatures, capable of superior joys, were, in the very act of worship, perpetrating a crime of high treason against the God of heaven, while they themselves believed they were performing an act of merit—excited ideas and feelings in my mind which time can never obliterate.

I would have given, in this place, a specimen of the songs sung before the Image, but found them so full of broad obscenity that I could not copy a single line. All those actions which a sense of decency keeps out of the most indecent English songs,

\* Distinguished among the Hindus by the name of Hirva-chakor, Balvankar, Bhimes, and Lakshmi.

are here detailed, sung, and laughed at, without the least sense of shame. A poor ballad-singer in England would be sent to the house of correction, and flogged, for performing the scurrilous actions of these wretched idolators.\* The singing is continued for three days, from about two o'clock in the morning till nine.

The next morning, between eight and nine, a short time is spent in worship. But no bloody sacrifices are offered. Amongst other ceremonies at this time the officiating brahmân, in the presence of the family, dismisses the goddess, repeating these words: ' O goddess! I have, to the best of my ability, worshipped thee. Now go to thy residence, leaving this blessing, that thou wilt return the next year ;' after which the priest immerses a looking-glass, the representative of the goddess, in a pan of water, and then takes some of this water and sprinkles himself and the company with it. When the goddess is thus dismissed, the women set up a cry—some even shedding tears. In the afternoon the mistress of the house and other women go to the image, put a rupee and some bells in its hand, strew some turmeric on its feet, and rub the dust of its feet on their own foreheads and those of their friends. On their retiring, the crowd assemble, with their bodies daubed with turmeric, oil, and sour milk, and bringing out the image, place it on a stage, to which they fasten it with cords, and carry it on their shoulders to the water. It is here placed in the center of two boats lashed together, and filled with people, among whom are dancers, musicians, singers, &c. At this time, in many instances, men-dancer stark-naked on the boat before many thousands assembled, who only laugh at this gross indecency. Perhaps in one place on the river twenty or thirty images will be exhibited at once, while the banks are crowded with spectators rich and poor, old and young, all intoxicated with the scene.† The

\* The reader will recollect that the founders of Buddhism and Cibola were equally noted for the indecencies practised by the worshippers both in their words and actions.

† In a memorandum of my own, dated Sept. 26, 1863, I find these remarks made one evening in the course of a journey: ' About five in the afternoon we came to Biligir. The people of about twenty villages, more than 4,000 in number, including women and children, were assembled to throw their farras into the river, this being the termination of the Dooly Festival. I observed that one of the men standing before the idol in a boat, dancing and making indecent gestures, was naked. As the boat passed along, he was gazed at by the mob; nor could I perceive that this abominable action produced any thing beside laughter. Before other images young men, dressed in women's clothes, were dancing with other men, making indecent gestures. I cannot help thinking that the most vulgar mob in England would have turned with disgust from these abominable scenes. I have seen the same abominations exhibited before our own house at Scarsdale.'

last ceremony is that of letting down the image, with all its gold and ornaments, into the river.

The women of the house to which the temple belongs go to the room from whence the goddess has just been taken, and place a pan of water upon the spot where the image stood, and put upon the top of the pan a branch of the mango tree. After the goddess has been drowned, the crowd return to the temple, and the officiating bramhā, taking his place by the side of the pan of water, dips the branch of the mango tree into the water, and sprinkles all the people, repeating incantations; and thus blessing the people they are destined, when each one clasps his neighbour in his arms. Adjourning to their own houses, they partake of sweetmeats and of an intoxicating beverage made with hemp leaves. In a vast number of instances this festival is thus closed with scenes of the most shameful intoxication : almost all the Hindoos in Bengal think it duty to indulge to a certain degree in drinking this liquor at this festival.

Presents to the bramhās and their wives are made on each of the fifteen days of the festival by the person at whose house the image is set up, if he be very rich. If he be not rich enough to bear so great an expence, gives presents on the nine or three last days of worship, and if he be still poorer, on the last day. These presents consist of gold and silver female ornaments, silk and cloth garments, brass and other metal dishes, basins, &c. Some persons expend the greatest sum on the dances and other exhibitions, and others in feasting and giving presents to bramhās.

Some classes of Hindoos, especially those who are the disciples of Vishnoo, do not offer bloody sacrifices to Durga, though they celebrate this festival with much show. These persons, instead of slaying animals, cut pumpkins in two, or some other substitute, and offer them to the goddess.

In the month Chaitrā a number of Hindoos hold a festival to this goddess, after the example of king Soorīyā.

Many Hindus are initiated into the faith by which this goddess becomes their greatest deity ; and which is constituted in the image of the divine energy, her disciples are called Shashtri; a well-known title of energy.

Images of Doorgā made of gold, silver, brass, etc. are preserved by many and worshipped daily.

In the year 1208, a brahmin of Calcutta, who had celebrated the worship of Doorgā, pretended that he had seen the goddess in a dream, who had declared that she would not descend into the river till he had sacrificed his eldest son to her ; and that when the people went to convey the image to the river, it was found so heavy that it could not be lifted. Vast crowds of people flocked to see this new miracle, many of whom made offerings to this terror-inspiring goddess, and others assisted the poor man, by their contributions, to pacify the goddess in some way consistent with the preservation of his son.

One of the Tantras contains an account of an incarnation of Doorgā in the form of the jackal, in order to carry the child Krishn over the river Yumoma, when he was dying from king Kîngut. Some of the heterodox Hindus, called *varacharitî*, feed the jackals daily, by placing the offerings in a corner of the house, or near their dwellings, and then calling the goddess (in the form of some one of these animals) to come and partake of them. As this is done at the hour when the jackals come out of their lurking places to seek for food, one of these animals sometimes comes and eats the offering in the presence of the worshipper ; and this is not wonderful when he finds food in this place every day. Images of the jackal are made in some parts of Bengal and worshipped, sometimes alone and at others with the images of Doorgā and Shambhanî-Kali. Some Hindus bow to the jackal ; if it pass by a person on his left, it is a fortunate omen.

The cow is regarded by the Hindus as a form of Doorgā, and called *Bhûgvîtî*.

This goddess has a thousand names, among which are Katayûshî, or, the daughter of the sage Katû.—Gaurî, the yellow coloured.—Kali, the black.—Hoimû-

Vārī, the daughter of Himaśyū.—Māhāvīrī, the goddess.—Shiva, the giver of good.—Bhūvarī, the wife of Shīvū.—Śivū-māngala, she who blesses all.—Ūpārī, she who amidst religious austerities abstained from eating even leaves.—Pārvītī, the daughter of the mountain.—Doorga, she who destroyed the giant Doorgū; the inaccessible.—Chūndika, the terrible.—Umābha, the mother of the universe.

## SECTION XXV.

*The ten forms of Doorga.*

THIS goddess is said to have assumed ten different forms in order to destroy two giants, Shoombhū and Niaboombhū.

The following account of these wars is translated from the Markandéyī pooranā. At the close of the tréa yoogā, these two giants performed religious austerities for 10,000 years, the merit of which actions brought Shīvū from heaven,\* who discovered that by these works of extraordinary devotion they sought to obtain the blessing of immortality. Shīvū reasoned long with them, and endeavoured to persuade them, though in vain, to ask for any other blessing short of immortality. Being denied, they entered upon more severe austerities, which they continued for another thousand years, when Shīvū again appeared, but refused to grant what they asked for. They now suspended themselves with their heads downwards over a slow fire, till the blood streamed from their heads; and continued thus for 800 years, till the gods began to tremble, lest, by performing such rigid acts of holiness, they should be supplanted on their thrones. The king of the gods assembled a council and imparted to them his fears: the gods admitted that there was great ground for fear, but asked what remedy there was. Agreeably to the advice of Indra, Kūndūrpū, (Cupid) with Rāmūsha and Tiloottīma, the most beautiful of the celestial courtesans, were sent to fill the minds of these giants with sensual desires; and Kūndūrpū letting fly his arrow, wounded them both; upon which, awaking from their absorption, and seeing two beautiful

\* It is a maxim of the Hindoo religion, that by performing religious austerities the gods became subject to the wishes of men.

women, they were taken in the snare, and abandoned their devotions. With these women they lived 5000 years, after which they began to think of the folly of thus renouncing their hopes of immortality for the sake of sensual gratifications. They suspected that this must have been a contrivance of Indrā's; and driving the courtesans back to heaven, renewed their devotions, cutting the flesh off their bones, and making burnt offerings of it to Shīvū; which they continued for another 1000 years, till they became entire skeletons; when Shīvū again appeared, and bestowed upon them this blessing—that in riches and strength they should excel the gods.

Being thus exalted above the gods, they soon began to make war with them. After various success on both sides, the giants were every where victorious, and Indrā, and all the gods, reduced to the most deplorable state of wretchedness, solicited the interference of Brāhma and Vishnu; but they referred them to Shīvū; who also declared that he could do nothing for them: when, however, they reminded him that through his blessing they had been raised, he advised them to perform religious austerities to Duurga. They did so; and after some time the goddess appeared, gave them her blessing, and immediately, disguised like a common female carrying a pitcher of water, passed the assembled gods. This female asked them whose praise they were chanting! While she uttered these words, she assumed her proper form, and replied—'They are celebrating my praise.' The new goddess then disappeared, and ascended mount Himalayū, where Chūndū and Mūndū, two of Shooombhū and Ni-shooombhū's messengers, resided. As these messengers wandered on the mountain, they saw the goddess, and were exceedingly struck with her charms, which they described to their masters; and advised them to engage the affections of this female even if they gave her all the glorious things which they had obtained in plundering the heavens of the gods. Shooombhū sent Shooogrēvū, a messenger, to the goddess, to inform her that the riches of the three worlds were in his palace; that all the offerings which used to be presented to the gods were now offered to him; and that all these riches, offerings, &c. should be her's, if she would come to him. The goddess replied that this offer was very liberal; but she had resolved, that the person whom she married must first conquer her in war, and destroy her pride. Shooogrēvū, unwilling to return unsuccessful, still pressed for a favourable answer; promising that he would engage to conquer her in war, and subdue her pride; and asked in an au-

authoritative strain : " Did she know his master, before whom none of the inhabitants of the three worlds had been able to stand, whether gods, hydras, or men ? How, then, could she, a female, think of resisting his efforts ? If his master had ordered him, he would have compelled her to go into his presence immediately." She said all this was very correct, but that she had taken her resolution, and exhorted him, therefore, to persuade his master to come and try his strength with her. The messenger went to his master, and related what he had heard from this female ; on hearing which Shoombhū was filled with rage, and without making any reply, called for Dhōonlechumī, his commander-in-chief, and gave him orders to go to Himaluyū, and seize a certain goddess (giving him particular directions), and bring her to him, and if any attempted to rescue her, utterly to destroy them. The commander went to Himaluyū, and acquainting the goddess with his master's orders, she, smiling, invited him to execute them ; but, on the approach of this hero, she set up a dreadful roar, as is usual among the Hindoo warriors when two combatants meet, by which he was reduced to ashes ; after which she destroyed the army of the giant, leaving only a few fugitives to communicate the tidings. Shoombhū and Nishoombhū, infuriated, sent Chāndī and Māndū, who, on ascending the mountain, perceived a female sitting on an asse, laughing ; but on seeing them she became full of rage, and drew to her, ten, twenty, or thirty of their army at a time, devouring them like fruit. She next seized Māndū by the hair, cut off his head, and, holding it over her mouth, drank the blood. Chāndī, on seeing the other commander destroyed in this manner, came to close quarters with the goddess ; but she, mounted on a lion, sprang on him, and dispatching him as she had done Māndū, devoured part of his army, and drank the blood of the greater part of the rest. The two giants no sooner heard this alarming news, than they resolved to go themselves, and engage the furious goddess ; for which purpose they collected all their forces, an infinite number of giants, and marched to Himaluyū. The gods looked down with astonishment on this army of giants, and all the deities descended to help Mahamaya (Doorga), who however soon destroyed them. Rūkū-vējū, the principal commander under Shoombhū and Nishoombhū, seeing all his men destroyed, encountered the goddess in person ; but though she filled him with wounds, from every drop of blood which fell to the ground arose a thousand giants equal in strength to Rūkū-vējū himself ;\* hence innumerable enemies surrounded Doorga, and the gods were filled

\* This arose from a blessing given by Brähma.

with alarm at this dazzling sight. At length Chūndī, a goddess who had assisted Kalī in the engagement, propised that if she would open her mouth, and drink his blood before it fell on the ground, she (Chūndī) would engage the giant, and destroy the whole of his strangely-formed offspring. Kalī consented, and this commander and his army were soon dispatched. Shoombhū and Nishoombhū, in a state of desperation, next engaged the goddess in single combat, Shoombhū making the first onset. The battle was dreadful, inconceivably dreadful, on both sides, till at last both the giants were killed, and Kalī sat down to feed on the carnage she had made. The gods and goddesses then chanted the praises of the celestial heroine, and also in return bestowed a blessing on each.

After the destruction of these enemies of the gods, the sun (Sūryā) shone resplendently forth; the wind (Vayoo) blew salubrionly; the air became pure; the gods ascended their thrones; the hydras attended to the duties of their religion without fear; the sages performed their devotions without interruption; and the people at large were restored to happiness.

The Chāndī, a part of the Markindéyā pooranī, places these forms of Dhoorga in the following order: First, as Dhoorga, she received the messenger of the giants; 2. as Dīshbhooja,\* she destroyed part of their army; 3. as Singhū-vahinī,† she fought with Ruktū-vējū; 4. as Mülibhū-murdinī,‡ she slew Shoombhū, in the form of a buffalo; 5. as Jāgūddha-trī,§ she overcame the army of the giants; 6. as Kalī,|| she destroyed Ruktū-vējū; 7. as Mooklū-keshī,¶ she again overcame the army of the giants; 8. as Tara,† she killed Shoombhū; 9. as Chinnū-māstika,‡ she killed Nishoombhū; 10. as Jūgūdgoutī,§ she was praised by all the gods.

Such of the above forms as are honoured by separate festivals, will be noticed hereafter under their different names.

\* Having ten arms.  
In this form].  
† Sister or a Kām.  
† Behaviour.

† Sitting on a Kām.  
‡ Mother of the world.  
‡ Headless.

§ Destroyer of the buffaloes, [viz. of Shoombhū].  
|| The black.  
§ The yellow.  
¶ With flowing hair.

## SECTION XXVI.

*Shugkā-takṣīcī. \**

THIS goddess with yellow garments is represented as sitting on a lion ; she has four hands ; in one a sword ; in another a spear ; with a third forbidding fear, and with the fourth bestowing a blessing.

Many people make this image, and worship it in the day time, on the 9th of the increase of the moon, in whatever month they please, but in general in the month Ashwinī or Choitrū, for two, or three days. The ceremonies, including bloody sacrifices, are almost entirely the same as those before the image of Dvorga. Sometimes a rich man celebrates this worship at his own expense, and at other times several persons join in it; who expect heaven as their reward.

Some Hindoos keep in their houses images of all the following forms of Dvorga, made of gold, silver, brass, copper, crystal, stone, or mixed metal, and worship them daily.

## SECTION XXVII.

*Mātikā-mātridīcī. †*

THIS is the image of a yellow woman, sitting on a lion ; having either six or ten arms. In her hands are seen a conch, a discus, a club, a water-lily, a shield, a large spear, and the tail of a snake.

Some persons make this image, and worship it with the accustomed ceremonies, including bloody sacrifices, on the 9th of the month Choitrū.

\* She who sits upon a lion.

† She who destroyed Mātikā, a giant.

The Tētrō-mārī declares that those who worship this goddess will obtain present riches and future happiness.

Many of the regular Hindoos, as well as the heterodox sects, receive the initiatory rites of this goddess, and adopt her as their guardian deity.

## SECTION XXVII.

*Jigaddhavat*.\*

This is the image of a yellow woman dressed in red, and sitting on a lion. In her four hands she holds a couch,† a discus, a club, and a water-lily.

A very popular festival in honour of this goddess is held in the month Kartikū, on the 7th, 8th, and 9th of the increase of the moon, when bloody sacrifices are offered as at the Doorga festival: the formulas are necessarily different. Very large sums are frequently expended on these occasions, especially in the illuminations, dances, songs, entertainment of brāhmaṇas, &c. as many as one hundred and fifty persons being employed as singers and dancers, beside others who sing verses from the Chūndī, the Krishnū-māngalī, the Rāmayanī, &c. A number of men like guards are also hired and placed near the temple for the sake of show. Much indecent mirth takes place, and numbers of men dance naked before the image—and call this the way to heaven, the venerable brāhmaṇas smiling with complacency on these works of merit, so acceptable to the gods. The benefits expected from this worship are, the fruit of meritorious actions, riches, the gratification of every desire, and future happiness. These four things are commonly mentioned in the Hindoo shastrās, as promised by the gods to their worshippers.

\* The mother of the world.

† This shell is blown at the times of worship, and at other festivals.

## SECTION XXIX.

*Machhi-kali.\**

THIS is the image of a naked woman, painted blue, standing on the breast of Shiva, and having four arms : the upper right arm is placed in the posture of bestowing a blessing ; with the other she is forbidding fear, and in her left hands she holds a sword and a helmet.

The festival of this goddess is held on the 14th of the decrease of the moon in the month Maghū : the ceremonies are like those before the image of Kali ; but the bloody sacrifices are very numerous. Spirituous liquors are privately presented to the goddess, at a late hour at night, or rather early in the morning. Some of the Hindoo shastris allow of this practice, yet it is far from being honourable. I have been credibly informed, that numbers of brambhā, in different places, at the annual festival of this goddess, join in drinking the spirits which have been offered to her, and, in a state of intoxication, pass from the temples into the streets, preceded by lighted torches, dancing to the sound of music, and singing indecent songs. Some are hugging one another ; others fall down quite intoxicated ; others lose their way, and go along lifting up their hands, dancing and singing alone. The pure Hindoos stand gazing at a considerable distance, lest they should be dragged among this crowd of drunken brambhā.

The benefits promised to the worshippers of this goddess are riches now, and heaven hereafter.

Very many persons are initiated into the rites of this goddess as their guardian deity.

\* Of flowing hair.

## SECTION XXX.

## Tara.\*

THIS is the image of a black woman, with four arms, standing on the breast of Shīvū; in one hand she holds a sword, in another a giant's head, with the others she is bestowing a blessing, and forbidding fear.

The worship of Tara is performed in the night, in different months, at the full moon, before the image of Siddheshwārī, when bloody sacrifices are offered, and it is reported, that even human beings were formerly immolated in secret to this ferocious deity, who is considered by the Hindoos as soon increased, and not unfrequently inflicting on an unfortunate worshipper the most shocking diseases, as a vomiting of blood, or some other dreadful complaint which soon puts an end to his life.

Almost all the disciples of this goddess are from among the heterodox; many of them, however, are learned men, Tara being considered as the patroness of learning. Some Hindoos are supposed to have made great advances in knowledge through the favour of this goddess; and many a stupid boy, after reading some incantations containing the name of Tara, has become a learned man.

## SECTION XXXI.

## Chikrit-sundarī.†

TIIJS is the image of a naked yellow woman with her head half severed from her body;‡ wearing a necklace of skulls, and standing on the body of Shīvū. She is

\* The Deliverer.

† The headless.

¶ The Thibetans give the following explanation of this monstrous feature in the image of this goddess: At a certain time, not being able to procure any of the graves for her pray, to satisfy her thirst of blood, Chikrit-sundarī actually cut her own throat, that the blood issuing thence might spout up into her mouth. I have seen a picture of this image, agreeing well with this description; and at Chailor, in Jemuna, such an image may be seen at present, the half-severed head resting on the left hand of the goddess, and streams of blood falling into her mouth.

surrounded with dead bodies, has a scymitar in one hand, a giant's skull in another, and with two others is forbidding fear, and bestowing a blessing.

This image is not made at present, but the worship may be celebrated before the images of any other female deities. Those who receive the initiatory rites of this goddess worship her daily before the abhigramō, or water, or flowers, or an incantation written on a metal dish.\* She promises her disciples riches, learning, or absorption,† but principally riches. Some people are afraid of becoming her disciples, lest, in a fit of anger, she should bring upon them a violent death ‡.

#### SECTION XXXII.

##### *Jagādgoṣṭī. §*

THIS is the whole length figure of a yellow woman, with four arms ; holding in her hands a conch, a discus, a club, and a water-lily. She is mostly worshipped on the 7th, 8th, and 9th of the increase of the moon in Maghā. Very few persons learn the initiatory rites of this goddess.

\* Before any one of these things, the worship of any of the gods may be performed ; but the elephant is mostly preferred.

† A person can receive only one blessing at a time from his god. The Hindus, however, relate a story of a blind man who put a trial on his guardian deity by obtaining three blessings from him at once : he wished that he might see—his wife—eat from a golden dish every day. He was then chiddered.

‡ The following story, current among the Hindus, I give as a proof of the dread in which they live of some of their deities : A brahmin who had received the initiating incantation of this goddess, to avoid dying an unnatural death used to confine himself to his house, who, however, a bracelet, hung up to avert evil omens, fell upon and killed him as he lay asleep.

§ The yellow.

## SECTION XXXII.

*Vigñeshwari.\**

THE image of this deity is never made; though she is sometimes worshipped on the 7th, 8th, and 9th of the moon in Maghî, before a pan of water, or some other proper substitute. The officiating brâhmaî, in yellow garments, presents yellow flowers, flesh, fish, and spirituous liquors, to her: the animals sacrificed are not numerous.

This goddess is frequently worshipped in the hope of procuring the removal, the injury, or the destruction, of enemies, or whatever else the worshipper desires—which is sometimes *the wife of another*. He makes no doubt, if he can please the goddess by presents, or flattery, or by inflicting, for her sake, certain cruelties on his body, that she will be disposed to grant him even this last favour. If the ceremonies be not performed in strict conformity to the rules laid down in the shâstra, it is believed that the worshipper will be deprived of reason, or of speech, or that some other dreadful calamity will beset him.

In the burnt sacrifice presented to this goddess, turmeric, oil, and salt, form the principal ingredients. The Hindoos believe that after performing the proper ceremonies for the destruction of an enemy, the goddess soon complies with the prayers of the worshipper. Shôdâris, of course, employ brâhmaîs in thus attempting to accomplish their murderous wishes. Particular forms of prayer and of petition, referring in many cases to the injury or destruction of enemies, addressed to this goddess, are contained in the Tîntrî-sarî.

\* Of fear-exciting countenance.

## SECTION XXXIV.

THE image of this idol is never made, but is worshipped in the night whenever a person chooses, which is, generally, when he wants to injure or destroy another. The officiating bramhā dressed in red, and wearing a roodrukāhū necklace, offers, among other things, red flowers, spirituous liquors, and bloody sacrifices. The flesh of crows, or cats, or of some other animal, after having been dipped in spirituous liquors, sometimes makes a part of the burnt-offerings, the worshippers believing that the flesh of the enemy for whose injury these ceremonies are performed, will swell on his body as the sacrificed flesh does on the fire. Particular forms of praise are also repeated before this image to accomplish the destruction of enemies. I here give a specimen : " Oh ! Pratyāngira, mother ! Destroy, destroy my enemies ! Kill ! kill ! Reduce them to ashes ! Drive them away ! Devour them ! Devour them ! Cut them in two ! " Drink, drink their blood ! Destroy them root and branch ! With thy thunder-bolt, " spear, scymitar, discus, or rope, destroy them."

A story to the following purport is very current among the Hindoos : Jaffir-niee-khan, the nabob of Moorsbādūbad, was much attached to Ramū-kantū, his Hindoo treasurer, who was at enmity with Kalēsh-bhunkūrū, a very learned Hindoo, and a great worshipper of the female deities. The latter, to effect the destruction of Ramū-kantū, began to worship the goddess Pratyāngira. He had not performed the ceremonies long, before Ramū-kantū became sick, and it was made known to him and the nabob, that Kalēsh-bhunkūrū was thus employed. The nabob, full of rage, ordered that Kalēsh-bhunkūrū should be brought before him : but he fled before the messengers could seize him, and began to perform these ceremonies for the destruction of the nabob. A servant, mistaken for Kalēsh-bhunkūrū, was, however, seized, but he bribed the messengers, that they might protract his journey as much as possible. They did so, and the

\* The well proportioned.

day before they arrived ■ Moorshūdibad the nabob died.—I give this story to shew, what a strong possession the popular superstition has taken of the minds of the people, who, while smoking together, listen to these stories with the utmost eagerness and surprise, as the villagers in England tell stories current amongst them while sitting round the winter's fire.

## SECTION XXIV.

*Uanū-pōrṇa.\**

THIS image may be made standing, or sitting on the water-lily : ■ the right hand ■ a spoon, like that with which the Hindoos stir their boiling rice, and in the other a rice dish : Shīvū, as a naked mendicant, is standing before the image asking relief.

The worship paid ■ this form of Doorga is performed on the 7th, 8th, and 9th days of the moon's increase in the month Choitrū : bloody sacrifices, fish, and spirituous liquors are among the offerings. Uanū-pōrṇa being the guardian deity of many of the Hindoos, (who have a proverb amongst them, that a sincere disciple of this goddess never wants rice,) very great festivities take place at this festival, accompanied with music, dancing, filthy songs, and every thing else calculated to deprave the heart.

A Hindoo rising in a morning, before his eyes are well open, repeats the name of this goddess—' Uanū-pōrṇa—Uanū-pōrṇa,' and hopes, that through her favour he shall be well fed that day. When one Hindoo wishes to compliment another on his riches or liberality, he says, ' Oh ! Sir, your house is as full of riches as that of Uanū-pōrṇa ' ; or, if he speak of another when absent, he says, ' Such a one, in liberality, is like Uanū-pōrṇa.

\* She who fills with food; from *Uanū*, food, and *pōrṇa*, full.

## SECTION XXXVI.

THIS name Doorga assumed after the birth of Gūneshū: she is here represented as sitting on the water-lily, dressed in red, and supporting with one arm the infant Gūneshū in the breast, while the other hand rests on the luce of the infant.

A small festival in honour of this goddess is celebrated in the month Ügrahayûnd, or Phalgunâ, on the 7th, 8th, and 9th of the increase of the moon. Some years ago, in Gooptee-pura, a village about forty miles north of Calcutta, a great festival was held in honour of Gūneshū-jñanîmî, when fifty thousand rupees or more were expended. The brâhmins of the village collected money to defray the expences; some gave one thousand, others two, and others five thousand rupees; and crowds came two or three days journey to be present. The dancing, singing, music, &c. began a month before the principal day of worship: all the visitors were entertained, and more than two thousand animals were slain.

## SECTION XXXVII.

*Krishnâ-krore.* †

THIS is an image of Doorga giving suck to Krishnâ, to destroy the poison which he had received in a quarrel with Kaliçyû, a hydra.

A festival in honour of this goddess is held on the 7th, 8th, and 9th of the increase of the moon, in the day, in the month Maghû.

The history of this idol is thus related: In the west of Hindooosthan a stone image

\* The mother of Ganesha.

† She who holds Krishnâ in her arms.

was once found in a pool ; and no information could be obtained to what it related, until a Brûmûchârî referred them to the following story in one of the Tînis : In the neighbourhood of Vriada-vîlî, by the river Yâmoons, Soobhîrc, a sage, for a long time performed religious austerities. One day, while in the midst of his devotion, he saw a shikoolî and some other fish playing together ; with which sight he was much pleased, till Gûroorû, the king of the birds, descended into the water, and snatched up the shikoolî fish. The sage, unable to punish Gûroorû, pronounced a curse upon this bird-gou, or any other bird, who should hereafter come to destroy the fish in this spot ; and this curse was afterwards the means of preserving the king of the hydras from the wrath of Gûroorû in the following manner : The mountain Mûlîyî was the resort of many serpents, who daily collected a number of frogs, &c. and presented them to Gûroorû, to conciliate him, and to prevent his devouring them. At last Kâlîyû, the king of the hydras, commanded his subjects to give the frogs to him, promising to protect them from Gûroorû ; but the latter on his arrival finding no food, attacked and overcame Kâlîyû ; who, though defeated, amused Gûroorû by reciting some verses which no one understood but himself,\* till he had made good his retreat into a deep place of the river, where Gûroorû durst not follow him for fear of the curse of the sage. In consequence of the serpent's remaining in this spot, the poison proceeding from his body had destroyed all the trees, water, &c. for two miles round, and whoever drank of the water, died ; about which time Krishnû was born, who in his childhood, on a certain day, discovering that a dreadful mortality existed among the cows and the boys who kept them, asked the reason, and was informed that they had been poisoned by the waters of the Yâmoons. Krishnû then jumped from a tree into the river ; overcame the serpent, and drove him out of the place. Kâlîyû, full of fear, asked where he was to go, for that Gûroorû would certainly kill him. Krishnû putting his foot on his head, assured him that when Gûroorû discovered the mark of his foot, he would not destroy him. The waters now became wholesome ; the trees gained their verdure ; and the boys and cows were restored to life ; but the pain arising from the poison in the wounds which Kâlîyû had given to Krishnû was intolerable. He therefore prayed to Doorga, who made him suck the milk from her own breast, by which he was immediately restored to health..

\* These verses, it is said, now compose one of the hymns called Pingallî.

## SECTION XXXVII.

*Vishalakshmi.*\*

A CLAY image of this goddess is set up at Shyamnagar, a village in Burdwan, which has become a place of great resort for pilgrims : vast multitudes of buffaloes, sheep, goats, &c. are offered at different times to this goddess, not unfrequently for the destruction of enemies : sheep and goats are offered every day ; and it is said that formerly human sacrifices were offered to this goddess. Many persons, it is affirmed, have obtained the privilege of conversing with their guardian deities in consequence of worshipping this image with very shocking ceremonies, while others thus employed are said to have been driven mad ; yet some persons receive the name of Vishalakshmi as their guardian deity.

## SECTION XXXVIII.

IMAGES of this form of Durga are not made at present in Bengal, but this goddess is worshipped by many of the bramhins, &c. before a metal cup containing the water of the Ganges. This worship is celebrated daily, or at the time of the full or change of the moon, or when the sun enters a new sign, or on the 8th of the moon.

The Kalikā pooranā directs that birds, tortoises, alligators, fish, buffalos, bulls, he-goats, ichneumons, wild boars, rhinoceroses, antelopes, guans, rein-deer, lions, tigers, men, and blood drawn from the offerer's own body, be offered to this goddess. The following horrid incantation is addressed to the goddess Chhundī, when offering an animal in order to effect the destruction of an enemy : " O goddess, of horrid

\* *With large or beautiful eyes.*† *The whitish.*

'form, ■ Chāndīka ! eat, devour, such a one, my enemy, O consort of fire ! Salutation to fire ! This is the enemy who has done me mischief, now personated by an animal : destroy him, O Mūhamarū ! Sphēng ! sphēng ! eat, devour.'

Women sometimes make a vow to Chāndī to engage her to restore their children to health, or ■ obtain some other favour. If a person recover in whose name such a vow has been made, his neighbours ascribe it to Chāndī.

The exploits of this goddess are celebrated in a poem written by the poet Künkūnū, and recited on various occasions, under the name of Chāndī-ganū, or Chāndī-yatra.

#### SECTION XL.

##### *Other forms of Durga.*

**Kamakhya.**\*—This goddess is worshipped daily by persons of property before a pan of water, or some other substitute ; and also by many shaktis on the 8th of the moon in both quarters. Those who worship her monthly, generally present some particular request in favour of themselves or families. At the Durga festival this goddess is also worshipped with many ceremonies and at a great expence. A few persons receive the initiatory rites of this goddess, and worship her as their guardian deity.

**ॐ †—**This is the image of a yellow female, sitting on a lion, with either four or eight arms : she is worshipped in the month Vaishakhū, on the 9th, or on the 7th, 8th or 9th, of the increase of the moon : at Benares she is worshipped daily. The destruction of several giants is ascribed to this goddess.

**Mingildā-Chāndī.**‡—This is the image of a yellow female, sitting on three skulls, clothed in red, having in her right hand a book, and in her left a roodrakshū bead-roll. She ■ mostly worshipped by females, or rather by brahmāna employed by

\* She who is called Desire.

† She who dwelt on mount Vindhya.

‡ The Servant Benefactress.

them, in consequence of some particular distress in their families; when they make a vow to the goddess to worship her a certain number of times if she will deliver them. Even the wives of M&ah&an sometimes send offerings to the house of a brahman to be presented to her with prayers. In the month Poush a small festival is held in honour of this goddess.

\*—This is the image of a female sitting on the water-lily, swallowing an elephant, while with the left hand she is pulling it out of her throat.†—She is worshipped on the 9th of Vaishakh, with the usual ceremonies and festivities.

‡—This goddess is represented as sitting on a throne, the three feet of which rest on the heads of Br&hma, Vishnoo, and Sh&iv. She is worshipped on the 7th, 8th and 9th of Vaishakh, with the ceremonies common to all the female deities to whom bloody sacrifices are offered.

Yogad&ya is represented as sitting on a lion, having ten arms.—A festival in honour of this goddess is held on the last day of Vaishakh, at Kalteeru, a village in Burdwan, where many animals are slain, and large quantities of spirituous liquors offered to the goddess at the time of worship taken out of a tank near the temple. It is supposed that not less than 100,000 people assemble at this place on this occasion. Human sacrifices, I am informed, were formerly offered to this goddess.—So numerous are the sacrifices, that the water of the pool in which the dead bodies are thrown immediately after decapitation, becomes the colour of blood. These bodies are taken out of the pool again in a little time after the sacrifice. The disciples of this goddess are very numerous.

K&reenamayi.||—In some places the image of this goddess is set up and worshipped daily. At the festivals of Doorga, Kali, &c. she is worshipped in a more splendid manner. Some persons make vows to this goddess in times of distress, and many receive the initiatory rites by which she becomes their guardian deity.

\* She who sits on the water-lily.      † This lounge is said to owe its rise to a vision in res ascribed to Sh&eshw&at&, a merchant, the particulars of which are related in the K&reenamayi.      ‡ The goddess who governs Br&hma, Vishnoo, and Sh&iv.      § She who averted before the yogi.      || The compassionate.

## SECTION XII.

*Other forms of Durga.*

Tripura, <sup>1</sup>	Tripura-sundari, <sup>2</sup>	Gouri, <sup>3</sup>	Swadha, <sup>4</sup>
Twirlip, <sup>5</sup>	Vish-dévi, <sup>6</sup>	Pùdma, <sup>7</sup>	Swaha, <sup>8</sup>
Nitya, <sup>9</sup>	Chandu-sayika, <sup>10</sup>	Shochit, <sup>11</sup>	Shant, <sup>12</sup>
Pratibinid, <sup>13</sup>	Prichindra, <sup>14</sup>	Madiha, <sup>15</sup>	Tootee, <sup>16</sup>
Jyoti-doorge, <sup>17</sup>	Chandragra, <sup>18</sup>	Savitro, <sup>19</sup>	Poooster, <sup>20</sup>
Shobhini, <sup>21</sup>	Dhòma-vidhi, <sup>22</sup>	Ulijaya, <sup>23</sup>	Dhratee, <sup>24</sup>
Maha-lakshmi, <sup>25</sup>	Ubhaya, <sup>26</sup>	Jaya, <sup>27</sup>	Atnu-dévia, <sup>28</sup>
Shre-vidya, <sup>29</sup>	Sage, <sup>30</sup>	Dév-akum, <sup>31</sup>	Koul-déviya, <sup>32</sup> &c.

All these goddesses are worshipped at the festivals of Durga, as well as in other times, before the proper representative of a god, as water, the shalgramu, &c. but their images are not now made in Bengal. Many persons receive the initiatory rites of these deities, and pay their devotions daily to the particular goddess whom they have chosen as their guardian deity. Bloody sacrifices, fish, and spirituous liquors, are presented to these goddesses. The last sixteen are worshipped when rice is first given to a child, in the investiture with the poin, in the time of marriage, and in general at all the ceremonies performed for a woman before marriage. Jyoti-doorge is worshipped to obtain deliverance from danger.

1 She who governs the three worlds, heaven, earth, and the world of the hydres.  
2 She who specially exercises her will.

3 The Everlasting. 4 The peerless-worthy.

5 The destroyer of the giant Deorgi. 6 She who wields the weapon of this name. 7 The Great Goddess of Fortune. 8 The

Laxmî. 9 The beauty of the three worlds. 10 The goddess of Gauri. 11 The destroyer of the

giant Chitdil. 12 The wrathful. 13 The furious. 14 She who is the colour of smoke. 15 the

who removes fear. 16 The wife of Shiva. 17 The yellow. 18 She who sits on the water-lily. 19 The

who tells the truth of all. 20 The wise. 21 The cause of all. 22 The victorious. 23 Ditta.

24 The celestial lassies. 25 She who presides over the nation. 26 Ditta. 27 The Conqueror,

28 Ditta. 29 The Mother. 30 The Patient. 31 The goddess of wealth. 32 She who

presides over the generations of men.

Beside the above forms of Doorga, there are many others, whose names end with the word Bhairavā, viz. the terrific; and temples consecrated to Bhairavā and Bhairavī are erected at many of the holy places visited by the Hindoo pilgrims. When a person performs any of the ceremonies of Hindoo worship at these places he must first, on pain of meeting with some misfortune, worship these two deities.

## SECTION XLII.

## Kali.

THIS goddess may also be considered as a form of Bhagavatī, or Doorga. According to the Chūndē, the image of Kali at present worshipped in Bengal, had its origin in the story of Ruktī-vijjō, already inserted in page 100. Kali was so overjoyed at the victory she had obtained over this giant, that she danced till the earth shook in its foundation, and Kīvō, at the intercession of the gods, was compelled to go to the spot to persuade her to desist. He saw no other way, however, than prevailing, than by throwing himself among the dead bodies of the slain. When the goddess saw that she was dancing on her husband, she was so shocked, that to express her surprise she put out her tongue to a great length, and remained motionless; and she is represented in this posture in almost all the images now made in Bengal.

The Udyatnō Ramayonī\* gives another story from which the image of Kali may have originated: Ramō, when he returned home with Sēta from the destruction of Ravinī, began to boast of his achievements before his wife; who smiled and said, "You rejoice because you have killed a Ravinī with ten heads; but what would you say to a Ravinī with 1000 heads?" "Destroy him," said Ramō. Sēta, again smiling, advised him to stay at home; but he, collecting all the monkeys, the giants, and his own soldiers together, with Sēta, Lōkahnū, Shetrughnī, and Bhuritī, immediately departed for Shilō-dwēpū to meet this new Ravinī, sending Nūoomanū before

\* There are four Ramayonis, one written by Vaimīkī, another by Vyāsa-dēvī, and two others called the Udbutī and the Udyatnō Ramayoni, but the others are in little estimation compared with the work of Vaimīkī.

to discover the residence of this thousand-headed monster, and bring a description of his person. Hūoomanā, after a little play with him, referred him to Ramū, who soon after attacked the giant: but he, looking forward, beheld Ramū's army as so many children: and discharged three arrows, one of which sent all the monkeys to Kishkindha, their place of residence; another sent all the giants to Lānka (Ceylon), and the third sent all the soldiers to Uyodhya, Ramū's capital. Ramū, thunderstruck at being thus left alone in a moment, and thinking that all his adherents had been at once annihilated, began to weep: when Sīta, laughing at her husband, immediately assumed the terrific form of Kali, and ferociously attacked this thousand-headed Rayvū. The conflict lasted ten years, but she at length killed the giant, drank his blood, and began to dance and toss about the limbs of his body. Her dancing shook the earth to its centre, so that all the gods, filled with alarm, applied to Shīvū; but he declared that he almost despaired of calming her passions, for she was mad with joy; he promised, however, to do all that could be expected from a god in so desperate a case; but, pausing for some time, and seeing no other alternative, he, in the presence of the assembled gods, threw himself among the dead bodies under her feet: Brāhma called to the goddess, and said, "O goddess! what art thou doing? Dost thou not see that thou art trampling on thy husband?" She stooped, and saw Shīvū under her feet, and was ashamed, that she stood still, and threw out her tongue in an uncommon length.\* By this means Shīvū saved the universe; and Sīta, again assuming her proper form, went home with Ramū and his brothers.

In the images commonly worshipped, Kali is represented as a very black female, with four arms, having in one hand a scymitar, and in another the head of a giant which she holds by the hair; another hand is spread open bestowing a blessing; and with the other she holds a forbidding scowl. She wears two dead bodies for ear-rings, and a necklace of skulls; and her tongue hangs down to her chin. Two hands of several giants are hung as a garland round her loins, and her tresses fall down to her heels. Having drank the blood of the giants she has slain in combat, her eye-brows are bloody, and the blood is falling in a stream down her breast; her eyes are red like those of a

\* When the Hindoo women are shocked or ashamed at any thing, they put out their tongues, as a mode of expressing their feelings.

drunkard. She stands with one leg on the breast of her husband Skifū, and rests the other on his thigh.\*

This deity is equal in ferocity to any of the preceding forms of Durga. In the Kalika poornam ~~she~~<sup>are</sup> are pointed out, amongst other animals, as proper for sacrifice. It is here said that the blood of a tyger pleases the goddess for one hundred years, and the blood of a lion, a rein-deer, or a man, a thousand. But by the sacrifice of THREE MEN, she is pleased 100,000 years! I insert two or three extracts from the Sanguinary Chapter of the Kalika poornam: "Let a human victim be sacrificed at a place of holy worship, or at a cemetery where dead bodies are buried. Let the oblation be performed in the part of the cemetery called hērukū, or at a temple of Kamakshya, or on a mountain. Now attend to the mode: The human victim is to be immolated in the east division, which is sacred to Bhairuvū; the head is to be presented in the south division, which is looked upon as the place of skulls sacred to Bholiruvū, and the blood is to be presented in the west division, which is deominated hērukū. Having immolated a human victim, with all the requisite ceremonies at a cemetery, or holy place, let the sacrificer be cautious not to cast his eyes upon it. The victim must be a person of good appearance, and be prepared by ablutions, and requisite ceremonies, such as eating consecrated food the day before, and by abstinence from flesh and venery; and must be adorned with chaplets of flowers, and besmeared with sandal wood. Then causing the victim to face the north, let the sacrificer worship the several deities presiding over the different parts of the victim's body: let the worship be then paid to the victim himself by his name. Let him worship Brūmha in the victim's thūndrū, i.e. cave of Brūmha, cavity in the skull, under the spot where the satava coronalis and sagittalis meet. Let him worship the earth in his nose, &c. —— Worshipping the king of serpents, let him pronounce the following incantation: 'O best of men! O most auspicious! thou who art an assemblage of all the deities, and most exquisite! bestow thy protection on me, save me, thy devoted; save my sons, my cattle, and kindred; preserve the state, the ministers belonging to it, and all friends; and as death is unavoidable, part with (thy organs of) life, doing an act of benevolence. Bestow upon me, most

\* The image of Kali or Kālī, it will be recollectec, was that of a threatening goddess, exciting terror. On her shield she bears the head of a gorgon. Sir W. Jones considers Kali to be the Proserpine of the Greeks.

'auspicious ! the bliss which is obtained by the most austere devotion, by acts of charity, and performance of religious ceremonies ; and at the same time, O most excellent ! attain supreme bliss thyself. May thy auspices, ■ most auspicious ! keep me secure from rakshasas, piyahashis, terrors, serpents, bad princes, enemies, and other evils ; and, death being inevitable, charm Bhagîrathî in thy last moments by copious streams of blood spouting from the arteries of thy fleshy neck.'

When this has been done, O my children ! the victim ■ even as myself, and the guardian deities of the ten quarters take place in him ; then Bhûmî and all the other deities assemble in the victim, and he ever so great a sinner, he becomes pure from sin, and when pure, his blood changes to ambrosia, and he gains the love of Mâhâ-dêvî, the goddess of the yogî uidrû, (i.e. the *tranquil repose of the mind from an abstraction of ideas*), who ■ the goddess of the whole universe, the very universe itself. He does not return for a considerable length of time in the human form, but becomes a ruler of the gñom dévtas, and is much respected by me myself. The victim who is impure, from sin, or odure and urine, Kamakshya will not even hear named : The blind, the crippled, the aged, the sick, the afflicted with ulcers, the hermaphrodite, the imperfectly formed, the scarred, the timid, the leprous, the dwarfish, and the perpetrator of mûha patukû, (heinous offences, such as slaying a bramhîn, drinking spirits, stealing gold, or defiling a spiritual teacher's bed), one under twelve years of age, one who is impure from the death of a kinsman, &c. one who is impure from the death of mâha gooroo, (father and mother), which impurity lasts one whole year : these severally are unfit subjects for immolation, even though rendered pure by sacred texts. Let not a bramhîn or a chôndalî be sacrificed ; nor a prince, nor that which has been already presented to a bramhîn, or a deity ; nor the offspring of a prince ; nor one who has conquered in battle ; nor the offspring of a bramhîn, or of a kshatriyî ; nor a childless brother ; nor a father ; nor a learned person ; nor one who is unwilling ; nor the maternal uncle of the sacrificer. The day previous to a human sacrifice, let the victim be prepared by the text manashtökl and three dévî gñandî shuktö, and the texts wastrungü, and by touching his head with the axe, and besmeared the axe with sandal, &c. perfume, and then taking some of the sandal, &c. from off the axe, and besmeared the victim's neck therewith. ■ the severed head of a human victim smile, it indicates increase of prosperity and long life to the sacrificer, without doubt ; and if it speak, whatever it says will come to pass.'

This work further lays down directions for a person's drawing blood from himself, and offering it to the goddess, repeating the following incantation : ' Hail ! supreme delusion ! Hail ! goddess of the universe ! Hail ! thou who fulfillest the desires of all. May I presume to offer thee the blood of my body ; and wilt thou deign to accept it, and be propitious towards me ?'

A person's cutting off his own flesh, and presenting it to the goddess as a burnt sacrifice is another method of pleasing this infernal deity : ' Grant me, O goddess ! blit, in proportion to the fervency with which I present thee with my own flesh, invoking thee to be propitious to me. Salutation to thee again and again, under the mysterious syllables ḥng, ḥng.'

A person's burning his body, by applying the burning wick of a lamp to it, is also very acceptable to Kali, &c. On this occasion this incantation is used : ' Hail ! goddess ! Salutation to thee, under the syllables ḥng, ḥng. To thee I present this auspicious luminary, fed with the flesh of my body, enlightening all around, and exposing to light also the inward recesses of my soul.'\*

It is observed in this work, that the head or the blood of an animal, in its simple state, forms a proper offering to a goddess, but that flesh must be presented as a burnt-offering. Other Tūtrikas observe, that the eating of the flesh of men, cows, and swine, and drinking spirits, after these things have been offered to an idol, must be done in secret, or the person will commit a great crime, and sink into poverty. I am credibly informed that very many brāhmaṇas in Bengal eat cow's flesh, and, after they have been offered to an idol, drink spirits, though none of them will publicly acknowledge it.

Thieves frequently pay their devotions to Kali and to all the goddesses to whom bloody sacrifices are offered, under the hope of carrying on their villainous designs with security and success.† A gang of ten persons, perhaps, agree to plunder a house,

\* See Mr. Macquaire's translation of the Banquinary Chapter, Asiatic Researches, vol. v.—The author hopes Mr. Macquaire will excuse the liberty he has taken of altering his spelling of Bengali words, as he has done it merely to promote uniformity throughout the work.

† One of Jupiter's names, it is well known, was Prudenter, because prudenter was offered to him.

who meet together in a dark night, under a tree where an image of Siddheshwîr is placed, and bring to the spot spirituous liquor, fish, and other offerings. One of the company, a brahamî, goes through the ceremonies of worship, at the close of which a bloody sacrifice is offered, and the instrument worshipped which is to cut through the wall of the house; at which time the following incantation from the Chor-punchashika is read: "O! Sindukâkîte! (the name of the instrument) formed by the goddess Vishnû! Kali commanded then to cut a passage into the house, to cut through stones, bones, bricks, wood, the earth, and mountains, and, through the blessing of Unadîya,\* to make a way by cutting the earth from the house of the Mâlî† that of Vidyâ,‡ and that the soil brought out should be carried away by the wind. Hareejbee‡ and Chamunda have given this blessing, and Kamakshya (Kali) has given the command." After the reading of this incantation, the thieves sit down to eat and drink the things that have been offered; and when nearly intoxicated, they gird their garments firmly round their loins; rub their bodies well with oil; daub their eyes with lamp-black, and repeat an incantation to enable them to see in the dark; and thus proceed to the spot, when they eat a hole through the wall, plunder the house, and sometimes murder the inhabitants.

Some time ago, two Hindus were executed at Calcutta for robbery. Before they entered upon their work of plunder, they worshipped Kali, and offered pray-

\* A name of Kali, which means Without beginning.

† Suandûr, the son of Goud-sindhu, raja of Kanchet-poorti, was overcome by the charms of Vidyâ, the daughter of Vârâshingh, the raja of Budwan. For the purposes of courtship he concealed himself at the house of a flower-seller (Mâlî) near the palace of Vârâshingh, and began to pay his devotions to the goddess Kali, who gave him this incarnation, and the instrument Siddheshwîr, that he might cut his way to his love. One night, however, Suandûr was caught in the palace, and seized as a thief. As he was led from prison to the place of execution, he composed fifty verses in praise of the raja's daughter, which verses have since received the name of Chor-punchashika. The Hindus add, that when they were about to execute Suandûr, the cords by which he was bound miraculously burst asunder, and the executioners fell senseless to the ground; in consequence, the execution was postponed, and the next night Kali appeared to Vârâshingh in a dream, and directed him to marry his daughter to Suandûr, who was not a thief, but the son of the raja of Kanchet-poorti, a very proper person to become his son-in-law. The marriage was soon after solemnized in the most splendid manner.

‡ The Hindus say, that a female of the Haran cast was once honoured with an interview by the goddess Kamakshya, who delivered to her a variety of incantations, now used by the lowest casts for the most ridiculous as well as brutal and wicked purposes.

ers before her image, that they might be protected by the goddess in the act of thieving. It so happened, that the goddess left these disciples in the lurch; they were detected, tried, and sentenced to be hanged. While under sentence of death, a native catholic, in the same place and circumstances, was visited by a Roman Catholic priest to prepare him for death. These Hindus now reflected, that Kalî had not protected them, notwithstanding they had paid their devotions to her, there could be no hope that she would save them after death: they might as well, therefore, renounce their cast; which resolution they communicated to their fellow-prisoner, who procured for them a prayer from the Catholic priest, translated into the Bengalee language. I saw a copy of this prayer in the hands of the native catholic who gave me this account. These men at last, out of pure revenge upon Kalî, died in the faith of the Virgin Mary, and the catholics, after the execution, made a grand funeral for them, as these persons, they said, embraced the catholic faith, and renounced their cast—from conviction.

Agum-ragôshû, a learned Hindu, about five hundred years ago, formed the image of Kalî according to the preceding description, and worshipped it monthly, choosing for this purpose the darkest nights in the month: he made and set up the image, worshipped it, and destroyed it, on the same night. At present the greater number of the worshippers of Kalî hold a festival to her honour on the last night of the decrease of the moon in the month Kartikû, and call it the Shyama\* festival.

A few persons celebrate the worship of Kalî at the full moon in Kartikû; the ceremonies of which are performed before a picture of this goddess drawn on a stiff mat of reeds seven or eight feet long. This festival lasts three days, and on the fourth the picture is thrown into the river.

Some also worship Kalî for one night on the 14th of the decrease of the moon, in the month Maghû; and a few rich men do so monthly, on the full night of the moon; while others worship this goddess in the month Jyoishthû, when it is called the Phôlû-hûrî festival, on account of the many mangoes, jak fruits, &c. offered to her.

\* A name of Kalî, meaning black.

A few years ago, I went into the house of Kalō-shūnkūrū-ghoshū at Calentia, at the time of the Shyama festival, to see the animals sacrificed to Kalō. The buildings where the worship was performed were raised on four sides, with an area in the middle. The image was placed at the north end with the face to the south; and the two side rooms, and one of the end rooms opposite the image, were filled with spectators; in the area were the animals devoted to sacrifice, and also the executioner, with Kalō-shūnkūrū, a few attendants, and about twenty persons to throw the animal down, and hold it in the post, while the head was cut off. The goats were sacrificed first, then the buffaloes, and last of all two or three rams. In order to secure the animals, ropes were fastened round their legs; they were then thrown down, and the neck placed in a piece of wood fastened into the ground, and made open at the top like the space betwixt the prongs of a fork. After the animal's neck was fastened in the wood by a peg which passed over it, the men who held it pulled forcibly at the heels, while the executioner, with a broad heavy axe, cut off the head at one blow; the heads were carried in an elevated posture by an attendant, (dancing as he went) the blood running down him on all sides, into the presence of the goddess. Kalō-shūnkūrū, at the close, went up to the executioner, took him in his arms, and gave him several presents of cloth, &c. The heads and blood of the animals, as well as different meat-offerings, are presented with incantations as a feast to the goddess, after which clarified butter is burnt on a prepared altar of sand. Never did I see men so ungratefully enter into the shedding of blood, nor do I think any butchers could slaughter animals more expertly. The place literally swam with blood. The bleeding of the animals, the numbers slain, and the ferocity of the people employed, actually made me unwell, and I returned about midnight, filled with horror and indignation.

The gifts to brāhmīns and guests at this festival are numerous, and in some instances very expensive. The brāhmīns, and then the family and other guests, are entertained, when the spirituous liquors which have been presented to the goddess are drank privately by those who are in the secret. The festival closes with the dances and songs before the goddess.

The reader may form an idea how much idolatry prevailed at the time when the

Hindoo monarchy flourished, from the following circumstance, which belongs to a modern period, when the Hindoo authority in Hindosthan was almost extinct; Raja Krishnā-chundrā-rayū, and his two immediate successors, in the month Kartikū, annually gave orders to all the people over whom they had a nominal authority to keep the Bhyma festival, and threatened every offender with the severest penalties on non-compliance. In consequence of these orders, in more than ten thousand houses, in one night, in the village of Krishnā-nagurū, the worship of this goddess was celebrated. The number of animals destroyed could not be less than ten thousand. The officiating brahmīs, especially those who perform religious ceremonies for abhōdriś, were greatly perplexed, as a single brahmī had to perform the ceremonies of worship at two hundred houses, situated in different villages, in one night. All the joiners, barbers, or blacksmiths, in fifteen or twenty villages, in many instances, have but one officiating priest, the brahmīs in general being unwilling to incur the disgrace which arises from performing religious services for abhōdriś.

Eeshanā-chundrā-rayū, the grandson of Krishnā-chundrā-rayū, in certain years, presented to Kalē eighty thousand pounds weight of sweetmeats, the same quantity of sugar, a thousand women's cloth garments, the same number of women's China silk garments, a thousand offerings, including rice, plantains, peas, &c. and immolated a thousand buffaloes, a thousand goats, and the same number of sheep, which altogether could not cost less than ten thousand rupees, while the other expences amounted to scarcely less than twenty thousand. To defray these expences, this raja sold the greater part of his patrimony, and in this and other idolatrous customs ■ and other Hindoo rajas have expended almost the whole of their estates.

Raja Ram-Krishnā also expended very large sums of money upon the worship of Kalē. He set up a stone image of this goddess at Vīrahu-nagurū, on which occasion he is said ■ have spent a lack of rupees. He also endowed this image with such a large revenue, that at present five hundred persons are maintained there daily. In the service ■ this goddess he has nearly reduced himself to poverty, though formerly from the rents of the lands, &c. he used to pay fifty-two lacks of rupees annually into the Company's treasury.

Kali is the guardian deity of very many of the Bengalees, especially of the bramhins.

At Kali-ghat, near Calcutta, is a celebrated image of this goddess, ' whom (in the opinion of the Hindoos) all Asia, and the whole world worshippeth.' Having obtained an account of this temple from a bramhin whom I sent to Kali-ghat for the purpose, I here lay it before my readers :

The temple consists of two rooms, with a large pavement around it. . The image is a large black stone to which a horrid face, partly cut and partly painted, has been given ; there are neither arms nor legs, a cloth covering all the lower part which should be the body. In front of the temple is a very large building capable of seating two hundred people, in which and on the pavement around the temple many bramhins daily sit reading the Chhîdîk, a work on the wars of Kali : on some days as many as a thousand bramhins may be seen thus employed. Beyond this building, in front of the image, the animals for sacrifice are slain. Not fewer than four thousand persons assemble on particular occasions at this temple, especially at the Shyama and Dooîga festivals ; and, twice a week, on the Chétula\* market days, two thousand people or more visit this place, multitudes of whom (my informer says, not less than a thousand) present offerings. At these times it is common for a Hindoo to go up to the temple, and presenting himself at the door with joined hands, to address himself thus to the idol : ' Oh ! mother ! I am going to the market for such and such a purpose. If thou grant me success, I will on the next market-day present offerings to thee to the amount of -----.' Or he says to another person standing near—' See, Brother, I have promised to mother so and so, if she will accomplish my wishes in the market.'†

About nine o'clock each day, the bramhin who in turn performs the duties to the temple, and who receives the offerings of the day, after cleaning and bathing the image, puts on it the garlands of flowers and other ornaments, sweeps the temple, and

\* An adjoining village.

† It is said that formerly, especially in times of scarcity, numbers of men were sold in this market.

then throws open the doors, calling out ‘Victory to the Great Kalé ! Victory to the Great Kalé !’ These compliments on different mornings he changes at pleasure. After this, persons going to bathe, or coming from bathing, approach the door of the temple, and bow to the goddess; and now the daily worship is performed, which occupies about an hour, after which men and women are seen bringing their offerings to the idol, and these continue to be presented during the greater part of the day : some merely present them, without asking for any blessing : these persons take away a few flowers, or any other trifles of what they have offered, as something that will secure the good of the family ; and friends on a visit at the house of such a person beg any thing of this kind, and eat it, or wear it in their hair. Other visitors to the temple leave part of the offerings there, and take away the other part to present to their friends. Others make a vow while the offering is presented to the image, in some such words as those : ‘ Oh ! goddess ! mother Kalé ! If thou wilt deliver me out of such or such a trouble, or wilt bestow such or such a blessing, I will present to thee [here the petitioner repeats the names of all the offerings or bloody sacrifices].’ Disputes arise almost daily in the temple betwixt the worshippers and the priests respecting the offerings, and not unfrequently a violent scramble takes place for the meat-offerings in the presence of the goddess herself : the officiating bramhūn says, ‘Who is to have these offerings ?’ to which the worshipper replies, ‘Oh ! Sir ! our family priest always receives these things. I must carry them home for him.’ Or a man bringing offerings procures a bramhūn to go and tell a lie in the presence of the goddess, saying to him, ‘Sir, the bramhūns at the temple of Kalé are such notorious cheats, that of all I give to the goddess, she will probably get nothing but a few flowers ; and they are so rapacious that I shall never get these offerings out of their hands :’ on which this bramhūn carries the offerings to the temple, and declares, that they belong to the bramhūns of such a temple, and must be returned to them. By these contrivances the offerer obtains what he has given to the goddess ; and, giving part to the bramhūn who has extricated him from the rapacious hands of the proprietors of the temple, he takes the remainder home. About three o’clock in the afternoon, food is placed before the goddess, consisting of rice, greens, roots, fruits, milk, curds, clarified butter, flesh, spirituous liquors,\* (in a concealed form) sweetmeats, &c. &c. Generally about 250

\* It is affirmed that the greatest number of grown up persons in this village drink spirits. Bramhūns may be seen in front of the temple, drinking spirits at noon day, and religious mendicants walking about, naked, without the least sense of shame.

pounds of rice are cooked daily, but at particular times twice or thrice as much. After reserving as much as is necessary for his own family, the officiating brahmā sells the rest of the offerings to devout visitors or neighbours, and gives away what he cannot sell. When a bloody sacrifice is offered, the offerer either pays the priest for his trouble, or gives up the slaughtered animal. The slayer also receives a fee. Of this flesh the officiating brahmā keeps what he pleases, and sells the rest to brahmās, shūdras, Portuguese, and persons from all parts of the neighbourhood.\*

The daily offerings to this goddess are astonishingly numerous : On days when the weather is very unfavourable, not less than three hundred and twenty pounds of rice, twenty-four of sugar, forty of sweetmeats, twelve of clarified butter, ten of flour, ten quarts of milk, a peck of peas ; eight hundred plantains, and other things, the price of which may amount to about five shillings, are offered, and eight or ten goats sacrificed. On common days, of all these things, three times the quantity ; and at great festivals, or when a rich man comes to worship, ten, twenty or forty times this quantity, and as many as forty or fifty buffalos, and a thousand goats, are slain.

Raja Nūvū-Krishnā, of Calcutta, about fifty years ago, when on a visit to Kalīghat, expended, it is said, not less than 100,000 rupees on the worship of this goddess. Amongst the offerings was a gold necklace valued at 10,000 rupees, and, beside other ornaments, a rich bed, silver plates, dishes, and basins ; sweetmeats, and other food sufficient for the entertainment of a thousand persons, and trifling presents of money to near two thousand of the poor.

About twenty years ago Jīyū-Narayānī-Ghoshalā, of Kiddūrpoorū, near Calcutta, expended 25,000 rupees at this place ; when he sacrificed twenty-five buffalos, one hundred and eight goats, and five sheep ; and presented to the goddess four silver arms, two gold eyes, and many gold and silver ornaments.

About ten years ago, a merchant from the east of Bengal expended 5000 rupees

\* The women belonging to the temple have become such good cooks, that it is not uncommon for persons to pay for a dinner from their hands, preferring it to any thing they could get elsewhere.

on the worship of this goddess, beside the price of a thousand goats which were slaughtered.

In the year 1810, a bramhūn from the east of Bengal expended on this idol about four thousand rupees, with part of which he bought a golden necklace, the beads of which were in the shape of giants' skulls.

In the year 1811, Gopāl-mohān, a bramhūn of Calcutta, expended 10,000 rupees in the worship of this goddess, but, being a vaishnava, he did not offer any bloody sacrifices.

The Hindoos, it seems, are not the only persons who worship this black stone; I have received accounts several times of Europeans, or their native mistresses, going to this temple, and expending thousands of rupees in offerings. The bramhūn with whom I wrote this account declares, that when he was a student at Vrindāvan, near Kalīk-ghātī, he several times saw the wives of Europeans come in palanqueens with offerings; though I suppose, these ladies were born in India. But the proprietors of the temple positively assured this bramhūn (as he says) that very frequently European men presented offerings, soliciting some favour at the hands\* of the goddess, and that very lately a gentleman in the Hon. Company's service, who had gained a cause at law, presented thank-offerings to Kalīc which cost two or three thousand rupees.† I confess that I very reluctantly insert these accounts, because I should hope they mostly originate in wilful misrepresentation on the part of the bramhūns of the temple, or in mistake. I suppose some Portuguese (who also go by the name Bahub) may present offerings, and pray to this goddess—hence one source of misinformation; the mistresses of Europeans are supplied with money by their retainers, and hence the worship not unfrequently passes off, with many

\* Silver bands and gold trinkets and ornaments among the presents made by rich men to this goddess. Such is the stupidity of idolaters.

† It is probable, that the real worshipper in this instance was a head-servant of this gentleman's; though the expense might be defrayed by the master. Without thinking of the guilt of such conduct, I have known frequent instances of Europeans making presents to their servants for the avowed purpose of idol worship.

a triumph over degraded Christianity, as the worship of such a European; and many Europeans who go for curiosity ■ see the temple and the image, inconsiderately or wantonly give presents to the clamorous and greedy bramhûns, who proclaim it ■ an offering to their goddess. Actions the most innocent, (even going to view the image,) are construed by these ignorant idolaters into an approval of idolatry. A European who was lately there, says my informant, to make a drawing of the image, when he departed gave the officiating bramhûn a goldmohur, and this present was probably enrolled among the gifts to the temple.

It ■ further affirmed, that many Mûsulmans (four or five hundred) present offerings to Kalî monthly,—so strangely has the veneration for this image seized the minds of the natives!—and it is added that an equal number of prostitutes from all parts of Bengal pay their devotions at this temple: some pray for the health of their paramours, and others that great numbers may visit their houses of ill fame. It is not uncommon for a loose female to say to her paramour, after his recovery from sickness, ‘I made vows to Kalî, that if she would restore you to health, I would present her with such and such offerings: you are recovered; and I must now go and perform my vows.’ Such a female sometimes thus prays for her paramour—‘O Mother Kalî! I pray for ———. If thou wilt increase his wealth [or remove sickness from him—or make him successful in such a concern—or increase his attachment to me, that he may always follow my advice], I will present ■ thee all those offerings, (here she repeats the names of what she intends to give).’ When she returns home she takes off all her ornaments, laying them aside till her vow be either fulfilled or abandoned.

Merchants\* and Tradesmen present offerings to Kalî, once, twice, or thrice a year, to obtain success in their concerns;—many rich men (thirty or forty) place bramhûns at this temple to worship the goddess, to walk round the temple, and read the Chundees, daily in their names;—others place bramhûns here for these purposes,

\* Hindu merchants engaged in foreign commerce, after the successful voyage of a ship in which they had property, frequently present thank-offerings to this goddess.

for two or three months in the year ;—sepoyes from all parts of Hindosthan resort to this temple as often as they can obtain leave of absence ;—mothers present offerings, praying for the recovery of their children, and promising to bring the restored child in their arms when they come to fulfil their vows ;\* or, that it shall be invested with the poise,† or pass through some other ceremony, at the temple ;—servants in search of employment make vows to the goddess to present her with a month's wages if she will raise them to such a situation ;—in a word, the occasions of drawing people to this famous temple are as endless as the superstitious hopes and fears, the crimes, and the wants of the worshippers.

Goats are devoted to Kalî, and kept, in some cases, for a long time, till the owner be able to meet the other expences attending the offerings and worship. These animals are called the goats of Kalî.

The village of Kalî-ghâti (or Kalî-ghatî) owes the greater part of its present population to this temple ; from which near two hundred persons derive their subsistence, exclusive of the proprietors, who amount to about thirty families. Some proprietors have a day in turn, others half a day, and others two or three hours ; to whom all the offerings presented in the portion of time thus apportioned belong. All these families have become rich.

In the month Maghâ a festival is held in various places of Bengal in honour of Ghatoo, the god who presides over blotches on the skin ; but the assembly at Kalî-ghâti is very great. At the time of swinging in Choitrû also, the concourse of people at this place is also very large. See the account of Shivrû.

\* The hair of some children is not cut at all till the vow be fulfilled ; others only separate a lock of the child's hair tying it up in a bunch. A large hillock of human hair, collected at the time of shaving when vows have been fulfilled is formed near the temple.

† A branch has once assured me that he had seen not less than three hundred boys invested with the poise in one day at this place ; on which occasion many bloody sacrifices were offered. The conourse of people was immense.

I here add a rough account of what is expended on this idol monthly:

		Rs.	Ars.	P.
Buffalo slain, (5)	- - - - -	30	0	0
Goats ditto, (1000)	- - - - -	800	0	0
Sheep, ditto, (30)	- - - - -	40	0	0
Rice, (200 cwt.)	- - - - -	440	0	0
Salt, Spices, Pease, Fish, &c.	- - - - -	200	■	0
Clarified Butter,	- - - - -	7	0	0
Milk and Curds,	- - - - -	5	0	0
Sugar, (11 cwt.)	- - - - -	105	0	0
Sweetmeats, (22 cwt.)	- - - - -	360	■	0
Plantains, (15,000)	- - - - -	50	0	0
Evening offerings,	- - - - -	60	0	0
Meat offerings,	- - - - -	90	0	0
Dressed food,	- - - - -	80	■	0
Fees,	- - - - -	233	0	0
Travelling Expences,	- - - - -	300	0	0
Alms given to the poor by visitors,	- - - - -	200	0	0
Extraordianaries from rich men, and at festivals,	-	5000	0	0
<hr/>				
		Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
		6000	■	0

Seventy-Two Thousand Rupees annually, or Nine Thousand Pounds sterling.

## SECTION XLII.

*Other forms of Kali.*, &c.

*Chamunda.*\*—This image, which is similar to that of Kali, except that Chamunda is represented with two giants' heads in her hands, and as sitting on a dead body, is seldom or never made. The goddess is worshipped at the festival of Doorga, on three different days.

*Shnushanki-Kali.*.†—When this image is made, other figures are introduced, as those of the giants Shnoombhu, and Nishnoombhu, of jackals, dead bodies, &c. Those giants are represented as sitting on elephants, throwing arrows at the goddess, while the latter is standing on her husband, and aiming blows at them with a sword. The ceremonies of worship are like those performed in honour of Kali: the worship begins in the total wane of the moon in Maghi, and continues for three nights. Revelling is carried in the greatest pitch: some of the worshippers, and not unfrequently the sons of rich men, dance before the image naked, 'glorying in their shame.' A few Hindooes adopt this goddess as their guardian deity.

*Mahesh-Kali.*.‡—Another form of Kali, whose image it resembles except in the colour, which is blue. The worship is celebrated on the fifteenth night of the decrease of the moon in Maghu,—the present fruit, diversion,—and hereafter, heaven. Such are the ideas of the poor deluded Hindooes. A whole village sometimes joins to defray the expence; in other times a rich man bears it alone. Many bloody sacrifices are offered, and a great shew made, especially with illuminations, to which are added dancing, singing, music, &c.

\* She who slew Chanda and Munda, two giants.

† This name denotes, that Kali dwells in the place of hacking off dead, and provides over cemeteries. Kali-Abus means a cemetery.

‡ Viz. in the form of men.

*Phûkâ-hrîśi.*\*—This form of Kalî is that of a black female, with four arms, standing on the breast of Shîvû. She is worshipped on the total wane of the moon in the month Jyoishthû, or in any other month, at the pleasure of the worshipper. The offerings are numerous, especially of fruits : buffaloes, goats, and sheep, are sacrificed ; and the day after the worship, the image is thrown into the river.

*Hîdrî-Kalî.*†—An image similar to that of Kalî; the worship also resembles that which is paid to that goddess. The image is in some places preserved, and worshipped daily.

*Oogri-chândâ.*‡ is worshipped at the total wane of the moon in the month Kartikî. In some places temples made of clay are erected in honour of this goddess, in which she is worshipped either daily or monthly.

*Anûdî-mâyî.*§—A black female, with four arms, sitting on a throne ; to whom a number of temples are dedicated, containing stone or clay images of the goddess. She is worshipped daily ; also on fortunate days, at the pleasure of her numerous disciples, as well as at the great festivals of Doorga, Kalî, &c. when bloody sacrifices are offered to her.

*Nârî-pâtrika.*||—These nine goddesses are worshipped at the great festivals, but with the greatest shew at that of Doorga : when these assistants of Doorga in her wars are represented by nine branches of different trees : Rumbha by a plainain ;<sup>1</sup> Kuch-wîc-rôpâ, by a kuchwîc ;<sup>2</sup> Hûridra, by a hûridra ;<sup>3</sup> Jûyatî, by a Jiyâtî ;<sup>4</sup> Vilwa-rôpâ, by a vilwi ;<sup>5</sup> Darimî, by a darimî ;<sup>6</sup> Ushoka, by an ushokî ;<sup>7</sup> Manûka, by a manû ;<sup>8</sup> and Dhanyû-rôpâ, by a dhanyû.<sup>9</sup>

*Hîcîmâ-chândâ.*\*—This image is made and worshipped in Benares : in Bengal

\* She who receives much fruit.

† The Beneficent.

‡ The Fairies.

§ The Joyful.

|| The nine goddesses.

1 Moss paradiumica.

2 Arum esculentum.

3 Corchorus longa.

4 Eichornia ceratoides.

5 E. de murexius.

6 Pouteria grandiflora.

7 Jasminus sambac.

8 Arum macrorhizus.

9 Cu-

nanthus sativus.

\* The terrible.

also the goddess is worshipped, especially on a Tuesday, before another image, or a pan of water, or some appointed representative of an idol.

*Upūra-jita.*\*—There is no public festival in honour of this goddess; nor is her image set up for worship; but in times of sickness she is worshipped before the *shalgram*, when forms of praise from the *Tantr*s are addressed to her.

*Vimūla.*†—A stone image of this idol is worshipped in one of the temples erected in Orissa, near the famous temple of Juggūnat'hū. Bloody sacrifices are offered to this goddess; but as this place is sacred to Vishnu, these offerings are made in secret. Vimūla is also worshipped in Bengal at the festivals of Durga and Kalî.

*Siddheshwari.*‡—In many villages in Bengal one, and in some large villages several of these images are set up. They are in general made of clay; but some are of stone. The image is commonly the property of one family, who worship her every day; others in the village worship her when they choose; but all the gifts and offerings come to the person who owns the image. If a child have a fever, the parents worship the goddess that it may recover, and promise to present various offerings to her if she be propitious. If a woman want a son, she procures a bramhūn to worship the goddess in her name;—if another person be seeking employment, he prays the goddess to favour him:—if a koolin bramhūn wish his daughter to be married, he intercedes with the goddess, and promises to celebrate her worship if she be favourable. On all occasions of particular distress, or want, the people resort to these images with their presents and vows. Thieves also worship Siddheshwari, that they may be favoured with her smiles and be protected in thieving.† Honest and poor people also worship this image to obtain protection from thieves. An annual festival is held in honour of Siddheshwari on the same day as the Shyama festival.

\* The unconquerable.

† She who provides.

‡ She who fulfils the wishes of her worshippers.

§ The goddess Leverne, it is well known, was the protectress of thieves, who, from her, were named Leverne-  
ones, and who worshipped her, that their designs and intrigues might be successful: her image was a head without  
a body.

## SECTION XLIV.

*Läkshmi*

■ called the goddess of prosperity : she is painted yellow, and sits on the water-lily, holding in her right hand the *pushū*, (a rope) and in the left a necklace.

Vishnoo is said to have obtained this goddess at the churning of the sea,\* at which time all the gods were so charmed with her beauty that they desired to possess her, and Shīvū was entirely overcome by his passion. The reader will remember something similar ■ this in the account of Venus, who is also said to have sprang from the froth of the sea, and whom, on being presented to the gods, they all desired to marry.

The worship of Läkshmi is celebrated in five different months, viz. in Bhadrū, on the first Thursday of the increase of the moon, in the morning ; in Ashwinū, ■ the full moon, in the evening ; in Kartikū, on the last day of the decrease of the moon, in the night ; on the last day in Poushū, in the morning ; and in Choltrū, on the first Thursday of the increase of the moon ; either in the day or night. The ceremonies are performed before a basket used as a corn measure, painted red : the worshippers fill this measure with rice in the basin ; and put round it a garland of flowers ; then cover ■ with a white cloth ; and, encircling it with a number of small shells, place before it a box containing red paint, a comb, &c. The officiating bramhūn performs the usual ceremonies, varying but little from those at the worship of Vishnoo, in the name of the master or mistress of the house. No bloody sacrifices are offered. Bramhūns are entertained rather liberally at this festival ; but on the day of worship no alms must be given to the poor, except cooked food, nor any money lost, lest this goddess, who is supposed to preside over wealth, and to have taken up her abode at the worshipper's house, should be angry at her riches being wasted.

\* She is also called the daughter of Bhṛigoo.

This worship is celebrated in almost every Hindoo family five times a year, the frequency of which is not to be wondered at, when it is considered that Lükhmëe is the goddess of prosperity. If a man be growing rich, the Hindoos say Lükhmëe is gone to abide in his house; if he be sinking into poverty, they say Lükhmëe has forsaken him. If they wish to abuse another, they call him Lükhmëe-chara.\*

The morning after the festival, the women take up the corn measure, and preserve it for some future time of worship : the rice is used in worship during the whole year. At the close of the festival, if a female of the family remember any stories respecting Lükhmëe, she relates them, and the rest of the family, joined by two or three neighbouring females, sit around and hear. In some places a number of persons subscribe towards the expense of making an image of Lükhmëe, and worship it on any of the days before-mentioned.

*Names.* Lükhmëe, or, the goddess of fortunate signs ;—Püdmaliya, the who dwells on the water-lily ;—Püdma, she who holds in her hand the water-lily ;—Shat, she in whom all take refuge ;—Hüree-priya, the wife of Hüree.

#### SECTION XLV.

#### Kojagurä-Lükhmëe. †

THIS form of Lükhmëe is worshipped at the full moon in Ashwinî, in the evening, before a corn-measure, surrounded by four plantain trees ; though some persons worship this goddess before an image of Lükhmëe. Bloody sacrifices are offered. The worshippers invariably drink the water of the coco-nut at this festival, and numbers keep awake the whole night ; listening to the filthy songs, and the horrid din of Hindoo music.

\* In the provincial dialect, it is Lükhmëe-chara, that is, luckless ; thus forming an extraordinary coincidence of sound and meaning in languages as extremely different.

† The shastris have commanded that each Hindoo shall remain awake during the night of the full moon in Ashwinî, when a festival is held in honour of this goddess, and from this circumstance this name is derived.

## SECTION XLVI.

## Sūrīśālt.

THIS is the goddess of learning, the daughter of Brūmha, and the wife of Vishnoo. She is represented as a white woman, standing on the water-lily, and playing on a lute.

On the 5th day of the increase of the moon, in Maghā, the worship of this goddess is performed before her image, or a pen, inkstand, and book ; the latter articles are supposed to form a proper substitute for the goddess, who is called Vagyadīnī, the eloquent. The image is placed on a table, either at the west or south side of the house. After the officiating brāhmaṇ has read the formulas and presented the offerings, each worshipper whose name has been read in the service takes flowers in his hands, and, repeating a prayer, presents them to the goddess; after which follow gifts to the brāhmaṇ, and a feast.

Every Hindoo who is able to read and write endeavours to celebrate the worship of this goddess : the raja of Bārdwan is said to expend 15,000 rupees annually at this festival. In every Hindoo college, the students keep the festival with great joy ; many of them dance naked, and are guilty of every indecency.

The day after the festival, the image is carried in procession through the town, and then thrown into the river. In passing through the streets of Serampore, at the time of this festival in the year 1866, I was exceedingly shocked at observing among the crowd, who were dancing, playing on music, bearing flags, &c. two or three young men quite naked, the mob triumphing in this shocking insult on public decency. To induce young men to resort to their houses, many prostitutes keep

this feast, and connect with it all that low merriment which corrupts the mind and draws the attention of the crowd.\*

On this day the Hindoos neither read nor write;† though they will do any other secular business. They eat only once during the day, and those who are accustomed to eat fish abstain from it on this day.

The Hindoos believe, that from this goddess they derive their learning and powers of eloquence,‡ as well as their ability to read and write. Some of those who can neither read nor write, insist upon it, that they ought to worship her, as they derive their powers of speech from her.§ Others however complain, ‘Sūkṣmādī has bestowed nothing on us, why should we perform her worship.’

The image of Sūkṣmādī is sometimes gilded brass, and placed in temples, when she is called Nīlā-Sūkṣmādī.

**Name.** Bramhī, or, the daughter of Brāhma;—Bharatī, she who presides over words;—Bhaṣṭī, she who bestows the power of speech;—Sūkṣmādī, she who through the curse of a bramhīna was turned into a river.

\* In the year 1806, I saw a group of parvenues residing the Rameyghat in the street; and on enquiry I found it was before the door of some prostitutes, who had subscribed to bear the expense. The reason assigned was, that it would be an act of merit, helping them in another world, and would also draw men into whoredom. Offerings are sometimes brought home, and shared by a prostitute with her paramour, like the Nector, in the book of Proverbs, who is represented as saying to the young man she met in the street, “I have peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my ruru.” Pro. viii. 14.

† The only reason I can find for this is, it is the command of the abastrā.

‡ Of an eloquent man, the Hindoo say Sūkṣmādī sits on his tongue.

§ Of this fact, they give the example of Rāvaṇa, who, when Rāma who about to kill him, protracted a reprieve by slaying his adversary; but the gods, afraid lest Rāvaṇa should be spared, sent Sūkṣmādī into his throat, and caused him to say provoking things to Rāma.

## SECTION XLVII.

## Shātāla\*

■ painted as a yellow woman sitting on the water-lily, dressed in red, and giving suck ■ an infant. Before this image, or a pan of water, the worship of this goddess is performed, in any part of the year; but in general on the 7th, 8th, and 9th of the increase of the moon, in the day time. Bloody sacrifices are not offered. On the 10th the image ■ thrown into the water.

This goddess is also worshipped to obtain preservation from the evil effects of the small-pox. In the months Cūśātrī and Vaiśakhī the Hindoos inoculate those of their children who are two years old, on which occasion the inoculating brāhmaṇ presents offerings and prayers to this goddess in the name of the child, promising for the parents, that if she be kind to the child, they will present to her certain offerings, &c. as soon as it ■ recovered. At the close of the ceremony, the brāhmaṇ places the flowers which have been offered ■ the hair of the child, telling the parents that the goddess will be favourable, and then performs the operation. When the child becomes affected with the disease, the family priest (if the parents be rich enough ■ pay for it) comes to the house every day, and repeats certain forms of prayer and praise to Shātāla; after recovery she ■ again worshipped. If the child become dangerously ill, it ■ carried to an image of Shātāla, and bathed in the water which has been offered to this goddess, some of which is given it to drink.

Beggars of different descriptions procure a stone, gif'd a small part of it, and carry ■ from place to place, singing the praises of Shātāla. These mendicants sometimes proclaim in a village, that Shātāla has appeared to one of them in a dream, and or-

\* Or, she who soots the body at the time of the small-pox.

† The regular Hindoo doctors (vaidikas) do not inoculate, but a lower order of leeches called dākigāns, or *daakigana*.

dered, that in this village the mistress of each house shall beg at three, four, or more doors, and take whatever is given her, and eat it in some neighbouring garden or forest.\* The most dreadful misfortunes being threatened in case of disobedience, the affrighted women beg from door to door, and fulfil the supposed commands of the goddess.

## SECTION XLVIII.

*Mānūsa.* †

THIS goddess, the sister of Varookee,‡ and the wife of Jirūkārū, a sage, is called the queen of the snakes, and is worshipped to obtain preservation from their bite. She is represented as sitting on the water-lily, clothed with snakes.

In the month Jyoishthū, on the 10th of the increase of the moon ; also on the 5th of the moon's increase and decrease in Ashvīnū and Shravānū, as well as on the last day of Shravānū, this goddess is worshipped. On the three last occasions, the worshippers plant branches of the Euphorbia before the house, and worship them. In Shravānū the worship is celebrated with the greatest show ; on which occasion an image, or some branches of the same tree, or a pan of water surrounded with snakes made of clay, is placed as the object of worship : in some places, twenty or thirty thousand people assemble ; and amidst singing, dancing, music, &c. some persons play with snakes of different kinds, particularly the cobra capello, suffering them to bite them. This play, however, ends fatally when the venomous fangs have not been carefully extracted. The cast called Mal, who play with snakes for a livelihood, profess great regard for Mānūsa. On the days of the festival, the Hindoos do not kindle a fire, alleging that one of the names of Mānūsa is Ürundhūna, she

\* This is a trick to extract some part of the alms from these deluded women.

† Or, Mānūsa-dēvī ; the goddess who possesses pleasure in herself.

‡ The king of the serpents.

who does not cook. A day or two before the festival, in some places, the women of the village (perhaps fifty or a hundred, or even two hundred), beg rice, either in their own or an adjoining village, which they offer, in a field in the neighbourhood, in the name of Mūñusa, but without an image. After thus offering rice, milk, curds, sugar, &c. to the goddess, they eat them on the spot; and this act of holiness, they say, preserves their children from the bite of snakes, as well as assists the parents themselves on their way to heaven. A song founded upon the following story concludes the whole: Chandi, a merchant, not only refused to worship the goddess, but professed the utmost contempt for her. In process of time, however, she caused his six youngest sons to be killed by the bite of snakes; to avoid the fate of whom, the eldest son Lükindurū made an iron house, and retired to it; yet Mūñusa caused the snake Tükshukū to enter by a crevice, which destroyed Lükindurū on his wedding-day: his widow escaped, and went weeping into the presence of her mother-in-law. The neighbours again attempted to reason with Chandi, but he continued obstinate, declaring that Mūñusa was no goddess. She appeared to people in dreams, and commanded them to persuade him to celebrate her worship: and, after much entreaty, to pacify the goddess, he was induced to comply, but declared he would present the offerings only with the left hand;<sup>a</sup> and, turning back his head, he threw a flower at her image with the left hand. Mūñusa, however, was so pleased, that she restored his seven sons; and from this circumstance, the worship of this goddess has since been very much celebrated.

When the worship is performed before an image, sheep, goats and buffalos are offered to Mūñusa, and even swine.<sup>†</sup>

When a Hindoo has been bitten by a snake, the persons who pretend to cure him read different incantations containing the names of Mūñusa. If one or two persons in a village have died by the bite of snakes, all the inhabitants become alarmed, and celebrate the worship of Mūñusa.

<sup>a</sup> The hand used in washing after stools.

<sup>†</sup> Among the Egyptian swine, it is well known, were offered to Beccus.

## SECTION XLII.

## Skūchī\*

IS a yellow woman, sitting on a cat, nursing a child. The Hindus regard her as the protectress of their children.

Six annual festivals are held in honour of this goddess, viz. in Jyoishthū, Bhadru, Ashwinū, Maghū, and two in Chaitrū, on the 6th of the increase of the moon, before ten o'clock in the forenoon.

The worship celebrated in Jyoishthū is performed by a brāhmī or an officiating brāhmī, under the wōtū tree,† or under a branch of this tree planted in the house. At the time of this worship every woman of the village, dressed in her best clothes, with her face painted, her ornaments on, and her body anointed with oil, goes to the place of worship under the tree, taking in her hand an offering; over each of which the officiating brāhmī performs the usual ceremonies. The offerings are sent to the house of the officiating brāhmī, or distributed amongst the eager by-standers. Among others who are eager to obtain some of these offerings, are women who have not been blessed with children; each of whom sits down passively among the crowd, and opens the end of her garment to receive what the assembled mothers are eager enough to bestow; when the giver says, "May the blessing of Skūchī be upon you, and, next year may you bring offering—with a child in your arms." The receiver adds with eagerness, "Ah! if she bestow this blessing, I will celebrate her worship; I will keep my vows, and bring offerings every year." This festival is called Arūnya-skūchī, because the worshippers are directed to walk in some forest on this day, with fans in their hands.

\* She is worshipped on the sixth lunar day.

† From India.

In those houses where the daughter is married, but has not left her parents, they send for the son-in-law, and at the close of the worship the girl's father sends to him, on a metal plate, a flower, some unbroken rice, a piece of string consecrated to the goddess, five or six blades of dōrva grass, a garment, &c. The son-in-law, if a person of respectability, contents himself with sticking the flower in his hair. If a poor man, he puts on the garment, and raises all the other presents to his head. If the son-in-law neglects to stick the flower in his hair, the girl's father becomes very sorrowful, and all the spectators pronounce the former a dead man—for throwing away a flower which has been offered to Bhakti.

The worship in the month Bhadru does not differ from the preceding, except in its being performed by the river side, or at a pool of water, before the stick which is whirled round in churning butter, upon which a fan is placed. In the midst of the worship the women make little paste images of children, and, placing them on leaves of the kintukī tree,\* present them to the goddess, and afterwards throw them into the river. This festival is called Chhapha-shukhi.†

The Ashwinī festival, distinguished by the name Dooge-shukhi is in almost every particular the same as the preceding.

At the Maghī festival, called Shetula-shukhi, the women, on the night preceding, boil a large quantity of rice and pulse for offerings, mixing with the latter, in boiling, a kind of kidney beans and variaxos.‡ The next morning they bathe very early, and on their return go through the ceremonies of worship, in the house, before the two stones with which they grind their spices; and upon which they throw a yellow cloth, smeared with red lead. The worship is finished before ten o'clock, and at noon they eat what the goddess has left, i.e. every thing they give her.

The two festivals in Choitrā are held on the fifth, and on the last day but one, of the month; on the fifth, in the morning, either before a branch of the vati, the shalgram,

\* *Artocarpus integrifolia.*  
Solanum melongena.

† In allusion to the making of these images.

‡ The fruit of

or some proper representative of an image; and at the close of the month, in the evening, before an image of Shīvā. On the 6th the worshippers eat the bud of the Euphorbia inclosed in a plantain, and at the latter festival they fast during the day, and after worship eat some fruit, and some barley flour mixed with curds or water. Rich persons eat sweets. These festivals are called Ushokū-shūhū<sup>४८</sup> and Nogū-shūhū<sup>४९</sup>.

Another festival is held in honour of this goddess in some parts of Bengal in the month Ugrālinyūn, called Hōree-Shukt̄<sup>५०</sup>. The worship is celebrated before a clay pot filled with water having six spouts.

In addition to all these times of worship, females who have lost all their children by death, worship this goddess every month; beside which, after a child is six days old, every father, to preserve the child, performs the worship of the goddess, while the officiating brāhmī reads the incantations; and on the 21st day of the child's age, the mother presents offerings to the goddess with her own hands, while the officiating brāhmī reads the prayers. The first of these ceremonies takes place in the evening, before a branch of the vittū tree, fastened in the house floor; the two stones with which spices are ground being placed against the wall in the inside of the house, covered with a piece of cloth. The husband, at the close, asks the blessing of the goddess on the child, promising to present to her a number of offerings when the child shall be twenty-one days old. Before the door the family place the skull of a cow, rubbing some red lead on its forehead; and in two lumps of cow-dung, put on the forehead, they stick three couriers; upon which also they spread a yellow cloth. The head remains a month at the door of the house, as a kind of charm for the good of the children.

On the 21st day of the child's age, the mother invites ten or fifteen female neighbours, who, with the officiating brāhmī, accompany her to a stone placed at the foot of the vittū tree, which is supposed to be the representative of the goddess; around which they put a large necklace or garland of flowers, and go through the ceremonies of worship in the usual manner; at the close the mother promises, on condition that the goddess bless her child, that she will worship her every year. The mother dis-

tributes the sweetmeats, &c. that have been offered to the idol among the females present. This festival is called *Choooshiya*.\*

*Shuktî* has no temples in Bengal; her common representative, a rough stone, smeared with red paint, about as large as a man's head, is commonly placed at the root of the sacred *vütî*, to which passengers, especially women, pay a degree of reverence. In fulfilling particular vows to *Shuktî*, some worshippers surround the *vütî* tree with garlands of flowers, and great numbers of artificial lamps made of clay: others fulfil their vow by building an earthen or brick seat around one of these trees. A female of property, as a thank-offering after child-birth, presents by the hands of a *bramhîn* a child made of cards, which the *bramhîn* never fails to devour.

Bloody sacrifices of bullocks, goats, sheep, and sometimes of tame hogs, are offered to *Shuktî*. For receiving these latter offerings some persons call the goddess a cannibal.

At the close of the different festivals held in honour of *Shuktî*, it is common for women to entertain the company with marvellous stories relating to this goddess. The wives of some of the lower castes beg for a share of the offerings at the doors of the *bramhîns*.

*Shuktî* rides on a cat: hence the Hindus, especially mothers, avoid hurting this animal, lest the goddess should revenge herself on their children.

\* From *Skoudra*, twenty-one.

## SECTION I.

*Inferior Celestial Beings, objects of worship.*

THESE beings are either the enemies of the gods, as the *asuras* and *rakshasis*; or their companions; or those who are employed as dancers, singers or musicians in the heavens of the gods. They are worshipped at the great festivals; but have no separate images.

*The Asuras, or Giants.*—These enemies of the gods are the offspring of Kshyupti, the progenitor of gods, giants, men, serpents and birds, by his different wives. They bear a resemblance to the titans or giants of the Grecian Mythology, and stories of their wars with the gods (some of which will be found in this work) abound in the purāṇas. Indra, Vishnū, Kartikī, and Dooṛga, are distinguished among the Hindoo deities for their conflicts with these beings.\* King Valee, a giant, is worshipped by the Hindoos on their birth-days, with the same forms as are used in the worship of the gods.

*Ac churning of the sea by the gods and Asuras.*—The most rancorous hatred has always existed betwixt the *asuras* and the gods although half brothers, the former having been excluded by the gods from succeeding to the throne of heaven; and dreadful conflicts were carried on betwixt them with various success, till both parties sought to become immortal: the giants performed the most severe religious austerities, addressing their prayers alternately to Vishnū, Shīvū and Brūmā; but were always unsuccessful. The gods, however, at last obtained this blessing in the churning of the sea of milk; which story is related in length in the Mihābhārātā and other works:—The gods first took mount Māndūrū, placed it in the sea, and wrapping round it the serpent Vāsuki, began to whirr round as

\* Jupiter was represented as aiming the thunder in his right hand against a giant under his feet: Dooṛga is aiming the spear in her right hand against an asura under her foot.

the milk-men do the staff in making butter. The gods took hold of the head of the snake, and the giants of the tail; but being almost consumed by the poison from the mouth of the serpent, the gods privately entreated Vishnoo to prevail upon the giants to lay hold of the head, upon which he thus addressed them: ‘How is it, said Vishnoo, that you, giants as you are, have taken hold of Vasookē’s tail?’ The gods and the giants then changed places; and the elephant Oiravütü first arose from the charmed sea to reward their labours; afterward the gem Kousaobhū—the horse Oochisshruva—the tree Parijatō; many jewels—the goddess Lükshmī—and then poison. Full of alarm at this sight, the gods applied to Müka-dévō (Shivō)—who, to save the world from destruction, drank up the poison, and received no other injury than a blue mark on his throat.\* Next came up the water of immortality, when the 330,000,000 gods, and the ûsooris without number, took their stand on each side, each claiming the mighty boon. Vishnoo proposed to divide it with his own hands; but while the ûsooris went to prepare themselves by bathing in the sacred stream, the gods drank up the greatest part of the nectar, and, to give them time to drink the whole, Vishnoo assumed the form of a most captivating female, with which the giants were so charmed that they totally forgot the nectar. One of them, however, having changed his shape, mixed with the gods, and drinking of the water of life, became immortal; but Vishnoo, being informed of this circumstance by Söoryū and Chündrō, (the sun and moon) cut off the head of the giant. The head and trunk being thus immortalised, were made the ascending and descending nodes, under the names Nahoo and Kétoo.

**The Rakshüs.**—Many stories respecting the wars of the rakahüüs, or cannibals, with the gods, are contained in the pooranüs and other shastrüs, and several will be found in different parts of this work. They are represented as assuming at pleasure the different shapes of horses, tygers, lions, buffalos, &c.; some have a hundred heads, and others as many arms.† In the Hindoo writings Maiśe, Boomalë, Ravünü, Koombhū-kurnü, Vibhöochhü, Indrū-jit, Utilayü, and others, are distinguished as renowned rakshüs. As soon as born, these giants are said to arrive at ma-

\* Hence this god is called Neela-kanta, the blue-throated. mythology, it will be remembered, had a laquid name.

† Some of the giants of the Grecian

terity : they devour their enemies. All the rakshasas are bramhins, and are said to dwell in the S. W. corner of the earth.

Noiritū, a rakshasā, is one of the ten guardian deities of the earth, and presides in the S. W. In this character he is worshipped at all the great festivals. He is represented in the form of meditation used by the bramhins as a black man, having in his right hand a scimitar.

*Story of Koombhō-kirnū.* Immediately after his birth, this cannibal stretched his arms, which were in proportion to his body, and gathered into his mouth every thing within his reach. At one time he seized 500 courtesans belonging to Indrū; at another the wives of 100 sages, and cows and bramhins without number. Brūmha at length threatened to destroy him, unless he contented himself with less, as he would presently eat up the earth. He now became more moderate, and began to perform the most severe austerities in honour of Brūmha, which he continued for ten thousand years. The gods trembled on their thrones, lest Koombhō-kirnū, obtaining the blessing of Brūmha, and especially the blessing of immortality, should swallow up every thing,—gods and men. They appealed to Brūmha, and persuaded Shārīswatī, the goddess of learning, to enter into Koombhō-kirnū, and excite him to ask this blessing, that he should continue to sleep day and night; which request Brūmha granted, and sent the voracious rakshasā to enjoy his everlasting sleep. The friends of Koombhō-kirnū however persuaded Brūmha to change his destiny: who now ordered that he should sleep uninterruptedly six months, but on the last day of the sixth should awake; during half of which day he should fight with and conquer Brūmha, Vishnū, and Shīvū, and during the other half be permitted to devour as much as he chose. At one meal he devoured 6000 cows, 10,000 sheep, 10,000 goats, 500 buffalos, 5000 deer, and drank 4000 hogheads of spirits, with other things in proportion. After all, he was angry with his brother Ravīnū, for not giving him enough to satisfy nature. His house is declared to have been 20 or 30,000 miles long, and his bed the whole length of the house. Lōnka itself, says the Ramayōnū, is 800 miles in circumference. Where then was the place for this bed? I have heard this question put by a person to the

brāhmaṇas, who, unable to find room for Kocchabhu-kūrū's bed, were laughed at by the shōōdras, their disciples.

The *Gāndhīrāts* and *Kṣemārāts* are celestial choiristes, male and female. The latter have horses' heads!!!\*

The *Vidya-dhārāts* are male and female dancers. The *Upāstas* are also female dancers, greatly celebrated for their beauty : they have been frequently sent down to earth to captivate the minds of religious devotees, and draw them from those works of merit which were likely to procure them the thrones of the gods. Eight of the *Upāstas* are mentioned as beyond all others beautiful, Oorvāshā, Ménūka, Rumbha, Pūnchū-chōōra, Tilottāma, Ghrītachē, Bodhhooda, and Mishrīl-keshē. The five first of these are the mistresses of the gods; and keep houses of ill-fame in the heaven of Indrū. When any one of the gods visits the king of heaven, he generally spends some time with one or more of these courtesans.

*Story respecting the son of Indrū and an Upāstu.* On a certain occasion, many of the gods were invited to an entertainment at the palace of Indrū. In the midst of the dance, Gūndhūrvā-sénti, the son of Indrū, was fascinated with the charms of one of the *Upāstas*, and behaved so indelicately, that his father commanded him to descend to the earth in the form of an ass. All the gods joined the son in endeavouring to appease the angry father, who ultimately directed that Gūndhūrvā-sénti should be an ass in the day and a man in the night: he promised his son too, that when Dhars, the king, should burn him, he should recover his place in heaven. With this modification of the curse, Gūndhūrvā-sénti sunk to the earth, and alighted in the form of an ass near a pond at Dhara-négirū. In the day the fallen son of Indrū remained in this form near the pond; and in the night, in that of a man, he wandered from place to place to appease his hunger. One day a brāhmaṇa came to this pond to bathe, when Gūndhūrvā-sénti told him that he was the son of Indrū, and requested him to speak to king Dharā, to give him his daughter in marriage. The brāhmaṇa consented.

\* Some idea may be formed of the taste of the early Hindoo poets, who here represent heavenly music as coming from beings with the mouths of hounds!

ed, but on speaking to the king, the latter refused to believe that he was Indru's son, unless he himself had some conversation with him. The next day the king, went, with his counsellors and courtiers, and held a conversation with the ass, who related his history, and the cause of his degradation; but the king still refused assent unless he performed some miracle. To which the ass consented; and in one night raised a fort of iron forty miles square, and six high. The next day the king seeing the fort finished, was obliged to consent, and to appoint the day of marriage. He invited bramhins, kings, and other guests without number, to the wedding; and, on the day appointed, with dancing, songs, and a most splendid shew, the bride being adorned with jewels and the richest attire, they marched to the iron fort to give the beautiful daughter of king Dharū in marriage to the ass. In that country weddings are celebrated in the day. When all was ready, they sent a bramhū to call Gūndhūrvū-sénū from the pond; who, elated in the highest degree, having bathed, accompanied the bramhū to the assembly. Hearing music and songs, Gūndhūrvū-sénū could not refrain from giving them an ass's tune: but the guests, hearing the braying of the ass were filled with sorrow: some were afraid to speak their minds to the king; but they could not help whispering and laughing one amongst another, covering their mouths with their garments; others muttered to the king, 'O king, is this the son of Indru!' 'O great monarch! you have found a excellent bridegroom; you are peculiarly happy in having to give your daughter in marriage to the son of Indru; don't delay the wedding; in doing good delay is improper; we never saw so glorious a wedding: we have heard of a camel being married to an ass, when the ass, looking upon the camel, said,—' Bless me! what a fine form!' and the camel, hearing the voice of the ass, said—' Bless me! what a sweet voice!' The bramhūs continued: 'In that wedding, however, the bride and bridegroom were equal, but in this marriage, that such a bride should have such a bridegroom is truly wonderful.' Other bramhūs said, ' O king, at other weddings, as a sign of joy, the sacred shell is blown, but thou hast no need of that,' (alluding to the braying of the ass). The females cried out, ' O mother! what is this! at the time of marriage to have an ass! What a miserable thing! What! will he give such an angelic female in marriage to an ass?' The king, ashamed, held down his head. At length Gūndhūrvū-sénū began to converse with the king in Sāṃskriti, and to urge him to the fulfilment of his promise,

reminding him, that 'there was no act more meritorious than speaking truth (putting the king in mind of his promise); that the body was merely a garment, and that wise men never estimate the worth of a person by the clothes he wears: moreover, he was in this shape from the curse of his father, and during the night he should assume the body of a man. ■ his being the son of Indrū there could be no doubt.' The minds of the guests were now changed, and they confessed, that though he had the outside of an ass, he was unquestionably the son of Indrū: for it was never known that an ass could speak Sāṅskritī. The king, therefore, gave his daughter to him in marriage. By the time the guests were dismissed night drew on, when Gūndhūrvā-sānti assumed the form of a handsome man, and, having dressed himself, respectfully went into the presence of the king. All the people, seeing so fine a man, and recollecting that in the morning he would become an ass, felt both pleased and sorrowful. The king brought the bride in great state to the palace, and the next day gave her servants, camels, jewels, &c. and dismissed the guests with many presents. Dhara, however, in the midst of his other cares, could not but feel anxious that Gūndhūrvā-sānti should throw off his ass's body. After a thousand contrivances, he said to himself, 'Gūndhūrvā-sānti is the son of Indrū; therefore he can never die: at night he casts off his ass's body, and it lies like a dead body: I will therefore burn this body, and thus keep him constantly in the shape of a man.' Accordingly, one night, he caused the ass's body to be burnt,—when Gūndhūrvā-sānti appeared in his presence, told him that now the curse was removed, and that he should immediately ascend to heaven. After saying this he withdrew, and the king saw him no more.

*Nayikas.*—These are female companions of Doorga, and are worshipped at the festivals of this goddess. Eight of them have a pre-eminence over the rest. The Tūntrī-shastra-declare, that these females visit the worshippers either as their wives, or as mothers, and declare to them how they may obtain heaven, or, as sisters, bring to them any female they choose, and reveal whatever they desire to know of the present or future. He who wishes to obtain the company of a Nayika must worship her thrice a day, and repeat her name at night in a cemetery, for seven, or fifteen, or thirty days. On the last night he must continue to repeat her name till she appears to him, and asks what he wishes for. She remains with him during the night,

and departs the next morning, leaving with him presents in a large amount, which, however, he must expend the next day, or they will all evaporate. If the worshipper wishes to go to any place in the three worlds, the Nayika takes him thither in a moment. If after cohabiting with one of the Nayikas, he cohabit with any other female, the Nayika immediately destroy him. Antadū-chāndrī, a brahmin of Soopoorti in Vēstrū-bbōōmee, who died only a few years since, is said to have obtained the fruit of his worshipping the Nayikas.

The Yākshīs are the servants of Koovérū, the god of riches, and fly through the world preserving the wealth of men. A number of stories, not worth detailing, principally referring to their wars or intrigues, are contained in the pooranūs. In the form of meditation, Koovérū is described as a white man, having a hammer in his right hand. He is worshipped at the festival of the goddess Lākshmī, and at all the other great festivals, but has no separate feast, image, nor temple. The Rāmayanū relates that Koovérū, by prayer to Brūmha, accompanied with religious austerities, obtained Lānka (Ceylon); the very mire of whose streets is gold. Here he reigned till Ravinē dispensed with him. Brūmha also gave to this god the chariot Pooshpākū; which had the property of expansion, and of going wherever the charioteer wished. From Lānka, Koovérū went to mount Koilasi, where he is supposed to be present.

*Pishachīs.*—Those messengers of the gods guard the sacred places, the resort of pilgrims. Sixty thousand are said to guard the streams of the Ganges from the approach of the profane.

*The Goodhakīs, the Śādakīs, the Bhāskarīs, and the Charkarīs.*—Those are beings of inferior orders, residing with the gods as servants.

There are several other orders of females, as the Yoginīs, Dakinīs, Kakinīs, Shaktinīs, Bhūtīnīs, and Prétīnīs, who wait upon Durga or Shīvī, as their attendants. All these also are worshipped at the great festivals.

## SECTION LI.

*Of the terrestrial gods.*

THE Hindoo celestial goddesses, it will be seen, are very few. There are no more indeed than three which can be considered as really distinct, and as holding a distinguished place among this class of Hindoo deities: those are Durga, Sûrâswatî, and Lâkshmî. Many of the others are different forms of Durga; and Mânsa, Shâshî, and Shâshîlî, would have been placed among the terrestrial goddesses, but they do not seem to have had an earthly origin.—I now proceed to give an account of the terrestrial gods, some of whom are worshipped with more show than any of the celestial deities.

*Krishna.\**

ACCORDING to the Shâtâ-Bhagavatî, Mûhabharatî, and other works, this god, a form of Vishnoo, was incarnate to destroy kings Shishoo-palû and Kûngû, and a number of giants.

Krishna was born at Mûlboora; his father's name was Vîsnoo-dîvô, a kshîtriya, and his mother's Dêvîkî; but Kûngû seeking to destroy him when an infant, his father tied to Vrinda-vînî, and concealed him in the house of Nûndû, a vashyô; hence he is sometimes called the son of Nûndû.

Many stories are recorded of Krishna in the pooranîs: in his infancy he deprived a giant of her breath who had poisoned her breasts before she gave him suck;+—soon after he destroyed a carriage against which he hurt his foot when laid by his nurse at the door to sleep;‡—Nûndû's wife when looking into his mouth one day, had

\* The bitch.

+ It is even now for a Hindoo woman to offer the breast to a neighbour's child when she happens to be on a visit.

‡ Mothers frequently lay their infants exposed to the rays of the sun to sleep, after rubbing their breasts with m'

a surprising view of the three worlds, with Brūmha, Vishnus and Shīvū sitting on their thrones;—at the age of eight years he took up mount Govīrdhānu in his arms, and held it as an umbrella over the heads of the villagers and their cattle during a dreadful storm, with which the angry king of heaven was overwhelming them;—he created a number of cattle, and also of boys and girls, to replace those which Brūmha had stolen from Vrinda-vīnū;—he destroyed a large hydra which had poisoned the waters of the Yamuna;—he seduced the wife of Ayan-ghoshū, avoishyū, and sported with 16,000 milk-maids in the wilderness of Vrindā;—he next assumed four arms, destroyed Kūngū, and placed Kūngū's father on the throne; after this he was engaged in various quarrels, and had to combat with many formidable enemies, which induced him to build a fort at Dwarika, where he resided, and married two wives;—he next joined the family of Yoodhishthīrī in their war with the race of Dooryodhānu,—and lastly destroyed Shishoo-palū. He closed his life with an act worthy of such a character, by destroying his whole progeny,\* and was at length himself accidentally killed by an arrow while sitting under a tree.

■ is very possible, if any real Hindoo history could be discovered, that many of these facts would be found recorded in the life of a Hindoo king of this name; which facts have been embellished by the Asiatic poets till they have elevated the hero into a god. The images of this lascivious and blood-stained hero are now worshipped by the Hindoos with an enthusiasm which transforms them into the very image of Krishnā himself.

\* The posterity of Krishnā, my several peasants, were destroyed by the curse of a brāhmaṇa; but as all events are ascribed to Krishnā by his votaries, this of destroying his own family is referred to his agency. No less famous is the character of this god, even among those who hope for salvation through him, that Yilw-hsinghīt, a blind poet, wrote the following song, which certainly creates the severest possible censure of this profane deity:

"Oh! Krishnā! thou who didn't destroy thy own offspring;  
Those who didn't renounce (Sītā) the spotted daughter of Rāmachān, in the wilderness;  
Those who didn't cast down to Indra's Vīlīc, who had given thee his all—  
Who would think on thee, if thou wert not the deliverer from death?"

In exact agreement with this Singirāti verse, was the declaration made before several persons in company in the year 1812, by Ram-nāthī, the second Singirāti pūjādī in the College of Fort-William, who, speaking of the universal profligacy of manners in Calcutta, declared, that every house contained a Krishnā.

This god is represented as a black man; holding a flute to his mouth with both hands; his mistress Radha stands on his left.

On the 8th of the moon's decrease in the month Bhadrō, an annual festival is held in the night, to celebrate the birth of this god. On this day all the worshippers fast.\* The regular Hindoos, and the disciples of the Goswāmis,† sometimes differ a day or two in celebrating this feast. After the ceremonies of worship are concluded, the worshippers assemble before the temple near a hole cut in the ground, into which have been thrown water, oil, curds, turmeric, and earth, and seize first one person and then another, and throw them into this hole; and others jump into it. Music, dancing, singing obscene songs, &c. accompany these acts of rude merriment, at the close of which, dancing through the streets, the crowd go to some pool, or to the river, and wash themselves; and thus the festivity ends.

In the month Shravān another festival is held in honour of Krishnā, called Jhoo-līli-yatra.‡ On the 13th night of the increase of the moon this festival begins, when a chair or throne containing the image being suspended from the ceiling of an adjoining room in the temple, the proprietor begins to swing the image, and other brāhmaṇas continue it at pleasure. At ten o'clock the god is taken to his usual place, when the different forms of worship are repeated, amidst the offering of flowers, incense, sweetmeats, fruits, and other acts of adoration. During the celebration of worship in the house, the crowd out of doors sing, dance, and make a horrid discord with barbarous instruments of music, connecting with the whole every kind of indecency. At twelve o'clock, the owner of the image entertains a great multitude of

\* In a Hindu fast, the person abstains, for three days, from anointing himself with oil, from ceremonial intercourses, from fish, every thing fried, and eats only once a day. At the time of a Jewish fast, the person is said to have "afflicted his soul"; but among the Hindus fasting and merriment go together. The Jewish fast was connected with moral reprobation. The Hindu fast as an act of mere ceremonial purity.

† The Goswāmis are the religious leaders of a large portion of the worshippers of Krishnā. Goswāmī is a term of respect equivalent to Sir.

*brahmāna.* After eating and drinking, they literally ‘rise up to play’: youths, dressed so as to represent Krishnā and his mistress Radha, dance together; and the festivities are thus continued till the crowd retire at day-light. Some keep this feast for five nights, beginning on the eleventh, and others for three nights, beginning on the thirteenth.

On the 10th of the increase of the moon in the month Kartikū, another festival is held during three nights to celebrate the revels of this impure god with the milk-maids. It is called the Rākū. Each night, after the ceremonies in the temple are closed, the crowd carry the image out with much noise, music, singing, and dancing, and place it in a brick building in the street, which is open on all sides, and has one highly elevated sitting place. This building is annually gilt, ornamented, and grandly illuminated for this festival. Sixteen small images of Krishnā are necessary on this occasion, but a very small gold image, about the size of a breast-pin, is placed as the object of adoration, and afterwards given to the officiating brahmāna. At the close of the festival, the clay images are thrown into the river.

Round the building in the street, booths are erected, filled with sweetmeats, play-things, and other articles, as at an English fair. Here fathers and mothers, leading their children by the hand, or carrying them on their hips,\* come for *fairs*. Thieves and gamblers are very busy at these times;† and upon the whole is an amazing how much a European is here reminded of an English race-ground. At these times I have seen the grey-headed idolater and the mad youth dancing together, the old man lifting up his withered arms in the dance, and giving a kind of horror to the scene, which idolatry itself united to the vivacity of youth would scarcely be able to

\* This is the way in which all Hindus carry their children. A child is rarely seen in a person's arms as in Europe. The same custom appears to have existed among the Jews; “ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.” *Exodus xxvi. 12.*

† In the year 1810, on account of the deprivations of preceding years, the Magistrate of Serampore forbade the erection of booths and all games at this festival: in consequence of which an expence of near four hundred rupees, incurred in performing the ceremonies of worship, fell upon the owner of the image of Krishnā, who would otherwise have received as much from the proprietors of the booths and gaming-shops.

inspire.\* In England the bait to corrupting amusements is merely a horse-race; but in Bengal the Hindoo is at once called to what he considers divine worship and to a licentious festival; no one imagining, but that worship and adultery may be performed in the same hour. About four or five in the morning the crowd carry the god back to the temple; and then retire to cure their hoarseness and rest their wearied bodies.

On the fourth morning, having brought the god home, after the usual ceremonies, they sing songs in celebration of the actions of Krishnā; and continue them from ten till twelve or one o'clock in the day. Many come to hear, who present various offerings to the god; after which a grand feast is given to the brambāns. The expenses of this festival are defrayed either by rich natives, or from the revenues of the temples.

At the full moon in Phalgoonă, the Dolī,† another swinging festival, is held.—Fifteen days before the full moon the holidays begin, from which time the Hindoos assemble in the night to sing and dance, and in the day they wander about the streets throwing red powder‡ at the passengers, either with their hands or through a syringe. On the night before the full moon, the ceremonies of worship are performed; at the close of which, having besmeared themselves with red powder, they carry the god from his house to some distance, amidst the sounds of music, dancing, fireworks, singing, &c. A bamboo with a straw man tied to it, having been erected in some

\* Illuminations, fireworks, and the gilding of their temples, give a very showy effect to Hindoo ceremonial, which are often performed at the time of the full moon, and at midnight. A moon-light night in India is highly pleasant. At the time of the Rādi festival, I have seen a scene so gaily illuminated and adorned, that the whole seemed enchantment; every native, as he approached the god, threw himself on the ground with the most profound reverence, and mastered his pulse with capture as he mingled in the delighted crowd. Could I have forgotten that these people were perpetrating a dreadful crime, and that these nightly festivals were connected with the greatest impurity, I should have been highly gratified.

† All these festivals are intended to represent the obscene acts or play of Krishnā. This is the play of swinging common to young folks in Europe. I am told, that on this occasion, in various places in Hindoo'land, many families sit up all night swinging by the light of the moon. They suspend a cord between two trees, and while some are swinging, others are singing impure songs, and others dancing.

‡ This powder is made with the roots of wild ginger, ash used with saffron wood. Other ingredients are added to make inferior kinds.

plain, they place the god here, and again worship him. After three hours have been spent in various sports, especially with fireworks, they set fire to the bamboo and straw, carrying back the image to the temple. Very early in the morning, they bathe the god, set him on a chair, and then worship him, rocking him in this chair, and throwing upon him red powder. At twelve o'clock at noon these ceremonies are repeated with greater splendour, when many offerings are presented, and the bramhins entertained. About four the festival closes by another repetition of the same ceremonies. The god is then washed, anointed, clothed, and put into the temple, where food remains before him for some time, and is then given to the bramhins.

Beside these many other festivals less popular are held in the course of the year.

Many small black stones, having images of Krishnā cut in them, are to be found in the houses of the Hindoos; to which different names are given, but they are all forms of Krishnā. The temples dedicated to Krishnā are very numerous; and it is a scandalous fact that the image of Radha, his mistress, always accompanies that of Krishnā, and not those of his wives Rukmini and Sityā-hāma. Many persons may be heard in the streets, and when sitting in their shops, repeating to themselves and to parrots, the names of Radha and Krishnā, as works of merit. Pantomimical entertainments are frequently represented, in which the lewd actions of this god are exhibited.

Six parts out of ten of the whole Hindoo population of Bengal are supposed to be the disciples of this god. The far greater part of those, however, are of the lower orders, and but few of them bramhins.\* The mark on their foreheads consists of two straight lines from the tip of the nose to the back of the head.

*A story of Krishnā.*—The death of Shishoo-palā is thus related: A quarrel arose at a sacrifice between Krishnā and this monarch, respecting the point of precedence, which Shishoo-palā would not resign to Krishnā: ‘What!’ says he, ‘shall I be pre-

\* The greater part of the bramhins are disciples of the female deities (Muktis).

ceded by the son of a cow-herd; one who has eaten with a cow-keeper, who has led cows to pasture; and has been guilty of all manner of abominations!" Krishnū restrained his rage for some time, but at length became exceedingly angry, and cut off his head at one blow. It was prophesied of Shishoo-pādū that as soon as he saw the person by whose hands he should die, two of his four arms would fall off; and this is said to have happened the moment he saw Krishnū at the meeting of the kings at this sacrifice.

*Another Story.*—On a certain occasion the lascivious Krishnū heard, that king Dūndubī possessed a horse, which every night assumed the form of a beautiful female. Krishnū asked for this horse; but the king refused him, and fled to Bhēsū, Krishnū's friend, who, rather than abandon a person who had claimed his protection, resolved to break the ties of friendship with Krishnū, and go to war with him. A war commenced, which continued to rage with the utmost fury, till the horse, assuming the shape of a kinnurē, ascended to heaven, the period of the curse under which it lay being expired.

*Krishnū ruining his friend by urging him to declare a deliberate falsehood.*—In the war betwixt the family of Dooryodhīnū and the Panditvūs, Dronacharjyū was so mighty a warrior that the Panduvūs had no hopes of success unless they could cut him off; to accomplish which, Krishnū contrived to throw Dronacharjyū off his guard, by causing it to be reported through the army, that his son Ushwitt'hama was killed. The father refused to believe the report unless Yoodhist'hira would say it was true. Krishnū pressed Yoodhist'hira to tell this lie, as it would insure success to their affairs; and, in cases of extremity, the akṣatrū had declared it lawful to employ falsehood. Yoodhist'hira at first positively refused, but was at length persuaded by the entreaties of Krishnū, Urjoonū, and others, who told him the assertion would not be a lie, for an elephant of Dooryodhīnū's, of the same name, had actually been killed in battle. Dronacharjyū was so overcome when he was thus brought to believe the news, that Urjoonū soon dispatched him; which completely changed the face of the battle. On account of this falsehood, Yoodhist'hira, in going to heaven, was terrified by a sight of the torments of hell. Where did Krishnū, the father of this lie, go?

*Theft and murder committed by Krishnā.—*When Krishnā was going to Müthnoora, to destroy Kūngū, as he approached the city, he felt ashamed of the meanness of his dress, which consisted only of some shreds of cloth, like ropes, tied round his loins; and said to his brother Bülu-ramā, 'All are going to this sacrifice elegantly dressed; we cannot go in this condition.' Krishnā then sent his brother to a washerman, who however would not part with the clothes in his possession, as they belonged to king Kāngā. A quarrel ensued, in the midst of which Krishnā killed the washerman, and carried off the clothes: these free-booters next went to a shop and stole two necklaces; and afterwards seized some sandal-wood, which a deformed woman was taking to the palace of Kūngā; but, to reward her, Krishnā pulled her straight, and made her more beautiful than the tīpuras. The woman asked Krishnā, since he had made her so beautiful, who should marry her. Krishnā asked her to whom she wished to be united. She said to himself;—and from that time she became his mistress.

## SECTION 131.

*Gopālā.\**

THIS is an image of Krishnā in his childhood. He is resting on one knee, with his right hand extended, craving some sweetmeats from his mother.

This infant god is worshipped at the festivals in honour of Krishnā: the ceremonies are the same, though the formulas are different.

Those who preserve stone, or brass, or other images of this god in their houses, as many do, worship them every day, or whenever they choose. Many persons receive the initiating incantation of Gopālā as their guardian deity.

Girishnā-chundrā, the raja of Nādeya, in the year 1807, had two dreams, in which the god Gopālā appeared to him, and told him, that in a certain place in

\* The cowherd.

Nûdöya, a beautiful image of him was buried deep in the ground. The raja paid no attention to his dreams, till the god appeared to him a third time, telling him the same thing; when he consulted his principal servants, who sent labourers to dig up the image, but none was found. A few nights after, Gopalû appeared again, and told the raja that he was to be found in such a place, describing the spot in a more particular manner. The raja again sent his servants, who found the image. The greatest rejoicings took place at Nûdöya on this occasion; learned bramhins were called; and a vast concourse of people collected from the surrounding country to behold this miraculously discovered god, and to witness his installation, at which four thousand roopees were expended: a temple was afterwards erected on the spot, and the god placed in it. This image is now become very famous: the offerings presented to it do not amount, it is said, to less than two hundred roopees monthly.

Another image of the infant Krishnâ, called Balî-gopalû, made of stone or metal, is kept in the houses of many, and worshipped daily, as well as at the festivals in honour of Krishnâ.

## SECTION LIII.

*Gopî-nâthâ.\**

THIS is another form of Krishnâ: In some places the image is worshipped every day, as well as at the festivals in honour of Krishnâ.

A celebrated image of this god is set up at Ügrû-dwæpû, where an annual festival is held, on the 11th and five following days of the decreasing moon, in Choiitrî. The origin of this image is so recent, that the story is known to every Hindoo: two religious mendicants, since become famous among the followers of Krishnâ, Choiittiyâl and Nityanîndû, sent their disciple Ghashî-t'ukhoorû, who did not relish an austere life, to Ügrû-dwæpû, and directed him to take a certain stone with him, and make

\* The god of the milk-maids.

an image of Gopēnat'hū, which he should set up there and worship. Ghoshū-thakoorū obeyed his spiritual guides; took the stone on his head; set it up as a god, the gift of Chaitanya and Nityanāndā, and began to worship it in public daily. The god soon appeared to him in dreams, and revealed a number of secret things; so that by degrees Gopēnat'hū of Ügrū-dwārāpū became very famous. One night a stranger came to the temple at a very late hour, when no one was awake to give him refreshment. The god himself, however, in the form of Ghoshū-t'hakoorū, took an ornament from his ankle, and purchased some food for the stranger, at an adjoining shop. In the morning there was a great noise in the town about this ornament, when the shopkeeper and the stranger declared these facts, so creditable to the benevolence of the god; and from this circumstance the fame of Gopēnat'hū spread still wider. After the death of Ghoshū-t'hakoorū, the god appeared in his successor, and directed him to perform the funeral rites; in the celebration of which it was contrived that the god himself should present the offering to the manes; for when the kooshū grass, the rice, and the water were put into the hands of the image, the god (a little more water than usual being poured into his hand) poured out the offering, when the crowd set up a great shout, declaring that the god himself had presented the offering to the manes. At present, it is said, this god brings in not less than 25,000 rupees annually to his owner.

At the above-mentioned festival, it is supposed that 100,000 people assemble each day at Ügrū-dwārāpū, among whom are great multitudes of lewd women, who accompany the religious mendicants. Filthy songs about Krishnā and his mistresses are sung by the crowd, and all manner of indecent diversions practised. Different castes eat together here.

After the death of Ghoshū-t'hakoorū the image fell into the hands of the raja, or lord of the soil, who sent brahmans to perform the ceremonies before the image, and receive the offerings. Raja Nīvū-krishnā of Calcutta once seized this image for a debt of three lacks of rupees, due to him from the owner, raja Krishnā-chandrā-rayū. The latter afterwards regained the image by a suit at law; but not till Nīvū-krishnā had made another Gopēnat'hū exactly like it.

All this has arisen out of a vice given by two mendicants to one of their companions!—Who can avoid feeling a mingled sensation of disgust and pity, while he beholds such multitudes, the abject slaves of a superstition so degrading.

## SECTION LIV.

*Jagannāth*.\*

THE image of this god has no legs and only stumps of arms;† the head and eyes are very large. At the festivals the brāhmaṇas adorn him with silver or golden hands.

Krishnā, in some period of Hindoo history, was accidentally killed by Īngūdī, a hunter; who left the body to rot under the tree where it fell. Some pious person, however, collected the bones of Krishnā and placed them in a box, where they remained till Indrū-dhoonā, a king, who was performing religious austerities to obtain some favour of Vishnū, was directed by the latter to form the image of Jagannāth, and put into its belly these bones of Krishnā, by which means he should obtain the fruit of his religious austerities. Indrū-dhoonā enquired who should make this image; and was commanded to pray to Vishwū-kūrmā;‡ He did so, and obtained his request; but Vishwū-kūrmā at the same time declared, that if any one disturbed him while preparing the image, he would leave it in an unfinished state. He then began, and in one night built a temple upon the blue mountain in Orissa, and proceeded to prepare the image in the temple; but the impatient king, after waiting fifteen days, went to the spot; on which Vishwū-kūrmā desisted from his work, and left the god without hands or feet. The king was very much disconcerted; but on praying to Brāhma, he promised to make the image famous in its present shape.

\* The lord of the world, from *jagat*, the world, and *nāth*, lord.

+ The Athenians placed statues at their doors to drive away thieves, which they called Herme, from Mercury. These images had neither hands nor feet, and hence Mercury was called Cylindrus, and by contraction Cyllius, from Callus, vis. without hands or feet.

† The architect of the gods.

Indrā-dhoonā now invited all the gods to be present at the setting up of this image; Brāhma himself acted as high priest, and gave eyes and a soul to the god, which completely established the fame of Jögūnat'hū. This image is said to lie in a pool near the present temple, at Jögūnat'hū-kabétrō in Orissa, commonly known among the English by the name of Jögūnat'hū's pagoda. The particulars of this place will be found in the account of the Hindoo holy places, the resort of pilgrims.

Jögūnat'hū has many temples in Bengal, built by rich men on works of merit, and endowed either with lands, villages, or money. The worship of this god is performed in these temples every morning and evening; at which times people come to see the god, or prostrate themselves before him. During the intervals of worship, and after the god has partaken of the offerings, he is laid down to sleep,\* when the temple is shut up till the next hour of worship.

Brahmūns may make offerings of boiled rice to this or to any other god, but shōö-drūs cannot: they are permitted to offer only dried rice.† The food which is offered to Jögūnat'hū is either eaten by the brahmūns and their families at the temples, or by passengers and others, who purchase it of those shop-keepers that have bought it of the brahmūns; a little is given to the poor.

There are two annual festivals in Bengal in honour of this god; the Suanū-yatra, and the Hät'hū-yatra.

At the suanū-yatra in the month Jyolash'thū, this lord of the world, wrapped in a cloth, is carried out and placed in a seat on a large terrace built in an open place near the temple. Here the brahmūns, surrounded by an immense concourse of spectators, bathe the god by pouring water on his head, during the reading of incantations. The people at the close of the ceremony make obeisance, some by lifting their

\* The images of the gods in all the Hindoo temples, at certain hours, are laid down to sleep; at least, all those that are small enough to be laid down and lifted up again.

† The brahmūns do not eat the boiled rice of the shōödrūs. Sweetsmeats, fruit, the water of the Ganges, &c. are things received from shōödrūs. Yet there are a few brahmūns who refuse even sweetsmeats and water from the hands of shōödrūs.

hands ■ their foreheads and others by prostration, and then depart, assured by the *shastrūs* that they shall be subject to no more births, but be admitted to heaven after the death of this body. The brāhmaṇas then wipe this creator of the world, and carry him back to the temple, after which the ceremonies of worship are performed before him with great shew. This *manū*, however, is not confined to Jūgūnnat'hū, but ■ this time all the different images of Vishnoo, throughout the country, are bathed. It is the custom of the Hindoos to feed their children with rice for the first time when they are six, seven, or nine months old. On this day, before the ceremony of feeding the child, they bathe it, repeating incantations. Krishnū partook of his first rice at the full moon in *Jyotiṣṭhō*; in commemoration of which, this *manū-yatra* is performed annually by the worshippers of any separate form of Vishnuo.

About seventeen days after the *manū-yatra*, on the second of the increase of the moon in *Asharhīt*, the *Rū'bhū* or car festival is held. Before the god is taken out of the temple to be placed on the car, the usual ceremonies of worship are performed. The car belonging to the image near Serampore is in the form of a tapering tower, between thirty and forty cubits high. It has sixteen wheels, two horses, and one coachman, all of wood. Jūgūnnat'hū, his brother Bihū-rāmā, and their sister Soobhādrā are drawn up by ropes tied round the neck, and seated on benches in an elevated part of the carriage, when a servant on each side waves a tail of the cow of Tartary, called a *chamīrū*.\* The crowd draw the carriage by means of a banner; their shouts, as the carriage proceeds, may be heard at the distance of a mile. Being arrived at the appointed spot, the brāhmaṇas take out the images, and carry them to the temple of some other god, or to a place prepared for them, where they remain eight days: At Serampore, Jūgūnnat'hū, and his brother and sister, visit the god Radha-vūlūbhū;† and here the wives of brāhmaṇas, who are never seen at shews, and who seldom leave home, come to look at Jūgūnnat'hū. The car stands empty during this time, and the crowd flock to gaze at the indecent figures,‡ alluding to the abominations of the gods, which are painted ■ over it. Temporary shops are erected near the place where

\* The *chamīrū* is a necessary appendage to royalty among the Hindoos.

† Another form of Krishnā. The name intimates that this god is the paramour of Radha.

‡ *Romanus* I. 27.

the car stands, like booths on a race-ground.\* At the end of eight days, the god is again drawn up by the neck, placed in the car, and carried back to the place from whence he came, but the crowd is not quite so great as when the carriage is drawn out. Many recent instances might be collected of persons, diseased or in distress, casting themselves under the wheels of this ponderous car, and being crushed to death.

This festival is intended to celebrate the diversions of Krishnā and the milkmaids, with whom he used to ride out in his chariot.

#### SECTION LVI.

#### Bālū-rāmī†

THIS god was cotemporary with Krishnā. His image, painted white, almost always goes with that of Juggunat'hū, though in a few temples it is set up alone. At the worship of Juggunat'hū, and also at that of Krishnā, a short service is performed in the name of Bālū-rāmī, whose image also sometimes accompanies that of Krishnā. Some place the image of Rēvītēś by the side of her husband. From the Kūtyū to the kṝle-yoogū this female; the daughter of king Rēvītēś, remained unmarried.‡ The king, at length, asked Brūyāha, to whom he should give his daughter in marriage; Brūyāha recommended Bālū-rāmī, who saw her for the first time when ploughing; notwithstanding her immense stature, (it is said her stature reached as high as a sound ascends in clapping the hands seven times,) Bālū-rāmī married him; and to bring down her monstrous height, he fastened a plough-share to her shoulders.

\* The spirit of gambling is very prevalent at this festival. I have been credibly informed, that a year or two ago, at Serampore, a man actually sold his wife for a slave, in order to supply himself with money for gaming.

† He win yourself pleasure, or besides it, in his own strength.

‡ This old maid, may have been 3,000,000 years old at the time of her marriage, if we date her birth from the beginning of the Kūtyū-yoogū.

## SECTION LV.

*Kankū.*\*

THE following history of this god forms a brief table of contents of the *Ramayūnū*,<sup>†</sup> an epic poem, much celebrated among the Hindoos.

At a certain period, king Dushō-rūt'bhū, having been cherished with great affection by his wife Kōkoyū;‡ promised her whatever she should ask. She told him that she would avail herself of his promises on some future occasion; and when Ramū called to the coadjutorship by the voice of the people and to which Dushū-rūt'bhū gladly assented, Kōkoyū reminded the king of his promise, and at the instigation of a deformed and revengeful female slave, whom Ramū had formerly beaten, she petitioned that Ramū might be exiled to a distant forest to live as an ascetic, and that Bhūrītū her son might be installed in his stead. The king reluctantly complied. Ramū however readily submitted, and went into the forest, taking with him Sūcī and his brother Lākshmīnū; Dushū-rūt'bhū soon died of grief for Ramū; after which a shade of Ramū's was placed on the throne, Bhūrītū refusing the crown. When in the forest, Sūdṛpī-nālakā, the sister of Rāvānū, a giant who reigned at Luska, (Ceylon) proposed marriage to Ramū, who sent her to Lākshmīnū; he sent her again to Ramū; Ramū sending her back to Lākshmīnū, the latter cut off her nose, on this she fled to her brothers Khūrū and Dōshūnū, who immediately made war upon Ramū; Ramū, however, destroyed them, as well as their army of 14,000 giants (rakshasas). Rāvānū on hearing of these events requested Marēchā, another giant, to go to the residence of Ramū in the form of a beautiful deer, and tempt Ramū to pursue him, while he stole Sūcī. Marēchā

\* The happy or he who makes happy.

† I have omitted the long table of contents of this work inserted in the first edition, thinking it unseemly that, the *Ramayūnū* with an English translation is issuing from the Sans-serif press.

‡ Dushū-rūt'bhū had 250 wives.

§ A name given to her on account of her having walls like a Hindoo fan for winnowing corn.

consented, and Ramū, at the urgent request of Sēēta, pursued the flying deer, leaving Lōkshmūnū to guard his family. When Marēchū, in the form of the deer, was wounded, he set up a loud cry like the voice of Ramū, which greatly alarmed Sēēta, who prevailed on Lōkshmūnū to follow her beloved husband. While Sēēta was thus left alone, Ravūnū carried her off in triumph. The poem then describes the grief of Ramū and his brother for the loss of Sēēta. Ravūnū, in taking away Sēēta, was met by Jūtayoo, a vulture, formerly the friend of Dāshā-rāt'hū. This bird endeavoured to deliver Sēēta by fighting with Ravūnū, but being unsuccessful, Sēēta directed him to inform Ramū, that Ravūnū was carrying her away. Ramū in his search for Sēēta met with this bird, which, as soon as it had delivered this account, died of the wounds it had received in fighting with Ravūnū. Ramū, and his brother, now went forward in pursuit of Ravūnū, and met with the giant Kübundhū, whom they destroyed. This giant immediately assumed another body, and informed Ramū that he had formerly lived in the heaven of Indrū, but had been cursed, and sent down to take the body of a rakshūsi. He further informed Ramū, that two brothers (monkies), Soogrēvū and Balēś, were in a state of varṣare, Balēś having seduced his brother's wife; he therefore advised Ramū to destroy Balēś, and contract an alliance with Soogrēvū, by whose means he should obtain Sēēta. Ramū took this advice, and having destroyed Balēś,\* restored Soogrēvū to his kingdom. To prove his gratitude to Ramū, Soogrēvū collected his army of monkies, and sent them to seek for Sēēta. The monkies who went southward met Sūmpatsee, a vulture without wings, brother to Jūtayoo, who informed them that he had seen Sēēta at Lūnka (Ceylon). Hūnooman, one of Soogrēvū's generals, immediately leaped across the sea, (five hundred miles,)† to Lūnka, where he found Sēēta in a garden belonging to Ravūnū; and to whom he gave a ring from Ramū, and she, in return, sent Ramū a jewel from her hair. Hūnooman then began to destroy one of Ravūnū's gardens; who sent people to kill Hūnooman, but he destroyed those who were sent. Ravūnū then sent his son Üksbhyū against

\* Ramū, compared with Krishnā, is a pure character; yet we see him here, without provocation, destroy the rightful heir to a throne, and set up one who had seduced the wife of his brother.

† No one can doubt the propriety of making a spy of a monkey who can leap 300 miles at once.

the mischievous monkey; but he also was destroyed. Ravīnū next sent his eldest son Indrōjīt, who seized Hūnootan, and bringing him before his father, the king ordered his attendants to set fire to his tail; when the enraged monkey, with his burning tail, leaped from house to house, and set all Lāṅka on fire; after finishing which he came to Sēta, and complained that he could not extinguish the fire that had kindled on his tail; she directed him to spit upon it, and he, raising it to his face for this purpose, set his face on fire. He then complained, that when he arrived at home with such a black face, all the monkeys would laugh at him. Sēta, to comfort him, assured him, that all the other monkeys should have black faces also; and when Hūnootan came amongst his friends, he found that, according to the promise of Sēta, they had all black faces as well as himself. After hearing the account brought by Hūnootan, Ramū and Lākhanūnū, with Soogrūvā, and his army of monkeys, proceeded to invade Lāṅka. They tore up the mountains, trees, and other large substances, and cast them into the sea to form a bridge,\* which, however, Ravīnū was constantly employed in breaking down. Vibhūtīnū, Ravīnū's brother, perceiving that Ramū would make good his landing, recommended that Sēta should be given up; but his brother, unable to bear this advice, quarrelled with Vibhūtīnū, who came over to Ramū, and advised him to throw into the sea a temple and image of Shīvā, assuring him, that as Ravīnū was a worshipper of Shīvā, he would not destroy the temple and image of his god. Ramū followed this advice, soon made good his landing, and began the war with Ravīnū. After many giants had been killed, Koombhökūrnū, a monstrous giant, 2,400 cubits high, and 1,600 thick, brother to Ravīnū, engaged Ramū and the monkeys. He began the combat by seizing and devouring his enemies. Some of them, as soon as they entered his mouth, came out at his nostrils and

\* Rāmī's bridge. See the map of Hindooostan. Rāmī was at a loss how to lead his army across the sea to Lāṅka. He fasted, and prayed to Shīvā for three days, and was angry with the god for not appearing to him. He therefore ordered Lākhanūnū to fire an arrow, and carry away the god's umbrella. He did so, and the arrow carrying away the umbrella, penetrated even to the eye of yatali. The god, awoke from his sleep, exclaimed—"Is Rāmī arrived on the one side, and I have not known it?" He then directed Rāmī to apply to king Nālī, to whom he had given a blessing, that whatever he threw into the sea should become buoyant. At the command of Nālī, the monkeys tore up the neighbouring mountains, and cast them into the sea. Hūnootan brought three mountains on his head at once, each 64 miles in circumference; and one on each shoulder, equally large; together with one under each arm; one is each paw, and one on his tail. All these mountains being thrown into the sea, and becoming buoyant, a complete bridge was formed.

ears, still escaped. The terrified monkeys fled, but Rāmā with his arrows first cut off his arms, then his legs. Still he waddled round, and endeavoured to devour all within his reach, till Rāmā gave him a mortal wound in the neck. Next after Koombhikāmū, Indrājīt engaged in the contest. He seized Rāmā, and, by the power of enchantment, carried him down to patalū ; where Hūmooon went in search of him, and, while Mūkhī-ravū was there instructing Indrājīt how to prostrate himself before an image of the goddess Bhadrī-kalē, Hūmooon cut off his head, and rescued Rāmā. At length Ravūnū himself entered the combat ; but after many conflicts, finding himself very weak, he resolved to restore Sītā, and put an end to the war ; to this Rāmā consented ; but while Ravūnū was on the point of bringing Sītā, he thought within himself, "If I do this, every one will charge me with cowardice : shall I, a giant, refuse to fight?" The combat was again renewed, and Ravūnū was slain. Rāmā then obtained his wife ; but as a trial of her innocence while in the hands of Ravūnū, he compelled her to pass through a fiery ordeal, which she did unhurt. He then returned to Īyodhyā, and mounted the throne. After this, however, some person objected to Rāmā, that it was not proper for him to receive Sītā, after she had been in keeping of a giant. He therefore sent her into the forest to Vālmīkī, the writer of the Ramayānā, where she was delivered of two

\* The engagement between Rāmā and Ravūnū last ed seven days : Rāmā cut off the ten heads of Ravūnū a hundred times, but they were always miraculously restored. Rāmā then discharged an arrow which had these properties, that if it went into the air, it became 1000 ; if it entered the body of an enemy, it became an insurmountable multitude ; Ravūnū, at the sight of this arrow was filled with fear, and would have fled ; but recollecting that Shīv had once given him an arrow that would rescue him in a time of extreme peril, he discharged it, and destroyed Rāmā's terrible arrow ; still however he was full of fear, for whichever way he turned, he saw Rāmā's he shut his eyes, but still he saw him in his mind. At length, perceiving no way of escape, he began to flatter Rāmā, who was so softened, that he declared he would never destroy Ravūnū. The gods alarmed lest Ravūnū should be spared, entreated him to repress Rāmā, who, indignant at such conduct, let fly an arrow which, friend Ravūnū's body, proceeded through the earth into the regions below, and having there bathed, returned in the form of a gosse, and again entered the quiver of its mighty slayer. The gods were as much in fear of Ravūnū, that they durst not begin to rejoice till they were sure he was dead. In whispers, they asked each other, "Is he dead?" — "Is he really dead,?" &c. When it was known that he was certainly dead, the gods, Rāmā, the monkeys, and the bears, all began to dance. ——Bhūdālīkī, the chief wife of Ravūnū, and mother of Indrājīt, after the death of her husband, went to Rāmā, weeping. "Rāmā, not knowing who she was, gave her this blessing, that she should never become a widow. Finding his mistake, (having just killed her husband) he ordered Hūmooon continually to throw wood into the fire, according to a proscription among the Hindus, that as long as the body of the husband is burning, a woman is not called a widow. To this day, therefore, Hūmooon keeps laying logs on the fire ; and every time a Hindu puts his finger in his ears and knows myself, he says, he hears the bones of Ravūnū burning.

ages, Lăvă and Kooshū; the latter of whom was afterwards stolen by the god Pūnashambū, when Valmīkee, to comfort the mother, took a blade of kooshū grass, and secretly made a child so much like Kooshū that Sōta did not know it from her own son. ■ a short time, however, Pūnashambū, not being able to destroy a child of Ramū's, restored Kooshū, and Valmīkee caused the two boys to become one. Before his death Ramū performed the sacrifice of a horse,\* Sōta and her two sons, Lăvă and Kooshū, were restored to him; but Ramū wishing Sōta again to pass through a fiery ordeal, she entered the fire, but the goddess Pră'hive,† (Sōta's mother), opened her mouth, and received her into patanj. At length Kali-pooroooshū, the angel of death, went to Ramū, expressing a wish for a secret conference. Ramū promised that while he was present no-one should be admitted, and placed Lăkshmī at the door to keep out alibitraders, but while Ramū and Kali-pooroooshū were closeted, Doorvasa, the sage, arrived, and demanded an interview with Ramū. This sage was so very passionate that every one dreaded contradicting him; Lăkshmī, therefore, through fear, went in and announced his arrival. Ramū, for this offence, rejected his brother, who in a paroxysm of grief drowned himself in the sacred river Stirhyoo, and went ■ heaven. Ramū afterwards put an end to his life in the same manner. Lăvă and Kooshū succeeded him.‡

The image of Ramū is painted green; he is represented as sitting on a throne, or on Hanuman, the monkey, with a crown upon his head. He holds in one hand a bow, in another an arrow, and has a bundle of arrows slung at his back.

The worship paid to him is of the same kind as that to Krishn; but the formulas are different. On the ninth of the increase of the moon ■ Chaitrū, on which day Ramū was born, an annual festival is held, when multitudes of clay images are worshipped. The doli festival also is observed in honour of this god, on this day;

\* This sacrifice was performed by many of the ancient Hindu princes, and was considered as highly meritorious.

† The earth personified.

‡ There are a few scutches in this history, which are not to be found ■ Valmīkee's Ramayana; but they may be seen in the Bengalee translation.

which is also kept as a fast; when Rāmā's three brothers, Bhīrūtī, Lākshmīnādī, and Shākrīgnādī are worshipped, but the images of the first and last are never made. At other festivals also a few ceremonies in honour of Rāmā are performed.

The birth of Rāmā forms the seventh of the Hindoo incarnations. On the birthday of this god<sup>4</sup> the Hindoo merchants in general begin their new year's accounts. At the time of death, many Hindoos write the name of Rāmā on the breast and forehead of the dying person, with earth taken from the banks of the Ganges; and hence these persons after death, instead of being dragged to Yāmū to be judged, immediately ascend to heaven. Many of the disciples of Rāmā become Ramahoots, a class of mendicants who impress on different parts of their bodies Rāmā's name, and the figure of his foot. The mark on the forehead of Rāmā's followers very much resembles a trident.

Temples containing the images of Rāmā, Lākshmīnādī, Sītā, and Hūnoomā are erected in many parts of Bengal, and the worship of Rāmā performed in them daily.

#### SECTION LVI.

##### *Chaitīyā.<sup>†</sup>*

THIS is the name of an almost naked ascetic, painted yellow. Some of the Hindoos believe, that amongst all the Hindoo incarnations there are four principal ones. The first, in the sītīyoogī, called the Shākñī-vīrnī<sup>‡</sup> incarnation, was that of Üññatī; that in the trēta, the rākñī-vīrnī,<sup>§</sup> was the incarnation of Kopilō-dévū; that in the dwāpārī yoogī, the Krishnā-vīrnī;<sup>||</sup> and the last, in the kālīe yoogī, called pāñcī-vīrnī,<sup>¶</sup> that of Chaitīyā.

<sup>4</sup> The gods on this day are said to have caused a shower of flowers to fall, as, at the birth of Minerva, it is said to have rained gold.

<sup>†</sup> The white.      <sup>‡</sup> The white.      <sup>||</sup> The blood-coloured.      <sup>¶</sup> The black.      <sup>\*</sup> The yellow.

According to the disciples of Chaitanya, the founder of this sect, Üdwaita, a voidiki brahmân, lived at Shanti-peârâ about 400 years ago. Nityanandâ, another leader, was born at Nôdâya, a little before Chaitanya. His father was a voidiki brahmân. Chaitanya's father, Jîgâmatî-hû Mîkrâ, a voidiki brahmân, lived at Nôdâya; his wife's name was Shôchî; their first son, Vishwambhûrâ, embraced the profession of a dundârâ. The mother was advanced in years when Chaitanya was born; the child continued three days without taking the breast, and the parents, not thinking it would live, putting it into a basket, hung it on a tree near the house.\* At this time Üdwaita before-mentioned, who had heard of this birth, having some suspicions that it might be the incarnation he had expected and foretold, visited the parents, and learning from the mother that she had not received the initiating incantation ■ Huree, he wrote with his great toe this incantation on the soft earth: "Huree, Krishnâ; Höree, Krishnâ; Krishnâ, Krishnâ, Höree, Höree; Höree, Ramû, Höree, Ramû, Ramû, Höree, Höree." After the mother had received this incantation, the child was taken down, and immediately began to draw the breast.

Chaitanya made a great progress in learning; at sixteen he married Vishnoo-priya, and continued ■ a secular state till forty-four, when ■ was persuaded by Üdwaita and other dundâras then at his house, to renounce his pain, and become a mendicant; upon which, forsaking his mother and wife, he went to Benares: his family was reduced to great distress indeed; and it was thought a crime that a person upon whom such a family depended should embrace a life of mendicity.

From this period Chaitanya began to form a new sect, giving to all his followers the preceding initiatory incantation, and continuing to call them vaisshnavas. He exhorted them to renounce a secular life; to visit the different holy places on pilgrim-

\* There are still many instances of children being exposed. If a child appear unlikely to live, the parents consult an astrologer, who, perhaps, gives but small hopes of the child's recovery. Villagers and other mendicants, who make a sort of passing no worldly attachments, sometimes hang up a child in a pot in a tree, or, putting it in a pot, let it float down the river. Persons of other castes may do it, but these are most frequently. Mr. Carey's journal, dated in July, 1791, contains the following paragraph: "One day in Mr. Thomas and I were riding out, we saw a basket hung in a tree, in which an infant had been exposed; the skull remained, but the rest had been devoured by ants." See Baptist Mission & census, vol. 1, page 182. This practice is now prohibited by the Hon. Company's Government, in a regulation made for that purpose.

image; to eat with all castes who should receive the preceding invitation; to repeat the name of Viākmod, using the hand-roll made with the stalk of basil. . . He further taught that widows might marry; but forbade the eating of fish or flesh, and the worship of the deities to whom bloody sacrifices are offered, as well as all communion with those who make these sacrifices.

He went to Jīgīnat'hākshetrū in Orissa, and there assuming six arms received many honours. He exhorted Üdwaitī and Nityanāndū to labour in making proselytes; but directed Nityanāndū to enter into a secular state;<sup>\*</sup> he did so, and took up his residence at Bahadūrī near Calcutta. Chōtūnyū wrote to his two principal disciples from Orissa, again exhorting them to labour in gaining proselytes; yet few or none joined them, and from this time Chōtūnyū himself was never more heard of. Üdwaitī and Nityanāndū raised families, whose descendants live at Shantipoorū, Vagna-purā and Khurdū to this day, where they are become leaders of the sect, all other Gosacēts acknowledging the descendants of these two families as their superiors, and prostrating themselves before them. These Gosacēts at present are men of large fortunes; at whose houses are the images originally set up by the male descendant of Chōtūnyū, by Nityanāndū, and Üdwaitī. Crowds are almost constantly arriving at these places with offerings; beside which the Gosacēts derive a large revenue from marriages, to superintend which they have agents distributed throughout the country, who are allowed a sixth part of the fee, a sum that from both parties amounts to about six shillings. They also dissolve marriages at the pleasure of the parties, on receiving the same fees. When a new disciple is initiated, a fee is also given; but the Gosacēts obtain the largest sums at the deaths of such of their disciples as die intestate. At Calcutta nearly all the women of ill-fame profess the religion of Chōtūnyū before their death, that they may be entitled to some sort of funeral rites; as almost all these persons die intestate, and have no relations who will own them, the Gosacēts obtain their effects.

The anniversaries of the deaths of the original founders of the sect are observed in festivals.

\* Peopling his system to a life of mendicity.

+ Distinct branches of the same families

One fifth of the whole Hindoo population of Bengal, are supposed to be followers of Chaitanya, and of the Goswames, their successors.

Many of these persons despise the other sects of Hindoos, and are great enemies of the bramhins. They refuse to eat without their necklace, as the bramhins do without their poits. Most of the mendicant followers of Vishnoo have embraced the tenets of Chaitanya; but many of the disciples of the latter live in a secular state, and some of them are possessed of large property. Persons of this description frequently entertain a great number of votaries at their houses, where, in an act of great merit, they prostrate themselves before these wanderers, wash, and lick the dust of their feet, and devour their orts. They pay no attention to the feasts and fasts of the Hindoo calendar except those in honour of Krishnā.

The images most regarded among this sect are those of Chaitanya and Nityanandā set up at Umbika, in the district of Burdwan.

About a hundred years ago, another man rose in Bengal, as the leader of a sect, whose dress of many colours is said to be so heavy that two or three people can scarcely carry it. This and his string of beads are preserved as reliques at Ghoshparū, where he continued five years, and died at the house of Ramū-Shurūnā-Palli, a shoodrī of the Sūd-gopū cast, to whom he communicated his supernatural powers; and who, after the death of this mendicant, began to teach the doctrine of a constant incarnation, and that God then dwelt in him. He persuaded many that he could cure the leprosy, and other diseases; and preached the doctrines of Chaitanya, imitating him in conforming, for convenience sake, to many of the superstitions of the Hindoos. He also gave a new initiating incantation to his followers,\* who, of whatever cast, ate together privately. Vast multitudes joined this man, both Moslems and Hindoos; and carried him presents, eating together once or twice a year. By this means, from a state of deep poverty he became rich, and his son now lives in affluence.

\* The following is a translation of this incantation: "O wisdom Lord, O great Lord; at thy pleasure I go and return; not a moment am I without thee. Come over with me; save, O great Lord."

A number of Ramé-Shiruni's disciples adhere to his son Doolalö; others follow Shivü-Ramü and some others of the old man's disciples, who pretend to have received the power of their master to cure diseases, &c. Though part of the father's followers have thus apostatized, Doolalö pretends that he has now 20,000 disciples.

## SECTION LVIII.

*Vishnö-karma\**

■ the son of Brähma, and architect of the gods; he is painted white, has three eyes, holds a club in his right hand; wears a crown, a necklace of gold, and rings on his wrists. He presides over the arts, manufactures, &c.

The worship ■ this god is performed once, twice, or four times a year, in the month Ügrahayüñ, Poushü, Chaitri, or Bhadru, by all artificers, to obtain success ■ business. The ceremonies may be performed either in the day or night, before any implements of trade: the joiners set up their mallet, chisel, saw, hatchet, &c. as the representative of this god. Weavers choose their shuttle, &c. putting them into the hole in the earth wherein they place their foot when they sit ■ work. The razor is the barber's god on this occasion. The potter, after a month's fast, adopts and worships the wheel with which he turns his pots. Masons choose their trowel; washermen take the beetle or stamper, their smoothing irons, &c. as their god; blacksmiths worship their hammer and bellows; the farmer his plough; spinsters their wheel. The shoemaker chooses his awl and knife, and bows down to them; and thus, amongst all the artificers, each one chooses the principal tool or instrument with which he works, and makes it a god, or the representative of Vishnö-karma.<sup>†</sup> The ceremonies are

\* Vishnu, the world; karma, work.

+ This worship affords another strong proof of the low and servile nature of Indianity, and strikingly illustrates the words of our Lord, "after all these things do the gentiles seek." Instead of raising their minds to the Great Source of all good, these persons are taught to worship the tools belonging to their trades, as the cause of their temporal happiness. This conduct seems to be reported in the first chapter of the book of Hishankuk, "They sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their dray; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous."

not long; but according to their ability the worshippers provide as good a feast as possible. At the close of the festival, the crowd form themselves into parties of pleasure; some go upon the river in boats, singing songs, and playing on different instruments of music; others sit in companies, smoke, and relate the news of the village, others spend their time in gaming, and some resort to houses of ill fame.

Though the illiterate consider this god, who may be called the Indian Vulcan, as the inventor of all the mechanic arts, the shilpā shastrās, a part of the original védā, are more properly considered as their source. These works are not now read in Bengal, if they really exist: they describe, it is said, the proper shape and dimensions of all the various images of the Hindoo gods.

## SECTION LVI.

*Kamā-dēvā, the Indian Cupid.\**

THE image of this god, the son of Brūmha, is that of a beautiful youth, holding in his hands a bow and arrow of flowers. He is always supposed to be accompanied by his wife Rūtee,† by spring personified, the cuckoo, the humming bee, and gentle breezes; and is represented as wandering through the three worlds.

The image of Kamā-dēvā is never made in Bengal, but on the 13th of the increase of the moon in Choitrō, an annual festival is held, when the ceremonies of worship are performed before the shalgramā. At the time of marriage, and when a wife leaves her father's house to go to her husband for the first time, petitions are addressed to this god for children, and for happiness in the marriage state.

\* Kamā, desire; dēvā, god.

† From Rūmī, to play; or to give pleasure. It is said that the god of love found Rūmī in the house of Rūmī, a giant whom he destroyed.

The pooranā and kavyā shastrās abound with stories respecting Kamū-dévi, one of which I here give from the Kalikā pooranā: The god of love, the most beautiful creature in the three worlds, with whom every one was pleased, immediately after his creation solicited the commands of Brāhma, who assured him, that, with his five arrows, he should wound with love the hearts of the inhabitants of the three worlds; that all beings should be subject to his sway, not excepting even Brāhma, Vishnoo, and Shivū; and that through him the universe should be peopled. Kūndürpī first discharged his arrow at Brāhma himself, who became enamoured of his own daughter, Sūndhya. Mitrāchēc, and the other sons of Brāhma, also smitten by his arrows, were inflamed with unlawful desire toward their sister. Shivū said to Brāhma—"What! art thou inflamed with lust towards thy own daughter!" Brāhma was covered with shame, and, from the perspiration which issued from his body, Ügnishwāts and other progenitors of mankind,\* to the number of 219,000, were born. Brāhma, full of rage against Kūndürpī, cursed him, and declared that he should be burnt to ashes by the fire from the eyes of Shivū, but on his intercessions, promised that when Shivū should be married to Daurga, he would restore to him his body.

*Names.* Mūdūnī, or, he who intoxicates with love; Mūn-sūt'hā, he who agitates the mind; Marī, he who wounds with love; Pradyoosnā, he who overcomes all; Mānū-kétanā, he whose flag is a fish; Kūndürpī, he who bloats the mind with desire; Üñüngū, he who is destitute of body; Kamū, the creator of desire; Pūnchū-akūrī, he who has five arrows; Sañirū, he who inflames; Shūmbūraree, the enemy of the giant Shūmburū; Mūnūsijñ, he who is born in the heart; Koosooméshoo, whose arrows are flowers; Üñaziyjā, he who is born only in the mind; Pooshpū-dhūnwa, he whose bow is made of flowers; Rōtee-pōtee, the husband of Rōtee; Mūkūrū-dhwōjū, he whose flag is the animal Mūkūrū; Atmūlhee, he who is self-created.

\* In performing the ceremony called shyānt, seven names are used in passing out drink-offerings to all these ancestors.

## SECTION LII.

*Satyā-Narayān.*

THIS is a form of Vishnoe; but the image is never made: a pan of water is the substitute.

This god is worshipped several times in the year, in the houses of the richer Hindoos, when all the bramhins in the village are invited. The object of worship, painted red, and covered with leaves of the mango tree, is placed near a square board, at the four corners of which four arrows are set up, and from which garlands of flowers are suspended; a piece of clean linen is laid on the board, and then the offerings of flowers and sweetmeats. At the close of the festival, some one present reads different marvellous stories in praise of this god. The sweetmeats are given to the guests, especially to the bramhins: the acquisition of riches, recovery from sickness, the birth of children, the obtaining of any of the blessings, or the removing any of the miseries, of life, are objects sought in the worship of this god.

*THE preceding account of the terrestrial gods contains the names of all the principal deities of this description worshipped in Bengal. I am aware, however, that worship is paid to some idols not mentioned here; but these are only different forms of the deities whose history is given; and the worship is merely an appendage to the ceremonics at the great festivals.*

## SECTION LXXI.

*Terrestrial Goddesses.**Sita.*

THIS is the image of a yellow woman, covered with jewels : it always accompanies and is worshipped with that of her husband.

SITA was the daughter of king Jîmîkû,<sup>a</sup> whose capital was Mit'hila. Her history, after her marriage with Ramû, will be found in the account of that god.<sup>t</sup>

*Radha.*

RADHA was the wife of Ayînô-gloshî, a cowherd of Gokochî, where Krishnî in his youth resided: through Vîraas, a procurer, he seduced Radha, and led her into the forest near the river Yûmoona, where they continued till Krishnî left her to begin the war with Kûngû.

This mistress of Krishnî has been deified with her paramour. Her image is set up in temples with different forms of Krishnî, and worshipped at the festivals of this god. The act of looking upon these images together, is declared by the shastrîs to be an act of peculiar merit !

<sup>a</sup> Shîlvî gave to Jîmîkû a bow so heavy that a thousand men could not lift it, and which the father placed in a separate room, and commanded Sîta to sweep the room daily; in doing which she used to lift up the bow with her left hand, and sweep under it with her right. One day the king saw her thus move the bow, and, filled with astonishment, was about to whom he should give this daughter in marriage. After some time, it came to his resolution, that whoever should be able to break this bow, should obtain Sîta. — *Udâpatnam-Samayana.*

<sup>t</sup> While Sîta was detained in Lîlîka she was fed with ambrosia for twelve months by Rudrî, as she would not eat in the house of a giant. That Rudrî could not destroy her virtue is thus accounted for by the purâns: This giant had before seized the wives of the gods, and dishonoured them; and one day he dishonoured his niece, the wife of king Nâlî, for which reason Kuverâ caused him, and caused fire to proceed from the blasphemous heads at once. By the entreaty of Bhrâhma, this curse was mitigated; with the proviso, however, that if he ever defiled the wife of another, it should be returned in full force. — *J.M.*

If a Hindoo is charged with any particular act of which he wishes to express his abhorrence, he exclaims, " Radha-Krishnā ! " Many persons repeat " Ramū ! Ramū ! Ramū ! " on such occasions, but no one says Sōcītā-Ramū ; yet when Krishnā's name is to be repeated they always join to it that of his mistress Radha.

One of the Hindoo learned men has written a work (the Radha-tintri) to prove that Radha was an incarnation of Bhīṣmītē, and this opinion is quoted by the Hindoos of the present day to cover this abominable transaction.

## SECTION LXI.

*Rookmīśṭe and Sūtyōbhama.*

THESE are the most distinguished wives of Krishnā, but their images are never made, Krishnā being always associated with Radha his mistress, and not with his lawful wives. At the festivals of Krishnā, however, these women are worshipped, as well as six other wives of this god, viz Jambūbütē, Mitravinda, Lägūnijitē, Lükh-möna, Kalindī, and Bhüdra ; but Rookmīśṭe and Sūtyōbhama are the most distinguished.

## SECTION LXII.

*Socītā.*

THIS sister of Jigūmat'hā is worshipped at the same time with her brother, and placed with him in the temples dedicated to his honour.

## CHAPTER LXIV.

*Deities worshipped by the lower orders only.*

In a form of Shiva : the image has five faces, and in each face three eyes. Some persons make a clay image, and worship it with the usual forms, adding bloody sacrifices ; while others worship Panchamūī before a stone placed underneath the vṛtū,<sup>†</sup> behwā<sup>ht'bb,</sup><sup>‡</sup> or kooch,<sup>§</sup> trees. This stone is painted red at the top, and anointed with oil.] Offerings of flowers, fruits, water, sweetmeats, and fried peas, accompany the worship, and sometimes bloody sacrifices. In almost every village this worship is performed beneath some one of these trees. In some villages several of these shapeless stones<sup>\*</sup> are to be seen thus anointed, and consecrated to the worship of this god. In other places the clay images of Panchamūī are placed in houses or under trees, and old women called dyasīnī<sup>†</sup> devote themselves to his service : they sweep the inside of the clay temple, and repeat the ceremonies of worship for others, constantly remaining near the image ; and receiving all offerings and presents. Not more than one woman waits upon one idol, unless she admit a pupil, who expects to succeed her. These women, either married or widows, are treated almost as witches.

There is no appointed time for the worship of this god, but Tuesdays or Saturdays are preferred to other days.

There are some places in Bengal where images of Panchamūī are in great celebrity for bestowing the blessing of children, and other favours on the worshippers.

\* The five faced.      + Five Indias.      ‡ Five religions.      § Maypījūjā.

† The statue of the god Terminus was either a square stone, or a log of wood, which the Romans usually perfumed with ointments and covered with garlands.

\* The representative of the goddess Parvati was a shapeless stone. The Ambas are said to have worshipped a stone without the form or shape of a deity.

† It is probable that these dyasīnī resemble the priestesses of Cybele.

The Hindoo women are terrified at this god, and are exceedingly afraid lest their children should, in play, injure the stone under the tree.\* Some therefore warn their children against going near these stones, by declaring that Pînchanîl will surely kill them, if they touch or play with his image.

Children in fits of epilepsy are supposed to be seized by this god, and thrown into a state of frenzy, till they foam at the mouth, tear their hair, &c. The mother asks the supposed evil spirit his name, who answers, through the child, "I am Pînchanîl: your child has cast dust on my image, kicked it, and is the ringleader of all the children of the village in this wickedness. I will certainly take away his life." The dyasîns  $\equiv$  now called, who comforts the weeping and alarmed family, and addresses the god thus, "O Pînchanîl! I pray thee restore this child: these are thy worshippers: the offender is but a child; and it is not proper for thee to be angry with such paltry offenders. If thou restore the child, the parents will sacrifice a goat to thee, and present to thee many offerings." If this should fail to render the god propitious, they take the child to the image, before which they sit down, and offer the most excessive flattery to the god, causing the child to beat its head on the ground. After using every contrivance, they retire, and, at the close of the fit, believing that Pînchanîl has cured the child, they present to him offerings according to their ability.

\* The late Jig'hamârâ-Tîrkhîl-Pînchanîl, who died in the year 1807, at the advanced age of 118, and who was supposed to be the most learned Hindoo in Bengal, used to relate the following anecdote of himself: Till he was twenty years old, he was exceedingly ungovernable, and refused to apply to his studies. One day his parent rebuked him very sharply for his conduct, and he wandered to a neighbouring village, where he hid himself in the willowtree, under which was a very celebrated image of Pînchanîl. While in this tree, he discharged his urine on the god, and afterwards descended and threw him into a neighbouring pond. The next morning, when the person arrived whose livelihood depended on this image, he discovered that his god was gone!! He returned into the village distracted, and the village was very soon all in suspense about the lost god. In the midst of this confusion, the parents of Jig'hamârâ-Tîrkhîl-Pînchanîl arrived to search for their son; when a man in the crowd declared that he had seen a young man sitting in Pînchanîl's tree, but what had become of the god he could not say. The run-away at length appeared, and the suspicions of all the villagers fell upon him, as the stealer of Pînchanîl. After some time he confessed the fact, pointed out the place where he had thrown the stone, and added moreover that he had discharged his urine on the god. All hands were lifted up in amazement at this atrocious crime, and every one present pronounced his death as certain; for Pînchanîl would certainly revenge such a daring insult. Our young hero was himself terribly frightened, and from that hour sat down so sedulously to his studies, that he became the most learned man in Bengal. He was employed by the government in India for many years, at a salary of 300 rupees per month, and used to give advice on the subject of the Hindoo law in all difficult cases.

## SECTION LXV.

*Dharmā Thakurā.*

ANOTHER form of Śivā. A black stone of any shape becomes the representative of this god. The worshippers paint the part designated as the forehead, and place it under a tree; others place the stone in the house, and give it silver eyes, and anoint it with oil, and worship it. Almost every village has one of these idols.

A festival in honour of this god is observed by some of the lower orders in Vaishakha, in the day. The ceremonies are like those at the swinging festival, with the addition of bloody sacrifices, the greater number of which are goats. At this time devotees swing on hooks; perforate their sides with cords; pierce their tongues with spits; walk upon fire, and take it up in their hands; walk upon thorns; and throw themselves upon spikes, keeping a severe fast. The people who assemble to see these feats of self-torture, are entertained with singing, music, and dancing. On the 14th day, a great feast is held, when people bring their offerings, and, giving them to the officiating brāhmaṇa, request him to present them to the idol, to fulfil a vow, or with petitions to the god for some particular favour, as the birth of a child, recovery from sickness, or any other blessing.

Wherever this idol is placed in a house, a woman called a dyacārī attends upon it, and repeats the daily ceremonies.

At two villages in Bengal, Poosorī and Rayā-kalee, the worship of this god is constantly attended by crowds from a great distance. If a woman's eldest child die, she makes a vow before witnesses, that she will not cut her hair for two years, and that then, going to one of these villages, she will cut it off, and present an offering to the god, provided he will preserve her second child. Some women, as an acknowledgment of a favour, or to beg a blessing, take a young child in their arms, and putting on wet clothes, place an earthen pot full of burning coals upon some cloth

on their heads, and sitting before the god in a supplicating posture, continue for some time offering incense throwing Indian pitch into the pan of coals.

A poor man sometimes places the black stone, adorned with garlands, &c. in a basket, and the offerings which he collects at the doors of housekeepers in another, and, tying the baskets to a bamboo which he lays on his shoulder, carries the god from door to door, as a shew, while another plays on a rude instrument of music, and joins in singing the praises of Dhūrmō-t'laokoosū. Householders give a handful of rice, and the beggars present in return a flower which has been offered to the god.

## SECTION LXVI.

*Kaloo-rayū.*

TUUR is another form of Shivo: the image is that of a yellow man sitting on a tyger, holding in his right hand an arrow, and in his left a bow.

A few of the lower orders set up clay images of this god in straw houses, and worship them at pleasure. The wood-cutters in the Eastern, Western and Southern forests of Bengal, in order to obtain protection from wild beasts, adopt a peculiar mode of worshipping this idol. The head-boatman raises elevations of earth three or four inches high, and about three feet square; upon which he places balls of clay, painted red, and among other ceremonies, offers rice, flowers, fruits, and the water of the Ganges carried from the river Hooglee, keeping a list: the god then directs him in a dream where to cut wood free from danger. There is no authority for this worship in the shaastras.

Dikshina-rayū is another god worshipped in the same manner, and by the same class of persons.

## SECTION LXVII.

*Kalū-Bhoirōvū.*

A naked Shivū, smeared with ashes; having three eyes, riding on a dog, and holding in one hand a horn, and in the other a drum. In several places in Bengal this image is worshipped daily.

Shivū, under this name, is the regent of Kashōd (Benares.) All persons dying at Benares are intoled to a place in Shivō's heaven; but if any one violate the laws of the shastrā during his residence there, Kalū-Bhoirōvū at death grinds him betwixt two mill-stones.

## SECTION LXVIII.

*Worship to cure the Itch and Scurvy.*

THE goddess Shk̄tūla is worshipped by the Hindoo females whenever their families are afflicted with the itch; and the god Ghētoo (a black boiling pot) is worshipped to remove the scurvy or any kind of blotches on the skin.

*In the preceding sections of this work, the god Prit'hitcē, regent of the earth, should have been noticed; he has no separate worship, but certain formulas are repeated in his name at all the great festivals.——Vishnoo is revered as the Household god; he is worshipped when a person enters a new house, or at any other time to procure the removal of family misfortunes.——Durga should have been mentioned also as the VILLAGE GODDESS: she is worshipped by the villagers in the month Asharhū, before a jar of water, when bloody sacrifices are offered. An annual festival is also held in each village in Asharhū, in honour of Vishnoo, Indrū, Kourérā, and Läkshmēc, when the persons pay the first instalment of their rents. The land-owner is in the expence.*

## SECTION LXIX.

*Worship of beings in strange shapes.*

*Urdhā-matīshārī.\**

HERE Shivū and Doorga are united in one body, white and yellow. The origin of this image is thus given in the Lingā poornā :—Shivū and Doorga, after their marriage, lived on mount Koilasū, where Doorga kept the house, cooked, and nursed her two children, Gūnāshū and Kartikū; and Shivū supported the family as a mendicant. On a certain occasion, Shivū having one day smoked intoxicating herbs to excess, was unable to go his daily rounds. Doorga informed him that there was nothing in the house ; that the family had eaten half of what was collected the day before, and that Gūnāshū's rat and Kartikū's peacock had devoured the rest. After much altercation, Shivū left his hut, and Doorga, to avoid perishing for want, went to her father's, taking her children with her. On the way, Naridū met her, and advised her to assume the form of the goddess Üanū-pōorne,† and lay an embargo on the food where Shivū would ask for alms. She did so ; and Shivū begged in vain for a handful of rice. Naridū at length meeting Shivū also, persuaded him to return to his wife : Doorga received him with joy, and relieved his hunger, which so pleased the old mendicant, that in pressing her in his arms both bodies became one.

In the Radha-tūntrā it is said, that Shivū and Doorga assumed this form in order to prove that Shivū is the one Brāhma, in whom both the male and female powers are united.

In one of the smaller Hindoo poems, a different account of the origin of this image is given :—Shivū finding it very difficult to procure a subsistence by the alms which

\* Urdhā, half; matī, woman ; shārī, a name of Shivū. † Gūnāshū rides on a rat, and Kartikū on a peacock.

‡ One of the forms of Doorga, as the regent of food.

he daily collected, especially as Doorga had ten mouths, and Günéshū a very large belly, agreed with his wife, that they should assume one body, which would be supported with less labour.

Notwithstanding this apparently close union of Shivū and Doorga, the *Shivaprabhanū*, a poem, contains a story in which Doorga is represented as quarrelling with Shivū in a fit of jealousy, on account of his begging in that part of Shivū-poorū\* where the women of ill-fame live : On another occasion, as related in the *Ramayūnī*, a dreadful quarrel took place betwixt Shivū and Doorga, because Purushoo-rāmū had beaten Kartikū and Günéshū, the two sons of Doorga. Another account of these quarrels is given both in the *Ramayūnī* and the *Mūhabharatī*: Rāmū's efforts to destroy Ravūnū proving abortive, in consequence of the protection afforded the giant by Shivū, all the gods whom Ravūnū had oppressed joined Hanū in supplications to Shivū; and on the seventh day, when Ravūnū was to be slain, the gods resolved to be present; and Shivū was about to join them, when Doorga interfered, and asked him how he could witness the destruction of his own disciple : that disciple, who had stood praying to him all day in the sultry weather, surrounded with four fires ; who had continued his devotions in the chilling cold standing in the water ; and had persevered in his supplications, standing on his head in the midst of torrents of rain. Here she poured a volley of abuse upon Shivū, as a withered old fellow who smoked intoxicating herbs ; covered himself with ashes ; dwelt in cemeteries ; a beggar ; whose name would never be remembered ;—‘and dost thou think,’ said she, ‘that I shall be present at such a sight?’—Shivū could no longer smother his resentment, but reproached her in the severest terms, reminding her that she was only a woman, and knew nothing ; and indeed that she did not act like a woman, for she was continually wandering from place to place ; engaged in wars ; was a drunkard ; spent her time with degraded beings ; killed giants, drank their blood, and hung the skulls round her neck. Doorga was enraged to madness by these cutting reproaches, so that the gods became alarmed, and intreated Rāmū to join his supplications to Doorga, or there would be no possibility of destroying Ravūnū. He did so, and so pleased the god-

\* Shivū's heaven.

sues by his flatteries, that she was at length brought to consent to the destruction of Rāvāṇā.

At the new or full moon, or on the 8th or 14th of the moon, in any month, or on the last day of any calendar month, in the day, the usual ceremonies of worship are performed before this disgusting image, which is thrown into the water the succeeding day. The formulas are those used in the worship of Durga, not of Shīvā. Animals are slain and offered to the goddess.

#### SECTION LXX.

#### *Krishnā-Kalē.*

THIS scandalous image is worshipped annually at the total wane of the moon\* in Kartikā, in the night.

Of all the milkmaids that used to collect around him, Krishnā was most charmed with Radha, the wife of Ayūñō-ghoshā. When the attachment was first formed, the sister of Ayūñō-ghoshā saw them together, and informed her brother of the circumstance, at which Radha became very much alarmed, assured Krishnā that her sister-in-law had seen her with him, and that her husband would certainly destroy her. Krishnā commanded her not to fear, adding, if her husband came, he would assume the form of Kalē, and she should be found in the act of worship. When her husband and others arrived, they found her thus employed, and jested her in her devotions. Could it be believed that such an abominable instance of adultery and treachery would be made the subject of worship, yet so it is: four images are made from this story, viz. Krishnā-Kalē, Radha, Ayūñō-ghoshā, and Kocīla, Ayūñō's sister.—Bloody sacrifices are offered to this image; but the worshippers of Krishnā are ashamed, when asked by the shuktī, if Krishnā has begun to drink blood?

\* A very proper time for such a worship. Let neither sun nor moon shine on such deeds.

## SECTION LXI.

*Mārēc-Hārē.*

HERE Vishnoo (Hūree) and Shīvū (Hūrū) appear in one body; the former is black, and the latter white. The image has four arms and two feet.

The origin of this image is thus recorded in the *Vishnoo poorană* :—Lükshmē and Doorga were once sitting together, in the presence of Shīvū, when Lükshmē contended that her husband (Vishnoo) was greater than Shīvū; which Doorga as firmly denied. Lükshmē said, her husband must be greatest, since Shīvū had worshipped him. In the midst of this conversation Vishnoo arrived, and to convince Lukshmē that both were equal, he immediately entered the body of Shīvū, and they became one.

Another account of the origin of this image is given in the *Kashēc-khündū*, a part of the *Skündū poorană* : On a certain occasion, when Vishnoo and Shīvū were conversing together, Shīvū requested Vishnoo to assume the beautiful female form which he had formerly done at the churning of the sea, to which he consented; when Shīvū, overpowered with desire, pursued the flying beauty, till, overcome with fatigue, she hid herself behind a tree, and re-assumed the form of Vishnoo. Shīvū, however, embraced Vishnoo with such eagerness, that the bodies of both became one.\*

The worship of this image takes place whenever any one pleases. Stone images in some places are continually preserved; and in others a clay one is made, and worshipped, and afterwards committed to the river.

\* The reader need not be informed how much this story in its termination resembles that of the nymph Selene, who is said to have fallen excessively in love with a son of Mercury by his sister Venus.

Raja Krishnă-chündrū-rayū expended fifty or sixty thousand rupees at the consecration of a stone image of Härę-Härę, which may be still seen at Gunga-vnsh, near Nudę-ya. While this raja lived, fifty rupees were daily expended in this worship; yet, though a number of villages have been bequeathed to the god, the expense of the daily worship and offerings is less now than formerly. Few places in Bengal, however, can now boast of a temple at which fifty rupees are daily expended.\* No bloody sacrifices are offered to this image.

However shocked a professed Christian may be at reading such accounts, and however revolting to every feeling of modesty and decency these stories may be, the Hindoo philosophers have thought proper to perpetuate them, and in this image to personify lust itself. The bramhās also bow down to this image as to a deity worthy of adoration.

\* This expense is incurred in the usual offerings, consisting of rice, pea, malt, oil, ghee, butter, sugar, sweet-meats, fruits of different kinds, berries, spices, beetle nut, &c. in the offering of cloth, scented wreaths, and other things, and in the wages of the bramhās and shōdṛis employed. About ten bramhās and fourteen shōdṛis constantly attend on the service of this image.

## SECTION LXVII.

*Worship of human beings.**Deified Men and Women.*

ALL the bramhins, but especially the religious guides (gooroo), are objects of worship among the Hindoos, and have divine honours paid to them. The spiritual guide, in the estimation of the disciple, is literally a god. Whenever he approaches, the disciple prostrates himself in the dust before him, and never sits in his presence without leave. He drinks the water with which he has washed the feet of his gooroo,\* and relies entirely upon his blessing for final happiness. I have heard some Hindoos speak with comparative contempt of all other ways of salvation. When the claims of the brahmans & deities have been disputed by any one, I have seen the poor besotted shuddras prostrate himself at the feet of the nearest brahmin, and, raising his head, and closing his hands, say, ' You are my god.' At the same time the character of the brahmin has perhaps been notorious for every vice.

The shastris declare that the daughters of brahmans, till they are eight years old, are objects of worship, as forms of the goddess Bhagavati; and some persons worship these girls daily. The worshipper taking the daughter of some neighbouring brahmin, and placing her on a seat, performs the ceremonies of worship, in which he presents to her flowers, paint, water, garlands,† incense, and, if a rich man, offerings of cloth and ornaments. He closes the whole by prostrating himself before the girl. At the worship of some of the female deities also, i.e. daughters of brahmans have divine honours paid to them.

\* Doing reverence in the very feet of superiors, prevailed among the Jews. Hence the woman washed the feet of Christ, and wiped them with the hair of her head. Paul was brought up in the feet of Gamaliel.

† Both the Greeks and Romans, it is well known, used to adorn their images with garlands in the time of worship.

The wives of bramhins are also worshipped occasionally as an act of great merit. A man of property sometimes invites ten, twenty, or one hundred of these females, and repeating before them forms of prayer, praise, &c. worships them, and at the close entertains them with the offerings. This is frequently done at Benares.

On the 14th of the decrease of the moon in Shravânti, in the time of the Savitri-vrîtu, the wives of bramhins very generally worship their husbands. The worshipper, having placed a seat for her husband, and presented him with new garments, entreats him to be seated, and puts round his neck a garland of flowers. She then anoints his body with fragrant ointments, and performs before him the various ceremonies which belong to the worship of the gods. In presenting the offerings she says, regarding her husband as a form of Vishnoo, "Oh! husband, grant that I may long live in the marriage state, and never become a widow." The husband then partakes of the offerings, and the wife having walked round him either three or seven times, the service ends. The origin of this ceremony is given in the Brûmhâ-vivârtî pooranâ, but the story is too long for insertion.

Many of the tîstrîs, and particularly the Roodrû-yamûlî, the Yonî-tîstrî, and the Nâsh-tîstrî, contain directions respecting a most extraordinary and shocking mode of worship, which is understood in a concealed manner amongst the Hindoos by the name of Chûkrti. These shastra direct that the person who wishes to perform this ceremony must first, in the night, choose a woman as the object of worship. If the person be a dûkshinacharî he must take his own wife, and if a vaniacharî, the daughter of a dancer, a köpalee, a washerman, a barber, a chundalî, or of a Mînîlman, or a prostitute, and place her on a seat, or mat; and then bring broiled fish, flesh, fried peas, rice, spirituous liquors, sweetmeats, flowers, and other offerings; which, as well as the female, must be purified by the repeating of incantations. To this succeeds the worship of the guardian deity; and after this that of the female,—who sits naked.—

\* \* \* \* \*

## SECTION LXII.

*Worship of human beings.**Deified Men and Women.*

ALL the bramhins, but especially the religious guides (gooroo), are objects of worship among the Hindoo, and have divine honours paid to them. The spiritual guide, in the estimation of the disciple, is literally a god. Whenever he approaches, the disciple prostrates himself in the dust before him, and never sits in his presence without leave. He drinks the water with which he has washed the feet of his gooroo,\* and relies entirely upon his blessing for final happiness. I have heard some Hindoos speak with comparative contempt of all other ways of salvation. When the claims of the bramhins to deity have been disputed by any one, I have seen the poor benighted shudhras prostrate himself at the feet of the nearest bramhin, and, raising his head, and closing his hands, say, ' You are my god.' At the same time the character of the bramhin has perhaps been notorious for every vice.

The shairis declare that the daughters of bramhins, till they are eight years old, are objects of worship, as forms of the goddess Bhagavatî; and some persons worship these girls daily. The worshipper taking the daughter of some neighbouring bramhin, and placing her on a seat, performs the ceremonies of worship, in which he presents to her flowers, paint, water, garlands,† incense, and, if a rich man, offerings of cloth and ornaments. He closes the whole by prostrating himself before the girl. At the worship of some of the female deities also, i.e. daughters of bramhins have divine honours paid to them.

\* Doing reverence to the very feet of superior prevailed among the Jews. Hence the woman washed the feet of Christ, and wiped them with the hair of her head. Paul was brought up in the feet of Gamaliel.

† Both the Greeks and Romans, it is well known, used to adorn their images with garlands at the time of worship.

The wives of brahmans are also worshipped occasionally as an act of great merit. A man of property sometimes invites ten, twenty, or one hundred of these females, and repeating before them forms of prayer, praise, &c. worships them, and at the close entertains them with the offerings. This is frequently done at Benares.

On the 14th of the decrease of the moon in Shrawan, at the time of the Savitri vrütü, the wives of brahmans very generally worship their husbands. The worshipper, having placed a seat for her husband, and presented him with new garments, entreats him to be seated, and puts round his neck a garland of flowers. She then anoints his body with fragrant ointments, and performs before him the various ceremonies which belong to the worship of the gods. In presenting the offerings she says, regarding her husband as a form of Vishnoo, "Oh! husband, grant that I may long live in the marriage state, and never become a widow." The husband then partakes of the offerings, and the wife having walked round him either three or seven times, the service ends. The origin of this ceremony is given in the Brümhö-vörvürtü pooranü, but the story is too long for insertion.

Many of the shastrës, and particularly the Roodrë-yamülin, the Yonë-tinütri, and the Nëhi-tinütri, contain directions respecting a most extraordinary and shocking mode of worship, which is understood in a concealed manner amongst the Hindoos by the name of Chikrë. These shastrës direct that the person who wishes to perform this ceremony must first, in the night, choose a woman as the object of worship. If the person be a dñkshinacharë he must take his own wife, and if a vamacharë, the daughter of a dancer, a kópalee, a washerman, a barber, a chundalî, or of a Mili-wüllman, or a prostitute, and place her on a seat, or mat; and then bring broiled fish, flesh, fried peas, rice, spirituous liquors, sweetmeats, flowers, and other offerings; which, as well as the female, must be purified by the repeating of incantations. To this succeeds the worship of the guardian deity; and after this that of the female,—who sits naked.—



*Here things too abominable to enter the ears of man, and impossible to be revealed to a christian public, are contained in the directions of the shastrā. The learned bram-hūn who opened to me these abominations, made several efforts—paused and began again, and then paused again, before he could mention the shocking indecencies prescribed by his own shastrā.*

As the object of worship is a living person, she partakes of the offerings, even of the spirituous liquors, and of the flesh, though it should be that of the cow. The refuse is eaten by the persons present, however different their castes; nor must any one refuse to partake of the offerings. The spirituous liquors must be drank by measure ; and the company while eating must put food into each other's mouths. The priest then—in the presence of all,—behaves towards this female in a manner which decency forbids to be mentioned; after which the persons present repeat many times the name of some god, performing actions unutterably abominable ; and here this most diabolical business closes. The benefits promised to the worshippers are riches, absorption in Brūmhbā, &c.

At present the persons committing these abominations (*vamacharitās*) are becoming more and more numerous; and in proportion as they increase, the ceremonies are more and more indecent. They are performed in secret ; but that these practices are becoming very frequent among the bramhūns and others is a fact known to all. Those who abide by the rules of the shastrā are comparatively few ; the generality confine themselves chiefly to those parts that belong to gluttony, drunkenness and whoredom, without acquainting themselves with all the minute rules and incantations of the shastrās.

## SECTION LXXXII.

*The Worship of beasts.**The Cow.*

BRAHMĀ created the brāhmaṇas and the cow at the same time : the brāhmaṇas to read the formulae, and the cow to afford milk, (clarified butter) for the burnt offerings. The gods by partaking of the burnt offerings are said to enjoy exquisite pleasure, and men by eating clarified butter destroy their sins. The cow is called the mother of the gods, and is declared by Brūmbā to be a proper object of worship.

The shastrā appoints that the images of the gods shall be anointed with milk, curds, clarified butter, cow-dung, and cows' urine, whereby they become free from impurity ; and all unclean places are purified with cow-dung. Indeed many brāhmaṇas do not go out of the house in a morning, till the door-way has been rubbed with cow-dung.

The cow was created on the first of Vaisakhi, and on this day, or on the second of the moon in Jyotiṣṭhśa, she is worshipped annually. No image is used, but the worship is performed in the cow-house before a jar of water. The ceremonies are the same as those before the images of the gods ; the prayers are necessarily peculiar to the object worshipped. The officiating brāhmaṇa, at the close of the service, reads the whole of the Chundē, a poem relating to the wars of Durga. On the 13th of Phalgooni, the milk-men paint the horns and hoofs of their cattle yellow, and bathe them in the river. Persons strict in their religion, worship the cow daily : after bathing, they throw flowers at her feet, and feed her with fresh grass, saying, "O Bhūgvatē ! eat ;" and then walk round her three or seven times, making obeisance.

If you speak among Hindus of eating the flesh of cows, they immediately raise their hands to their ears : Yet milk-men, car-men, and farmers, beat the cow as unmercifully as a carrier of coals beats his ass in England ; and many starve them to death in the cold weather rather than bear at the expense of giving them food.\* Thus is the cow at once a beast of burden and a goddess. Some of the poor think themselves happy if they can support a cow, as by serving this animal they expect reward in a future state. If a man sell his cow, the shastras threaten him with the torments of hell during as many thousand years as there are hairs on her body. If any one neglect to burn cow-dung, &c. in the cow-house, whereby smoke is raised, and the mosquitoes prevented from hurting the cows, he will descend into the hell of mosquitoes and gad-flies. The gift of a cow to a brahmin is an act of great merit.

The dung of the cow is gathered and dried as fuel amongst the Hindus. Some cows are of more value for their dung than for their milk, for the Bengal cow gives very little milk indeed, compared with the Europe cow.

#### SECTION LXXIV.

##### *The monkey.*

THE black-faced monkey, Hūnooman,<sup>†</sup> the son of the god Pīvānā, by Īnjūna, a female monkey,<sup>‡</sup> is believed to be an incarnation of Shīvā.

The Hindus worship Hūnooman on their birth-day to obtain long life, which they suppose this monkey can bestow, as he is immortal. In some temples his image is set up alone, and in others with that of Ramū and Sēita, and worshipped daily. The worship of Ramū is always preceded by a few ceremonies in honor of Hūnooman.

\* In the year 1812, a brahmin was convicted before the magistrate of Serampore, of stealing from a relative, a cow in calf, and offering this gaudia for sale to a butcher.

† Hūnooman broke his cheek-bone by a fall from the sun's orbit: and his name is derived from hūno, the cheek bone.

‡ There is nothing too fitful for idolatry : here the god of the winds pays his addresses to a monkey, as Jupiter is said to have done to a swan.

Stone images of Hūnooman are kept in the houses of some of his disciples, and worshipped daily. The worshipper of this animal is promised every gratification he can desire.

Many Hindoos receive the initiating incantation by which this monkey becomes their guardian deity. The mark which these disciples make on their foreheads is the same as that made by the followers of Shīvā.

About twenty years ago, Eshwārā-chundrū, the raja of Nōdāya, spent 100,000 rupees in marrying two monkeys,\* when all the parade common at Hindoo marriages was exhibited. In the marriage procession were seen elephants, camels, horses richly caparisoned, palanqueens, lamps, and flambaeus; the male monkey was fastened in a fine palanqueen, having a crown upon his head, with men standing by his side to fan him; then followed singing and dancing girls in carriages, every kind of Hindoo music; a grand display of fireworks, &c. Dancing, music, singing, and every degree of low mirth, were exhibited at the bridegroom's palace for twelve days together. At the time of the marriage ceremony, learned brāhmīns were employed reading the formulas from the shastrās!

Amongst men of sense the performance of the ceremonies of worship before the image of this monkey is attended with a degree of disgrace. I have heard of a quarrel between two brāhmīns, one of whom was paid by a rich Hindoo to repeat the ceremonies of Hindoo worship before the image of Hūnooman daily at his house: amidst the quarrel the other said—‘Thou refuse of brāhmīns! thou gainest a subsistence by worshipping a monkey.’

*Stories of this god.*—When Hūnooman first saw the rising sun, thinking it a ripe fruit, he leaped up to the residence of the god of day, and seized his chariot: Indrū fearing Hūnooman would swallow the glorious luminary, with his thunderbolt smote him to the earth, where he lay lifeless. His distracted mother applied to his father

\* At this time none of these monkeys were to be seen about Nōdāya; now they are so numerous that they devour almost all the fruit in the orchards, as the inhabitants are afraid of hurting them.

Pūrvī, who, enraged at the loss of his son, retired into an inaccessible chasm, and bound up the wind, till both men and gods began to perish. Brūhma, Vishnoo, Shiva, and other gods now petitioned Pūrvī, but he refused them the privilege of breathing, unless they would make Hūnooman immortal. Brūhma then bestowed on Hūnooman the water of life, and Pūrvī restored to men and gods the vital air.

—When ten years old, Hūnooman was possessed of immense strength. He brought a stone, from a mountain, sixteen or twenty miles in circumference, and threw it into a pool of water where a number of sages were at worship. This raised the water, so that the sages, who had closed their eyes in the act of meditation, began to sink. After a few struggles they regained the land, and again sat down with closed eyes to their work. Hūnooman next took out the stone, and the waters retired; and when the sages put out their hands to take up water for worship they were again disappointed. Opening their eyes, they saw the water had sunk exceedingly; and following it, again closed their eyes, and sat down. Hūnooman again flung in the stone, and the sages began to sink. He continued to repeat these frolics, till the sages discovering the culprit, took away his strength. The sanguineous monkey now began to flatter the sages; brought them fruits, &c. from the forest, and performed with agility every act of menial service. After three years they blessed him, and assured him that when he should see Ramū upon mount Rishyāmūkū, he should obtain twice his former strength.—On a certain occasion Hūnooman was resolved to put the strength of Bhēmā to trial, as he was reputed to be so tremendous a giant: und lengthening his tail, he threw it across the path. As the Hindooes never stride across a person's body, or even his shadow, Bhēmā requested Hūnooman to take up his tail: but he complained he was grown old and could not. At last Bhēmā stooped to lift it out of his way; he tried at the end, and then at the middle, but found, giant as he was, he could not lift up this monkey's tail. Overcome with astonishment, he began to praise Hūnooman, and at length prevailed on him — promise that he would help the Pandūvās in their expected war with Dooryodhānu.

## SECTION LVI.

*The Dog*

Carries Kalū-Bhoirū, a form of Shūvā, and therefore receives the worship of the Hindoos whenever his master is worshipped.\* I have heard also that there are many Hindoos in the west of Hindosthan who pay their devotions to the dog, and become his disciples. Though the dog is thus placed amongst the objects of worship, he is mentioned in the Māhabharatā as an unclean animal: every offering which he approaches is rendered unacceptable to the gods, and every one who touches him must purify himself by bathing.

## SECTION LXXVI.

*The shakal.*

THE TĀNTRĀS mention an incarnation of Doorga in the form of the shakal, when she carried the child Krishnā over the Yumona, in his flight from King Kūngā. All the worshippers of the female deities adore the shakal as a form of this goddess, especially the vāmāchārīs, who present offerings to him daily. Every worshipper lays the offerings on a clean place in his house, and calls the god to come and partake of them. As this is done at the hour when the shakals leave their lurking places, one of these animals sometimes comes and eats the food in the presence of the worshipper; this will not appear wonderful when it is considered, that the same animal finds food placed for him in this place every day. In temples dedicated to Doorga and other deities, a stone image of the shakal is placed on a pedestal, and daily worshipped. When a shakal passes a Hindoo he must bow to it; and if it pass on the left hand, it is a most lucky circumstance.

## SECTION LXXVII.

*Other animals worshipped.*—THE elephant, the lion, the bull, the buffaloe, the rat, the deer, the goat, &c. are worshipped at the festivals of the gods whom they respectively carry, that is, of Indrā, Doorga, Shīvā, Yumā, Gūmēshū, Pāvūnā, and Brūmha.

\* The dog, it will be remembered, was consecrated to Mārs.

## SECTION LXXXVIII.

*Worship of Birds.**Gāvṛoṛū.\**

THIS god, with the head and wings of a bird;† and the rest of his body like that of a man, is called the king of the birds, and the carrier of Vishnoo. Vin̄īta, the wife of Kōshyūpū, the progenitor of gods and men, laid an egg;‡ and became the mother of this bird-god. As soon as Gāvṛoṛū was born, his body expanded till it touched the sky; all the other animals were terrified at him; his eyes were like lightning; the mountains fled with the wind of his wings, and the rays which issued from his body set the four quarters of the world on fire. The affrighted gods sought the help of Ügne, conceiving that Gāvṛoṛū must be an incarnation of the god of fire.

In consequence of a dispute betwixt Vin̄īta, the mother of Gāvṛoṛū, and Kūdroo, the mother of the serpents, respecting the colour of the horse procured at the churning of the sea, a continual enmity has subsisted betwixt the descendants of these females; and Gāvṛoṛū once obtained permission from one of the gods to devour all the serpents he could find.§

The story of Gāvṛoṛū's becoming the carrier of Vishnoo, is thus related in the Mūhabharatū: His mother in the above dispute, having laid a wager, and being the loser, was reduced to a state of servitude to her sister; and the serpents, wishing to

\* Some suppose Gāvṛoṛū to be a large species of vulture, and others the gigantic crane.

† Gāvṛoṛū in some degree resembles Mercury, viz. in his having wings, and being the messenger of Vishnoo, as Mercury was of Jupiter.

‡ Jupiter is said to have been compassed of the goddess Nemesis in the shape of a gnat, and that she laid an egg, from which was born Helius.

§ When the Hindus lie down to sleep, they repeat the name of Gāvṛoṛū three times, to obtain protection from snakes.

Become immortal, promised to liberate his mother on condition that Gûroorû should bring Chundrî (the moon), whose bright parts, the Hindoos say, are filled with the water of immortality. Before Gûroorû departed, he asked his mother for some food. She advised him to go to the sea shore, and gather up whatever he could see; but conjured him to beware of eating a bramhîn, adding, 'Should you in any time feel a burning heat in your stomach, be sure you have eaten a bramhîn.' Thus instructed, he began his journey: at his flight the three worlds were agitated like the sea at the great deluge. Passing by a country inhabited by fishermen, he at one inspiration drew in houses, trees, cattle, men, and other animals; but, among the inhabitants swallowed, one was a bramhîn, who caused such an intolerable bursting in his bowels, that Gûroorû, unable to bear it, called, in the greatest haste, for him to come out! The bramhîn refused, unless his wife, a fisherman's daughter, might accompany him; to which Gûroorû consented. Pursuing his journey, Gûroorû met his father, Kishyôpû, who directed him to appease his hunger at a certain lake where an elephant and a tortoise were fighting. The body of the tortoise was eighty miles long, and the elephant's one hundred and sixty. Gûroorû with one claw seized the elephant, with the other the tortoise, and perched with them on a tree eight hundred miles high; but the tree was unable to bear the ponderous weight, and unshapely thousands of pigmy bramhîns were then worshipping on one of its branches. Trembling lest he should destroy any of them, he took the bough in his beak, continuing to hold the elephant and tortoise in his claws, and flew to a mountain in an uninhabited country, where he finished his repast on the tortoise and elephant. Gûroorû, having surmounted astonishing dangers, at last seized the moon, and concealed it under his wing; but on his return was attacked by Indrî and other gods, all of whom, however, except Vishnoo, he overcame; and even he was so severely put to it in the contest, that he came to terms with Gûroorû, who was made immortal, and promised a higher seat than Vishnoo, while Gûroorû on his part became the carrier of Vishnoo. Since this time Vishnoo rides on Gûroorû, while the latter, in the shape of a flag, sits at the top of Vishnoo's car.

Gûroorû is worshipped at the great festivals before the different images of Vish-

neo; but has no separate time of worship. His image is placed in the temples dedicated to various forms of Vishnoo; and some persons receive his name as their guardian deity, and repeat it daily.

Guroori's two sons, Sūmpatee and Jötayoo, once flew, as a trial of strength, up to the sun; but the wings of Sūmpatee were burnt off. Guroori resides in Koosht-dwärpü, one of the seven islands into which the Hindoos divide the earth.

*Namer.* Guroonüt, or, he who is clothed with feathers.—Guroori, he who swallows [serpents, and throws up their bones.]—Tarkshyü, from Türkshyü, the father of Guroori.—Voiniltéyü, from Vimöta.—Khügeshwürü, the lord of the feathered tribes.—Nugantükü, the destroyer of the serpents (nagüs).—Vishnoo-rat'hü, the carrier of Vishnoo.—Soopurnü, he whose feathers are of the colour of gold.—Pinnüga-shünü, the devourer of the serpents.

#### SECTION LXIX.

##### *Urooni,*

THE elder brother of Guroori, is the charioteer of Söoryü, the sun, and is worshipped with his master, as well as at the festivals of other gods. The image of this god is that of a man without thighs.

#### SECTION LXXX.

##### *Jötayoo.*

THIS bird is the friend of Ramü, and is worshipped at the same festival with him. He is mentioned in the preceding account of Ramü.

#### SECTION LXXXI.

##### *Skunkärä Chilli, or the eagle of Coromandel.*

THIS is the white-headed kite, commonly called the brahmhäne kite. It is considered as an incarnation of Doorga, and is revered by the Hindoos, who bow to it whenever it passes them.

## SECTION LXXXII.

*Ktinjana, or the wag-tail.*

IS considered as a form of Vishnu, on account of the mark on its throat supposed to resemble the Shalgramā. The Hindus honour it in the same manner as they do the eagle of Coromandel.

## SECTION LXXXIII.

*Other Birds worshipped.*

THE peacock, the goose, and the owl,\* are worshipped at the festivals of Kartikī, Brūmbu, and Lökshameē.

\* If, however, the owl, the vulture, or any other noxious birds, perch upon the house of a Hindu, it is an unlucky omen, and the effect must be removed by the performance of the following expiatory ceremony : " A vulture, a heron, a dove, an owl, a hawk, a gull, a kite, a Bhasa, or a Pundura, should settle upon a house, the wife, or a child, or some other person belonging to the master of the house, will die, or some other calamity will befall him within a year afterwards. To prevent which, the house, or its value in money, must be given to brāhmaṇas; or a peace-offering of an extraordinary nature must be offered : the productions of the cow ; the five gems ; the five saceutum jaires ; the five twigs of trees ; and the five māringas, are to be put into a pot of water ; the guardian deities of the quarters of the universe must then be worshipped, and an hundred and eight oblations of clarified butter must be made with a sacrificial piece of the wood of the Khandī tree, while the prayer of Mātyonyaj'yil is repeated. The oblation, called the *macha-yadhee* homa, is to be performed at the commencement, or at the end of this ceremony. Oblations of clarified butter, at such of which the gay tree is represented, are then to be made to Vishnu, the sun plants, Udbhooṭ, and the household gods, which being done, the brāhmaṇas must be entertained with clarified butter and rice milk. The sacrificial fees must then be paid, and water sprinkled with appropriate invocations ; when an assurance that all has been duly performed being given, a prostration is made to the brāhmaṇas, and the benediction received from them."

## SECTION LXXXII.

*Worship of Trees.*

TREES are worshipped by the Hindoos as the forms of particular gods : the *śālī* and *vṛkṣī* are representatives of Vishnoo ; and the *vilvā* that of Shivi. The devout Hindoos worship them, water their roots, plant them near their houses, &c. The Hindoo females who are never seen in the streets, plant a sacred tree within the compound, that they may not lose the merit of watering it in the sultry months. The female shudriis, to honour the wives of bramhins, carry water to these trees, and on a fortunate day make offerings to them.

## SECTION LXXXV.

*The Toolise.\**

THE Hindoos have no public festival in honour of this plant, but they occasionally prostrate themselves before it, repeating a form of prayer or praise ; they have great faith also in the power of its leaves to cure diseases, and use it with incantations to expel the poison of serpents. They plant it also before their houses, and in the morning cleanse the place around it with water and cow-dung ; and in the evening place a lamp near it. Throughout the month Voishakho they suspend a large pot over it filled with water, and let the water drop upon it through a small hole. Whenever any of these plants die, it is considered a sacred duty to commit them to the river ; and when a person is brought to the river side to die, his relations plant a branch of the toolise near the dying man's head. A pillar, hollow at the top, is erected by many Hindoos, in which they deposit earth, and set the plant. They walk round these pillars and bow to the plant, actions are declared by the shastra to be very meritorious.

\* *Brahma grishnava, and C.—mænot.* The name was given to Veerat.

The origin of the worship of the Toolisee is thus related in the Vishnoo-purāṇa, and in the Toolisee-Mahatmā : Toolisee, a female, was engaged for a long time in religious austerities ; and at length asked this blessing of Vishnoo, that she might become his wife. Lūkshmī, Vishnoo's wife, hearing this, cursed the woman, and changed her into a Toolisee plant ;<sup>4</sup> but Vishnoo promised, that he would assume the form of the shalgramī, and always continue with her. The Hindoo, therefore, continually keeps one leaf of the toolispe under and another upon the shalgramī.

## SECTION LXXXVI.

## Other sacred Trees.

THE bāhwāttū,<sup>†</sup> vālī,<sup>‡</sup> vākooī,<sup>§</sup> hāritikī,<sup>||</sup> amūlikī,<sup>¶</sup> vilwāt and nimbi<sup>||</sup> trees receive divine honours from the Hindoo, and are set apart with the same ceremonies as are common in the setting up of an image of the gods. These ceremonies take place either at the time of planting the tree, or after the person has watered and nourished it for some time. An individual who consecrates an bāhwāttū or a vālī, considering those trees as continuing to flourish many years, says, ' Oh ! Vishnu ! grant that, for planting this tree, I may continue as many years in heaven as this tree shall remain growing in the earth ! ' The person expects too, that as he has set apart this tree to afford shade to his fellow creatures, so after death he will not be scorched by excessive heat in his journey to Yāmū, the regent of death.

<sup>\*</sup> Apollo changed the youth Cyprianus into a cypris tree. Daphne was changed into a laurel.

<sup>†</sup> From religion. <sup>||</sup> This and other trees are never injured, nor cut down, nor burnt, by devout Hindoo. I was once informed by a Brahmin, that his great-father planted one of these trees near his house, which has now spread its branches over a large, flat, as my informant affirmed, 3000 persons may stand under it; and as such is this tree reverenced by his family, that they do not suffer its withered branches to be burnt.

<sup>‡</sup> Found India, vulgarly called the heaven tree. <sup>§</sup> Mimusops elong. <sup>¶</sup> Terminalia cäsia. <sup>||</sup> Phyllanthus emblica. <sup>†</sup> Xylosteum. <sup>‡</sup> Melia azedarach.

## SECTION LXXXVII.

*The worship of Rivers.*

RIVERS are to be placed among the objects of Hindoo worship:<sup>\*</sup> they are of both genders, Nūdū, and Nūdē. The worship of these rivers is performed at auspicious seasons; as laid down in the shastrū, and at some of the great festivals. Certain places also of these rivers are peculiarly sacred, and draw to them great numbers of devotees, as, the source of the Ganges; the union of the Ganges, the Yūmoona, and the Sūriswutē at Prīyagātī; † the branching of this abited river into three streams at Trīvēmē; the place where the Ganges disembogues itself into the sea, &c. Their waters are used for food, bathing, medicine, religious ceremonies, &c. and formerly when a Hindoo king was crowned, they were poured upon his head as a part of his consecration.

## SECTION LXXXVIII.

*Ganges.*

THIS goddess is represented as a white woman, wearing a crown, sitting on the sea animal Mūkhirū, and having in her right hand a water-lily and in her left the lute. She is called the daughter of mount Hiraavat, though some of the poetrants declare that she was produced from the sweat of Vishnū's foot, which Brāhma caught and preserved in his arms' dish.

\* The notion of certain rivers being sacred, seems to have prevailed amongst other heathen nations. Hence Naaman, the Syrian, said, "Are not Abana and Pharpar, river of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them and be clean?"

† It is ascertained, that there are six places of this name, five of which are situated on the river Ulakanada. See *Asiatic Researches*, vol. 116.

The grand-father of H̄āhmaṇī was one day performing religious austerities near the Ganges, when the goddess fell in love with him, and, in order to persuade him to a union, went and sat upon his right knee. He told her that the left knee was the proper place for the wife, and the right for the son; that therefore she should not become his, but be united to his son; whose name was Santūnōo. After Santūnōo and Gīṅga had been married some time, she was about to leave him; but consented to stay on condition that she might kill all her children at their birth. When the first child was born, she threw it into the river, and so on to the seventh inclusive. As she was destroying the eighth, Santūnōo forbade her, in consequence of which the child was saved, but she abandoned her paramour. The whole of this was to fulfil a curse pronounced by Viśnū on the eight gods named Īshīl-vūcōo.

The Ramayūnā, the Mūhabharatā, and the Gīṅga-khūndū, a part of the Skūndū-pooranā, give long accounts of the descent of Gīṅga from heaven:—Sigūrū, a king, having no children, entered upon a long course of austere devotions, in the midst of which Bhṛigoo appeared to him, and promised, that from the eldest queen should be born sixty thousand children, and from the other only a single child. After some time, the queen was delivered—of a pumpkin! which the king in anger dashed to the ground, when the fruit was broken, and, to his astonishment, he saw children rising from it; and, calling sixty thousand nurses, put each child into a pan of milk. The other wife had a son, whom they called Üngshooṣān. After these sons were grown up, the king resolved to perform once more the sacrifice of a horse before his death, and committed the victim to the care of his sixty-thousand sons. The person who performs this sacrifice one hundred times, succeeds to the throne of heaven. On this occasion, the reigning Indrū was alarmed, this being Sigūrū's hundredth sacrifice. To prevent its taking effect, therefore, he descended to the earth, and assuming another form, privately carried off the horse, which he placed in patalā, near to Kōpilī, a sage. The sixty thousand sons, after searching throughout the earth in vain, began to dig into patalā,\* where they found the horse standing by the side of Kōpilī, who was absorbed in his devotions. Incensed at the old man,

\* The Hindoo writers say, that the seven rishis were thus formed by the sun in Sigūrū. Some account add, that not finding a place large enough to contain the earth which they thus dug up—they devoured it!

whom they supposed to be the thief, they began to beat him, when awaking from his abstraction of mind, he reduced them all to ashes. The king for a long time heard no more of his sons ; but at length Naradî informed him of the catastrophe. He then sent his son Üngahooman down to the sage, who delivered up the horse, and informed the king that if he could bring the goddess Gûagu from heaven,\* his sons might be restored to him. The king offered the sacrifice, and placing Üngahooman on the throne, took up his residence in a forest as a hermit, where he died. Üngahooman, in his turn, making his son Dwileepû his successor, died also in a forest. Dwileepû had two wives, but no children ; he therefore abdicated the throne, and embracing the life of a hermit, sought of the gods a son, and the deliverance of the sons of Sigîrû. Shiva promised him, that by means of his two queens a son should be born. These women lived together, and after some time the youngest had a son, whom they called Bhûgérôt'hu,† who, however, was only a mass of flesh. Though greatly moved at the sight of such a child, they preserved it, and in time it grew up to manhood. One day Üktö-vâkrâ, a moonee, who was hump-backed, and wriggled in walking, called to see these females, when Bhûgérôt'hu, in rising to salute the sage, trembled and wriggled in such a manner, that Üktö-vâkrâ, thinking he was mocking him, said, "If thou canst not help wriggling thus, be a perfect child ; but if thou art mocking me, be destroyed." The boy immediately became perfect, and the sage gave him his blessing. When Bhûgérôt'hu was grown up, he addressed his prayers to different gods for the restoration of his sixty thousand relations, but in vain ; at length Brâhma, moved by his piety, gave him a single drop of the water, and Vishnoo giving him a shell which he blew, Ganga followed him. As the had to fall from heaven to earth, Bhûgérôt'hu was afraid lest the earth should be crushed by her fall : wherefore Sîivû, standing on mount Himavat, caught Ginga ■ his bunch of matted hair, and detained her there for some time ; but at length suffered one drop to fall on the mountain, and from thence, on the tenth of the increase of the moon in Jyoisht'hû, the goddess touched the earth, and whichever way Bhûgérôt'hu went blowing the conch, there Ganga followed him.

\* Or, as it is explained, if he could perform the funeral rites for them that deserved passage with the alluvial waters of the Ganga, they would be delivered from the curse, and ascend to heaven.

† This story is so extremely indecent, that it is impossible to translate it.

Several very curious circumstances happened to Gunga as she passed along. In one place she ran near Jimhoo, a sage, and washed away his mendicant's dish, the flowers for worship, &c. upon which he, in anger, took her up, and swallowed her. At the intreaties of Bhugorot'hū, however, the sage let her pass out at his thigh, on which account Gunga received the name of Jamhūvā.

On they went, till Gunga asked Bhugorot'hū where these sixty thousand relations were whom she was to deliver. He being unable to inform her, she, to make sure of their deliverance, at the entrance of the sea, divided herself into one hundred streams,\* and ran down into patalū; where, as soon as the waters of Gunga touched their ushers, they were delivered from the curse, and ascended in chariots to heaven.

When Gunga was brought from heaven, the gods, conscious that their sins also needed washing away, petitioned Brūmka on the subject, who soothed them by promising that Gunga should remain in heaven, and descend to the earth also. This goddess, therefore was called Mūndakīnee in heaven, Gunga on earth, and Bhagū-vitś in patalū.

All casta worship Gunga, yet most of the ceremonies at the time of the daily ablations, with the exception of some forms of praise to this goddess, are in the name of Shivū and other gods. The Hindoos particularly choose the banks of this river for their worship, as the merit of works performed here, according to the promise of the shastris,† becomes exceedingly augmented. In Vaishakhū, Jyoish'thū, Kartikī, and Maghū, the merit is greater than in other months; and at the full moon

\* The mouths of the Ganga.

† "He who thinks upon Ganga, though he may be 300 miles distant from the river at the time, is delivered from all sin, and is entitled to heaven.—At the hour of death, if a person think upon Ganga, he will obtain a place in the heaven of Shivū.—If a person, according to the regulations of the shastris, be going to bathe in Ganga, and die on the road, he shall obtain the same benefits as though he had actually bathed.—There are 3,000,000 holy places belonging to Ganga: the person who looks at Ganga, or bathes in this river, will obtain all the fruit which arises from visiting all these 3,000,000 holy places.—If a person who has been guilty of killing cows, brambles, his gauras, or of driving spirits, &c. touch the waters of Ganga, desiring in his mind the remission of these sins, they will be forgiven.—By bathing in Ganga, accompanied with prayer, a person will remove at once the sins of thousands of births."—Ganga-Vidya-Vivek.

■ these months, ■ still more enhanced. In every month, on the first, sixth, and eleventh of the moon, and at its total wane also, bathing in Ganga ■ much recommended.

On the third of the moon, in Vaishakh, a few Hindoos perform the ceremonies of worship by the side of the river, under the expectation that the benefits will be undecayable : such is the promise of the smriti shastrs.

On the 10th of the moon's increase in Jyotiṣṭha, in the forenoon, the Dushkhara festival is held, in commemoration of Ganga's descent to the earth. Crowds of people assemble from the different towns and villages near the river, especially ■ the most sacred places of the river, bringing their offerings of fruit, rice, flowers, cloth, sweetmeats, &c. and hung garlands of flowers across the river, even where it is very wide. After the people have bathed, the officiating brahmin ascends the banks of the river with them, and after repeating sūngkulpū,\* places before him a jar of water, and sitting with his face to the north or east, performs what is called ghūtī-śthāpūnī.† After this, the brahmin performs other ceremonies, as asinū shoodhee,‡ ūngū-nyasū,§ kūrangū-nyasū,§ bhūjot-shoodhee,|| dig-vāndhūnū,\* bhūtot-sarīnū,† &c. ; then the worship of the five gods ; of the nine planets ; of the regents of the ten quarters, &c. To this succeeds meditation, mantrā,‡ &c. ; the priest next presents the offerings, which may be sixty-four, or eighteen, or sixteen, or ten, or five, or merely flowers and water, according to the person's ability. To these offerings, the worshipper must add sesamum, clarified butter, and barley-flour. The officiating brahmin next performs the worship of Narayānī, Mūlakāshwārī,§ Brūmī, Sūryā, Bhūgōrātībū, and Himalīyū ; † on the worship of the inhabitants of the waters, as

\* As incantation, at the time of repeating which the person promises or attends to certain ceremonies.

† The ceremonies performed at the setting up of an image. Here the jar of water is the image, before which the worship of any of the gods may be performed.

‡ Purifying the seat. § Ceremonies accompanied with motion of the fingers. || Purifying the five elements of which the body is composed. \* Wishing the ten quarters to prevent evil spirits from arriving to despoil the worship. † Driving away the evil spirits. ‡ Going over all the ceremonies in the mind. § Third.

the fish, the tortoises, the frogs, the water-snakes, the leeches, the snails,\* the mālikis, the shell-fish, the porpoiser, &c. The offerings after having been presented to the inhabitants of the waters are thrown into the Ganges. Ten lamps of clarified butter are then lighted up, and all the other offerings presented. After this, the names of certain gods are repeated, with forms of praise; the fee is presented to the priest, the bramhūna are entertained, and the offerings sent to the houses of bramhūnas. At the close of these ceremonies the people perform obeisance || Ginga, and then depart. Great multitudes assemble on the banks of the river on these occasions, and expect much both in this life and hereafter from this act of worship. If a person placing on his head ten fruits of any kind, thus immerses himself in the Ganges on this day, the sins of ten births will be removed.

In this month also clay images of Ginga are set up in domestic temples, and worshipped, and the next day thrown into the river. In some places clay images of this goddess are preserved in clay temples and worshipped daily. Persons escaping dangers on water, present offerings to Ginga, as well as to Vāroonī, the Indian Neptune; as mariners, having escaped the dangers of the sea, used to offer a sacrifice to Venus.

\* This strongly reminds us of the lines of Juvenal, Satyr. xv.

Who has not heard where Egypt's realms are sum'd,  
What sooner gods her frantic sons have sum'd?  
Here Ibis gorg'd with well-grown serpents,<sup>a</sup> there  
The Crocodile<sup>b</sup> commands religious fear:  
Where Memnon's statue magic strings inspire  
With vocal sounds, that enliven the lyre;  
And Thebes, such fate, are thy disasters turn'd!  
Now prostrate o'er her pompous ruin mourns;  
A monkey-god,<sup>c</sup> prodigies to be told!  
Strikes the beholder's eye with burnish'd gold:  
To godship here blue Triton's scaly herd,  
The river progeny in there perfect'd;  
Through ten as Diana's power neglected lies,  
Where to her dogs<sup>d</sup> aspiring temples rise:  
And should you seek or summs out, no time  
Would explain the sacrilegious crime,  
Religious nations sure, and first abodes,  
Where every arched is o'er-run with gods.

<sup>a</sup> See Curova. <sup>b</sup> The Bindus throw their children to the alligators. <sup>c</sup> Memnon. <sup>d</sup> See the second note.

|| See a preceding article.

On the thirteenth of the decrease of the moon, in Chaitrā, the people descend into the water, and with their hands joined immerse themselves ; after which the officiating brahmī reads a portion of the shastrā describing the benefits arising from this act of bathing. The people repeat after the priest certain significant words, as the day of the month, the name of Vishnu, &c. and then immerse themselves again. Gifts of rice, fruits, and money are offered to the poor, the brahmīs, and the priest. On this occasion groups of ten or twelve persons stand in the water in one spot, to whom one brahmī reads the formulas. These groups are to be seen extending themselves very far along the river. At the moment of the conjunction of the moon (on the thirteenth of its increase) with the star Śubhāśileśa, this festival is called the Great Varoona. The merit arising from bathing at this lucky moment is supposed to be very great ; the people fast till the bathing is over. When there is a conjunction as above, and the day falls on a Saturday, the festival is called the Great, Great Varoona.\*

The poorans declare, that the sight, the name, or the touch of Ganga takes away all sin however heinous ; that thinking of Ganga, when at a distance, is sufficient to remove the taint of sin ; but that bathing in Ganga has blessings in it of which no imagination can conceive.

So much is this river reverenced among the Hindoos, that many brahmīs will not cook upon it, nor throw saliva into it, nor wash themselves nor their clothes in it. Some persons perform a journey of five or six months to bathe in Ganga, to perform the rites for deceased relatives, and to carry this water to place in their houses, for religious and medicinal uses. The water of this river is used also in the English courts of justice to swear upon, as the koran is given to muslims, and the New Testament to christians ; but many of the most respectable Hindoos refuse to comply

\* At the time of many of the festivals, the sides of the Ganga, in many places, are gayly illuminated, and lighted on boards, pianos, stools, &c. or put in earthen pots, are floated down the stream.

t In the work called Valmīkī-mōsas, amongst many other forms of praise to be offered to Ganga, is the following : " O goddess, the sun that judges in the hollow of a tree as thy banks are exalted beyond measure, while the emperor, whose palace is far from thee, though he may possess a million of stately elephants, and may have the wives of millions of conquered enemies to serve him, is nothing."

with this method of making oath, alledging that their abstris forbid them in these cases to touch the water of the Ganges,\* the shalgramū, or a brahamā. When such cases occur in the courts, the judges very candidly permit the person, if of good character, to give his evidence in a way consistent with his peculiar prejudices, as, after bathing, &c. and standing with his face to the east. The Hindoo courts formerly admitted a person's evidence without an oath; and when a cause could not be determined by evidence thus given, they resorted to the ordeal. It is not uncommon for one Hindoo to say to another, "Will you make this engagement on the banks of Ganga?" The other replies, "I engage to do what I have said; but I cannot call Ganga to witness it." If a person utter a most audacious lie, while near or upon the Ganges, the person to whom he is speaking says, "Are you not afraid of uttering such a falsehood in the presence of Ganga?" A third person perhaps adds, as a continuation of the reproach—"Not he; he has been guilty of discharging his urine into Ganga, even at Prayag."

Morning and evening the Hindoos visit and look at this river to remove the sins of the night or of the day; when sick they smear their bodies with the sediment, and remain near the river for a month perhaps. Some of course recover, and others die: a Hindoo says, that those who have a steady faith and an unwavering mind, recover; the rest perish.

The Hindoos are extremely anxious to die in sight of the Ganges, that their sins may be washed away in their last moments. A person in his last agonies is frequently dragged from his bed and friends, and carried, in the coldest or in the hottest weather, from whatever distance, to the river side, where he lies, if a poor man, without a covering day and night till he expires; with the pains of death upon him, he is placed up to the middle in the water, and drenched with it. Leaves of the toolises plant are also put into his mouth; and his relations call upon him to repeat, and repeat for him, the names of Rama, Hōrē, Narayani, Brīwaha, Ganga, &c. In some cases the family priest repeats some incantations, and makes an offering to Vaitūrūnī, the river over which the soul, they say, is ferried after leaving the body. The

\* Many persons refuse to contest causes in which large sums are at stake, under the fear that they may be constrained to make oath on the waters of the Ganges.

relations of the dying man spread the sediment of the river on his forehead or breast, and afterwards with the finger write on this sediment the name of some deity. If a person should die in his house, and not by the river side, it is considered as a great misfortune, as he thereby loses the help of the goddess in his dying moments. If a person choose to die at home, his memory becomes infamous. The conduct of Raja Nūvū-krishnū of Nūdā-ya, who died in his bed-room about the year 1800, is still mentioned as a subject of reprobation because he refused to be carried to the river before death. 'Ah ! Ah !' say the superstitious, when a neighbour at the point of death delays the fatal journey to the river, 'he will die like Raja Nūvū-Krishnū.'

Dead bodies are brought by their relations to be burnt near this river, and when they cannot bring the whole body, it is not uncommon for them to bring a single bone and cast into the river,\* under the hope that it will help the soul of the deceased.

In the eastern parts of Bengal, married women, long disappointed in their hopes of children, make an offering to C'ōṅga, and enter into a vow, that if the goddess will give them two children, they will present one to her; and it is not uncommon for such women to cast the first child into the river as an offering; but it is said, that at present, some relation or religious mendicant stands ready to preserve the life of the child. The mother cannot take it again, but this person adopts and provides for it. These offerings are made on the tenth of the moon, in Jyoīsh'thū, and on the 13th of Chaitrā.

Some persons even drown themselves in the Ganges, not doubting but they shall

\* Many persons, whose relatives die at a distance from the Ganges, at the time of burning the body preserve a bone, and at some future time bring this bone and commit it to Ganga, supposing that this will secure the salvation of the deceased. The work called Kriya-yugdhari contains the following curious story: A brahmān, who had been guilty of the greatest crimes, was devoured by wild beasts; his heart only remained. A crow took up one of these bones, and was carrying it over Ganga, when another bird darting upon it, the crow let the bone fall. As soon as the bone touched Ganga, the brahmān sprung to life, and was ascending to heaven, when the messengers of Yama, the Judge of the dead, seized him, as a great sinner. At this time Narayana's messengers interfered, and pleaded, that the sins of this man, since one of his bones had touched Ganga, were all done away. The appeal was made to Vishnu, who decided in the brahmān's favour. The brahmān immediately went to heaven.

immediately ascend to heaven. The shastrō encourages this.\* It is a sin for a bramhūn, but an act of merit in a shōdri, or a dūmē, if he be in worldly trouble, or afflicted with an incurable distemper. The Gūṅga-Vakya-Valee says, 'Should any person have eaten with another who is degraded for seven successive births; or have committed the five sins, each of which is called mūha-patukū; should he have eaten the food which has been touched by a woman in her courses; or have constantly spoken falsely; or have stolen gold, jewels, &c.; should he have killed the wife of his friend; or have injured bramhūns, or friends, or his mother, &c.; or have committed the sins which doom a man to the hell called Muha-rouruvū; or have committed those sins for which the messengers of Yūmā constantly beat a person; or have committed multitudes of sins in childhood, youth and old age,—if this person bathe in Gūṅga, at an auspicious period, all these sins will be removed; he will also be admitted into the heavens of Brūmbhā, the Pātūm-hingśē; be put in possession of the merits of the man who presents a lack of red cows to a bramhūn learned in the four vēdūs; and afterwards will ascend and dwell at the right hand of Vishnoo. After he has enjoyed all this happiness, and shall be re-born on the earth, he will be possessed of every good quality, enjoy all kinds of happiness, be very honourable, &c. He who shall doubt any part of this, will be doomed to the hell called Koombhēv-pakū, and afterwards be born an ass. If a person, in the presence of Gūṅga, on the anniversary of her arrival on the earth, and according to the rules prescribed in the shastrās, present to the bramhūns whole villages, he will obtain the fruits that arise from all other offerings, from all sacrifices, from visiting all the holy places, &c.; his bo-

\* The Skūndū prōnālī declares, that by dying in the Ganga, a person will obtain absorption into Brūmbhā. The same work contains a promise from Shvār, that a hoover die in Ganga shall obtain a place in his heaven.—The Brūvishyāt prōnālī affirms, that if a worm, or an insect, or a grass-hopper, or any tree growing by the side of Ganga, die in the river, it will obtain absorption into Brūmbhā.—The Pātūm prōnālī says, that whether a person renounce life in Ganga praying for any particular benefit, or die by accident, or whether he pomes his senses or not, he will be happy. If he purposely renounce life, he will enjoy absorption, of the highest happiness; if he die by accident, he will still attain heaven.—Mānas says, 'A mansion with doors for its rafters and beams; with nerves and tendons for cords; with muscles and blood for mortar; with skin for its outward covering; filled with no sweet perfume, but loured with feces and urine; a habitation infested by age and by sorrow, the seat of malady, harassed with pain, haunted with the quality of darkness, and incapable of standing long such a mansion of the vital soul let its occupier always cheerfully quit.'

dy will be a million times more glorious than the sun ; he will obtain a million of virgins, and multitudes of carriages, palanquins, &c. covered with jewels ; he will dwell for ages in heaven, enjoying its pleasures in company with his father ; as many particles of dust as are contained in the land thus given away to the brāhmaṇas, for so many years will the giver dwell in happiness in Vishnoo's heaven.<sup>1</sup>

Every real christian must be deeply affected on viewing the deplorable effects of this superstition. Except that part of the rig-vēdā which countenances the burning of women alive, no writers ever gave birth to a more extensive degree of misery than those who have made the Ganges a sacred river. Thousands, yea millions of people are annually drawn from their homes and peaceful labours, several times in the year, to visit different holy places of this river, at a great expence of time, and money spent in making offerings to the goddess ; expensive journeys are undertaken by vast multitudes to obtain the water\* of this river, (some come two or three months' journey for this purpose,) or to carry the sick, the dying, the dead, or the bones of the dead, to its banks ; what the sick and dying suffer by being exposed to all kinds of weather in the open air on the banks of the river, and in being choked by the sacred water in their last moments, is beyond expression. In short, no eyes but those of Omnicience can see all the foul deeds done upon and by the sides of this river, and the day of judgment alone can bring all these deeds to light. The brāhmaṇ will then see, that instead of Gōga's having removed the sins of her worshippers, she has increased them a million-fold.

\* Many thousands perish by the dysentery, and others through want, in these journeys.

## SECTION LXXXIX.

*Other deified Rivers.*

THE Godavîrî, the Nîrmâlî, the Kavérî, the Aîrâvî, the Kîrtîoya, the Bahooda, the Gomâtî, the Sûryîco, the Gûndûkô, the Varahô, the Chörmân-wâtî, the Shütôdroo, the Vipasha, the Goutamîcô, the Kûrmânasha, the Sheonî,\* the Oiravîtî, the Chândribhaga, the Villûta, the Sindboo, the Bhûdra-vâksha, the Pûnâsa, the Dêvika, the Tamrûpûrnô, the Toongâbhûdra, the Krishna, the Vétrâvîtî, the Bhoirûvî, the Brûmbô-pootri,<sup>†</sup> the Veitûrtî, and many other rivers, are mentioned in the Hindoo shastrâs as sacred.

At the full moon in Ashârî, many thousand Hindoos assemble at Prôtapô-gûrî, a place in the W. of Lucknow, and bathe in the Godavîrî, or in the remains of it, for at this season of the year this river is nearly dried up.

On the last day of Chaitrî, a large assembly of Hindoos meet at Modîphîrî-poorî, about sixteen miles from Patna, where the Gûndakî, the Sûryîco, and the Ganges meet.<sup>†</sup> The assembly remains eight days, and a large fair is held on the spot, in which horses, camels, and other beasts, and also children, are bought and sold : the price of a boy is from ten to twelve rupees ; that of a girl is less.

On the same day a large concourse of Hindoos, some say as many as 20,000, principally women, assemble at Üyodhya, to bathe in the Sûryîco.

On the 14th of the decrease of the moon in Phalgunî, an equal number of people

\* There are male rivers.      † There are several causes why particular places of these rivers are esteemed peculiarly sacred. Some of these causes are given in the shastrâs, and otherwise from tradition. One instance of the latter occurs respecting Vaidyâvati, a place near Srangapura, where Nâman, a religious mendicant, performed his devotions, and whence at present, at a conjunction of particular stars, multitudes resort to bathe.

are said to meet on the banks of the Sārīyoo at Bākūrāp-ghatō, near Lucknow : but they do not bathe in the river, the water of which is very filthy, but in a sacred pool adjoining.

On the banks of the Yamooose, on the second of the moon in Kartikā, and on the eighth of the decrease of the moon in Bhadrō, vast crowds of Hindoos assemble in different places to bathe.

The Brūmhī-postrō receives the same honours on the eighth of the increase of the moon in Chaitrā. At a place three days' journey from Dacca, 50 or 60,000 people assemble, and sacrifice pigeons, sheep, and goats, casting them into the river. Children are also cast into the river here by their mothers, but are generally rescued and carried home by strangers. Superstitious people say, that on this day the river gradually swells so as to fill its banks, and then gradually sinks to its usual level.

The Voitüründē, in Orissa, is also placed among the sacred rivers, and on the thirteenth of the decrease of the moon in Chaitrā great multitudes of Hindoos, (6 or 700,000) assemble at Yajit-poorū, near the temple of Jūgumal'hū, and bathe in this river.

Many other rivers receive the same honours ;<sup>\*</sup> and I could have greatly enlarged this account, in detailing their fabulous histories, and in noticing the superstitious ceremonies of this deluded people on their banks : but what I have here inserted, and the preceding account of Gūngā, must suffice.

<sup>\*</sup> See *Anant's Illustration*.

## SECTION X.

*Worship of Fish.*

VISHNOO having been incarnate in the form of a fish, is worshipped on certain occasions, or rather a form of praise is repeated in honour of this incarnation.

In the preceding account of Gunga it will also be seen, that the fishy tribes of that river are worshipped at the festivals in honour of this goddess.

I am informed, however, that female Hindoos, residing on the banks of the Pûdmû, on the 5th of the increase of the moon in Marghi, actually worship the lîshî fish, when they first arrive in the river, with the usual ceremonies, and after that partake of them without the fear of injuring their health.

## SECTION XL.

*Worship of Books.*

THE Hindoos have deified their shastrās, which, on different occasions, they worship with the same ceremonies as an idol, anointing the book with perfumes, and adorning it with garlands.

At the reading of any part of the vēdās, the Chāndī, and other works, the book to be read is always addressed as an idol. At such times the worshipper thus prays to the book: "Oh ! book ! thou art the goddess of learning, bestow learning upon me."

When an individual employs a brahmā to recite to his family and neighbours the Mūhabhartī, Rāmāyānā, Shat-bhagavatī, or any other pooranā, the worship of the work recited is performed on the first and last days at considerable length, many offerings being presented : each day's recital is also preceded by a short service paid to the book.

At the festival in honour of the goddess Nṛisimhātī any one of the shastrās is adopted and worshipped, joined with the pen and ink-stand.

The followers of Viśnu, and especially the mendicant vairagīs, pay a still greater reverence than the regular Hindoos, to the books they esteem sacred. These books relate to the amours of Kṛishṇā, or to the mendicants Chaitānyā and Nityā-nūndī.

A book placed on a golden throne and presented to a brahmā is a very meritorious gift.

## SECTION XLII.

## Worship of Stones.

## The Shaligram.\*

THIS is the citrine, or eagle-stone, of which there is a great variety, and to which many virtues were ascribed by the ancients. When I showed a picture of the eagle-stone to a bramhā who was sitting with me, without informing him what it was, he exclaimed—“This is the Shalgramū!” and added, (jocularly)—“Oh! then, Englishmen will be saved, as they have the shalgramū amongst them.”

This stone, black, hollow, and nearly round, is said to be brought from mount Gündükō, in Napaul. It is added, that in this mountain there are multitudes of insects which perforate the masses of stone, so that pieces fall into the river Gündükō in the shape of the shalgramū, from whence they are taken with nets. Common ones are about as large as a watch. They are valued according to their size, their hollowness, and the colours in the inside, and from these circumstances they are called by different names. The chief sorts are called Lôkâshî-Narayâ, Rûgboonat'hü, Lôkshî, Jûnardöñ, Varanö, Damodöñ, &c. These different shalgramis are worshipped under their different names. The first is sometimes sold for as much as two thousand rupees. The Hindoos have a notion that whoever keeps in his house this celebrated stone, and a shell called dûkshina-vûrtü,† can never become poor; but

\* From shard and grani, which indicate that this stone makes the place excellent in which it is preserved, as the Mûhimbharitî is said to purify the places in which it is read: hence bramhins are forbidden to enter a village where the Mûhimbharitî is not found, as such place is pronounced unclean.

† The Hindoos say, that this last shalgrami requires large offerings of food to be presented to it; and that a bramhî who had begged one of them, and neglected to feed it suffice, only, was brought to ruin, this god having swept away nearly his whole family by death. Many stories of this kind are related of this stone. Though a single grain of rice was never known to be eaten by an image, yet the Hindoos firmly believe this and similar stories against all the evidence of their senses for hundreds of years together. Gopall, a learned bramhî employed in the Serampore printing-office, declared that one of these stones had been placed in his house by a relation who attributed his family misfortunes to its power.

‡ A shell the convolutions of which turn to the right. Vishnu is said to hold a shell of this kind in his hand.

that the very day in which any 'emi parts with one of them, he will begin to sink into poverty. Almost every respectable Brahmin keeps a shalgrami, as do some Shudras. The brahmin who does not keep one is reproached by his neighbours.

The reason why this stone has been deified is thus given in the Shri-Bhagavat : Vishnu created the nine planets to preside over the fates of men. Shonî (Saturn) commenced his reign by proposing to Brîhma, that he should first come under his influence for twelve years. Brîhma referred him to Vishnu, but this god, equally averse to be brought under the dreaded influence of this inauspicious planet, desired Sâlava to call upon him the next day, and immediately assumed the form of a mountain. The next day Sâlava was not able to find Vishnu, but discovering that he had united himself to mount Gûdâkî, he entered the mountain in the form of a worm called vîjrû-köth.\* He continued thus to afflict the mountain-formed Vishnu for twelve years, when Vishnu assumed his proper shape, and commanded that the stones of this mountain should be worshipped, and should become proper representatives of himself; adding, that each should have twenty-one marks in it, similar to those on his body, and that its name should be shalgrami.

The worship of any of the gods may be performed before the shalgrami, and it is often adopted as the representative of some god. It claims no national festival, but is placed near the image worshipped, and first receives the devotions of the Hindus. The shalgrami is also worshipped daily by the brahmins, after morning ablutions : They first bathe or wash the stone, reading the formulas, and then offer flowers, white lead, incense, light, sweetmeats, and water, repeating incantations : the offerings, after remaining before it a short time, are eaten by the family. In the evening, incense, light, and sweetmeats, are offered, preceding which a bell is rung, and a shell blown ; and the whole is closed by the priest's prostrating himself before the stone.

During the month Vaishakha, brahmins suspend a pan of water every day over the shalgrami, and, through a small hole at the bottom, let the water fall on it, to pre-

\* Literally, the thunder-bolt worm.

serve it cool during this month, which is one of the hottest in the year. This water is caught in another pan placed beneath, and drunk in the evening as holy water. When the country is in great want of rain, a Bramhin in some instances places the shalgramū in the burning sun, and sits down by it repeating incantations. Burning the god in the sun is said to be a sure way of obtaining rain.

Some persons when sick employ a Bramhin to present single leaves of the tulsi plant, sprinkled with red powder, to the shalgramū, repeating incantations. A hundred thousand leaves are sometimes presented. It is said that the sick man gradually recovers as every additional leaf is offered. When a Hindoo is at the point of death, a Bramhin shews him the marks of the shalgramū, the sight of which is said to secure the soul a safe passage to Vishnoe's heaven.

In a work called Shalgramū-nirālyē an account is given of the proper names of the different shalgramis; the benefits arising from their worship; the kinds of shalgramis proper to be kept by persons in a secular state, and also by the religious.

A separate room, or house, or a particular spot in the room where the family dwell, is assigned to this god. Some persons keep one, others ten, others a hundred, and some even as many as a thousand of these stones.

The shalgramū is rendered impure by the touch of a shōdhi,\* and in such cases must be purified by rubbing it over with cow-dung, cow's urine, milk, ghī, and curda. If a small part of the shalgramū be broken off, the owner commits it to the giver. The Bramhins sell these stones, but trafficking in images is dishonourable.

[The Shalgramū is the only stone deriving its deity from itself: all other stones worshipped are made sacred by incantations. For an account of them see a succeeding article relative to the Hindoo images.]

\* So are all other images that have been consecrated.

*A wooden stool.*

*A log of Wood worshipped.*

*The Pedal.*

THIS is a rough piece of wood, (termed dhénkoo) generally the trunk of a tree, balanced on a pivot, with a head something like a mallet; it is used to separate the rice from the husk, to pound brick-dust for buildings, &c. A person stands at the further end, and with his feet presses it down, which raises up the head, after which he lets it fall on the rice, or brick-dust. One of these pedestals is set up at almost every house in country places.

The origin of this worship is thus given: A religious guide being called upon to give the initiating incantation to one of his disciples, commanded him to repeat the word dhénkoo, dhénkoo. Naridā, the god of the dhénkoo, pleased with the disciple, visited him, riding on the pedal, and gave him, as a blessing, another incantation, by which he immediately became perfect, and ascended to heaven.

The pedal is worshipped at the time of marriage, of investiture with the poin, of giving the first rice to a child, and at any other particular time of rejoicing. The women are the worshippers. It is also worshipped in the month Voishakhō by all castes of females, not excepting the wives of the most learned brāhmaṇas, who consecrate it by putting red, white, or yellow paint, and also some rice, dūrvā grass, and oil, on its head.

About twenty years ago, the raja of Nīlī-changa, Mūlāndrō-dévā-rayā, spent 200,000 rupees in a grand festival in honour of this log of wood. At the close of the festival, the raja took a firebrand, and set all the gilded scenery on fire, and thus finished this scene of expensive folly and wickedness.

## CHAPTER II.

### SECTION I.

#### *Of the Temples.*

THE Hindoo temples in Bengal, though different in shape, are nearly of the same description of architecture : they are very inferior, it is true, to the sacred edifices in Europe ; but some of these buildings are in a better style than might have been expected from a people so little advanced in the arts.

The *Mundir*,<sup>\*</sup> dedicated to the lingū, is a double roofed Gothic building, the body square, but the upper part short and tapering to a point. It contains one, two, three, or more rooms, about three cubits by four, with a porch in front for spectators. The center room contains the lingū, in the others are placed the utensils for worship, the offerings, &c.—Small square temples for the lingū, with flat roofs, are erected in rows facing the houses of rich men, or before a college, a consecrated pool of water, another temple, or a flight of steps descending into the river. Similar temples in honour of Gītāchāhū are to be seen in some places. Very small temples like the *Mundir*, only three, or five cubits high, and containing a lingū about a foot in height, have been erected at Benares.

The *Dēodāt* temples, sacred to Jögīmāshū, rise from the foundation in a gradual slope like a sugar loaf, with an iron image of Gōvoord on the pinnacle. These temples, made of brick, are ascended by a flight of steps, and contain only one room.

The *Panchū-rūpī* temple has two or three rooms, and a single arched roof, with a large pinnacle or turret on the dome, and a smaller one on each corner. It is dedi-

Mundir means any edifice of brick or stone : but custom has appropriated it almost exclusively to the temples of the lingū. + Corrupted from dēvayāl, i. e. dēvī, a god, alīyāl, a house. 2. Having five turves.

ated to the different forms of Vishnu, as Radha-kaliābhī, Gopālī, Mūḍhā-mo-hī, Govindā, &c. The temple called Nāñā-Rāmā,<sup>\*</sup> dedicated also to the various forms of Vishnu, has a double roof like the Mādirā, with a small turret on each corner of the lower roof, and on the upper one a larger turret to crown the dome. It contains four or five rooms. At Ügvā-dwārāpū, the temple of Gopāl-nāt'hā has different houses attached to it; one for cooking, another for the utensils used in worship; another is a store-house for the offerings, and two others are open rooms for the accommodation of visitors and devotees.

The Viśnū-mādirā, having one room, with a portico in front, is a flat-roofed building, erected either within or without the wall which encloses a Hindoo house, or at a little distance from the owner's house, and sometimes by the side of the Ganges, when the person's house is near the river. A few temples may be seen, having three rooms, one of which is the god's hall of audience, another his dining room, and the third his room for sleeping.

Another kind of temple, with a flat roof, is often erected by rich Hindoos adjoining to their houses, and called Chāndī-māndāpū, and is designed for the image of Doorgā or Kalā. This is built on four sides, with an area in the middle. The image is placed in the north end with its face to the south; the two sides, and the north end, in most cases, contain upper rooms with porticos beneath. The room which contains the image is about ten cubits long and sixteen broad; the other rooms are open in front with arched doorways; and in these the visitors sit to see the ceremonies of worship, hear the singing, &c.

The Yorū-bangalā is made like two thatched houses or bungalows, placed side to side, and has what is called in England a double-pitched roof, generally covered with tiles or bricks. The front is open without doors. These temples are dedicated to different gods, but are not now frequently built in Bengal.

\* Having nine turrets.

The Hindus have another sacred edifice, called *Rām-māṭchā*, in which the image of Krishnā is annually placed and worshipped. This building is octagonal, with eight turrets at the corners, and a steeple in the centre supported by pillars, and consists of one room, open on all sides and elevated five or six feet from the ground. On the nights of the rāvī festival the image is brought and placed in this elevated open room, there worshipped, and afterwards carried back to the temple adjoining to the owner's house. The *Dolā-māṭchā* is a similar building, but is sometimes made larger.

A great number of small clay and thatched buildings are erected in Bengal; in which the images of Siddheshwārī, Krishnā, Rāmā, &c. are set up. The roofs of these buildings are sloping like the huts of the poor in Europe.

Images of some of the inferior deities are placed under trees, and these trees become as it were temples for worship.

In some few towns a number of different temples are built in a square. I once saw a *Dévalīyū* of this kind at Chanchra, in Joreore, which contains twenty-one temples and as many gods. One thousand acres of ground are attached to this place; one brāhmaṇ performs the ceremonies; six others cook for these gods; four others gather flowers, and bring the articles for the daily worship. Nimaś-mölliķū, a goldsmith of Calcutta, built and endowed this place. Similar dévalīyūs are to be seen at Krishnā-nägūrū,\* Gāṅgā-yasū,\* Shīvā-nivasū,\* Börökā-nägūrū,† Natarū,‡ Poonté,‡ Somra,‡ Bhāo-koilasū, Gouptū-pars, and at many other places in Bengal.—Raja Chāndrā-rayū, of Patīlēe, is said to have built two hundred of these dévalīyūs, at each of which two or three hundred people are daily fed. The relict of raja Tiltikā-chāndrā, of Hurdwan, erected one hundred and eight temples in one plain, and placed

\* These belong to GirNākh-chāndrā, the raja Nerb-dwelling.      † This first place is in Mooribhājādī, and belongs to raja Vilhooseñāl, as does that of Natarū.      ‡ This belongs to raja Bhānyālā-chāndrā.

§ This place is the property of Rām-chāndrā-rayū, a vaidya.

in them as many images of the lingū, attacking to them slaves brāhmaṇas and inferior servants, and endowing the temples with estates to the amount of the wages of the attendants.

Before many temples is seen a roof, supported by pillars, under which portions of the shruti are recited or sung, and at other times animals for sacrifice slaughtered. In general, however, the singing and dancing at the festivals take place under an awning in the open air, near some temple, or near the person's house who bears the expense. The long periods of dry weather in this climate render this practicable; nor would the heat allow of such large assemblies meeting in houses, even if buildings sufficiently large could be constructed. This accounts for the Hindoo temples being so small in the inside: many of them, especially those of the lingū, are only large enough to contain the image, the offerings, the utensils of worship, and the officiating priests.

Much of the wealth of the Hindoo kings was formerly expended in building temples, and supporting splendid festivals. At present, those who erect these temples in Bengal are principally the head-servants of Europeans, who appropriate part of their gains to these acts of supposed merit.\*

The expense of erecting one of these temples, if a single room, amounts to about two hundred rupees, and the wages and daily offerings to one image, are about three rupees per month. Some give the brāhmaṇ who officiates twelve rupees, and others a rupee monthly, with his food and clothes. Sometimes the offerings are given to him, but in other cases they are presented to the brāhmaṇs of the village alternately, and the priest has money given him in their stead. These offerings frequently consist of a pound of rice, a pint of milk, half an ounce of sugar, and two plantains. The quantity, however, is not prescribed; and other things are added by the wealthy.

\* The capital, or temple of Jupiter Capitoline, was raised in consequence of a vow made by Turqais Prince in the Sabine war.

## SECTION II.

*Dedication of Temples.*

WHEN a Hindoo has erected a temple, he appoints a day to dedicate it to some god. The following account of the dedication of one hundred and eight temples to Shivi, some years ago, at Talich, in the district of Burdwan, by the mother of Tjösh-chündrū, the raja of Burdwan, will give an idea of the manner in which this ceremony is performed.

The foundation of these temples being about to be laid, a place was dug in the earth about a cubit square, into which water was poured, and a brick placed in the hole, after which the worship of the household god (Vishnu), of Viroon, and the Linga, was performed. At the close of the worship, a flower was thrown into the water, the floating of which to the right was considered as a good omen, and decided the point that the temple should be raised on that spot. The following prayer was then addressed to this brick, 'As long as the earth and the mountains remain, so long do thou remain immovable.' After the temples were nearly finished, many brahmans and the relations of the queen were invited, and on an auspicious day the ceremony of consecration was performed. An altar was raised before each temple, and four priests chosen for each altar, who purifying them, performed the worship of the five gods,\* the nine planets, the ten guardian deities of the earth, and of Shivū, Vishnoo, and Doorga. To this succeeded the burnt-sacrifice. One hundred and eight officiating priests then celebrated the worship of Shivū while sitting at the doors of the temples. A person, in the name of the queen, next made a present to the builder, and hinted to him that she now wished to consecrate these temples to Shivū. The trident of Shivū was next worshipped, and fixed on the steeple. The princess then, sitting in an inclosure below the steps of one of the temples, in the presence of one [the priests and her attendants, devoted these temples to Shivū, saying, 'O Shivi ! I present to thee these one hundred and eight temples, made of brick :

\* Kubha, Vishnoo, Shivi, Ganga, and Surya.

May I be rewarded with an everlasting residence in heaven.' - In making this offering, a number of minute ceremonies took place. The princess next sent one of her relatives to perform the worship of Indrā near a bamboo bearing a trident with a flag fastened thereto. The same person, after professing to animate one hundred and eight wooden images of the hall, worshipped them, and placed them in the temples thus dedicated. A representative of the princess next walked round the temples three times. The princess herself began to perform the ceremony of circumambulation, but being very corpulent she resigned it to one of the priests.—One hundred and eight priests, bringing garlands<sup>\*</sup> and the other articles used in worship, now performed the worship of the lingā in the temples. At the close of these ceremonies, the princess presented a rupee to each of the four hundred and thirty-two officiating brāhmaṇas, and one hundred and eight rupees to her own private priest, who also obtained the offerings. She also presented twelve kinds of offerings to Shīvā, among which were vessels of gold, silver, and other metals, cloths, &c. An entertainment to the brāhmaṇas succeeded, and at length the guests were dismissed with presents from among the offerings, or in money, from ten to fifty rupees each brāhmaṇa. One hundred thousand rupees, it is said, were expended upon these buildings.<sup>†</sup>

The ceremonies are nearly similar to the above when idols are dedicated and set up in temples; when pools or trees are consecrated to the public use; when cars are presented to some god; and when a person is finishing the ceremonies of a vr̥iti or vow.

\* At the time of worship the priest always puts upon the image a garland of flowers. This seems to have been practised among other idolaters, for when the priest of Jupiter came to worship Paul and Barnabas, (Act. xiv. 13.) he brought oxen and garlands. No doubt the latter were intended to be put upon the heads of both of the apostles and his companion, the persons about to be worshipped.

† Tājib-chandrā has since built one hundred and eight temples, at Uzibila, and dedicated them to Shīvā.

## SECTION III.

*Endowments of Temples.*

THE worship in some temples is conducted, and the offerings supplied, by the family which has erected the temple; but in others by a hired bramhī, who receives monthly wages: the offerings are in general distributed among the Bramhins of the village.

To a temple particularly celebrated, rich men make grants of houses, sometimes of whole villages; and of lands, orchards, pools, &c. to a large amount; and the produce of these grants is applied to the uses of the temple.

The temple of Nadha-bilābhū at Bālūbhū-poerā, about twelve miles North of Calcutta, has been endowed with lands, houses, &c. and to the annual amount of 3000 rupees, by Raja Nivō-Krihsō, which is divided among sixteen families of Bramhins.

The temple of Jyōgāmatī at Mihākā, about the same distance from Calcutta, has been endowed with lands, &c. to the annual amount of 1400 rupees, by Raja Anundō-ahndīj-rayō.

The temple of Gopō-set'hā at Ügrō-dwāpū been endowed with lands, &c. to the annual amount of 6 or 7000 rupees by Raja Krishnō-Chandrō-Rayō.

The temple of Jyōgāmatī in Orissa has been endowed by several rich Hindoos: Raja Ram-Krishnō-dēvī gave two villages, the rents of which bring in about 4000 rupees annually; Nimoo-mallikū of Calcutta gave daily one rupee, or 365 annually; and his children continue the donation. Other rich men make similar annual presents. It is supposed that not less than 100,000 rupees a year are drawn from the Hindoos by the Bramhins of this temple.

## SECTION IV.

*Of the Images.*

THE images of the Hindu gods are made either of gold, silver, quicksilver mixed with the powder of tin, brass, copper, iron, mixed metal,\* crystal, stone, wood, or clay.† The common workmen in gold, silver, brass, &c. make these images.

The images made of gold are generally those of Durga, Lâkshmi,‡ Nâ, and Hûrâwîlî, which are kept in private houses, and worshipped daily. These images must not be less in weight than one tolâ;‡ they are generally three or four ob

<sup>c</sup>The image of Shâtîla is often made of silver, kept in the house, and worshipped daily. It is as heavy as ten or twelve rupees.  
or

The images of Shîvî only are made of quicksilver and crystal. They are very small, and are kept in the houses of the rich, and used for daily worship.

Small brass images of many of the gods are kept in private houses and worshipped daily. These are very small, weighing only an ounce or two.

Very small copper images of Sûryâ, and of Shîvî riding on a bull, are preserved in private houses, and worshipped daily.

The images of mixed metal are those of Radha, Durga, Lâkshmi, Shîvî, &c.

\* Containing, as the Hindus say, eight ingredients, viz. gold, silver, tin, copper, iron, zinc, lead, and brass.

† The shrines allow images to be made of no other substance than stone. The image of Shîvî alone is made of iron.

‡ Three tolâs are neither more than one ounce. At Kildaregate, adjoining to Calcutta, is a golden image of Pîtâ-pavîlî, two cubits high. Near Singapore is a golden image of Pîyâlîmî, about a cubit and a half high.

The images of any of the gods may be made with this mixed metal; and may be worshipped either in private houses or in temples.

The images of all the gods and goddesses may be made of stone; the greater number are placed in temples; a few small ones are found in private houses. All images of stone are worshipped daily: the greater number are of the Lingū, or the various forms of Vishnoo. A few exist of the Lingū nine or twelve cubits high.\* The mendicant followers of Vishnoo carry small images of Krishna with them in their peregrinations, which are from one to two cubits high: All the stone images in Bengal are of black marble; but there are some at Benares which are white. The sculpture on these stones is in much the same state of perfection as that to be seen in the oldest churches in England. These stones are brought into Bengal from the upper provinces, and cut by men who are to be found in all the great towns, and to whom it is an employment. Some stone images are miraculously found under ground.† See page 160.

The nimbi‡ tree supplies the images of Vishnoo in his different forms; also of Doorga, Radha, Lakshmi, Shivū, Gūrurū, Chaitrayū, &c. None of the wooden images are kept in private houses, but in separate temples. They are generally from one to three cubits in height.

All the images which, after worship, are thrown into the water, are of clay baked in the sun, about four cubits high: The images of the Lingū made daily and worshipped, are immediately thrown away. In some places clay images of Kartikū, twenty-one cubits high, are set up, and after the festival committed to the river. The images of Doorga, Siddheshwīrī, Īśā-pōrī, Krishnā, Panchanātā, Shūst'hā, Mūrtī, Dūkshinā-rayū, &c. are however constantly preserved in temples. The Hindoo potters are the principal god-makers, though many other castes, and even Mūsulmans fol-

\* An image of the Lingū is set up at Benares which six men can hardly gird.

† An image of Cybete is said to have fallen from Heaven into a certain field in Phrygia.

‡ Melia azedarach.

low this employment. The maker first takes a board, and raises upon it a little frame work, to which he fastens bamboos covered with straw, for the back bone, the arms, legs, &c. Round these he lays clay mixed with cow-dung, chaff and straw, which he puffs to dry; having made the head of clay, he lays it to dry, and afterwards joins it to the trunk very carefully. He again clothes the body, arms, and legs, with more cow-dung and clay, and covers the whole with a cloth, that it may not crack. When ready, he carries it to the person's house who may have ordered it, and, according to the size, obtains two, four, seven, or eight rupees for it. Sometimes the maker paints it at his own house, which costs two, three, four, or five rupees more.

The evening before the consecration, the person at whose temple this image is to be set up, brings twenty-two different articles, among which are fruits, flowers, gold, silver, rice, a stone, turmeric, sugar, cow-dung, clarified butter, a shell, peas, red powder, &c. With all these things the officiating brāhmaṇ touches the forehead and other parts of the image, repeating incantations. This is called üdhivasü, or inviting the goddess to come and dwell in the image. The next day eyes and a soul, (pranī) are given. No one reverences the image till this work is done.

When an image of Doorga is to be consecrated, in addition to the above ceremonies, a plantain tree is brought, and bathed either in the house or in the river. At this time the service occupies about an hour, after which the tree is clothed like a woman, with two vilvā fruits for breasts; and nine sorts of leaves, smeared with red paint, are hung round the neck. The trees from which these leaves are taken, are said to have assisted in different wars the deities whose images accompany that of Doorga: The Hindoo shastris make no hesitation in giving tongues to stones, or making trees into soldiers. It may be allowed in a romance; yet the modern Hindus are silly enough to believe most gravely that all this is the very truth. They say, Why not? God can do every thing.

If a woman, a dog, or a shāshdrū, touch an image, its godship is destroyed, and the ceremonies of deification must be again performed. A clay image if thus defiled must be thrown away. There are degrees of impurity imparted by the touch of different animals. Breaking the hand or foot of an image is an evil omen. If

an image be unequal in any of its parts, or if the eyes be made to look upwards or downwards, and not straight forwards, something evil will befall the owner. If it be set up with ease, the spectators declare, that the god himself is pleased.

*Godship of Images tried.*—By performing a ceremony called *shora*, it is imagined, a person may obtain the power of ascertaining whether the deity dwell in an image or not. In this ceremony, which must be repeated during fifteen days and nights, the devotee bathes an image of the goddess Vipûrâñî-prütayângîra, with milk, curds, clarified butter, cow dung, and cow's urine; worships it, having on red garments, and repeats the initiating incantation of this goddess ten thousand times. In the night, he walks round the image, in a triangular manner, one hundred and eight times, prostrating himself after every circumambulation. On the last day, the ceremonies are continued to a greater extent, and the burnt-sacrifice is added. When such a person bows to an image, if the deity dwell not in it, it will break in pieces. A person of Krishnâ-nigîrî is mentioned as having obtained this power; he bowed to an image of Mâdûrî-Mohânî, at Vishnoo-poorû, when the image became bent in the neck, and continues so to this day. At Rébonna, a village near Balasore, several stone images are said to have been broken by a man named Kalaparbhî, who bowed to them.

D d 2

## SECTION V.

*Of the Priests.*

**THE Poorohită.**--Every brahmān may perform the ceremonies in his religion. The priest, called a poorohită, is, however, called in to assist in the shraddhă, the ten ceremonies called sūṅgakară, in those at the offering of a temple, in the different vr̄̄tis, at the festivals, and in a burial sacrifice, and he is sometimes called to fast, and bathe, in the name of another. A man of property, in some cases, unwilling to fast himself, gives his poorohită a rupee to do it for him; and, in the cold weather, he gives him a fee, to bathe for a month and perform the ceremonies connected with bathing, instead of himself. Some rich men retain a family priest, who receives the fees and separate presents of cloth, sweetmeats, rice, fruits, &c. as his reward.

Any brahmān, who is acquainted with the different formulas of worship, may become an officiating priest. In some cases, one person is priest to a thousand families; but he employs assistants, and gives them a stipulated share of the perquisites. If the priest do not arrive in time, or if he blunder in performing the ceremonies, the person employing him reproves him. When several families have the same priest, and wish to perform certain ceremonies on the same day, the priest is sure to offend, and never fails to be told of his partiality to one family, and neglect of the other. These priests are generally very avaricious, and take care to have their full share of the presents at the close of a ceremony. The amount of the fees depends upon the ability and generosity of the person who employs the priest; who is not unfrequently very much dissatisfied with what he receives, and complains to others, that "the duties at such a man's house are very heavy, but that he gives only a very trifling fee, and no more of the offerings than a crow might eat." This man subsists upon the fees and offerings, engaging in no other employment.

The higher orders despise a brahmān who becomes priest to abhōdrus, and refuse

to eat with him. Such a person can only be priest to one cast, and is called the joiners' brahmin, or the blacksmiths' brahmin, &c.

The yogins (mostly weavers), the chandals, and the basket-makers, have priests of their own casts, and not from among the brahmans.

The shastra point out the proper qualifications of a poorahit, which are similar to those of a spiritual guide, mentioned in a following article. Some enjoy this office by hereditary succession. When a person, immediately after the performance of a religious ceremony in his family, meets with success in his connections or business, he not unfrequently attributes his prosperity to his priest, and rewards him by liberal presents. On the other hand, if a person sustain a loss after employing a new priest, he lays it at the door of the priest. If at a bloody sacrifice the slayer happen to fall in cutting off the head in one blow, the priest is blamed for having made some blunder in the ceremonies, and thus producing this fatal disaster.

*The Acharyi.*—The person who taught the védas used to be called acharyū ; and at present the brahmin who reads a portion of them at the time of investiture with the poma, is called by this name ; as well as the person who reads the formularies at a sacrifice. This latter person is generally the poorahit, but he then assumes the name of acharyū. A considerable number of brahmans are qualified to discharge the duties of an acharyū, and any one thus qualified may perform them, without any previous consecration or appointment. Twenty or thirty rupees is the amount of the fee of the acharyū at festivals.

*The Sūdāshyū.*—The Sūdāshyū regulates the ceremonies of worship, but is not employed on all occasions ; he is however generally engaged at the festivals ; at the first shraddhā after a person's death ; at the dedication of images, temples, flights of steps, ponds, &c. At the reading of the puranis also, he attends, and points out where the reading or the copy is defective. He receives a fee of ten or fifteen rupees ; and, sometimes as much as one hundred and fifty. On extraordinary occasions, five or ten sūdāshyūs are employed.

The Brāhma sits near the fire at the time of a *havat-offering*, and supplies it with wood. The fee to this person is five rupees in cases where the Sūdāshya receives fifteen; to which is added a gift of rice, &c.

The *Hota* throws the clarified butter on the fire in the *havat-offering*, repeating the proper formulas. He receives the same fee as the *acharyā*.

The four last-mentioned persons divide the offerings presented to Īgnee; and are worshipped at the commencement of a sacrifice, when rings, points, clothes, seats of cloth or wood, pillows,\* awnings, brass and copper vessels, &c. are presented to them.

The Hindoo priests wear their usual dress during the performance of any ceremony.

*Other priests*.—A number of persons are employed as assistants to the priests: as, the Vāroo, who gathers flowers to present to the image, sweeps the temple, &c. The person who buys and collects the things for the offerings is called Uḍhikarī; he who performs the ceremonies of worship is called Pūjākū; he who cooks for the image, Pachikū; he who recites the poems in an assembly is called Pat'likū; he who holds the book and corrects the reading and the copy, Dharukū; he who hears the words as the representative of the person who is to enjoy the merit arising from the hearing of these stories, is called Shrota; and he who repeats in the evening the meaning of what has been read in the day, Kūthukū.

\* The rich Hindoo sit with a large pillow placed at their backs.

## SECTION VI.

*Of the Worship in Temples.*

THE daily ceremonies in the temples erected in honour of Shīvū are as follows : In the morning the officiating brāhmaṇ, after bathing, enters the temple,\* and bows to Shīvū. He then anoints the image with clarified butter or boiled oil,† after which, he bathes the image with water which has not been defiled by the touch of a shāsh-dri, nor of a brāhmaṇ who has not performed his ablutions, by pouring water on it, and afterwards wipes it with a napkin. He next grinds some white powder in water, and, dipping the ends of his three fore-fingers in it, draws them across the lingū, marking it as the worshippers of Shīvū mark their foreheads. He next sits down before the image, and, shutting his eyes, meditates on the work he is commencing ; then places rice and dōṣava grass on the lingū ; next a flower on his own head and then on the top of the lingū ; then another flower on the lingū ; then others, one by one, repeating incantations ; he then places white powder, flowers, vilwū leaves, incense, meat offerings, and a lamp before the image ; also some rice and a plantain ; next repeats the name of Shīvū, with some forms of praise, and at last prostrates himself before the image. These ceremonies, in the hands of a secular person, are concluded in a few minutes ; a person who has sufficient leisure spends an hour on them. In the evening the officiating brāhmaṇ goes again to the temple, and after washing his feet, &c. prostrates himself before the door ; then opening the door,‡ he places in the temple a lamp, and, as an evening oblation, presents to the image a little milk, some sweetmeats, fruits, &c. when, falling at the feet of the image, he locks the door and comes away.

At the temple of Shīvū, on the 14th of the increase of the moon in Phalgoonū, in

\* Pulling off his shoes at the bottom of the steps.

† The Greeks used to smear the statues of their gods with ointments, and adorn them with garlands.

‡ It is reported of some Hindu saints, that when they went to a temple to awake the god, while repeating the words of the shāsh, used on these occasions, the doors always flew open of themselves, reminding us of the European superstition, that "the temple of Cybèle was opened not by hands, but by prayer."

the night, a festival in honour of Shīvū is kept : the image is bathed four times, and four separate services performed during the night. Before the temple, the worshippers dance, sing, and revel all night, amidst the horrid din of their music. The occasion of this festival is thus related in the Bhāvinīwū-poornamā. A bird-catcher, detained in a forest in a dark night, climbed a vilvī tree under which was an image of the lingū. By shaking the boughs of the tree, the leaves and drops of dew fall upon the image, with which Shīvū was so much pleased, that he declared, the worship of the lingū on that night should be received as an act of unbounded merit.

The worship at the temples in honour of the different forms of Vishnoo, is nearly the same as that at the temples of the lingū. Very early in the morning the officiating brāhmaṇ, after putting on clean apparel, and touching the purifying water of the Ganges, comes to the temple to awake the god. He first blows a shell and rings a bell ; then presents water and a towel, and utters certain prayers, inviting the god to awake, &c. The offerings made to the forms of Vishnoo are much greater in quantity than those presented to Shīvū. About noon, fluid, roots, soaked pea, sweetmeats, &c. are presented to the image, and after this, that which answers to the English idea of dinner, consisting of boiled rice, fried herbs, spices, &c. Vishnoo neither eats flesh, fish, nor fowl. After dinner, betel-nut, &c. in leaves of the betel vine are given to be chewed. The god is then left to sleep, and the temple is shut up. While he sleeps the brāhmaṇ eat the offerings. In the evening, curds, butter, sweetmeats, fruits, &c. are presented, and at this hour people come to the temple to look at the god and make their obeisance. After the setting of the sun, a lamp is brought into the temple, and a small quantity of milk, sweetmeats, &c. are offered. The priests wave a lamp of five lights before the image, ring a small bell, present water to wash the mouth, face and feet, and a towel.\* After the offerings have continued before the god about ten minutes, they are withdrawn, as well as the lamp, and the god is shut up in the dark all night.

\* When I enquired into the meaning of these ceremonies, I was informed, that they were in imitation of the service paid to Krishn when he used to return from tending the cattle. Water to wash himself, a towel, lights to examine where the thorns had entered his foot or any other parts of the body, a bell to testify their joy that he was arrived in safety, and some food to refresh him after the fatigues of the day in following the herds.

## CHAPTER III.

### SECTION L

#### *Of the Times of Worship.*

**LUNAR days.**—The eighth, eleventh, fourteenth, and fifteenth lunar days, both of the increase and decrease of the moon, in each month, are considered as fortunate days. At the full moon in Asharhū, Kartikū, Maghū, and Voishakhō, religious ceremonies are peculiarly meritorious, especially gifts to learned brahmans; but on the third lunar day in Voishakhō, their merit is imperishable. Bathing in the Ganges on the tenth lunar day in Jyeshthō, is extremely meritorious. The second lunar day in Asharhū, and the eleventh in Shrawanō are suspicious times for religious ceremonies. The performance of the shrauddhā during the decrease of the moon in Bhadril is a work of great merit. On the seventh, eighth, and ninth lunar days of Ashwinī, the eleventh in Kartikū, the fifth lunar day in Maghū, the thirteenth in Phalguna, and the seventh in Chaitrī, and at the full moon in Poushī, very great benefits flow from religious acts. On all these days the Hindus are particularly occupied in the different ceremonies of their religion.

**Weekly Ceremonies.**—Some Hindus fast every Sunday, and perform the worship of their guardian deity Sōryā. Others, to fulfil a vow, fast on a Monday,\* performing the worship of Shīv. Others, who suppose themselves to be under the benevolent influence of the planet Saturn, fast on a Saturday, and endeavour to propitiate this god by acts of devotion.

**Monthly Ceremonies.**—The Shyama festival is held monthly by certain Hindus. The shrauddhā should be repeated monthly. Some persons not able to attend to the weekly ceremonies connected with their vows, perform them monthly.

\* It is rather singular that both in the European and Hindu mythology the two first days of the week should be called after the same gods: R̄śi-varī, Sunday, from R̄śi, the sun; and Baudh-varī, Monday, from the moon.

THE HISTORY, LITERATURE, AND RELIGION, {PART III. CHAP. I.

"Annual Festivals.—The festivals of Durga, Gyeona, Jagannath, Kartiki, Mihir-mardini, Râhat-k, Chait-pûrî, Phâlbari, Shiva, Krishna, Gopâl, &c. are held annually. Two festivals of Shiva and nine of Krishna are annual.

The following account of the Hindoo festivals in each month of the year is taken from the Tî'hee-Tîtîwî :

**Vatsâshî.**—On the third lunar day, (the anniversary of Gunga's descent), the worship of Gunga, of the mountains Kailash and Himalayû, of Bhûgarît'hî, and of Shiva. On the twelfth lunar day the bathing and worship of Vishnoo.

**Jyâish'âhî.**—On the tenth lunar day (the anniversary of the birth of Gunga), the worship of Mântîsa, and of the nagaî (serpents). At the full moon, the bathing of Jagannâth'hî, and on the fourteenth of the wane of the moon, the worship of the goddess Savit'rî.

**Ashârdhî.**—On the second lunar day, the drawing of Jagannâth'hî's car, with the worship of this god, and of Bâlîmâ and Soodândra. On the tenth, the return of the car; and the worship of these three gods. The next day is the anniversary of Vishnoo's lying down to sleep.

**Sivântî.**—At the full moon, the doli festival. On the eighth of the wane, (the anniversary of the birth of Krishna), the worship of this god, of his father, Jishoda, Rohini, Chindîka, Bâlîmâ, Dâkshî, Gûryû, Brâhma, Lâkshmi, and Shîr'hî.

**Bâdri.**—On the seventh lunar day, the worship of Shiva and Durga; and on the seventh, the worship of Mântîsa, before small sheaves of dârva grass. On the twelfth, the worship of Indrû before a kind of flag-staff made with a tree called dârmanû. On the fourteenth, the worship of Ümîntâ. The shradhdhî is performed every day during the wane of the moon.

*Āshādhi.*—From the first to the ninth lunar day, the worship of Durga. At the full moon, the worship of Lâkshmi, and the game of Chitayam; and on the last day of the moon, the Shyama festival.

*Kartiki.*—On the first lunar day, the worship of king Bîlœ; and on the second that of Yûndi, and the fracturing of own brothers by their sisters.\* On the eighth, the worship of Gîrîrati; and on the ninth that of Jûgâddistrî. At the full moon, the rati festival, and the worship of Shyama before a picture. At the entrance of the sun into a new sign, or, on the last day of Kartiki, the worship of Kartiki.

*Ugrîkayânti.*—On the sixth lunar day, the worship of Kartiki; and on the seventh, eighth and ninth, that of Mûbiakô-mârdîmî. On the fourteenth that of Govîrati; and on the seventh of the wane of the moon, the offerings to the dead.

*Pôishi.*—On the eighth of the decrease of the moon, the offerings to the dead. On the fourteenth, the Shyama festival.

*Maghî.*—On the fourth, the worship of Godîrati; on the fifth, that of Sûrâswati, and of the ink-stand; on the sixth, that of Shâktîbâbî; on the seventh, that of Sôbryâ, and on the eighth, that of Bhâskarî. On the eighth of the decrease of the moon, the offerings to the dead, and on the fourteenth the anniversary of the rise of the sun.

*Phalguna.*—On the eighth, the worship of Mângâlî-chundîka, and at the full moon, the doli festival.

*Chaitri.*—On the sixth, the worship of Kartiki; on the eighth, that of Vishnoo with ushakû flowers; on the ninth, the anniversary of the birth of Rambî. On the

\* The writer describes this custom. The manner of keeping it is as follows: The sisters mark the foreheads of the brothers with white powder, and paint them with garlands, gulâm, &c., and provide a great feast. It is said that Yash and his sister Yâsavati established this custom.

ninety-eighth, and ninety-ninth weeks of the month; and in the ninth, that of Kartikā, the worship of Kāshī-dvārā. On the thirteenth of the decrease of the moon, the worship of Ganga. On the entrance of the day into a new sign at the close of this month, the purifying of water, rice, &c., to bathe in.

**Daily Ceremonies.**—The刹帝利s perform daily duties towards the gods, directions, ancestors, strangers, and Shiva. The worship of Vishnū, before the shrine or gridī; of Śilā, before the flag; of a person's guardian deity, before the shaligrām or water, and of any image constantly preserved, is performed daily. If the family of a brahmin, where such an image is set up, has become unclean by the death of one of its members, or by any other cause, they do not omit the daily worship, but invite another brahmin to perform the ceremonies. Sometimes a person makes a vow to perform for a certain time the daily worship of Vishnū, Shīvā, and his guardian deity. Bathing also, and repeating the names of the gods, with or without a hand-ruл, especially the name of a person's guardian deity, are acts of daily worship. The daily shraddhā is performed by very few, but at the time of bathing, in the ceremony called तृप्ति, the Hindus pour out water from a copper vessel, or from their hands, for their deceased ancestors. Some religious acts are performed daily for three, or four months together: as during the time of Vishnū's sleeping, (viz. from the twelfth or fifteenth of the moon in Asharhā, to the twelfth or fifteenth in Kartikā) a person vows that no razor shall come on his head, that he will abstain from flesh, fish, salt, & green; oil, curds not made at home, &c., that he will not visit at the house of a shōdhi, nor eat there nor any where else more than once a day. During this period he engages particularly to attend to his daily duties, as bathing, repeating the name of his god, &c.

Agreeably to the directions of the Ashkī-tattvī, the daily duties of a brahmin, walking in strict conformity to the rules of his religion, are as follow:

He must divide the day, from five o'clock in the morning till seven at night, into seven equal parts. The duties of the first part are thus described: first, awaking,

friendship, and riding upon his neck, he must repeat the names of different gods and sages, and pray that they would make the day propitious. He must then repeat the name of Urjeoné, and pray to him, that whatever he may lose during the day may be restored to him; and then the names of any persons celebrated for their religious merit. "Next the names of Üdhyá, + Drophidé, ; Súta, + Tera, ] and Minadevá." After this, he must meditate with his eyes closed on the form of his spiritual guide, and worship him in his mind, repeating these two incantations: "Oh ! + १, २, ३, ४ I according to thy commands I descend from my bed." + Oh १, २, ३, ४ १, २, ३ know what is right, but I do it not. I know what is wrong, but I forsake it not. But do thou abide within me, and whatever thou commandest I shall do." Then follows another incantation, and oblation to Hívan. He now demands from his bed, placing first his right foot on the ground: On going out, if he see a Sirotriyá bramhá-hin, a beloved and excellent wife, fire, a cow, an Ügibetris brahmá, or any other brahmá, the day will be auspicious. If he see a wicked or naked person, or a wicked woman, distilled spirits, or a man with a great nose, the day will be inauspicious. By repeating the names of Kúrkutihin, + Klimayádhá, ; Núli, + Ritoopurí, || no quarrel will arise during the day. He must then, after discharging wind, washing his mouth, &c. go at least a hundred and ten yards from his house into the field, and taking water, choosing a clean place, scattering some grass to the S. W. tying a turban round his head, remaining silent, with his face to the North, refraining from spitting, and holding his breath, perform the offices of nature. His performance rests on his right ear till he has washed his hands. It is unlawful to attend to the offices of nature on a road, in the shade, where cattle graze, in the fire, or water, in a ploughed field, where dead bodies are buried, upon a mountain, on the ruins of a temple, on a height-hill, in a ditch, or by the side of a river.\* After this, he must go to a more clean spot, and taking some good earth, cleanse the left hand ten times,

\* It is said that when Urjeoné was king, there were no robbers, or if some thing did happen, by repeating his name, the loser was sure to find his property again.

+ The wife of Gauhati; she was guilty of adultery with Indra.      ; The wife of Yodhish' bark and his brother.    ; The wife of Ram.    ] The wife of Raibh and Steepah, two medicine.    \* The wife of Rával.

+ A serpent.

; The wife of king Núli.

|| Minadevá.

\* So little is this regarded, that almost all the lower orders of Hindoos go to the Ganges.

then both hands seven times; the back of the right hand three; and then his arms; then with his hands; each three times; and then stirs both feet. If he perceive any evil smell remaining on his hands or feet, he must wash them again. If the brahmā has his water-pot, he must wash himself in this manner in a common pool or river, and take care that he come out of the water clean. This water-pot must neither be of mixed metal; copper, nor gold; an earthen pot must be thrown away as soon as used. If the pot be of brass or silver, he must scour it well after he reddens. If a brahmā attend not to these modes of cleansing, all his other religious actions will be void of merit.<sup>1</sup>

The brahmā must next attend to his morning ablutions. Taking a dry towel, he must go to a pool or rivet, and placing the cloth on the ground, wet his feet and hands; then perform abhiṣīḍī, by taking up water in the palm of his right hand three-times, and drinking it as it runs toward his wrist; then with his right hand touch his lips, nose, eyes, ears, navel, breast, forehead, and shoulders, repeating an incantation; wash his hands again and perform abhiṣīḍī, repeating an incantation; then sitting to the N. or E. before sunrise, cleanse his teeth with the end of a green stick, about six or seven inches long. If he cleans his teeth after sunrise, in the next birth he will be born as insect feeding-on ordure. He must now wash from his face the mark on his forehead made the day before; then scrape and wash his tongue, taking care that the blood does not flow. If in cleansing his teeth he should make them bleed, he becomes unclean, and is disqualified for performing any religious ceremony on that day. If, however, he make his teeth bleed by the side of the Ganges, he does not become unclean.

He must next gather flowers for worship on the banks of a pool or river. If any one forbid him, he must willingly desist; if any are given him by a brahmā, he

<sup>1</sup> One of the things, in the conduct of Europeans, which gives most offence to the Hindus, is the omitting these modes of cleansing.

<sup>2</sup> On the 1st, 6th, 8th, 10th, and 14th days of the increase and wane of the moon, and at the full and new moon; on the last day of the middle month; on a fast day, and on the day of performing a shraddha, it is lawful for a brahmā to clean his teeth with a stick. If he should do this on these days, he will sink into a dreadful hell. If the Bible had laid down rules and penalties like these, what occasions for ridicule & contumacy!

must receive them; but, not if a shabdī offer them; if a person have them to sell, he must give him what he asks. If in carrying them flowers to the side of the water, a person of mean cast touch them, or he touch any unclean thing, he must throw them away. If a person of any cast make a bow to him while the flowers are in his hand, he must also throw them away.\*

Returning to the river, and sitting in silence, he must rub himself all over with mud; then descending into the river as high as his breast, with his face towards the East or North, he must repeat certain incantations, by which (in his imagination) all other sacred rivers will flow into that in which he stands, as well as all other holy places; he must afterwards repeat many incantations, and perform saodas, viz. certain motions by twisting his fingers into several curious shapes; then, dividing his hair behind, and bringing it into his hands before, with his thumbs he must stop his ears; with the three first fingers of each hand cover his eyes, and with his two little fingers, his nostrils, and then immerse himself three or four times; then, with his hands joined throw up water to his head; then repeat other incantations; then taking up water with his joined hands, he must offer it three times to the sun; then washing his body, and repeating certain prayers, that he may ascend to some heaven, or receive some temporal good, he must again immerse himself in the water. After this, he must ascend to the side of the river, and wipe his body with a towel; then repeat certain forms of praise to Ganga, Surya, Vishnu, and other gods; then put dry and newly-washed cloth round his loins; and sitting down cleanses his poita by a rinsing it in the water; then taking up some earth in his hand, and diluting it with water, put the middle finger of his right hand in this earth, and make a line betwixt his eyes up to the top of his forehead; then draw his three first fingers across his forehead; make a round dot with his little finger in the center at the top of his head; another on the upper part of his nose; another on his throat; then with his three first fingers make marks across his breast and arms; then make dots on his sides,

\* The meaning of this is, that the sin of the person who made the bow being transferred to the brahmin, the sin, instead of entering the fire said to lodge in a brahmin's hand, by which it would be consumed, enters the flowers, and they thereby become unclean. If a brahmin, with flowers in his hand, meet a shabdī who is ignorant of the rules of the shabdī, he forbids him to bow to him, but in general the lower orders know this custom.

and another on the lower part of his back. After this he must take up water in his right hand three times and drink it.

To this succeeds the morning *śuddhi*, in which the person must offer many prayers; pour out water to different gods, repeat certain forms of praise in honour of the sun, which he must worship, and repeat the *gāyatrī*; then take up water with his *kusha*,\* will pour it out to his deceased ancestors; after which he must return home, and read some part of the *ṛigveda*.†

After this, if the *Brahmin* be a house-keeper, he must seek the provisions for his family for the day. If he be diligent in discharging social duties, he will obtain honour; but if not he will sink into hell.

About eleven-o'clock, taking the flowers, his *kusha* and *boschey*, some seeds of sesamum, leaves of the *vilvā* tree, blades of the *kauchū* grass, and a towel, he must proceed to the river. Placing these things by the side of the river, he must prepare a place for worship; take some yellow earth, and cleanse it, so that neither insects, hair, nor any thing impure remains; then make the earth into a ball, lay it down, and wash his own body, rubbing himself with his towel. Then he must descend into the water up to the middle, and perform his ablutions as in the morning. After bathing, he must ascend to the side, wipe himself, put on a dry piece of cloth (not a black one); sit with his face to the East or North; tie a lock of hair into a knot, and having repeated a prayer, the whole of his hair in a knot; mark his forehead as in the morning; then perform the ceremony called *achamani*; and then the *śadhyā*. After this he must make an image of the *lingū* with the pure earth which he has prepared; and laying it aside, descend into the water, or sit by it, and pour out water (containing a few seeds of the sesamum) from his *kusha* to three or four of the gods, repeating incantations: then to certain sages, and deceased ancestors, viz. to three generations on the father's and three on the mother's side, (males). If a *Brahmin*

\* A small copper cup. Another still smaller is called *hastī*.

† If at this time he copy a post of clay of the shrubs, and present it to some Brahmin, he will receive everlasting happiness.

do not present this offering to deceased relatives, all his works of merit lose their virtue.

The next thing is that of worship, (puja) in which the brahamā must sit with his face to the North, and placing the lingā towards the same point, bathe it by sprinkling it with water; then closing his eyes sit for some time in the act of meditation, (dhyāna); after which, placing some flowers on his own head, he must perform the worship of Shīv; then meditate on the image, and placing flowers on the lingā, repeat other incantations, to communicate a soul (prānā) to the lingā; then another prayer to bring Shīv himself into his presence; and then perform a ceremony called yontri-mudra, which consists of five curious motions with the hands; then he must offer to the lingā a morsel of silver or gold; or, if he be poor, water, reading a prayer. He must after this offer water for the god's feet; also a little dry rice, and a few blades of dīpāya grass, with a prayer; then a number of raw vegetables. He must next repeat the name of Shīv a certain number of times; offer water, and repeat an incantation offering water or flowers, and worship Shīv in his eight forms,<sup>a</sup> repeating eight incantations; then follow forms of praise in honour of Shīv, during which he must prostrate himself before the lingā; and afterwards make a drumming noise with his thumbs or fingers on the right cheek, and beat against his sides with his arms. If he has been worshipping by the side of the Ganges, he must throw the lingā into the river, or if by the side of a pool or any other river, he must throw away the lingā on the land. To this should succeed the worship of Viśnū before the shaligram, or before water. Next that of Śīrṣyā, Īgnee, Doorga, Brāhma, the gayatrī, the spiritual-guide, the nine planets, the ten guardian deities of the earth, and lastly of the person's guardian deity. The offerings in this last set of worship are the same as in the worship of the lingā, but the prayers are more numerous.

When all these ceremonies have been performed by the side of a pool, or a river, the worshipper having presented the burnt-offering, must return to his house,

<sup>a</sup> These eight forms of Shīv are representations of the earth, water, fire, air, space, creation, destruction, and the moon.

form the daily shraddhā, and offer to the gods plantain, dry rice, peas, sweetmeats, cocoa-nuts, &c.

The day's work must be closed by entertaining several poor brahmins or other guests who may be in his house. If no guests should arrive, about three o'clock in the afternoon he must sit down to dinner; which may consist of boiled rice, fried fruits, split peas, greens, sour curds, or milk, but neither fish nor flesh. First, he must offer the whole food to his guardian deity, sprinkling water on the rice, and repeating incantations; and then put morsels of the different articles of his food in five places on a clean spot, which, after sprinkling with water, he must offer to the five winds, Nagā, Kōṛupū, Kr̄ishnā, Dāvī-dötté, and Dhātūn-jīvō. After this, drink a little water, repeating an incantation, and then put a little rice into his mouth with his right hand at five different times, and repeat incantations containing the names of five airs which the Hindooe say are lodged in the body: he may then, remaining in silence, finish his repast, afterwards drink a little water, wash his hands and mouth, and cleanse his teeth. After washing his feet, he must sit upon a mat of kooshū-grass and chew betle-nut; mixed with some or all of the following articles, Himsa, treacle, catechu, cardamoms, cloves, nutmeg, mace, camphor, coriander seed, &c. Before he begins to chew the betle, he must offer it with prayers to his guardian deity. If he do not chew betle, he must eat fruit of the terminalia citrina, and repeat the name of Vishnoo once.

To this must succeed the evening sindhya, either in his own house or by the side of the river. The ceremonies are the same as those already described. After this, repeating the name of his guardian deity during two hours, he may take a little refreshment, as sweetmeats, milk, plantains, curds, or something of the same nature; and about ten retire to rest.

At present, those brahmins who live without secular employment, spend about four hours daily in worship, an hour in the morning, two at noon, and one in the evening. Such a person's first act in the morning, as he rises, is to repeat the name

of his guardian deity, after which he goes into a field with a pan of water, and returning, bathes : then taking the water of the Ganges, he sits down in his house, or by the river, and pours out drink-offerings to his deceased ancestors ; repeats certain forms from the vēdā, the meaning of which he himself does not understand ; worships Shīvū with the usual forms of praise, as, 'Oh ! Shīvū ! thou art every thing ; thou unitest all the gods in thyself ; thou canst do all things,' &c. dishing which he offers with proper forms water, flowers, &c. to the god ; and then repeats for some time the name of his guardian deity. At noon after bathing, he repeats certain forms from the vēdā, and worships Shīvū, his guardian deity, and other gods, with the usual forms and offerings ; pours out drink-offerings to deceased ancestors, and repeats the name of his guardian deity. At this time, the worshipper prays for any thing in may be anxious to obtain, as the health of his child, a lucrative situation, &c. but this is done only when sickness, poverty, or any other necessity, forces a person to express his complaints to his god. The worship in the evening is similar to that in the morning.

Brahmins in employment unite the first and second services together in the morning, and finish the whole in half an hour, confining themselves to the repetition of the name of their guardian deity, the forms from the vēdā, including the gayatrī, and pouring out a drink-offering to deceased ancestors. Most of these persons omit the evening service altogether.

Though these ceremonies are in general performed in the house, the family do not units in them : during their performance, the family business is transacted, and the children play as usual ; the worshipper himself not unfrequently mixes in conversation, or gives directions respecting matters of business. The children sometimes sit as spectators, so that by the time they grow up, they learn the different forms of daily worship.

The women, though not allowed to touch a consecrated image, (beasts, women, and shōodrūs are forbidden) worship the gods daily in their own houses, or by the

river side, (repeating certain forms from the *Tantrā* shastrās) before an earthen image of the lingū, or the water of the Ganges; if they should worship before a consecrated image, they must keep at a respectable distance from the Idol. Some merely repeat a few forms while standing in the water, bow to the god, without an image, and thus finish the religion of the day; others spend half an hour in these ceremonies, and *śūdras* who have labour, an hour or more.

+

The *śūdras* in general repeat the name of their guardian deity while bathing, and this comprises the whole of their daily religion: yet rich men of the lower castes spend an hour in religious exercises, in the house or by the side of the river.

As there is nothing of pure morality in the Hindoo writings, so in the ceremonies of this people nothing like the rational and pure devotion of a Christian worshipper is to be found. In performing their daily duties, as might be expected from a ritual possessing little meaning and no interest, the Hindoos are sometimes precise, and at other times careless, muttering forms of praise or prayer to the gods while their attention is drawn to every surrounding object. To expect that services like these would mind the heart, is out of the question.

## CHAPTER IV.

### *Various Religious Duties and Ceremonies.*

#### SECTION I.

##### *Form of initiation into the Hindu religion.*

EVERY Hindu receives an initiating incantation from some brahmân,\* who then becomes his spiritual guide (gooroo) : the principal thing in this incantation is the name of some god, who becomes his (ishtâ) chosen deity, and by repeating whose name he is to obtain present and future happiness.

When the ceremony of initiation is to be performed, an auspicious day is chosen, which is preceded by a fast. On the morning of the day appointed, the disciple bathes ; after which, entreating the priest to sit down, he presents him with some cloth, kouras, betle-nut, and a poita ; after which he performs the ceremony called *mankalpî*, in doing which he first takes in his joined hands a small copper dish, with some water in it, lays a plantain, some flowers, sesamum, kooshâ-grass, rice, &c. upon it, and then says, ‘For the removal of all my sins, and to obtain happiness after death, I take the incantation from my gooroo.’ The gooroo then performs at some length the worship of the god whose name is to be given ; to which succeeds the burnt-offering. He next thrice repeats in the right ear of the disciple the Incantation ; after which the disciple presents a fee of from one to twenty rupees, and worships the feet of the gooroo, presenting sweetmeats, cloths, flowers, fruits, and other offerings commonly presented to the gods. He next repeats certain forms, and in his meditation brings into his mind that his spiritual guide is in fact his guardian deity, from whom he is to receive salvation. Another fee is then given ; after which the disciple drinks the water in which the gooroo’s feet have been washed,

\* There are some rare exceptions among the poor of persons who never receive the initiatory incantation.

and penetrates himself at his feet, while the spiritual guide putting his right foot on his head, and, stretching forth his right hand, gives him a blessing. The guroo is then seated, with other inmates. Two or three persons only are permitted to be present at this ceremony.

The above incantation is called विज्ञ मात्रः.\* It generally consists of a single sound; as, when it is to be taken from the name of a god, a consonant is taken out of this name, and a vowel added to it: thus when Krishnā is about to become the chosen god of a person, the guroo takes the consonant h, and adds to it a or oo, or some other vowel, and then the mātrā becomes ha, or koo. Very frequently the sound ling is united to a consonant, to form the initiating incantation, of which there are many specimens in the Tīmtrō-arrū. It is probable that no meaning was ever intended to be attached to these sounds.

#### SECTION IV.

##### *Practices of a disciple to his Spiritual Guide, (Guroo).*

THE following article respecting the qualifications of a guroo, is taken from the Tīmtrō-arrū : A spiritual guide must be free from the following faults : he must not be subject to his passions, so as to become an adulterer, a thief, &c. ; be born of a good family ; possess suavity of manners ; be attentive to religious duties ; honourable in the eyes of others ; always keep his body pure ; be ready in religious ceremonies ; faithful in the discharge of the duties of his cast ; wise ; able to keep in order as well as to cherish his disciples ; learned in the shastra, &c. From a guroo thus qualified it is proper to receive the initiatory rites. A person who is a glutton, who has the leprosy, is blind of one or both eyes ; very small in stature, or who has whit-lows ; whose teeth stand out ; who is silly and talkative ; subject to his wife ; or whose toes or fingers are unnaturally unequal, or of an improper number ; an asthmatic person, or in other respects diseased, is disqualified.

\* The original incantation, or that which gives rise to works of merit, wealth, the desire of happiness, and avarice.

The following are the duties of a disciple to his preceptor, as given in the Tantrāśārī : A disciple must be docile; keep his body pure; be obedient in receiving all that the shastrī makes known; be capable of understanding what he is taught, &c. If the disciple consider his gooroo as a mere man, and not the same as his guardian deity, he will sink into misery. A pupil must worship his father and mother, as those who gave him birth; but he must honour his gooroo in a superior degree, as he who rescues him from the path of sin, and places him in the way of holiness; the gooroo is in fact the disciple's father, mother, and god; if even Shiva be offended with a disciple, his gooroo is able to deliver him. The disciple must promote the welfare of his gooroo by all his actions; if he injure him, in another birth he will become a worm feeding on ordure. If a disciple renounce the initiating incantation, he will die; if he reject his gooroo, he will become poor; if both, he will fall into the hell Rouravī; if he, leaving his guardian deity, worship another god as his guardian deity, he will sink into torments. A disciple must honour his gooroo's son and grandson as he honours the gooroo. Whether the spiritual guide be learned or ignorant, a vile or a holy person, a disciple has no other resource, no other way to happiness, but his gooroo. Other shastrīs prescribe, that the disciple shall make prostration to the gooroo three times a day, if he live in the same village, viz. in the morning, at noon, and in the evening. If he meet him at any time, he must prostrate himself at his feet, and receive his blessing. When a gooroo dies, a disciple becomes unclean.

When the gooroo arrives at the house of a disciple, the whole family prostrate themselves at his feet, and the spiritual guide puts his right foot on the heads of the prostrate family. One of the family washes his feet, and all afterwards drink some of the dirty water with which his feet have been washed; the water which remains is preserved. Others present to him flowers, or anoint his body with oil, or bathe him by pouring water on his head. After they have all bathed, they again worship the gooroo's feet, by presenting flowers, sweetmeats, &c. repeating incantations. The gooroo is then entertained. Of the little that he leaves, each one seizes a morsel with eagerness. At length he departs with presents according to the disciple's ability. Some give a piece of cloth, others from one to ten rupees. The disciple sometimes sends presents to his gooroo's house.

As a proof how rigidly many of the Hindus adhere to the commands of the shaströ on this subject, I may not hesitate to record the following circumstance: In the year 1804, Härę-Tirik-Bhôdahîn, a brahmin of Calcutta, aged about 60, was carried to the river side, at the point of death, and while there one of his disciples Übhayü-chârîmû-Mitrâ, a hindu filâ, went to see him. The disciple asked his dying gooroo if there was any thing that he wished from him. The gooroo asked him for 100,000 rupees. The disciple hesitated, and said he could not give so much. The gooroo then asked him what he was worth. He said, he might be worth about 100,000, but it was not all in rupees. The gooroo asked him to give his children half this sum. This the disciple surrendered; and then asked him what else he could do for him. He pretended not to want any thing else, but his youngest son that present was in want of a pair of gold rings for his wrists, and which he had been unable to give him. The disciple had a son standing near who had on a pair. These rings, worth about five hundred rupees, were immediately taken off, and put on the wrists of the old gooroo's son. The disciple again asked what else he could do for him. The gooroo requested him to give his eldest son a piece of ground in Calcutta. He gave it. This land was worth twenty thousand rupees. The disciple again asked, if there was any thing further he could do to please him. The old fellow made apologies, but at length requested him to make a present of five thousand rupees towards the expenses of his shraddit.\* This was added. The next morning the gooroo died. His wife was burnt with his body. At the time of his shraddit, the disciple added another five thousand rupees towards defraying the expences. This man's memory is execrated by all the Hindus; who say, he would certainly have gone to hell, if his wife had not burnt herself with him.—Since this event Übhayü-chârîmû died at Môtra, and his widow, taking his dog and stick, renounced life at Calcutta on a funeral pile prepared for the purpose.

4.

At present, the office of spiritual guides is often hereditary, and of course is frequently in the hands of persons really disqualifed. Neither do the modern Hindus pay much regard to the qualifications of their teachers; these guides too are equally careless respecting their disciples: they give the incarnation, and receive in-

\* Rites for the release of the soul.

return reverence and presents. To become a religious guide it is only necessary to be a brāhmī, and be acquainted with the incantations. In many cases indeed the wives of brāhmīs become gouroos to their own children, as well as to others, both male and female. It is considered as a happy circumstance to receive the form of initiation from a mother. Among the followers of Chaitīnīyā, some shūdras are gouroos.

The business of a religious guide is very profitable. Some obtain a thousand disciples; and all are ambitious of guiding the rich. Upon a moderate calculation, the guroo of a thousand disciples receives in presents much more than a thousand rupees annually. A poor man generally gives his guroo a rupee a year, or if he visit him twice a year, two rupees. One or two of the Goonees, descendants of Chaitīnīyā, have two or three thousand disciples.

Instances of disputes betwixt a spiritual guide and a disciple are not uncommon, in which case the former does not fail to curse such a disobedient disciple in terms like these : ‘ May your posterity perish.’ ‘ May all your wealth evaporate.’ The disciple is exceedingly alarmed at the curse of his guroo, and if in a short time any of the family die, the neighbours ascribe it to this curse. If the children do not choose their father’s guroo, he curses the family. If a brāhmī consider himself as having claims on any member of a family to become his spiritual guide, and this person or the family be unwilling, the brāhmī goes to their house, and refuses to eat till they consent. The family dare not eat till the guroo has eaten.—On some occasions, the guroo is called in to adjust family differences. If two brothers quarrel about an estate, an appeal is made to the guroo, who generally gives his judgment in favour of the brother who can afford the greatest bribe.

The gouroos are not distinguished by any particular dress, and many pursue secular employment.

I have heard of some religious guides who, taking advantage of the profound reverence in which they are held, are guilty of improper conduct with their female

disciples; and others of these demi-gods are guilty of crimes which they expiate on a gallows.

*Auxiliary-Gurus.*—These persons are sometimes employed in teaching the disciple how to worship his guardian deity. If the chief gooroo be a female, or be ignorant of the proper incantation, the auxiliary-gooroo is called in.

#### SECTION III.

##### *Religious Austerities, (Tapasya.)*

THOSE religious works which require bodily sufferings, are, in general, denominated *tūpūyas*. Among other acts which fall under this description, are,—severe abstinence; repeating the name of an idol, and sitting in particular postures, for a long time; a person's surrounding himself with five fires;\* and the severities practised by ascetics. These works of severity towards the body are not done as penances for sin, but as works of extraordinary merit, producing large rewards in a future state.

#### SECTION IV.

##### *Brahm-Sacrifices, (Yagnit.)*

IN these sacrifices, the following ceremonies are commanded by the *shastrī*:—The names of deceased ancestors for six generations must be repeated in the morning before the sacrifice; to this succeeds the appointment of the sacrificial priests; then a ceremony for the success of the sacrifice, in which the priest, taking up dry rice, scatters it on the ground, repeating incantations; after this, *sankalpa*, in which the

\* In January, 1812, the author witnessed the performance of some uncommonly severe acts of religious austerity in the suburbs of Calcutta: A number of Hindoo mendicants had dragged themselves out of the dormitory into the Ganges, and several devotes on this spot daily entwined themselves with firms of cow-dung, and for three or four hours each day rested on their shoulders with their legs upward, repeating the names of the gods in silence, and counting their bead rolls. Crowds of people were coming and going, astonished spectators of these infatuated men, who continued their religious austerities in the night, by standing up to the neck in the Ganges for two or three hours, counting their beads.

person, repeating the name of the day, month, &c. declares that he is about to perform this ceremony to obtain such and such benefits; <sup>1</sup> then follows a sacrifice of mustard seed to drive away evil genii and enemies. On the altar are placed things necessary for the different ceremonies, as pavis for water, branches of the mango tree, fruits, flowers, garlands, sandal wood, toolisoo<sup>2</sup> and vilwū leaves, dōrvā and koccha grass, rice, seeds of sesamum, curds, red lead, small twigs of sacred trees <sup>3</sup> to be burnt, a mortar and pestle, spoons, meat offerings, garments, &c. The priest sitting on the altar worships certain gods; after which the altar is set in order for the sacrifice, and the fire prepared; the worship of Ügnes then takes place, at the commencement of which the priest repeats a prayer from the Véda to this purport: 'Oh! Ügnes! thou who sittest on a goat, and hast seven columns of fire; thou art energy itself; thou art the mouth of the gods—I worship thee; come.' One of the priests next purifies with incantations the vessels, the wood for the sacrifice, and the clarified butter; he then boils the rice, and afterwards performs the burnt-sacrifice, either with clarified butter, the flesh of some animal, pieces of wood, vilwū leaves, flowers of the kúrvácul<sup>4</sup> or the water-lily, boiled rice, seeds of sesamum, or fruits. To this succeeds a burnt-sacrifice to certain gods with rice, clarified butter, sugar, curds, milk, flesh, and other articles, and a sacrifice to the nine planets, and to all the gods whom the priest can remember. An atonement for any mistake which may have occurred is next made by a burnt-offering of clarified butter. The officiating priest must then put on the fire a new poita, cloth, flowers, a plantain, betile, and rice, when the sacrificer, standing behind the priest, must put his right hand on his shoulder, while the latter pours clarified butter on the fire, till the flame ascends to a great height. If the flame be free from smoke, and surround the altar in a southerly direction, the blessings sought by the sacrificer will be obtained; after this, the priest, sprinkling some water on the fire, dismisses the god Ügnes. The sacrificer now presents fees to the priests, and the whole ends with a feast to the bramhōns, and the dismissing of the guests with presents.

I have obtained from several works accounts of the following burnt-sacrifices.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Yajna-pratishthana*.

<sup>2</sup> Right nostril.

G 2

<sup>3</sup> Various odours.

*The sacrifice by a MAN !*—First, a covered altar<sup>\*</sup> is to be prepared in an open place near the house of the offeror; sixteen posts are to be erected, six of vilvā, six of khūdirō, and four of eadonchūvā; a golden image of a man, and an iron one of a goat, are then to be set up, and also golden images of Vishnoo and Lōkabha<sup>†</sup>, a silver one of Shīvā, with a golden bell on which Shīvā rides, and a silver one of Gūroord. Brass pans are also to be provided for holding water, &c. Animals, no goats and sheep, are to be tied to the posts, one of the khūdirō posts being left for the man who is to be sacrificed. Fire is next to be procured with a burning glass, or with flint, or brought from the house of a devout brāhmaṇ. The priest called brāhmaṇa sits on a seat of kocchī grass at one corner of the altar with an alms' dish in his hand, and consecrates the different utensils. The priest called hota then performs certain minute ceremonies, and lays blades of kocchī grass all round the fire on the altar; to which succeeds the burnt-sacrifice to the ten guardian deities of the earth, to the nine planets, to Bhadrā, Brāhmaṇa, Vastoo-poorashū, and Vishnoo; to each of the two latter clarified butter is to be poured on the fire a thousand times. Next follows another burnt-sacrifice, and the same sacrifice to sixty-four gods, beginning with Douvarikā. After this, in the name of all the gods above-mentioned, is made the burnt-sacrifice with the flesh of the other animals tied to the different posts. To this succeeds the human sacrifice. The victim must be free from bodily distemper, be neither a child nor advanced in years.<sup>†</sup> After slaying the victim, the hota, with small pieces of flesh, must offer the sacrifice to the above-mentioned gods, walking round the altar after each separate offering.

In the third book of the Māha-bharatā, a story is related respecting a king of the name of Somukū, who obtained from the gods a hundred sons in consequence of having offered a human sacrifice.

The Rāmayānā contains a story respecting Mūhūr-Ravīnū, who attempted to offer Ramū and Lōkshāmīn, whom he pitied, as a sacrifice to Bhūdra-Kalēc, in order to obtain success in war for his father Rāvīnī.

\* The Hindu altar may have brick-work around it, but in the middle it is to be filled up with pure earth. In the centre some persons make a hole for the fire, and others make on the centre a small elevation of sand, and on this kindle the fire.

+ These victims were formerly bought for sacrifice.

Another story is contained in the *Ramayana*, that *Umārīshā*, king of *Uyodhya*, once resolved on offering a human victim, which, after being prepared, was stolen by *Indra*. The king traversed many countries unable to obtain another victim, till at last *Kichēkū*, sold his second son to him, for ‘heaps of the purest gold, jewels, and a hundred thousand cows.’ The father refused to sell his eldest son, and the mother would not give up the youngest. The second son, after he had been sold, claimed the protection of the sage *Vishwa-mitrū*, who directed each one of his sons to give himself up to be sacrificed instead of this youth; but they all refused; when *Vishwa-mitrū* cursed them, and gave this youth an incantation, by repeating which the gods would deliver him from death. After he had been bound for execution, he repeated this incantation from the *Rig-vēda*, when *Indra* delivered him, and bestowed on the king the blessing he sought by this sacrifice.—The *Sṛte-bhagvāt* gives a similar story respecting an ascetic, *Jörū-Bhārūti*; but in this case the goddess worshipped burst from the image, rescued the devotee,<sup>4</sup> and destroyed those who were about to sacrifice him.

The Institutes of *Mānūcō* contain the following paragraph: ‘The sacrifices of a bull, of a man, or of a horse, in the kālō age, must be avoided by twice-born men; so must a second gift of a married young woman, whose husband has died before consummation, the larger portion of an eldest brother, and procreation on a brother’s widow or wife.’

However shocking it may be, it is generally reported amongst the natives, that human sacrifices are to this day offered in some places in Bengal. At a village called *Kshērti*, near the town of *Burdwan*, it is positively affirmed, that human-sacrifices are still offered to the goddess *Yoogadyn*, a form of *Boorga*; at *Kirētū-kona*, near *Moorschūdibed*, to *Kalī*;—and at many other places. The discovery of these murders in the name of religion is made by finding the bodies with the heads cut off near these images; and though no one acknowledges the act, yet the natives well know that these people have been offered in sacrifice.

<sup>4</sup> This man observed a voluntary silence, and refused all intercourse with human beings, that he might avoid injuring any one.

About seven years ago, at the village of Seraspore, near Kâlwa, before the temple of the goddess Târâ, a human body was found without a head, and in the inside of the temple different offerings, as ornaments, food, flowers, spirituous liquors, &c. All who saw it knew, that a human victim had been slaughtered in the night, and search was made after the murderer, but in vain.

At Brômha-nâlî, near Nâlîya, is an image of Mânuśa, before which the worship of Dȫdga is performed. It is currently reported that at this place human victims are occasionally offered, as decapitated bodies are found there.

Ramî-nat'bu-Vachânpâî, the second Sûṅgakrîtu pîdit in the college of Fort-William, once assured me, that about the year 1770, at the village of Sômâra, near Geoptipara, I saw the head of a man, with a lamp placed on it, lying in a temple before the image of the goddess Siddhâshwîrî, and the body lying in the road opposite the temple. A similar fact is related respecting an image of Bhûrge-Bhâuma at Tâmlukî, where a decapitated body was found.

At Chit-poorî, and at Kalî-ghâti,\* near Calcutta, it is said, that human sacrifices have been occasionally offered. A respectable native assured me that at Chit-poorî, near the image of Chittârshwîrî, about the year 1788, a decapitated body was found, which, in the opinion of the spectators, had been evidently offered on the preceding night to this goddess.

The following story respecting raja Krishnâ-chîndrâ-rayü is believed by a great

\* About the year 1800, according to Udbhyûchârî, a learned brahmin, who has assisted the author in this work, two Hindus cut out their own tongues, and offered them to the idol at Kalî-ghâti; both these men died from Hindus'hands; one of them was cut by my informant lying on the ground after the action, the blood running from his mouth. At Jwala-mochî, to the N. W. of Delhi, from time immemorial infatuated Hindus have cut out their tongues, and offered them to Hîmâ, to whom this place is sacred, and where the tongue of this goddess is supposed to have fallen when Shîv shew the members of her body into different parts of the earth. In the inside of the temple at this place (which appears to be part of a burning mountain) fire ascends, exhibiting to this degraded people a constant spectacle. The same person informed the author, that two diseased persons, who had gone to the idols at Tarâshîshwîrî and at Mînâkhi, in Bengal, some years ago, despairing of a cure, sacrificed themselves to these idols by stabbing themselves, and letting the blood fall into the palm placed to receive the blood of slaughtered animals.

number of the most respectable natives of Bengal: A brāhmacharī of Kritikona, after repeating (japā) the name of his guardian deity for a long time, till he had established a great name as a religious devotee, at length had a dream, in which he supposed that his guardian deity told him to make a number of offerings to her, which he understood to mean human sacrifices, and that then she would become visible to him, and grant him all his desires. He was now very much perplexed about obtaining the necessary victims, and, as the only resource, he applied to Krishnā-chandrā-raya, and promised, that if he would supply the victims, he should share in the benefits to be derived from this great act of holiness. The raja consented to this, and built a house in the midst of a large plain, where he placed this brāhmacharī, and directed some chosen servants to seize persons of such and such a description, and forward them to the brāhmacharī. This was done for a considerable time (some say for two or three years) till at length the brāhmacharī became weak and emaciated through the perpetration of so many murders, and the raja began to suspect that there must be some mistake in the business. He consulted a learned man or two near him, who declared that the brāhmacharī had very likely mistaken the words spoken to him in his dream, for that these words might mean simple offerings of food, &c. A thousand victims are said to have been thus butchered.

*The sacrifice of a Bull.*—In this sacrifice four altars are required for offering the flesh to four gods, Lākshmī-Narayān, Ooma-mihāswīrī, Brāhma, and Uṇūntī. Before the sacrifice, Pṛit'hivī, the nine planets, and the ten guardian deities of the earth are worshipped. Five vilvū,\* five khūdirū,† five pūlashō,‡ and five eedoombhūrū posts are to be erected, and a bull tied to each post. Before the burning of the flesh, clarified butter is burnt on one altar, and afterwards small pieces of the flesh of the slaughtered animals on the four altars. The succeeding ceremonies are common to all burnt-sacrifices. This sacrifice was formerly very common. The Pūdīmū-pooranū and Möha-bharūtū contain accounts of a great sacrifice of a bull performed by Hūntee-dévī.

\* Egla mārūcī.

† Minasa cetrū.

‡ Rama fandū.

‡ Pīma gāvūcī.

The sacrifice of a Horse (*Ushat-sadhi*).—The animal must be of one colour,\* without blemish, of good signs, young, and well formed. On an auspicious day, the sacrificer must touch the head of the horse with clay from the Ganges, sandal wood, a pebble, rice not cleansed from the husk, leaves of dūrva grass,† flowers, fruits, curds, clarified butter, red lycopodium, a shell, lamp-black, turmeric, mustard, gold, silver, metal, a lamp, a looking glass, and other things, repeating the prescribed formulas. The horse is next bathed with water in which has been immersed a bell composed of thimbles of different trees, and spicess; and afterwards superbly caparisoned. The god Indra is then invoked by a number of prayers, and invited to come and preserve the horse, which is about to be let loose. A paper is next fastened on the forehead of the horse, containing an inscription in Sāṃskritū to the following purport: 'I liberate this horse having devoted it to be sacrificed. Whoever has strength to detain it, let him detain it; I will come and deliver it. They who are unable to detain it, will let it go, and must come to the sacrifice, bringing tribute.' The horse is then liberated, and runs at liberty for twelve months, followed by servants belonging to the sacrificer. At the close of the year, it is brought and bound; and at the time appointed, a proper place is chosen and cleansed, and an altar of earth, walled round with bricks, sixteen cubits square, and one cubit high, is built, with a roof over it resting on posts. At the east end a hole is made, and lined with bricks, to contain the fire; or a small terrace of sand may be raised on the altar for receiving the fire. Under the roof is suspended a canopy, with elegant curtains on all sides. A rope is fastened round the posts of the altar, also branches of the mango tree, tails of the cow of Tertiary, bells, and garlands of flowers. The sacrificer then, accompanied with presents, and the reading of different formulas, appoints to their different work in the sacrifice, the acaryā, the śādheyā, the brāhmaṇas,‡ the kots,|| and the codgata, the latter of whom repeats portions of the Samo vēdā, sitting on the altar. Twenty-one posts, eighteen cubits and ten fingers high, are fixed in the ground, six

\* A white horse is preferred.  
was both among gods and men to obtain this horse.

† Agastya Rācā.

‡ The poems also give accounts of dreadful

§ No man sits within a cubit of the fire.

|| As this sacrifice sixteen bottles are employed.

of vilvā, six of the khādirī, six of pīlābhī, one of piyalū,\* and two of dāvī-daroo.† Each post is to have eight points at the top, to be covered with painted cloth, and encircled with garlands. The six pīlābhī posts are to be put into the ground with their heads bent towards the altar. The horse is to be tied to one of the khādirī posts; and thirty animals and birds for sacrifices to the other posts. All these animals and birds are to be purified by sprinkling water on their faces, and by repeating incantations. A silver image of Ghoorū with gold feathers, and sixteen gold bricks, are then to be brought; after which the sacrificer and his wife are to wash the feet of the horse, and anoint him afresh. A fan of deer's skin is provided to blow the coals, also some koochā grass, with piles of thin twigs of the fig or the pīlāthī tree; a large pestle and mortar for bruising the rice; a bowl made of the fig-tree for holding the holy water; a wooden spoon to stir the boiling rice; another large one with two holes in the bowl to pour the clarified butter on the fire; another kind of spoon, to pour the boiled rice on the fire; a pan of water, having on its top some branches, fruits and flowers, with the image of a man painted on it, and smeared over with curds, &c.; round the neck of the pan a piece of new cloth is to be tied, and five articles, viz. gold, silver, a pearl, a coral, and a gem, put into the pan; five smaller pans of water are also to be placed near the other, ornamented without in the same manner. The horse is then killed by the hots, who divides the flesh into pieces, and casts it on the fire, adding clarified butter, and repeating the formulas. When the serum is put on the fire, the sacrificer and his wife are to sit upon the altar, and receive the fumes. The other animals are to be next sacrificed, amidst the repeating of incantations. These sacrifices are offered to Brūsha, Vishnoo, Shīvī, and the ten guardian deities of the earth. At the close of these ceremonies, the hots casts a small quantity of curds on the fire towards the North East; sprinkles a little water on the face of the sacrificer and his wife; bathes them by pouring upon them water from the large pan, repeating incantations; and marks their foreheads, shoulders, throats and breasts, with the ashes from the burnt curd. ‡ This sacrifice was

\* Chironia sapida.

† Pine or fir.

‡ The manners of the Hindus at the time this sacrifice used to be offered, must have been very different from what they are now: a Hindoo female of rank never appears at present in a public assembly, permitting another man to mark her forehead with paint, &c.

performed by many of the Hindoo-kings, as mentioned in several puranas. He who performed one hundred was entitled to the throne of Indrū, the king of the gods.

*The sacrifice of an Asa.*—The sacrifice is to be performed by a dūndī, or other religious mendicant, as an atonement for some fault, by which he has lost his station as a devotee. After the fire is prepared, Noiritā is worshipped; the sacrificer then anoints the asa with turmeric, bathes it, and ties it to a vilvō post; and afterwards purifies it by repeating incantations and sprinkling it with water. A burnt-sacrifice with clarified butter is then offered to the ten guardian deities of the earth; and the ceremonies by which a person is created a dūndī, are repeated. The relapsed mendicant is now placed near the altar; the asa is slain; and its flesh offered to Noiritā in the burnt-sacrifice, after which the staff is put into the hand of the dūndī, who addresses petitions in the god Ügne, and to the dūndīs who are present. He next performs the sacrifice, thinking on Brūsha, and then closes the whole by dismissing Ügne, or, in other words, he quenches the fire by pouring curds upon it. This sacrifice is supposed to be effectual to all spiritual purposes, but it does not restore the dūndī to his rank among the same class of mendicants.

*Sacrifice at the Birth of a Son.*—A father, on first visiting his son, is commanded to take a piece of gold in his hand; and with fire produced by rubbing two pieces of wood together, to offer a sacrifice to Brūsha, and then anoint the forehead of the child with the clarified butter left on the fingers at the close of the sacrifice. The mother must sit near the altar, and receive the scent of the offerings, having the child in her arms. To secure the strength of the child, clarified butter and curds must be burnt, and prayers repeated. The father must also bind a string of seven or nine threads, and five blades of dōrvā grass, round the wrist of the child; and sprinkle water on its forehead with blades of kooshū grass. He must also present oil and betle to ten or twelve married females, and entertain them at his house. This ceremony is never performed at present.

*Sacrifice after death.*—The angākū brāhmaṇas, who burn the bodies of the dead with the fire kindled at their birth, are directed to make this sacrifice. First, a

burnt-offering is made with clarified butter; then the corpse, being washed, is laid upon the altar, and the person officiating puts some of the clarified butter to the mouth of the deceased; after which the fire is made to surround the body, and a prayer is repeated, that all the sins collected in this body may be destroyed by this fire, and the person obtain an excellent heaven.

*Sacrifice to the Nine Planets.*—Most of the formulas in the preceding sacrifices are used in this. The only differences belong to the wood and food burnt,\* to the images of the planets, the dress of the priests, and to the fees presented at the close of the ceremony. This sacrifice is made to remove the supposed baneful influence of an evil planet. The author once witnessed this ceremony at Calcutta.

*Other sacrifices.*—Beside these, many other sacrifices are mentioned in the Hindoo writings: I select the names of a few: Raji-sūyū, offered by the kabütriū kings to atone for the sin of destroying men in war.—Ügmahtomū, a sacrifice to Ügne. —Jyotishtomū, to obtain a glorious body, and Ayoshtomū, to obtain long life.—Sūrpūgnū, to destroy snakes.—Mūha-wrītū, to obtain the heaven of Bröhma. At the close of this sacrifice, a bramhī and his wife are brought out, worshipped, feasted, and loaded with presents.—Poundrecks, performed with the flowers of the water-lily dipped in clarified butter, in order to obtain Vishnoo's heaven.—Üliratū, performed in the last stages of the night, to the god Bröhma.—Vishwā-jatū, to obtain universal conquest.—Oindrū-dödbee, performed with curds, made from milk taken from the cow while the calf is kept at a distance, with a twig of the ptilashū tree; the whey to be given to a horse.—Prūja-yagū, performed by a king for the good of his subjects.—Ritoo-yagū, attended to for six years, the time being varied according to the six seasons.—Sūrvyā-dökshīmū; so called because the fees to the officiating bramhīes, at the close of the sacrifice, amount to the whole property of the sacrificer.\*—Norbā-abhū-yshīe, a sacrifice with first fruits to obtain good harvests.

\* One of the gifts proper to be presented to bramhīes is a person's whole property? See a preceding article, *Dasi*. Here the fee at the close of a sacrifice is a person's all. Such is the property of these priests of Idols.

## SECTION V.

*Burnt-Offerings, (Homā).\**

THIS is a particular part of the sacrifice called *yōgnā*, but at present it is often performed separately. The things offered are clarified butter, sesamum, flowers, boiled rice, rice boiled in milk and sweetened with honey, dōrvā-grass, vilvā leaves, the tender branches, half a span long, of the ēkhwūt<sup>†</sup> and the dōomvārū;‡ the phin-shū,§ the akündū,|| the shūmū,¶ and the khādirit trees. Clarified butter alone is sufficient, but any or all of these things may be added.||

The person who wishes to perform this ceremony, provides a brahmīn acquainted with the usual forms, and on the day before the service observes a fast. The next day he rises early and bathes, performing in the morning his usual worship: then coming home, he begins the ceremony in the presence of his friends, with the assistance of the brahmīn whom he has chosen. First he sits down, either in the house or before the door, with his face towards the east, and makes a square altar of four cubit: with clean dry sand, upon which, with a blade of kooshū-grass, he writes the proper incantation. He then takes a little straw in each hand, lights that in his left, and throws the other away. He repeats this action again, and then laying down the wisp of lighted straw on the altar, repeating incantations, lays upon it the wood, and worships the god Ugāe (fire). Having already provided clarified butter, and placed twigs, half a span long, by his side, he takes up one of them at a time, and dipping it in the clarified butter, lays it on the fire, repeating a prayer. He may offer either eight twigs, twenty-eight, one hundred and eight, two hundred and eight, or three hundred and eight, and so on till he be satisfied, or till he think the gods have had clarified butter enough.|| At the close, he puts or pours upon

\* From hoc, to offer by fire.

+ These religions.

‡ These sacrifices.

§ These freadoms.

|| Antepiar gigantea. ¶ Nilsson sikkha. || Nilsson satecha. § The fruits of gourds may be used in the burnt, but it is not customary at present.

¶ The god Ugāe was once supplied with clarified butter, and to relieve him Ujjainī burnt a whole forest containing medicinal plants.

the fire, plantains, the leaves of the piper betle, and cow milk. He does this, as they say, to cool the earth, which, being a goddess, is supposed to have sustained some harm by the heat of the fire. Finally, he makes presents, and entertains bramhins.

## SECTION VI.

*Bloody Sacrifice, (Bölce-danü).\**

THE reader will have observed, that for the burnt-sacrifices, animals were slain and offered on the altar. In these sacrifices (Bölce-danü) animals are slain, but the flesh is offered raw, and not burnt on the altar : this is the difference between the two sacrifices. Among the things proper for sacrifice are men, buffalos, goats, sheep, horses, camels, deer, fish, and birds of various kinds. At present only buffalos, goats and sheep, are offered.

When an animal, for example a goat, is sacrificed, the following forms are used : First, the animal is bathed either with or in water, and then brought before the idol, when the officiating bramhin paints its horns red, and whispers an incantation in its right ear ; after which, taking the right ear of the goat in his left hand, with a blade of knoshü-grass he sprinkles the head of the animal with water, and repeats many incantations ; the goat is then worshipped and fed with the offerings ; after which, it is led out and fastened to the stake. The instrument of death is next brought, bathed, smeared with red lead, during the repetition of an incantation, worshipped, and made to touch a burning knife, that its edge may not be blunted by the power of any incantation. The officiating bramhin next puts the instrument and a flower into the hand of the slayer, (perhaps the blacksmith), who places the flower in his hair, and prostrates himself before the idol. Then laying down the weapon, he binds his cloth firmly round his loins, and waits at the post, in the excavation of which the neck of the goat is to be placed, till the bramhin has

\* From böller, a sacrifice, and da, to give. The charities include all offerings under the name böller ; but at present this term is confined to the offering of the flesh of animals.

anointed the post with red lead, and placed a cancer containing a plantain to catch the blood. The goat's neck is now fastened in the excavation of the post, with its head on one side and the body on the other. One man pulls its head by the cord round its neck, which has been smeared with red lead, and another pulls the body. The officiating bramhūn sprinkles the neck with water, and divides the hair on the neck, after which ■ goes into the presence of the idol, and offers a cloud of incense; and then he and all present, putting their loose garment around their necks, rise, and stand before the idol with joined hands; and while they remain in this attitude, the executioner, at one blow,\* strikes off the head. The man who holds the body, suspends it over the dish containing the plantain, and the blood runs into it; after which he lays the body down. The officiating bramhūn pours some water on the head, which another person holds in his hand, and afterwards places it before the idol, fastening it on each side with two sticks put into the ground to prevent its moving. The slayer then going to the body, cuts a morsel of the flesh from the neck, and casts it among the blood preserved in the dish, which is now carried and placed before the idol. The doors are then shut; a light made with clarified butter is placed on the head, and the head is offered to the idol, with appropriate prayers. The whole of the blood is next offered, and afterwards divided into four parts and offered, which closes the ceremony.

\* A person in the west of Bengal, who was accustomed to lay aside part of his monthly savings to purchase offerings for the annual worship of Durga, was exceedingly alarmed during the festival one year, when the person who was to cut off the head of the sacrifice (a buffalo) failed to sever the head from the body at one blow. Leaving the sacrifice struggling and half killed, he went up to the image, and with joined hands cried out, 'Oh ! mother ! why art thou displeased with me ? What have I done ?' His frantic rebukes came into the temple, and wrapt before the lounge in the most bitter manner. The spectators began to reason upon this dreadful circumstance, imputing the failure in slaughtering the buffalo to different causes, according to their fancies. The opinion, among the rest, was, that the owner of the lounge was in no fault, but that the goddess was angry because the officiating bramhūn had let fall saliva upon the offering, while reading the formula.

## SECTION VII.

Bathing, (*Snaati*).\*

BATHING, as an act of purification, always precedes and sometimes follows other ceremonies. It may be performed by pouring water on the body in or out of doors, or by immersing the body in a pool or a river.

A bramhin bathes in the following manner: He first rubs his body with oil, and takes with him in the river a towel, a brass cup called a *kosha*, flowers, leaves of the *vilwā* tree, and a few seeds of *sesamum*. Some take along with them a little rice, a plantain or two, and sweetmeats. Arriving at the river side, the bramhin, hanging a towel round his neck, makes a bow, or prostrates himself before the river; then rising rubs his forehead with the water, and offers praise to *Ganga*. If he has omitted his morning duties, he performs them now. After this he makes a clay image of the *lingū*, then descends into the water, and immerses himself twice, having his face towards the north or east. Rising, he invokes some god, and, with his fore-finger making circles in the water, prays, that all the holy places of the river may surround him at once, or rather that all the fruit arising from bathing in them may be enjoyed by him. He again immerses himself twice, and, rising, cleanses his body, rubbing himself with his towel. He then comes up out of the water, wipes his body, and repeats many forms of prayer or praise. This is what properly belongs to bathing; but it is succeeded by repeating the common forms of worship, for which the person made preparations in bringing his *kosha*, flowers, leaves, *sesamum*, making the *lingū*, &c.

Bathing, in cases of sickness, may be performed without immersing the head in water, by rubbing the arms, legs, and forehead, with a wet cloth, or by changing the clothes;† or by sprinkling the body with water, and repeating an incantation or two, or by covering the body with the ashes of cow-dung.

\* From *snaati*, to purify or bathe.

† A Hindu considers those clothes defiled in which he has been employed in secular occupations.

+ A Hindu considers those clothes defiled in which he has been

## SECTION VIII.

*Drink-offerings to the gods and deceased ancestors, (Tūrpāñ).\**

THE Hindus at the time of bathing, present water daily, to the gods, the sages, yūkshūs, magas, gūndhārvas, Upārūs, ūsoorūs, vidyadhārīs, pishachūs, siddhās, and to their deceased ancestors.† This they call tūrpāñ; which should be performed three times a day: those who use the kośa, take up water in it, putting in sesamum, repeating the proper formulas, and then pouring out the water into the river or pool where they are bathing. Those who perform this ceremony without the kośa, take up water with their hands, and, repeating a prayer, present it to the gods, by pouring it out from the ends of the fingers; to parents, by letting it fall betwixt the fingers and thumb of the right hand; and to the sages, by pouring the water out at their wrists. For those who have died in a state of extreme poverty, and have no one to perform the ceremonies for the repose of the soul, instead of pouring it out of the hands, they offer the libation by wringing the cloth with which they bathe. If the person bathe in any other water, and not in the Ganges, he cannot use sesamum, but performs the ceremony with water alone.

## SECTION IX.

*The ceremonies of Worship, (Pooja.)*

THE following ceremonies in the presence of the idol are what the Hindus call pooja: Previously to entering on this act of idolatry, the person bathes; returning home,‡ he washes his feet, spreads a blanket, or some other proper thing to sit upon, and then sits down before the idol, having the articles necessary for worship

\* From Triph, to satisfy.

† Birds of sesamum are also presented to deceased ancestors, and, among the gods, to Yama, the regent of death.

‡ These ceremonies are frequently performed by the river side.

before him : a koshā, or metal basin, and a koshī, or smaller one; a small wooden stand, a metal plate, an iron stand to hold five lamps, a censer, a brass stand with a small shell placed on it, a metal plate on which to place flowers, a metal bowl into which the water and flowers are thrown after they have been presented to the idol, a metal jug for holding water, a metal plate to be used as a bell, a shell, or sacred conch,\* which sounds like a horn, with a number of dishes, cups, and other utensils for holding rice, paint, incense, betle, water, milk, butter, curds, sweetmeats, flowers, clarified butter, &c. Having all these articles ready,† the worshipper takes water from the koshā, with the koshī, and letting it fall into his right hand, drinks it, he then takes a drop more, and then a drop more, repeating incantations. After this, with the finger and thumb of his right hand he touches his mouth, nose, eyes, ears, navel, breast, shoulders, and the crown of his head, repeating certain forms. He then washes his hands, makes a number of motions with his fingers, and strikes the earth with his left heel three times, repeating incantations. When this is done, he flits the first finger and thumb of his right hand, waving his hand towards the ten divisions of the earth; closes his eyes, and repeats incantations to purify his mind, his body, the place where he sits, as well as the offerings about to be presented, which it is supposed may have become unclean, by having been seen or touched by a cat, a dog, a shackal, a shōdru, or a Mōsliman. Next, he takes a flower, which he lays on his left hand, and, putting his right hand upon it, revolves in his mind the form of the god he is worshipping. He then lays the flower on ■■ head, and, joining his hands together, closes his eyes, thinks upon the form of the god, that he has a nose, eyes, four arms, four heads, &c. and then recites the outward forms of worship in his mind. He now presents the offering; first, a square piece of gold or silver, as a seat for the god, inviting him to come and sit down, or visit him, and then, asking the god if he be happy, repeats for him, 'Very happy.' After this, he presents water to wash the feet; takes up water with the koshī, and pours it into the metal bowl; and presents at once, rice, a vilwā leaf, eight blades of dōr-

\* Both men and women, on entering a temple, often blow the conch or ring the bell, to entreat the god.

† In general, when the worship is performed in the house, a 'brāhma's wife against the arrival of her husband from bathing, etc. in proper order all the articles used in a worship, flowers, water, incense, &c.

ve grease, paint, and water, with incantations. He then presents water to wash the mouth, curds, sugar, honey; then water to wash the mouth again, and water to bathe him, with prayers; then cloth, jewels, gold, silver, ornaments, bedsteads, curtains, a bed, pillow, cloth, printed cloth, clothes for men, women, or children, shoes, brass drinking cups, candlesticks, and whatever would be proper presents to the bramhies.\* After this, paint, either red or white, is presented on a flower; then eight or ten flowers; leaves of the vilwō tree; a necklace of flowers; incense of three kinds, and a lighted lamp, with incantations. After the bloody sacrifices, the offerings are presented, comprising rice, split peas, different kinds of peas, shaddocks, pomegranates, pine-apples, netted custard-apples, another species of custard-apples, bread fruit or jakū, mangoes, water-melons, cucumbers, plantains, oranges, ginger, coco nuts, almonds, raisins,† guavas, dates, jambūs, jujubes, wood-apples, melons, sugar-canæ, radishes, sweet-potatoes, hēsoorū,‡ water, milk, curds, another sort of curds, cream, butter, sour-milk, clarified butter, sugar, sugar-candy, &c. &c. After presenting the offerings, the person repeats the name of a god for some time, and then prostrates himself, (the spectators doing the same); putting the cloth round his neck, and joining his hands, he offers praise to the god, and prostrates himself again: the dinner follows, consisting of fried greens, and several other dishes made up of kidney beans, varitakē,§ cocoa nuts, &c. fried together; split peas and several kinds of fried herbs or fruits; four kinds of fish; boiled and fried goats' flesh, venison and turtle; different fruits prepared with treacle; rice and milk boiled with sugar; things prepared with pounded rice; curds, sweetmeats, &c. The fish, flesh, fried greens, and every thing of this kind is eaten with boiled rice. A dish called kēchooree, consisting of rice, split peas, clarified butter, turnerick, and spices, boiled together, is also presented, and then water to drink. With every article of food a separate prayer is offered. Water is next presented to wash the mouth, and a straw to pick the teeth, with prayers; then the burnt-offering is made, and a

\* It must not be supposed that all these articles are presented daily by the Hindus. This account describes what is performed at festivals. In the daily worship, flowers, leaves, sacred gurus, a little rice, &c. are presented.

† These and several other articles are imported from foreign countries, and though they have been prepared by the hands of the Hindus, yet the Hindus undergo difficulty in presenting them to their gods, and afterwards eating them.

‡ The root of acacia sandwicensis.

§ Salacca malangana.

present of money given. At last the person prostrates himself before the object of worship, and then retires to feast on the offerings with other brahmans. This is a detail of the form of worship on a large scale, at which time it occupies the officiating brahman two hours.

## SECTION X.

*Meditation, (Dhyani.)\**

IN this act of devotion, the worshipper (of Shīvū for instance) closes his eyes, places his arms before him, and repeating the names of the god, ruminates thus: 'his colour is like a mountain of silver; his body shines like the moon; he has four arms; in one hand he holds an ax, in another a deer, with another bestows a blessing, and with the other forbids fear; he has five faces, and in each face three eyes; he sits on the water-lily; the gods surround him and celebrate his praise; he is clothed with the skin of a tyger; he was before the world; he is the creator of the world; he removes fear from every living creature.' While he meditates on the offerings, he proceeds thus: 'Oh! god, I give thee all these excellent things; (recounting in his mind the names of all the offerings, one by one).

Both these forms of meditation are constantly used at the time of worship (pōjā). Many things are related in the pooranis respecting the meditation known to ascetics, who, by the power of dhyani, discovered things the most secret.

## SECTION XI.

*Repeating the names of the gods, (Japī.)†*

THE Hindoos believe that the repetition of the name of God is an act of adoration: some add that the name of God is like fire, by which all their sins are consumed: hence repeating the names of the idols is a popular ceremony among the Hindoos.

\* From Skycl., to Skink.

† To speak.

In this act the worshipper, taking a string of beads, repeats the name of his greatest deity, or that of any other god, counting by his beads, 10, 28, 108, 208, and so on, adding to every 108 not less than one hundred more. This act is not effusious, however, unless the person keep his mind fixed on the form of the ideal. Many similar persons perform japa without beads, by counting their fingers.

It is said that a person obtains whatever he seeks by persevering in this act of adoration. If he be desirous of a wife; or of children; or of money, (say a lack of resources); or seek recovery from sickness, or relief from misfortune, he begins to repeat the name of his god, and believes that he soon becomes subject to his wishes. Japa makes an essential part in the daily worship of a Hindu: some mendicants continue it day and night, year after year, except when eating, sleeping, bathing, &c.

The Tāntrikas contain the following account of the consecration of the bead-roll: The person sits down on the floor of his house, and taking some green, red, black, yellow, and white paint, draws a water-lily on the floor, upon which he places a small brass dish; and upon this, nine leaves of the ashwāt'hā tree, and upon the leaves a string of beads, cow's urine, cow dung, sour milk, milk, and clarified butter, mixing them together, and repeating an incantation; he then places honey, sugar, sour milk, milk, and clarified butter, upon the bead-roll, repeating another incantation; then some red lead and spica, and then, with incantations, he gives the bead-roll a soul (prauḥ), and according to the usual forms, worships it, and offers a burnt-offering to the god whose name he intends to repeat with this string of beads.

#### CHAPTER XII.

##### *Forms of praise to the gods (Suktas.)*

FORMS of praise to the gods constitute a part of the daily worship of the Hindus. They spring not from emotions of gratitude, but are repeated as acts of merit, to draw down favours on the obsequious worshipper: In this act, the person draws his upper garment round his neck, joins his hands in a supplicating man-

now, and repeats the forms of praise with a loud voice. Examples:—‘Oh! Shīvā! thou art able to do every thing! Thou art the preserver of all! Thou art the fountain of life’!—To Kartikō: ‘Thou art the god of gods; therefore I come to thee, to enquire how I may repeat the praise of Shātāla, that she may remove swellings on the body.’—To Shātāla: ‘I salute Shātāla, the goddess, for she can remove the fear of boils.’

The Hindoos say, that by praise a person may obtain from the gods (who are fond of flattery) whatever he desires. The forms are taken from the *shastrū*, though on some occasions a person may recite words of his own invention.

#### SECTION XIII.

##### *Forms of prayer to the gods, (Kāvachā).*

THESE prayers are principally found in the *Tantric*; a few in the *poorākā*. They relate to the welfare of the petitioner here and hereafter: and are given by a spiritual guide to his disciple. Ex. ‘O! Hūscoomā! when I go eastward, do thou preserve me! O! son of Pīvūni! when I proceed southward, do thou keep me. O! ‘beloved son of Késhūrō! when I go westward, do thou preserve me. O! Ka- ‘magnū! keep me from danger when I go northward. O! Sagurū-parigō! save ‘me when I descend. O! burner of Līlaka! (Ceylon) deliver me from all danger. ‘O! counsellor of Soogrōvō! preserve my head.’ In this manner the person ad-dresses petitions to this monkey-god, as for his head, so for the preservation of e-very member of his body, from the forehead to the toes.

He who repeats this form twelve times beneath the drift tree, will obtain long life, be the strongest man on earth, and the goddess of fortune will never forsake him.

\* Kishnō was married to the mother of Hūscoomā (if marriages take place among deities), and Hūscoomā was the illegitimate son of Pīvūni.

† This monkey-god is called by this name, as the destroyer of evil desire, from himself, desire, and him, to destroy.

‡ Singarū, sun, parigō, the conquer, alluding to his leaping across the sea to Ceylon.

dwelling. If he repeat this kūvūchū seven times, at midnight, standing in water, he will be able to drive away from his body every kind of disease; if at any time, in any place, he will obtain beauty, eloquence, wisdom, strength, victory, patience, and be free from fear and disease. If any one bind this kūvūchū (as a charm)\* on his arm, he will obtain every desire of his heart.

## SECTION XIV.

*Petitions and vows, (Kamūni and Mandū.)*

THE Hindoos are continually resorting to their gods for particular favours: if a person wish for a son, or any other blessing, he takes rice, plantains, and sweet-meats, and goes to some idol; and after worshipping it, and presenting offerings, asks the god to bless him with a son. This petition is called kamūni; after putting up which, he vows, that if the god grant his request, he will offer to him two goats, or present him with two loads<sup>†</sup> of sweetmeats: this vow is called mandū.

In this manner, the Hindoo asks for different blessings from his god, such as to become the servant of some European, or to have sickness removed, or for riches, a house, a wife, or for a son to be married. A woman prays for a husband who is absent. A mother prays that her sick child may recover. Thus the poor Hindoo carries his property to dumb idols, and knows nothing of the happiness of casting all his cares on the glorious Being, "who careth for him." The vows made at such times are various. One promises to sacrifice a goat, a sheep, or a buffalo;

\* Not only the Hindus but the Mahomedans also are much attached to charms. I once saw a Mahomedan woman dropping slips of paper into the river, and, with inquiry, found that they contained some sacred words, and that the woman was presenting these papers to the river-god, Khajahkijir, in hopes of obtaining relief from sickness, a wife, or the like.

† The Hindus in general never pray for daughters, because they do not bring much honour to the family; they are expensive, and they can do nothing for the family when the father is dead: whereas a son preserves his father's memory, performs the ceremonies for the repose of the soul, and honours the family by his labours.

‡ That is, as much as a man can carry at twice in the way the heaves carry water, who put a bamboo yoke on the shoulder, and suspend a jar of water from each end of the lathe.

another to present sweetmeats, or cloth, ornaments, money, rice, a house, a necklace, one hundred water-lilies, one thousand tulmias leaves, or a grand supper. All these offerings come to the brammins.\*

If the gods do not grant the requests and regard the vows made at these times, the worshipper sometimes vents his rage in angry expressions, or, if the image be in his own house, he dashes it to pieces. Such an enraged worshipper sometimes says—' Oh ! thou foraker of the goddess Fortune, thou blind god; thou canst look upon others, but art blind to me.' ' The gods are dying,' says another, ' otherwise my five children would not have died; they have eaten my five children at once.' ' After having worshipped this god so faithfully, and presented so many offerings, this is the shameful manner in which I am requited.' Words like these are common; but this is in times when the passions of the worshippers are touched by the death of a child, or by some dreadful misfortune; and those who treat the gods so roughly are generally of the lower orders.

## SECTION XIV.

Vows, (*Vrata*.)

CERTAIN ceremonies, performed at stated times, frequently by females, are called by the name *Vrata*. The following is an example of one of these ceremonies : At the fifth of the increase of the moon, in the month Maghâ, what is called the Panchamî-Vrata is performed. On the day before the commencement of this ceremony, the woman who is to perform it, eats food without salt and only once in the day, restrains from anointing her body with oil, eats rice that has not been made wet in cleansing, and puts on new apparel. The following morning she bathes, after which the officiating brahmin arrives at her house, and the things necessary for the

\* The shudhrî has declared that no gift must be received from the hands of shudhras, except land or virgin. If, however, a brahmin have received a forbidden gift, he is directed to offer it to Vishnu, and then distribute it among brammins, repeating, for the removal of his sin, the gayatri one hundred and eight times, or more.

worship are brought, as, a new earthen jar, rice, sweetmeats, a new poita, a piece of new cloth, clarified butter, fruits, flowers, &c. The woman presents to the officiating brahmā, who sits in the house on a mat made of koosh-grass, with his face towards the north or east, a piece of new cloth, and, putting a cloth over her shoulders, and joining her hands, informs him that she intends to perform this vr̄tū every month for six years, and pray him to become her representative in this work. She then rises, and the brahmā, taking the shalgramā, places it before him, and performs the worship of Vishnoo and Lākshmī. In the third and fourth years, on the day preceding and on the day of the worship, she eats rice not made wet in cleansing; the next year, on these days, only fruits; the following year, on these two days, she fasts. On the last day, (at which time the six years expire), the officiating brahmās attend, to whom she says, 'I have now finished the six years' vr̄tū I promised: I pray you to perform another vr̄tū.' She then gives to each a piece of cloth, a poita, and some betle-nut, and putting a cloth round her neck, and joining her hands, begs them to perform the necessary ceremonies. Placing the shalgramā before them, they then perform the worship of Shīvū, Gaṇeśī, Gūrūḍhī, Vishnoo, and Doorga, [which offerings are made of cloth, sweetmeats, &c. Next they worship the woman's spiritual guide, in which, amongst other things, an offering [made of a bamboo plate having on it a number of articles, and among the rest a piece of cloth. To this succeeds the worship of Vishnoo, Lākshmī, and the officiating priests. A priest next prepares an altar four cubits square, by spreading sand upon the ground. At three of the corners he fixes three pieces of wood, lights some straw, and then worships the fire; next he boils rice, and, with clarified butter, presents the burnt-offering. The female now puts a bamboo plate on her head, and walks round the fire seven times; then, standing still, she says, ' Ügne ! I call thee to witness, that I have performed this vr̄tū six years.' She says the same to the sun, the shalgramā, and to the brahmās. Next she gives a fee, and distributes the gifts to the priests and brahmās. The bamboo plate which she placed on her head [laid up in the house, and the whole closes with a grand dinner to the brahmās and others. This is the form of a vr̄tū on a large scale. The Hindooes have, [is said, two or three hundred ceremonies called by this name.

**Savitrōd-vr̄t̄tō.** In this ceremony the wife of a Hindoo, in the month Asharhī, worships her husband: she first presents to him a new garment, hangs a garland of flowers round his neck, rubs his body with red lead and ointments, and while he sits on a stool, worships him, by presenting different offerings to him, repeating incantations, and praying that she may never be separated from him as her husband, nor ever become a widow. After a number of other services paid to him, among which she makes him partake of a good dinner, she walks round him seven times, and then retires.

**Adūrl-singhasñōd-vr̄t̄tō** is observed every day in Vaishakhi for one year. During the thirty days, thirty women, the wives of brāhmīns, are entertained; a different female each day. When the brāhmīnō arrives, a seat is given her on the porch, and the mistress of the house washes her feet, fans her, anoints her head with oil, combs her hair, ornaments her forehead with paint, anoints her body with perfumes, and employs a female barber to paint the edges of her feet. After this she conducts her into the house, where she is fed with all the dainties the house can afford, and dismissed with a gift of kourees. On the last of the thirty days, in addition to this entertainment, a piece of cloth is presented to a brāhmīn. The benefit expected from this vr̄t̄tō is, that the female who thus honours the wives of brāhmīns shall be highly honoured by her husband in another birth.

It would be easy to multiply examples, for almost every Hindoo female performs one or another of these vr̄t̄tōs;\* but this will be sufficient to give the reader an idea of these ceremonies; from the merit of which some expect heaven, others children, others riches, others preservation from sickness, &c.—The vr̄t̄tōs are a very lucrative source of profit to the brāhmīns.

\* are unconditional vows to perform certain religious ceremonies; but what is called *mātrish* (see a preceding article) is a conditional vow, promising to present offerings on condition that the god bestow such or such a benefit.

## SECTION XIV.

## Fasting. (Continued.)

FASTING is another work of merit among the Hindoos. A common fast is conducted in the following manner: the person abstains on the preceding day from rubbing his body with oil, and from eating, except once in the former part of the day. The next day he eats nothing; and on the following day ~~he~~ eats once, worships some god, and entertains one or more bramhins. If a person be unable to fast to such a degree, he is permitted to take a little milk on the second day; if he be very weak, he may add fruit, cards, sweetmeats, &c.

Some Hindoos fast on the 11th<sup>\*</sup> of the increase, and the 12th of the decrease of the moon in every month; on the 11th in Shravâni, Bhadrû, and Kartikû;† on the 12th in Shravâni; on the 14th, of the decrease of the moon ~~he~~ Phalgooñ;‡ on the 9th in Choitrû;§ on the 8th in Bhad-û;|| and on the 8th in Ashwinî.\* In this month many natives of Hindoosthan fast on the first nine days of the moon, in honour of Doorga, and observe, as they say, a total abstinence even from water. Fasts precede some of the festivals; after the death of parents Hindoos fast three days; after that of a husband, a wife fasts three days; before offering an atonement, a fast is observed; the day any pilgrim arrives at a holy place he fasts; ~~he~~ fulfilling vows, the Hindoos keep many fasts; some persons enter into a resolution to fast every other day, and persevere in this for years. Some renounce rice altogether, and keep a perpetual fast, living off milk, fruits, &c. Others (pilgrims) offer a certain fruit to some

\* Widows keep this fast so strictly, that if a widow were dying, and a draught of water would prolong life, her friends would scarcely give it.

† On the first of these days Vishnu goes to sleep; on the second he turns to the other side; and on the third he awakes.

‡ The occasion of this fast is thus related:—On a certain occasion, Dushyanta asked Shâlv what world please him most, and he a work of the greatest merit. He replied, to hold a fast in his name on the 11th of the wane of the moon in Phalgooñ.

§ The birth-day of Rama.

|| Krishna's Birth-day.

\* The time of the Doorga festival.

meal, and renounce this kind of fruit, promising never to eat of it again to the end of life. The gods, it is said, delight to see their followers renounce any thing as an act of devotion or attachment to them. This person presents to brahmīne fruit, thus renounced, on the anniversary of the day on which he renounced it.—Another custom bearing a similarity to fasting also prevails among the Hindoos: in the months Ashār-hū, Skravīnū, Bhadrī, and Ashwīnā, many renounce certain articles of diet, and others omit to be shaved, as acts of devotion to the gods.

The blessing expected from fasting is, that the person will ascend to the heaven of that god in whose name he observes the fast.

#### SECTION XVII.

##### *Gifts, (Danū.)\**

PRESENTS to learned brahmīns; to those less learned; to unlearned brahmīns; to one whose father was a brahmīn but his mother a shādīrū, and alms to the poor, are called by the name of danū. The things which may be presented are, whatever may be eaten, or worn, or is in use among Hindoos. These are the common gifts, but the shastrās have pointed out extraordinary gifts; a daughter in marriage without receiving a fee;† a pool of water;‡ a shalgramū; a house containing food,

\* From dā, to give. † The generality of the respectable Hindoos say, that receiving a fee for a daughter is like selling flesh; yet the lower orders of brahmīns commonly receive money on giving a daughter in marriage. Formerly the Hindoo rājas invited the brahmīns by giving them money for the expenses of their weddings. A story is related of a rāja who was intrusted by a brahmīn to draw a gift upon him for the expenses of his marriage. The rāja ordered him to put a garland round the neck of the first woman he met, and let her become his wife. The brahmīn went out, and met the rāja's mother returning from bathing. When about to put the garland round her neck, she demanded the reason of this strange conduct, which the brahmīn explained. The old lady told him to wait, and she would bring about what he wanted: she sat at the door of the palace, and compelled her son to come and invite her in. She replied, that she was become the wife of such a brahmīn, and that she must go with her new husband. The rāja, thunderstruck, called for the brahmīn, gave him a thousand rupees towards his wedding, and brought his mother into the house again.

‡ Fools are dug every year in all parts of Bengal, and offered to all creatures, accompanied with a number of ceremonies.

clothes, &c. for twelve months; gold; cows; elephants; horses; palanquins; a road; a copy of a pooranā; a mountain of gold,\* silver, brass, rice, or other articles; land;† a person's whole property; yes, even his life.

There are three ways of presenting a gift, one in which the person worships the receiver; another in which he gives as an act of benevolence; and the last, in which the giver prays for some blessing on presenting his gift. If a shōdōri wish to present a gift to a brāhmaṇa, he bathes, and carries it fasting: on arriving in the presence of the brāhmaṇa, he sprinkles the gift with water, repeating an incantation that it may be thereby purified, and then presents it with such words as these: 'Sir, I have presented to you this gift: let me have your blessing, that I may obtain heaven, or, that my father may obtain heaven, or that it may be imputed to me as an act of merit.'

If a man present land to brāhmaṇas, he will obtain heaven; if a cow, he will after death ride on a cow across the river Veitthīrūmē; if water, after death he will find refreshing water in his journey to Yūmalüyō (the residence of Yūmū, the regent of death); if a house to brāhmaṇas, he will obtain a palace in heaven; if an umbrella to a brāhmaṇa, he will not suffer in another world from the rays of the sun; if shoes, in his way to heaven he will not suffer from the heat of the ground; if perfumes to brāhmaṇas, he will never after death receive an offensive smell; if medicine to the blind, he will be delivered from darkness hereafter; if a daughter to a brāhmaṇa without a son, he will gain as much as if he had given the whole world.

\* The height of these mountain-gifts is given in the Pūshkarī-thāndi of the Pūshkarī-pooranā. It must not be supposed that they are very large: but it is necessary that figures of deer, deer, &c. should be seen on them. In one of the suritas is an account of a Brahmin who offered a mountain of gold. About the year 1794, Chhōo-grāmā, a hukūmāt of Midaspore, gave to the brāhmaṇas an artificial mountain of gold. A little before this, Gupā-M-kṛishnā, a wādīkāt of Raji-agṛha, presented to the brāhmaṇas three mountains, one of gold, another in rice, and another of the seeds of amaranth.

† It is very common for rich land-owners to make presents of land to brāhmaṇas. At a shādīt for a father or a mother, a piece of land, or its value in money, is invariably given to brāhmaṇas, unless the person be poor. Many of the Hindu rājas sought out poor brāhmaṇas, and gave them grants of land. A story is related of Kārttikeya-chādīt, rāja of Burdwan, who once found a poor fatherless boy, the son of a brāhmaṇa, tending cattle; he gave him a village, with so much land as he could run over without stopping; and disinherited the shādīt who had dared to employ the son of a brāhmaṇa in so mean an occupation. The same rāja ordered a man to be cut in pieces for refusing to restore to a brāhmaṇa a grant of land which the former had bought in a lot offered for sale.

## SECTION XVIII.

*Entertaining Bramhins.*

As might be expected, in a system formed by bramhins, honouring them with a feast is represented as an act of the highest merit. At the close of all religious ceremonies, bramhins are entertained; private individuals, during particular holidays, make a feast for one or more bramhins; a person on his birth-day, on the anniversary of the day in which he received the initiating incantation, or on the full moon, or at any feast, entertains bramhins. During the whole of the month Voishakhū, it is very meritorious to give feasts to bramhins.

## SECTION XIX.

*Various works of merit.*

THE Hindoo lawgivers have established several customs which, if separated from idolatry, would be worthy of the highest commendation: they promise to the obedient the greatest rewards in a future state.

Among these we may place hospitality to strangers.<sup>\*</sup> The traveller, when he wishes to rest for the night, goes to a house, and says, 'I am ūtī'hee,' i. e. I am to be entertained at your house. The master or mistress of the house, if of a hospitable disposition, gives him water to wash his feet, a seat, tobacco, water to drink, &c. After these refreshments, they give him firewood, a new earthen pot to cook in,† rice, split peas, oil, spices, &c. The next morning he departs, sometimes without

\* Mihne says, 'No guest must be dismissed in the evening by a house-keeper: he is sent by the returning sun, and whether he comes in the winter or summerly, he must not abjourn in the house without entertainment. Let not himself eat any delicate food, without asking his guest to partake of it: the infraction of a guest will assuredly bring the house-keeper, wealth, reputation, long life, and a place in heaven.'

† Almost every Hindoo is either constantly or occasionally his own cook.

saying any thing, and at other times he takes leave.\* In the houses of the poor or the covetous, a stranger meets with worse entertainment. Not unfrequently the mistress of the house excuses herself to a person wishing to become a guest, and among other things alleges, that there are none but women and children at home. It is not very uncommon, for a traveller to go to several houses, and to be refused at all. This is partly owing to fear, that the stranger may plunder the house in the night. Where persons have porches at the outside of their houses, they have less fear, as the stranger is then kept at a distance. This hospitality to strangers is indeed sometimes abused by a thief, who robs the house and decamps. Yet if a person refuse to entertain a stranger, the *shastrī* declares that all the sins of the guest become his, and his works of merit become the guest's. The traveller sometimes murmurs on going away, exclaiming that the people of this village are so depraved, that they refuse a handful of rice to a traveller. If a family are unable through poverty to entertain a guest, the *shastrī* orders that they shall beg for his relief. The stranger after eating must take nothing uncooked from the house.

A person of the name of Goluk-Chundru-Rayū, of Serampore, formerly sirkar to the Danish East India Company, has particularly distinguished himself in the present day as the most eminent Hindoo in Bengal for liberality to strangers. Upon an average, two hundred travellers or mendicants were formerly fed daily in and from his house; and it is said that he expended in this manner fifty thousand rupees annually.

\* The Hindoos have no word for 'thank you,' in their common language, and gratitude itself appears to consist in no part of their virtue. The greatest benefit conferred very rarely meets with even the least acknowledgment. I have known European physicians perform the most extraordinary cures on the bodies of the natives gratitiously, without a solitary instance occurring of a single individual returning to acknowledge the favour. Amongst the higher orders of Hindoos, however, the master of a house sometimes says to a guest on his departure, 'You will excuse all怠慢ness,' and the guest replies, 'Oh ! Sir, you are of a distinguished rank ! What shall I say in return for the manner in which I have been entertained : such food ! such a bed ! But this is like yourself. No one entertains a guest as you do. May Lakshmi (the goddess of riches) ever dwell in your house.'

I suppose, that in all Eastern countries it is a custom for guests to be thus entertained at private houses. The address of our Lord to his disciples seems to intimate that such was the case among the Jews : " And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy ; and there abide till ye go thence. And whosoever shall not receive you, when ye depart out of that house," &c.

Another work of charity is the digging of pools by the sides of public roads, to supply the thirsty traveller with water. The cutting of these ponds, and building flights of steps in order to descend into them, is in many cases, very expensive: four thousand rupees are frequently expended in one pond, including the expence attending the setting it apart to the use of the public; at which time an assembly of bramhins is collected, and certain formulas from the shastrān read by a priest, amongst which, is the name of the offerer, he says, 'I offer this pond of water to quench the thirst of mankind.' At the close of the ceremony a feast is given to the assembled bramhins, who are also dismissed with presents. It is unlawful for the owner ever afterwards to appropriate this pond to his own private use. If the water be very clear and sweet, the offerer is complimented as a person with whose merits the gods are pleased. A person of Burdwan, of the name of Ramū-palū, is mentioned as having prepared as many as a hundred pools in different places, and given them for public use. Persons inhabiting villages where water was scarce, used to petition this public benefactor to cut a pool for them, and, after obtaining leave of the rāja, he bestowed upon them this necessary blessing.\*

The planting of trees to afford shade to travellers is another act of merit among the Hindoos, and, in a hot climate like this, deserves to be classed among actions that are commendable. Some trees also are considered as sacred, and the planting of them is therefore deemed a religious act. The trees thus planted are generally the ūshwūt'hū,<sup>1</sup> the vūt'<sup>2</sup> vilvā,<sup>3</sup> ūhokū,<sup>4</sup> vūkoolū,<sup>5</sup> plūkakū,<sup>6</sup> oodooombūrū,<sup>7</sup> shing-shikpa,<sup>8</sup> tūmali,<sup>9</sup> jēvna-poortrē,<sup>10</sup> &c. At the time of planting these trees, no religious ceremony takes place, but when they are dedicated to public or sacred uses, the ceremony called pṛbhīt'ha is performed. The person who plants one ūshwūt'hū, one nimbū,<sup>11</sup> two chūmpūkū,<sup>12</sup> three angūkēsbwūrū,<sup>13</sup> seven talō,<sup>14</sup> and nine cocos nut trees, and devotes them with their fruit, shade, &c. to public uses, is promised heaven.

\* Digging wells made a punishment in patriarchal times: a well, said to be Jacob's well, existed in Samaria at the commencement of the Christian era. John vi. 6, 12.

1 Ficus religiosa.	2 Ficus Indica.	3 Xyle marmorea.	4 Joocin aqua.	5 Minasops elegans.
6 Ficus venosa.	7 Ficus glomerata.	8 Uvaria Sher.	9 Xanthoxyloides pteropoda.	10 Unnver-
tained.	■ Ficus religiosa.	12 Malva saponaria.	■ Michelia chequem.	■ Meusa feru-
■ Barrus fidelisovalis.				

About twenty years ago, a land-owner of Patū-dihū, about fourteen miles from Calcutta, planted an orchard by a public road, placed a person to keep it, and dedicated it to the use of travellers of all descriptions, who are permitted to enter it, and take as much fruit as they can eat on the spot. Krihāś-vīśoo, of Calcutta, made a road\* from Kütūhū to the temple of Jīgāmat'kū in Orissa, and planted a double row of fruit trees on the sides of this road for the use of pilgrims going to the temple. The pilgrims cook their food, sleep under the shade of those trees, and eat the fruit which they yield. He also cut a large pool near the temple, to supply these pilgrims with water. Raja Sookhū-moyā of Calcutta, who died in the year 1811, left 100,000 rupees to be appropriated to the repairs and improvement of the road to the temple of Jīgāmat'kū in Orissa, and to assist pilgrims going there in paying the tax to government.

In some parts, in the sultry months Vaisakhū and Jyoisht'hō, rich Hindoos, as an act of merit, erect sheds by the public roads, and supply travellers gratis with water and other refreshments.

For the comfort of travellers, lodging-houses are erected by opulent Hindoos on the side of public roads, in some of which travellers are supplied with refreshments, gratis.

#### SECTION II.

##### *Reading and hearing the Pooranis.*

AT the close of most of the pooranis, the writers affirm, that it is an act of the greatest merit, extinguishing all sin, for the people to read these works, or hear them read. Those principally recited in Bengal, as an act of merit, are the Mōhabharūtū, the Shrēś-bhangovītū, the Kalikū pooranī, the Ootkūlū and Kashsh khundūs. †

\* There are very few good public roads in Bengal. † These two last works are parts of the Bhāskarī pooranī.

Some auspicious day, in the month Kartikū, Maghā, or Vaishakha, is chosen, on the day preceding which the brāhmaṇas are entertained. A shed, covered with thatch and open on all sides, is prepared, sufficiently large, if the ceremony be on a grand scale, to accommodate four or five thousand people. At one end, a place rather elevated is prepared for the person who is to read, and the other end, if there be a portico to the house, is enclosed by a curtain, from whence the women hear, and peep through the crevices. Mats are spread for the people to sit on, the brāhmaṇas in one place, the kāyasthās in another,\* and the śāshadrās in another. On the appointed day all take their places: the people, on entering, make prostration to the shalgramū and to the brāhmaṇas. The person whose expence this is performed, after bathing, enters the assembly, acquaints the pūṇḍrits with his design, and asks leave to choose those who are to read; to each of whom he presents a piece of cloth, directing him what to do. The reader (Pat'hukū) sits on the elevated seat; below him, on the right and left, sit the examiners (Dharūkūs), and before him the Śūdāryās, who decide upon the exactness of the copy. Two persons (Shrotas), sit in front, and, in the name of the householder, hear it read. Before the recitation begins, a brāhmaṇa in his name, presents a garland of flowers, and some white paint to the shalgramū, places very thick garlands on the neck, arms, and head, of the reader, and anoints his breast and forehead with white paint, and afterwards places garlands round the necks of the brāhmaṇas and some of the śāshadrās. The Pat'hukū then, (about nine or ten o'clock in the forenoon), begins to read one of these pooranas aloud. The first day they sit about an hour; but on the succeeding days they begin at seven, and continue till twelve; and in the afternoon meet again, when the meaning of what was read in the forenoon in Sūṅgskritū is to be given in Bengalee, by the Küt'hukū, (or speaker), who takes the seat of the Pat'hukū, placing the shalgramū upon a stand before him. At times the passions of the multitude are greatly moved; when some one perhaps presents the reader with a piece of money. The whole is closed at dusk, when the people retire, and converse upon what they have

\* When a kāyasthā has a pooranā read at his own house, before the recital commences the officiating brāhmaṇa worships the book, the author, and the person whose actions are celebrated in this work. Flowers, rice, a burnt-offering, &c. are presented to the book, and to the person worshipped.

heard. This method is pursued from day to day till the book is finished : the recitation of the Mūha-bharotū occupies four months, of the Shrēś-bhagvotū, about one.

Some persons entertain the guests on the last day instead of the first, dismissing the bramhtins with presents. It is said, that not less than 100,000 roopées have been sometimes expended by rich men at such recitals. The person who causes these books to be read, is promised great future rewards.

#### SECTION XXI.

##### *Sacred Rehearsals, (Gītā.)\**

THE Hindoos, as an act of merit, employ persons to sing those parts of their shastrūs, which contain the history of their gods. These songs have been composed in the Bengalee from the following, among other shastrūs, the Chündēr, Ramayūnū, the Mūha-bharotū, the Shrēś-bhagvotū, the Gūṅga-vakyū-vilē, the Kalikū, Pūd-mi, and Shīvū pooranis, and the Kashēś-khiadha. The names of the songs are : Kalēś-kērtūnū, Īnnoda-mūngūlū, Krishnō-mūngūlū, Gūṅga-bhūktee-tūringinē, Kūlēś-kunkūnū, Mūmūra-mūngūlū, Hūree-sūlagkortūnū, Pūrér-ganū, Dhōpér-ganū,

As a specimen of the manner in which this singing is conducted, I insert an account of the performance called Kūlēś-kunkūnū. Sometimes a rich man bears the expence, and at others half a dozen persons join in it. If the former, he has the rehearsal in his own yard, and if several unite, it is done in some suitable place in the village, after the place has been swept, and an owing put over it. Eight or ten singers of any cast, attended by four or five musicians, are employed. Upon the ankles of all the singers are loose brass rings, which make a jingling noise ; in the left hand is held a brush made from the tail of the sow of Tartary, and in the right, round flat pieces of metal, which by being shook, make a jingling noise. The drum continues to beat till all the people have taken their places ; after which the chief

\* From gal. sing.

singer steps forth, and after a short preface, begins to sing, moving his feet, waving his hands, and now and then dancing. The softer music also plays at intervals, and the other singers take parts, waving the cow-tails, and dancing with a slow motion. When the passions of the hearers are affected, some throw small pieces of money at the feet of the principal singer. The performance continues during the day for nearly six hours, and is renewed again at night.

These rehearsals are in some instances continued a month: each day a new song is chosen. The inferior singers receive about eight-pence a day each; and for this trifling sum till they are black in the face, and become quite hoarse. The performance being out of doors, is very unfavourable to vocal efforts, and the exertions of the singers are in consequence very painful. The gifts to those singers who excel often increase the allowance considerably; and at the time of their dismissal, the performers have garments, &c. presented to them. A feast to the bramhins concludes the rehearsal. Sometimes women are employed, though not frequently.

The hearing of these songs, however filthy some of them may be, is considered as an act of religious merit.

#### SECTION XXIV.

##### *Hanging lamps in the air.*

IN the month Kartikī, the Hindoos suspend lamps in the air on bamboos, in honour of the gods, and in obedience to the shastrīm. I cannot learn any other origin of this custom than this, that as the offering of lamps to particular gods is considered as an act of merit, so this offering to all the gods, during the auspicious month Kartikū, is supposed to procure many benefits to the giver.

## SECTION XXIII.

*METHOD OF PREVENTING FAMILY MISFORTUNE.*

IF a Hindoo die on an unlucky day, the shastris declare that not only the whole race of such a person, but the very trees of his garden, will perish. To prevent these direful effects, a ceremony called Pooskhura-shantee is performed in the night, by the river side, or in some plain; where two brahmans sit on an altar, and worship the nine planets, also Yamé, Chitré-goopati, Pooshkira-poorooshü,\* and the shalgrapü; and afterwards offer a sacrifice. One of the brahmans then makes the images of Yamé and Pooshkira-poorooshü, one with cow-dung and the other with paste made of rice. To these images he imparts souls; worships the knife, slays a fish, and offers it in two parts, with some blood, to the cow dung and paste images. The person who performs this ceremony then dismisses the two brahmans with fees, and avoids seeing their faces any more on that night.

## SECTION XXIV.

*CEREMONY FOR REMOVING THE EVILS FOLLOWING BAD OMENS.*

IF a thunder-bolt fall on a house; if a vulture, or hargilla, (the gigantic crane), alight on it; or if shacks or owl-lodge in it; or if a shackal howl in the yard in the day time,—some evil will befall the persons living in this house. To prevent this, the ceremony called Üdbhoota-shantee is performed; which comprises the worship of Brumba, and other gods, the burnt-sacrifice, repeating the name of a certain deity, &c.

\* Yamé is the judge of the dead; Chitré-goopati is his recorder, and Pooshkira-poorooshü, a kind of inferior deity, who resides with Yamé.

## SECTION XLV.

*Ceremonies performed while sitting on a dead body.*

IN the former edition of this work I inserted a pretty long account of a number of strange ceremonies, principally drawn from the *timritis*, and known under the name of *Sadhbhūtī*. One of these rites is performed while sitting on a dead body; and the whole are practised under the superstitious notion that the worshipper will obtain an interview with his guardian deity, and be empowered to work miracles.

The late Rāmī-Krishnā, rāja of Natorā, employed the greater part of his time in repeating the name of his guardian deity, and in other gloomy and intoxicating rites. The princess who had adopted him, and who had become his spiritual guide, was offended on perceiving his turn of mind. A little before his death, he performed the *Shivū-sadhbhūtī*, and his house steward, a brāhmaṇa, provided for him a dead body and other necessary articles; and it is affirmed, that while the rāja was sitting on the dead body, (which was placed in the temple of Kalēś, built by the rāja at Natorā),<sup>\*</sup> he was thrown from it to the river Naroddū, a distance of about half a mile. After a long search, the rāja was found on this spot in a state of insensibility, and in a few days after he died. I give this story as it was related to me by two or three brāhmaṇas. That the rāja performed the *Shivū-sadhbhūtī* is very probable.

## SECTION XLVI.

*Ceremonies for removing, subduing or destroying, enemies.*

THE *timtri*-*shāstrikā* and even the *vēdikā* have laid down the forms of an act of worship to remove an enemy to a distance, to bring him into subjection, or to destroy him. This worship is addressed to the *yoginīs*, or other inferior deities, ha-

\* The rāja is said to have endowed this temple with lands, &c. of the annual value of 100,000 rupees.

fore a female image made of cow-dung, or a pan of water, on a Tuesday or Saturday, at the darkest hour of the night. Many incantations are repeated, and some bloody sacrifices offered. The worshipper expects, that by the power of these incantations his enemy will be seized with some dreadful disease, and will thus perish by the unseen hand of the yoginîs. If a person hear that his enemy is performing these ceremonies for his destruction, he pays another person to perform similar rites, to prevent any evil arising to him.

The Hindoos have also a great variety of incantations which are supposed to possess the same power as charms in Europe.\* For destroying the cattle or goods of an enemy, incantations are used; as well as to hinder cows from calving, milk from yielding butter, &c. Another incantation is used to extract fish bones from the throat. They have incantations also for almost every disease; as, the head-ach, tooth-ach, fever, dysentery, leprosy, madness, burns, scalds, eruptions on the skin, &c. In the tooth-ach they are taught to imagine that by the power of the incantation a small grub is extracted from the tooth. An incantation is repeated to make a tree grow in the belly of an enemy, as well as to obtain preservation from snakes, tygers, witches, ghosts, and all other destructive things; and to drive away serpents, or wild beasts. If any one has been robbed, he prevails upon a person to read an incantation to discover the thief. If any one, who has power to injure another, be offended, the Hindoos read an incantation to appease him. If a person has a trial depending in a court of justice, he reads an incantation while putting on his turban, that he may gain his cause. The cast of Hindoos who keep snakes for a shew, repeat incantations that they may handle these snakes without harm. Other incantations are mentioned by which a person is able to conceal himself, when in the act of doing any thing requiring secrecy.

\* Some incantations must be read every day, others twice, and some eight days; but no incantation will last longer than eight days without being read twice.

## SECTION XXVII.

*Impure Orgies, with flesh, spirituous liquors, &c. (Pöornabhishekä.)*

SOME of the worshippers of the female deities assume the profession of brähmöhücharöös, among whom the ceremony called pöornabhishekä is known, and which is performed in the night, in a secret manner, at the house of the person who understands the formulas. He who wishes to be initiated into these rites, raises an altar of earth in the house appointed, and scatters some peas on it, which sprout out by the time the altar is used. On the day preceding the rite, he performs the vriddheo shraddhü in the name of his deceased ancestors, and during the whole of the following night, repeats the name of the goddess to be worshipped, rehearses her praise, eats flesh, drinks spirits, &c. On the following day, he takes to the house appointed some flesh (of any animal), spirituous liquors, rice, fish, and many other offerings, with nine females of different casts, one of which must be a brähmün's daughter, and nine men, (brähmhücharöös), with one female for the priest and another for himself. The priest next takes nine pans of water, and places on them branches of different trees, and sets up some plantain trunks around them, after which the person to be initiated presents a garment to the priest, and intreats him to anoint him. The priest then offers to the goddess, an intoxicating beverage made with the leaves of hemp, of which all present, both women and men, partake. He next rubs on the foreheads of the persons present some red lead, and worships the goddess, the guardian deity of the person to be initiated, making the latter repeat it, and worships the men and women who are present, presenting to each a piece of cloth and other offerings. Next the priest gives to the women spirituous liquors, in cups made of the cocoa nut, or of human skull. What they leave is taken out of the cups, mixed together, and given to the men. The women then arise one by one, and, dipping the branches into the pans of water, sprinkle the person to be initiated, repeating incantations. This action is repeated by the priest, who changes the name of the disciple, and gives him one expressive of the state

into which he is entering, or, Anindū-nat'hū, i. e. the lord of joy. If after this the disciple should become a religious mendicant, he is called a Vyāktavō-dhōtū. If he continue in a secular state, he is called a Gooptavō-dhōtū.\* All the persons present continue repeating the names of their guardian deities, and at intervals partake of the offerings, without considering the distinctions of cast, or the unlawfulness of the food. After midnight, acts of obscenity are perpetrated, so abominable, that the brāhmīn who gave me this account could only repeat them in part.† After this, the priest worships one or more females, the daughters of brāhmīns, and sacrifices a goat to Bhīgvr̥tī. The initiated then offers a present of money to the priest, and to the females and males, present. The remainder of the night is spent in eating, drinking spirits, and repeating the names of different deities. These abominable ceremonies are enjoined in most of the tāntrī shastrās. The brāhmīn who gave me this account had procured it from a brāhmīchārī by pretending that he wished to perform these rites.

In the year 1809, Trikōsh-goswamī, a vyāktavō-dhōtū, died in Kalī-ghatī, in the following manner: Three days before his death he dug a grave near his hut, in a place surrounded by three vilwū trees, which he himself had planted. In the evening he placed a lamp in the grave, in which he made an offering of flesh, greens, rice, &c. to the shāshakas, repeating it the next evening. The following day he obtained from a rich native ten rupees worth of spirituous liquors, and invited a number of mendicants, who sat drinking with him till twelve at noon, when he asked among the spectators at what hour it would be full moon; being informed, he went and sat in his grave, and continued drinking liquors. Just before the time for the full moon, turned his head towards the temple of Kalī, and informed the spectators, that he had come to Kalī-ghatī with the hope of seeing the goddess, not

\* The first of these two names implies, that the person makes no secret of his being in the order into which he is initiated. He therefore becomes a religious mendicant, and publicly drinks spirits and smokes intoxicating herbs. The latter, after initiation, continues in a secular state, and drinks spirituous liquors in secret.

† Rambū-nat'hū, the second Singhrūti priest in the college, informed a friend of mine, that he once watched one of these groups unobserved, when spirits were poured on the head of a naked woman, while another drank them as they ran from her body.

the image in the temple. He had frequently been urged by different persons to visit the temple, but though he had not assigned a reason for his omission, he now asked, what he was to go and see there : a temple ? He could see that were he was. A piece of stone made into a face, or the silver hands ? He could see stones and silver anywhere else. He wished to see the goddess herself, but he had not, in this body, obtained the sight. However, he had still a mouth and a tongue, and he would again call upon her : he then called out aloud twice ' Kalî ! Kalî !' and almost immediately died ;—probably from excessive intoxication. The spectators, though Hindus, (who in general despise a drunkard), considered this man as a great saint, who had foreseen his own death when in health : he had not less than four hundred disciples.

The persons who have gone through the ceremony of Pörvabhisheka conceal this fact as much as possible, as the drinking of spirits is disgraceful. They renounce all the ceremonies of the other Hindus, as far as they can do it without incurring disgrace and loss of cast.

Two brâhmins who sat with me when I was finishing this account, assured me, that the drinking of spirits was now so common, that out of sixteen Hindus, two drank spirits in secret, and about one in sixteen in public.\* Several of the Hindoo rajas, who had received the initiating incantations of the female deities, are said to have given themselves up to the greatest excesses in drinking spirits.

\* They offer, or pretend to offer, these spirits to the Gods, and then, the drinking, or drinking to excess, is no crime, in the opinion of these brâhminic people. Amongst the regular Hindus, the eating of flesh is a crime, but eating flesh that has been offered to an image is an innocent action.

## SECTION XXVIII.

*Burning of Widows after.*

THE following and other passages from the Hindoo shastrœs have no doubt given rise to this singularly shocking practice.

'O Fire, let these women, with bodies anointed with clarified butter, eyes (coloured) with stibium, and void of tears, enter thee, the parent of water, that they may not be separated from their husbands, but may be in union with excellent husbands, sinless, and jewels among women.'—*R*

'There are 35,000,000 hairs on the human body. The woman who ascends the pile with her husband, will remain so many years in heaven.' 'As the snake catcher draws the serpent from its hole, so she, rescuing her husband (from hell) rejoices with him.' 'The woman who expires on the funeral pile with her husband purifies the family of her mother, her father, and her husband.' 'If the husband be a brahmicide, an ungrateful person, or a murderer of his friend, the wife by burning with him purges away his sins.' 'There is no virtue greater than a virtuous' woman's burning herself with her husband.' 'No other effectual duty is known for virtuous women, at any time after the death of their lords, except casting themselves into the same fire.' 'As long as a woman, in her successive transmigrations, shall decline burning herself, like a faithful wife, on the same fire with her deceased lord, so long shall she not be exempted from springing again to life in the body of some female animal.'—*Ungira.*

\* The terms *Sudhivéé* and *Mitî*, here rendered *vietnam*, are thus explained by Harjéth, 'coonsecrating with her husband in trouble, rejoicing in his joys, neglecting herself when he is gone from home, and dying at his death.' In the Mâthîyôd poem of Hâmid, 'By the favour of a chaste woman (*Sudhivéé*), the universe is preserved, on which account she is to be regarded by kings and people as a goddess.'

'If a woman who had despised her husband, and had done what was contrary to his mind, should (ever) from mercenary motives, as fear, or a suspension of the reasoning power, die with her husband, she shall be purged from all (crimes).'  
—*Maha-Bharata*.

'Though he have sunk to a region of torment, be restrained in dreadful bonds, have reached the place of anguish, be seized by the imps of Yāmū; be exhausted of strength, and afflicted and tortured for his crimes; still, as a serpent-catcher unerringly drags a serpent from his hole, so does she draw her husband from hell, and ascend with him to heaven by the power of devotion.' 'If the wife be within one day's journey of the place where the husband died, and signify her wish to burn with him, the burning of his corpse shall be delayed till her arrival.' 'If the husband die on the third day of the wife's menstrual discharge, and she desire to burn with him, the burning of his corpse shall be delayed one day to accommodate her.'  
—*Vyās*.

'If the husband be out of the country when he dies, let the virtuous wife take his slippers (or any thing else which belongs to his dress) and binding them (or it) on her breast, after purification, enter a separate fire.'—*Brahmī poorasti*.

'A brāhmaṇī cannot burn herself on a separate pile.—*Gauḍīya*. But this is an eminent virtue in another woman.'—*Oshāna*.

'A woman with a young child, pregnant, doubtful whether she is pregnant or not, or menstruous, cannot ascend the pile.'—*Vrīhat-nārādīṣīya poorasti*. The Vishnū poorasti adds, 'or lately brought to bed (within 20 or 30 days), cannot,' &c.

I do not find, that it is common for women to reveal their intention of being burnt with their husbands while both parties are in health. A few, however, avow this confidence to their husbands, and there may be circumstances in the family which may lead to the expectation of such an event. In some families, for several gene-

rations, the widow invariably perishes at the death of her husband ; and that, established custom exacts this self-immolation from every woman who has been so unhappy as to have become united to such a family. How shocking to the female heart, had she Christian feelings, to know that such a death awaits her ! How shocking to the son, had he the feelings of a man, to know that he is doomed to perpetrate so horrible a sacrifice !

When the husband is directed by the physician to be carried to the river side, there being then no hopes of his recovery, the wife declares her resolution to be burnt with him.\* In this case, she is treated with great respect by her neighbours, who bring her delicate food, &c. and when the husband is dead, she again declares her resolution to be burnt with his body. Having broken a small branch from the mango tree, she takes it with her, and proceeds to the body, where she sits down. The barber then paints the sides of her feet red ; after which she bathes, and puts on new clothes. During these preparations, the drum beats a certain sound, by which it is known, that a widow is about to be burnt with the corpse of her husband. On hearing this all the village assembles. The son, or if there be no son, a relation, or the head man of the village, provides the articles necessary for the ceremony. A hole is first dug in the ground, round which stakes are driven into the earth, and thick green stakes laid across to form a kind of bed ; and upon these are laid, in abundance, dry faggots, hemp, clarified butter, pitch, &c. The officiating Brahmin now causes the widow to repeat the formulae, in which she prays, that ‘as long as fourteen Indras reign, or as many years as there are hairs on her head, she may abide in heaven with her husband ; that the heavenly dancers during this time may wait on her and her husband, and that by this act of merit all the ancestors of her father, mother, and husband, may ascend to heaven.’ She now presents her ornaments to her friends, ties some red cotton on both wrists, puts two new combs in her hair, paints her forehead, and takes into the end of the cloth that she wears some parched rice and kauriess. While this is going forward, the dead body is anointed with

\* Dying in the sight of the Ganges is not considered as similarly necessary, however. If a woman perishes with the dead body, and sometimes with forbids the removal of her dead husband, swearing her friends, that she means to be burnt, and this make the salvation of her husband certain without the help of Ganga.

clarified butter and bathed, prayers are repeated over it, and it is dressed in new clothes. The son next takes a handful of boiled rice, prepared for the purpose, and, repeating an incantation, offers it in the name of his deceased father. Ropes and another piece of cloth are spread upon the wood, and the dead body is then laid upon the pile. The widow next walks round the funeral pile seven times, strewing parched rice and kouras as she goes, which some of the spectators endeavour to catch, under the idea that they will cure diseases.\* The widow now ascends the fatal pile, or rather throws herself down upon it by the side of the dead body. A few female ornaments having been laid over her; the ropes are drawn over the bodies which are tied together, and faggots placed upon them. The son, then, averting his head, puts fir to the face of his father, and at the same moment several persons light the pile at different sides, when women, relations, &c. set up a cry: more faggots are now thrown upon the pile with haste, and two bamboo levers are brought over the whole, to hold down the bodies and the pile.† Several persons are employed in holding down these levers, and others in throwing water upon them, that they may not be scorched. While the fire is burning, more clarified butter, pitch, and faggots, are thrown into it, till the bodies are consumed. ■ may take about two hours before the whole is burnt, but I conceive the woman must be dead in a few minutes after the fire has been kindled. At the close, each of the persons who have been employed, takes up a burning stick and throws it on the remaining fire. The bones, &c. that may be left, are cast into the Ganges. The place where the bodies have been burnt ■ plentifully washed with water, after which the son of the deceased makes two balls of boiled rice, and, with an incantation, offers them in the name of his father and mother, and lays them on the spot where they were burnt. The persons who have been engaged ■ burning the bodies now bathe, and each one, taking up water in his hands three times, and repeating incantations, pours out drink-offerings to the deceased. The son binds upon his loins, in coming up out of the water, a shred of new cloth, which he wears, if a brahmin, ten days: after this the

\* Mothers hang the kouras round the necks of sick children.

† A person sometimes takes one of these bamboo, after the bodies are burnt, and, making a bow and arrow with it, repeats incantations over it. He then makes an image of some enemy with clay, and lets fly the arrow into this image. The person whose image is thus pierced is said to be immediately seized with a pain in his heart.

family return home, or remain till evening, or, if the burning has taken place in the evening, till the next morning. Before entering the house, they touch a piece of hot iron, and also fire. This is done as a charm against evil spirits.

Soon after my arrival in Bengal, I was an eye-witness in two instances of the burning of widows to death: On the latter occasion two women were burnt together; one of them appeared to possess great resolution, but the other was almost dead with fear. In the year 1812, I saw another widow burnt to death at Soondurh-poorū, a distance of about three miles from Serampore; and in the month of November, 1813, the wife of Ramū-nidbee, a banker, of Serampore, was burnt alive with the dead body of her husband, not half a mile from the Mission-house. These facts respecting the murder of the helpless widow as a religious ceremony, are indeed so notorious, that the most careless traveller may convince himself, if he take the least notice of what is doing on the banks of the river. The natives do not attempt to hide these murders, but rather glory in them as proofs of the divine nature of their religion. The facts hereafter inserted have been voluntarily given to me by respectable natives, most of whom were eye-witnesses of what they here testify.

Several years ago, Ram-Nat'hō, the second Sāṅg-skritū pōndit in the college of Fort-William, saw thirteen women burn themselves with one Mooktā-ramū, of Oola, near Shantee-poorū. After the pile, which was very large, had been set on fire, a quantity of pitch being previously thrown into it to make it burn the fiercer, another of this man's wives came, and insisted on burning: while she was repeating the formulas, however, her resolution failed, and she wished to escape; but her son, perceiving this, pushed her into the fire, which had been kindled on the sloping bank of the river, and the poor woman, to save herself, caught hold of another woman, a wife also of the deceased, and pulled her into the fire, where they both perished.

About the year 1789, Übhityō-chirūnī, a brāhmaṇ, saw four women burnt with Ramū-kantī, a koolinō brāhmaṇ, at Vanū-dūrasmī, near Kalīs-ghatō. Three of these women were already surrounded by the flames when the fourth arrived. She insisted on being burnt with them: accordingly, after going rapidly through the

preparatory ceremonies (the bramhins in the mean time bringing a large quantity of combustible materials), some fresh wood was laid near the fire already kindled, upon which this infatuated female threw herself. In a moment faggots, oil, pitch, &c. were thrown upon her, and, amidst the shouts of the mob, she expired.

Ramti-Hûree, a bramhin, had three wives living in Khurudûh, near Calcutta, at the time of his death, about the year 1802: One of them was deranged; with another he had never cohabited, and by the other he had one son. The latter had agreed with her husband, that whenever he should die, she would burn with him; and he promised her, that if he died at Patna, where his employer lived, the body should be sent down to Khurudûh. This woman touched her husband's body at the time of this agreement as a solemn ratification\* of what she said.† After some time this man died at Patna, and a friend fastened the body in a box, and sent it down on a boat. As soon as it arrived at Khurudûh, the news was sent to his relations. The wife who had made the agreement failed in her resolution, and sat in the house weeping. Her son, who was grown to manhood, ordered her repeatedly, in the most brutal manner, to proceed to the funeral pile; and reminded her, that it was through her that his father's body had been brought so far; but she refused, and still remained weeping. While this was going forward, the deranged wife, hearing that her husband was dead, and that his body had arrived at the landing-place, instantly declared

\* The Hindoos also make such white touching one of the shrubs, or the shaligram, or a cow, or fire, or the tulsi, or a red-sight string of beads, or rice. When made before a bramhin, or in a temple, or by laying the hand on the head of a son, no oath is required.

† The Hindoos relate a number of stories respecting women who promised their husbands to burn with them, but afterwards shrank from the task. A story of this kind is related of a man named Gopal-lîlîrâ, who pretended to die, in order to try the fidelity of his wife. As soon as she thought he was really dead, she declared she would not die on his funeral pile, when the (supposed) dead man arose, and reproached her for her infidelity. Another story is related of Râmchandre-nâm, of Aranyak, in Burdwan, who had three wives, but was most attached to the youngest. This woman had promised her husband to burn with him after his death, and he had in consequence behaved with the greatest courtesy towards his other wives, and had kept all his wealth on this favourite. A person suggested doubt respecting the sincerity of this woman's declaration. To try her, on a certain occasion, when absent from home, her husband sent a relation to say he was dead, and to urge her to go to the spot to be burnt with him. As soon as she heard the tidings, instead of proceeding to the spot where the body was supposed to be waiting, she packed up all the jewels, &c. her husband had given her, and set her husband's relations at defiance. In a few hours the (dead) husband arrived, degraded this wife, and for the future became more attached to the other two.

that she would burn with him. The people endeavoured to terrify her, and divert her from her purpose; but she persisted in affirming that she would positively burn. She came to the house, and poured the most bitter repreaches on the wife who was unwilling to die. This poor deranged wretch had a chain on her leg: a spectator proposed to take it off, and lead her to the funeral pile; and the third wife arriving, she was led with this deranged woman to the body: the wood and other articles for the funeral pile were prepared, and a large crowd had assembled by the river side. As soon as the deranged wife saw the dead body, which was very much disfigured, and exceedingly offensive, she declared it was not her husband; that in fact they were going to burn her with a dead cow. She poured curses on them all, and protested she would not burn with a dead cow.\* The other female, who had never touched her husband, except at the marriage ceremony, was then bound to this putrid carcass, and devoured by the flames.

About the year 1796, the following most shocking and atrocious murder, under the name of *ethū-mārūnī*,† was perpetrated at Mājil-poornī, about a day's journey south from Calcutta. Bancha-ramū, a brahmin of the above place, dying, his wife at a late hour went to be burnt with the body: all the previous ceremonies were performed; she was fastened on the pile, and the fire was kindled; but the night was dark and rainy. When the fire began to scorch this poor woman, she contrived to disentangle herself from the dead body, and creeping from under the pile, hid herself among some brush-wood. In a little time it was discovered that there was only one body on the pile. The relations immediately took the alarm, and searched for the poor wretch; the son soon dragged her forth, and insisted that she should throw herself on the pile again, or drown or hang herself. She pleaded for her life at the hands of her own son, and declared that she could not embrace so horrid a death—but she pleaded in vain: the son urged, that he should lose his cast, and that therefore he would die, or she should. Unable to persuade her to hang or drown herself, the son and the others present then tied her hands and feet, and threw her on the funeral pile, where she quickly perished.

\* In the month of January, 1815, a poor deranged woman was burnt alive with the corpse of her husband, Rāghoo-nātū, a brahmin, at Bihāra-purh, in the nizār of Krishnā-nāgir. † Ethū, with; mārūnī, death.

Gopô-nathî, a bramhin employed in the Serampore printing-office, was informed by his nephew that in the year 1799, he saw thirty-seven females burnt alive with the remains of Üñuntî-gauë, a bramhin of Begna-purâ, near Nidâya. This koolish bramhin had more than a hundred wives. At the first kindling of the fire, only three of them were present; but the fire was kept burning three days! When one or more arrived, the ceremonies were performed, and they threw themselves on the burning fire! On the first day, three were burnt; on the second fifteen, and on the third nineteen! Among these some were forty years old, and others as young as sixteen. The three first had lived with this bramhin; the others had seldom seen him. From one family he had married four sisters; two of these were among the slaughtered victims.

In the year 1812, a koolish bramhin, who had married twenty-five women, died at Choona-khales. Thirteen died during his life time; the remaining twelve perished with him on the funeral pile, leaving thirty children to deplore the fatal effects of this horrid system.

Some years ago, a koolish bramhin, of considerable property, died at Soekhdhô-chörü, three miles east of Serampore. He had married more than forty women, eighteen of whom perished on the funeral pile. On this occasion a fire extending ten or twelve yards in length was prepared, into which they threw themselves, leaving more than forty children.

About the year 1902, the wife of a man of property of the writer cast, was burnt at Kashî-poorî, in the suburbs of Calcutta. The bramhin who witnessed this scene informed me that, when he went to the spot, he saw a vast crowd of people assembled, and amongst the rest the above female, a girl about fourteen years old, and another female, of a different cast, who had cohabited with the deceased. The girl addressed herself to the mistress of her husband, and asked her what she did there: it was true, her husband had never loved her; nor had he for one day since their marriage lived with her, yet she was now resolved to enjoy his company after death.

She added, (continuing her address to the mistress of her husband), ‘If, however, you will accompany him, come, let us burn together; if not, arise and depart.’ She then asked the woman what her husband had bequeathed to her, and was answered that he had given her twenty-five rupees, and some clothes. To this the wife of the deceased added twenty-five more. After this conversation, the brahmā hastened the ceremonies; her friends entreated her to eat some sweetmeats, but she declined it, and declared that she would eat nothing but that which she came to eat (fire). At this time the clouds gathered thick, and there was the appearance of heavy rain: some persons urged delay till the rain was over; but she requested them to hasten the business, for she was ready. A brahmā now arrived, and entreated the favour of this woman to forgive a debt due to her husband for which his brother was in confinement. She forgave it, leaving a written order behind her, to which she affixed her mark. After the ceremonies by the side of the river, and near the pile, were concluded, she laid herself down on the pile, placing one arm under the head of the deceased, and the other over his breast, and they were thus tied together. At the time of lighting the pile, the rain fell in torrents, and the fire was so partially lighted that during half an hour it only singed her clothes and her hair. This devoted female, however, remained in the same posture on the pile till the rain ceased, when, ■ a few seconds, the fire devoured her. ■ was reported that she had cohabited with others, but she denied it before she ascended the pile.

An English clergyman, now deceased, once related to me two scenes to which he had been an eye-witness: one was that of a young woman who appeared to possess the most perfect serenity of mind during every part of the preparatory ceremonies: calm and placid, she acted as though unconscious of the least danger; she smiled at some, gave presents to others, and walked round the funeral pile, and laid herself down by the dead body, with as much composure as though she had been about to take rest at night. The other scene was very different: the woman, middle aged and corpulent, appeared to go through the business with extreme reluctance and agitation: the brahmās watched her, followed her closely, held her up, and led her round the funeral pile, and seemed to feel uneasy till they had tied her fast to

the dead body, and had brought the faggots and bamboo levers over her. This clergyman added, that he saw one of this woman's arms move, as in convulsive motions, for some time after the pile was lighted. The Hindoos say, that it is a proof the woman was a great sinner, if any part of her body is seen to move after the pile has been lighted; and, on the contrary, if she is not seen to move, they exclaim—“Ah! what a perfect creature she was! What a blessed sūhū-mörūnū was her's.” A respectable native once told me, that he had heard of a woman's shrieking dreadfully after she was laid on the pile, which, however, did not save her life.\*

Instances of children of eight or ten years of age, thus devoting themselves are not uncommon. About the year 1804, a child eight years old was burnt with the dead body of Hirree-nat'hū, a brāhmīn of Elo, near Calcutta. At the time the news arrived of the death of this child's husband, she was playing with other children in a neighbour's house. Having just before been severely chastised by her aunt, and having formerly suffered much from her, she resolved to burn with the dead body, in order to avoid similar treatment in future; nor could her relations induce her to alter her resolution. She said she would enter the fire, but would not go back to her aunt. As soon as she was laid on the pile she appeared to die, (no doubt from fear) even before the fire touched her. The Hindoos say, it is often the case, that the female who is really Sadhwē, is united to her husband immediately on hearing the news of his death, without the delay of the fire.—Another instance of the same kind occurred in the year 1802, at Vurisha, near Calcutta, a child, eight years old, was burnt with her husband. Before she went to the funeral pile, she was compelled to put her hand upon some burning coals, and hold it there for some time, to convince her friends that she should not shrink at the sight of the fire.—About the year 1796, a girl, fifteen years old, who had been delivered of her first child about three weeks, was burnt with her husband, Dévē-chürūnū, a brāhmīn of Mūriramū-poorū, near Barrack-poorū. Her friends remonstrated with her, and

\* I am credibly informed, that on the banks of the Brahmapootra, the Hindoo does not lay faggots on the bodies, nor are bamboos used to hold them down, but the widow lies on the pile with her arms round her husband, and the fire is kindled beneath them.

did all, except (what they ought to have done) use force. When they urged the suggestion of the infant she would leave, she begged they would not disturb her mind with such things : it was only a female child, and therefore the leaving it was of less consequence. After she had mounted the pile, she sat up, and assured the officiating brāhmaṇ she then recollects, that in a former birth he was her father.

Women eighty years old and upwards sometimes burn with their husbands. About the year 1791, Gopal-nayakarā, a very learned brāhmaṇ died at Nēdēya. He was supposed to have been one hundred years old at the time of his death ; his wife about eighty. She was almost in a state of second childhood, yet her gray hairs availed nothing against this most abominable custom. A similar instance occurred about the year 1809 at Shantee-poorū, when the wife of Ramō-chandrā-vāsoo, a kayast'hū, at the age of eighty or eighty-five, was burnt with the corpse of her husband.

Mṛityoonyū, the first Sūṅgakrītī pīḍit in the College of Fort-William, once saw a brāhmaṇī at Rūngū-poorū, who had escaped from the pile. She was carried away by a mat-maker, from whom she eloped, and afterwards lived with a Mūsulman groom. About the year 1804, a woman who had lived with a man as his wife burnt herself with his body at Kalī-ghatī, near Calcutta. Some years ago, a sepoy from the upper provinces died at Khiddirū-poorū, near Calcutta. The woman who had cohabited with him went to the head land-owner, and requested him to provide the materials for burning her with the dead body. He did so, and this adulteress entered the flames, and was consumed with the dead body of her paramour.

In Orissa the defenceless widow is compelled to cast herself into a pit of fire. If on the death of a raja, his wife burn herself with him, his concubines are seized, and, by beating, dragging, binding, and other forcible methods, are compelled to throw themselves into the pit, where they are all destroyed together. On this subject I beg leave to insert a letter drawn up by Purushoo-ranū, a learned brāhmaṇ : 'Shrēs Pūrushoo-ranū writes : I have myself seen the wives of one of the rajas of Oorisya burn with their husband : these are the particulars : After the death of raja Gopāl-nat'hū-

‘dévît, the head queen, of her own accord, being prepared to be burnt with the body, ‘a pit was dug, and quantities of wood piled up in it, upon which the corpse was laid, ‘and upon this more faggots: when the fire blazed with the greatest fury, the head ‘queen cast herself into the flames and perished. The two other wives of the raja ‘were unwilling to follow this example; but they were seized by force, and thrown ‘into the pit, and consumed. This happened about the year 1733.’

The widows of the yogîs, & description of weavers, are sometimes buried alive with their deceased husbands. If the person have died near the Ganges, the grave is dug by the side of the river; at the bottom of which they spread a new cloth, and on it lay the dead body. The widow then bathes, puts on new clothes and paints her feet, and after various ceremonies, descends into the pit that is to swallow her up: in this living tomb she sits down, and places the head of her deceased husband on her knee, having a lamp near her. The priest (not a bramhûn) sits by the side of the grave, and repeats certain ceremonies, while the friends of the deceased walk round the grave several times repeating ‘Hûrêe bil! Hûrêe bil!’ that is, literally, ‘Repeat the name of Hûrêe;’ but in its common use it is equivalent to Hurra! Huza! The friends (if rich) cast into the grave garments, sweetmeats, sandal wood, roopees, milk, curds, clarified butter, or something of this kind; and the widow directs a few trifles to be given to her friends or children. The son also casts a new garment into the grave, with flowers, sandal wood, &c. after which earth is carefully thrown all round the widow, till it has arisen as high as her shoulders, when the relations throw earth in as fast as possible, till they have raised a mound of earth on the grave, when they tread it down with their feet, and then bury the miserable wretch alive. They place on the grave, sandal wood, rice, cards, a lamp, &c. and then, walking round the grave three times, return home.—Among the voishnudvis also are instances of widows being buried alive with the dead bodies of their husbands.—On enquiring among the bramhûns and other Hindoos employed in the Serampore printing-office, I found that these murders were much more frequently practised than I had supposed: almost every one had seen widows thus buried alive, or had heard of them from undoubted authority.

I could easily increase the number of those accounts so as to form a volume ; but I am not anxious to swell this work with mere facts of this nature : these are sufficient to fill the mind of the benevolent with the deepest compassion for the miserable victims of this shocking superstition.

The Hindoo shastris permit a woman to alter her resolution, even on the funeral pile, and command such a person to observe a severe fast as an atonement. This fast, however, may be commuted by gifts to bramâins. The Vishnoo pooranî directs such a female to become a brâmhîcharî, which profession obliges the person to abstain from every pleasure, from chewing betle or other exhilarating herbs, from anointing herself with oil,\* &c. Notwithstanding this provision of the shastrî, I am informed that at present a widow, if she go to the dead body, declaring that she will be burnt with it, is never permitted to return : or, should such a case occur, she is delivered up to persons of the lowest cast to do what they will with her : she never goes back to her relations.

The desire of Hindoo women to die with their husbands; and the calmness of many in going through the ceremonies which precede this terrible death, are circumstances almost, if not altogether, unparalleled. It is another proof of the amazing power which this superstition has over the minds of its votaries.† Among other circumstances which urge them to this dreadful deed we may rank the following : First, the védûs, and other shastrîs, recommend it, and promise the widow that she shall deliver her husband from hell, and enjoy a long happiness with him in heaven ; secondly, long custom has familiarized their minds to the deed ; thirdly,

\* This anointing is called *shâshikî* : when oil is applied to the crown of the head, and reaches to all the limbs, it is called *shâhyagî*. " There seems to be a strong affinity between the Jewish and Hindoo methods of anointing in this respect : " It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments."

† Such a widow reflects thus : It is right that the wife leave the world with her husband ; a man can never be to a mother what a husband is to a wife ; the extinction of life is the work of a suicide ; by strangling, by drowning, how soon does the soul leave the body : there are no torments then in the funeral pile, and I shall at once enter an happy place : what multitudes have died in Ghâtspur before me ; and if I live, I have nothing but sorrow to expect.

by this act they escape the disgrace of widowhood, and their names are recorded among the honourable of their families;\* forthwith, they avoid being starved and ill-treated by their relations; and lastly, the Hindoos treat the idea of death with comparative indifference, as being only changing one body for another, as the snake changes his skin. If they considered death as introducing a person into an unalterable state of existence, and God, the judge, as requiring purity of heart, no doubt these ideas would make them weigh well a step pregnant with such momentous consequences.

The conduct of the bramhins at the burning of widows is so unfeeling, that those who have represented them to the world as the mildest and most amiable of men, need only attend on one of these occasions to convince them, that they have greatly imposed on mankind. Where a family of bramhins suppose that the burning of a mother, or their brother's or uncle's wife, or any other female of the family, is necessary to support the credit of the family, the woman knows she must go, and that her death is expected. She is aware also that if she should not burn, she will be treated with the greatest cruelty, and continually reproached, as having entailed disgrace on the family. The bramhin who has greatly assisted me in this work has very seriously assured me, that he believed violence was seldom used to compel a woman to ascend the pile; nay, that after she has declared her resolution, her friends use various arguments to discover whether she be likely to persevere or not, for if she go to the water side, and there refuse to burn, they consider it an indelible disgrace on the family; that it is not uncommon for them to demand a proof of her resolution, by obliging her to hold her finger in the fire; if she be able to endure this, they conclude they are safe, and that she will not alter her resolution. If, however, she should flinch at the sight of the pile, &c. they remain deaf to whatever she says; they hurry her through the preparatory ceremonies, attend closely upon her, and go through the work of murder in the most determined manner.

\* It is common at Benares to set up by the side of the river, stone monuments to the memory of widows who have been burnt with the bodies of deceased husbands. Persons coming from hunting bows to these stones, and sprinkle water on them, repeating the words *Sage, Sage*, i. e. *ashes*.

Some years ago two attempts were made, under the immediate superintendance of Dr. Carey, to ascertain the number of widows burnt alive within a given time. The first attempt was intended to ascertain the number thus burnt within thirty miles of Calcutta, during one year, viz. in 1803. Persons, selected for the purpose, were sent from place to place through that extent, to enquire of the people of each town or village how many had been burnt within the year. The return made a total of **FOUR HUNDRED AND THIRTY-EIGHT**. Yet very few places east or west of the river Hooghly were visited. To ascertain this matter with greater exactness, ten persons were, in the year 1804, stationed in the different places within the above-mentioned extent of country; each person's station was marked out, and he continued on the watch for six months, taking account of every instance of a widow's being burnt which came under his observation. Monthly reports were sent in; and the result, though less than the preceding year's report, made the number between **TWO AND THREE HUNDRED** for the year!—If within so small a space several hundred widows were burnt alive in one year, **HOW MANY THOUSANDS OF THESE WIDOWS MUST BE MURDERED IN A YEAR—IN SO EXTENSIVE A COUNTRY AS HINDOOSTHAN!**\* So that, in fact, the funeral pile devours more than war itself! How truly shocking! Nothing equal to it exists in the whole work of human cruelty. What a tragic history would a complete detail of these burnings make!

\* It will easily occur to a person familiar with the holy scriptures, what a great difference there is between the commands of these scriptures respecting the widow and the orphan, and the Hindu shastra. In the former the Divine Being declaims himself to be "the father of the fatherless, the husband of the widow."

## SECTION XXII.

*Voluntary Suicide, (Kamyū Mārīmū.)\**

A NUMBER of expressions in several shastrās countenance the practice of voluntary suicide;† and some of the sāristees, and poorānī, lay down rules for Kamyū-mārīmū; declaring it, however, a crime in a brāhmaṇ; but meritorious in a shōōdrā. The person is directed first to offer an atonement for all his sins by making a present of gold to brāhmaṇs, and honouring them with a frost; afterwards, putting on new apparel and adorning himself with garlands of flowers, he is accompanied to the river by a band of music. If he has any property, he gives it to whom he pleases: then, sitting down by the side of the river, he repeats the name of his idol, and proclaims, that he is now about to renounce his life in this place in order to obtain such or such a benefit. After this, he and his friends proceed on a boat, and, fastening panns of water to his body, he plunges into the stream. The spectators cry out 'Hūree bōl! Hūree bōl! Huzza! Huzza!' and then retire. Sometimes a person of property kindly interposes, and offers to relieve the wants of the victim if he will abstain from drowning himself; but the deluded man replies that he wants nothing, as he is going to heaven!

When a person is afflicted with a supposed incurable distemper, or is in distress, or despised, it is common for him to form the resolution of parting with life in the

\* From kamyū, desire, and mārī, death.

† Many modern works in the English language give too much countenance to this dreadful crime. What is it that unites nominal Christians and heathens in so many points of doctrine and practice? Mr. Hume says, 'A man alone infested by age and by sorrow, let his occupier always cheerfully quit.' Mr. Hume says, 'Whence pain is or sorrow so far overcome my patience, as to make me tired of life, I may conclude that I am re-entitled from my station in the plainer and more express terms.' 'Where is the error of drawing a few drops of blood from their natural channel?' These are the opinions of Mr. Hume and Hause. The Christian system, in every part, teaches us to say, 'All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.' In England, where the idea prevails that self-murder excludes from the hope of mercy in the next world, suicides are very common. What then must they be in a country containing so much unrelieved distress as this, and where the inhabitants are persuaded, that self-murder in the Ganges is the very road to future happiness?

Ganges; or, the crime is committed after a vow, at the time of making which the person prayed for some favour in the next birth, as riches, freedom from sorrow, &c. Sick persons sometimes abstain from food for several days while sitting near the river, that life may thus depart from them in sight of the holy stream; but the greater number drown themselves in the presence of relations; and instances are mentioned, in which persons in the act of self-murder have been forcibly pushed back into the stream by their own offspring! There are different places of the Ganges where it is considered as most desirable for persons thus to murder themselves, and in some cases auspicious days are chosen on which to perform this work of religious merit; but a person's drowning himself in any part of the river is supposed to be followed with immediate happiness. At Sagarî island it is accounted an auspicious sign if the person is speedily seized by a shark, or an alligator: but his future happiness is supposed to be very doubtful if he should remain long in the water before he is drowned. The British Government, for some years past, has sent a guard of sepoys to prevent persons from murdering themselves and their children at this junction of the Ganges with the sea, at the annual festivals held in this place.\*

Some years ago, as Shival-Shiromanee,† a brahmî, was returning from bathing with Kashî-nat'hî, another brahmî, at Shantee-poorû, they saw a poor old man sitting on the bank of the river, and asked him what he was doing there. He replied, that he was destitute of friends, and was about to renounce his life in the Ganges. Kashî-nat'hî urged him not to delay then, if he was come to die;—but the man seemed to hesitate, and replied, that it was very cold. The brahmîa, (thinking to his companion that he wished to see the sport before he returned home), reproached the poor trembling wretch for his cowardice, and seizing his hand, dragged him to the edge of the bank, where he made him sit down, rubbed over him the purifying clay of the river, and ordered him to repeat the proper intonations. While he was thus, with his eyes closed, repeating these forms, he slipped down, and sank into the water, which was very deep,—and perished!

\* In the year 1803, at this place, I saw a brahmîa (dripping with wet, and shivering with cold), who had just been prevented by the sepoys from drowning himself;—and during my continuance there I heard of several others who had been prevented from murdering their children.

† This man related the fact to me himself.

About the year 1790, a young man of the order of dūndēes, took up his abode at Kakehaliā, a village near Nūdēya, for a few months, and began to grow very corpulent. Reflecting that a person of his order was bound to a life of mortification, and feeling his passions grow stronger and stronger, he resolved to renounce his life in the Ganges. He requested his friends to assist him in this act of self-murder, and they supplied him with a boat, some cord, and two water pans. He then proceeded on the boat into the middle of the stream, and, filling the pans with water, fastened one to his neck, and the other round his loins, and in this manner descended into the water—to rise no more! in the presence of a great multitude of applauding spectators. A few years after this another dūndēe, while suffering under a fever, renounced his life in the Ganges at Nudēya; and nearly at the same time, a dūndēe at Ariyadib, about four miles from Calcutta, in a state of indisposition, refusing all medical aid (in which indeed he acted according to the rules of his order), cast himself into the river from a boat, and thus renounced life.

Gūṅga-dhīrō-shastri, a learned brāhmaṇ, informed me, that in the year 1800 he spent near two months at Priyangū, during which time he saw about thirty persons drown themselves! Almost every day he saw or heard of one or more sūnnyasūs who thus terminated their existence; and several instances occurred in which a man and his wife, having no children, drowned themselves together, praying for some blessing in the next birth.

A friend, in a letter written in the year 1813, says, ‘The circumstance which you heard me relate of the poor leper, took place at Futwa, a little more than a year ago. On hearing the people of my boat declare that a man was going to be drowned, I looked out, and saw the poor creature, who had been deprived by disease of his fingers and toes, but who in other respects appeared healthy, eating very heartily in the presence of his friends. The bank being high, I could not leave the boat till we had proceeded to a considerable distance from the place where the man sat. As I was running towards the spot, I heard the people on the top of the boat call out, ‘He is drowned! he is drowned!’ His attendants, who appeared to be his re-

' natives, had assisted him to descend the bank, but whether they pushed him in, or  
 ' whether he went into the water of his own accord, I cannot tell. He made great  
 ' efforts to resist the stream, and reach the side, and struggled much before he sunk.  
 ' —I endeavoured to impress on the spectators the heinousness of this crime, but they  
 ' smiled at my concern, and said, they had only complied with the wishes of the de-  
 ' ceased, who had been deprived by disease of his hands and feet.'

Another friend, in a letter written at Cutwa in the year 1812, says, ' Last week I  
 ' witnessed the burning of a leper. A pit, about ten cubits in depth was dug, and  
 ' a fire placed at the bottom of it. The poor man rolled himself into it, but instant-  
 ' ly on feeling the fire begged to be taken out, and struggled hard for that purpose.  
 ' His mother and sister, however, thrust him in again; and thus, a man who to all  
 ' appearance might have survived several years, was cruelly burnt to death. I find  
 ' that the practice is not uncommon in these parts.' This poor wretch died with  
 the notion, that by thus purifying his body in the fire, he should receive a happy  
 transmigration into a healthful body: whereas, if he had died by the disease, he  
 would, after four births, have appeared on earth again as a leper.

Mr. C. in a letter from Agra, dated in the year 1812, says, ' I went out a few  
 ' mornings ago, and came to an enclosed place, which, on enquiry, I found had been  
 ' rendered sacred by ten persons having been buried alive there: I am informed, that  
 ' many persons visit the place every Monday afternoon for worship; and that once or  
 ' twice a year large crowds assemble here, and at another similar place near the city.  
 ' There is great reason to fear that this practice is very common in these parts. At  
 ' Allahabad many drown themselves every year; and in Vrinda-vîcû many are bur-  
 ' ied alive or drowned every year, probably every month.'

The Hindoos relate that there existed formerly in Kâshîcrû, a village near Nû-  
 dâya, an instrument called kûrvit, which was used by devotees to cut off their own  
 heads. The instrument was made in the shape of a half moon, with a sharp edge,

and was placed at the back of the neck, having chains fastened at the two extremes. The infatuated devotee, placing his feet in the stirrups, gave a violent jerk, and severed his head from his body.

## SECTION XXX.

*Persons casting themselves from precipices, &c.*

ANOTHER way in which the Hindoo shastrs allow a person to renounce life, is by throwing himself from a mountain, or some other eminence. Bengal is a perfect plain; and I have not learnt how far this permission of the shastr is acted upon in the mountainous parts of Hindooosthan.

## SECTION XXXI.

*Dying under the wheels of Juggunnat'hū's car.*

AMONGST the immense multitudes assembled at the drawing of this car, are numbers afflicted with diseases, and others involved in worldly trouble, or worn out with age and neglect. It often happens that such persons, after offering up a prayer to the idol, that they may obtain happiness, or riches in the next birth, cast themselves under the wheels of the car, and are instantly crushed to death. Great numbers of these cars are to be seen in Bengal, and every year, in some place or other, persons thus destroy themselves. At Juggunnat'hū-kshetrū, in Orissa, several perish annually. Many are accidentally thrown down by the pressure of the crowd, and are crushed to death. The victims who devote themselves to death in these forms have an entire confidence that they shall, by this sacrilegious act of self-murder, attain to happiness.

I beg leave here to insert the following extract of a letter from an officer, ■■■ a friend, to confirm the facts related in this and the two preceding sections: 'I have

'known a woman, whose courage failed her on the pile, bludgeoned by her own dear kindred. This I have told the author of "The Vindication of the Hindoos."—  
 'I have taken a Gentoo out of the Ganges: I perceived him at night, and called out to the boat-men.—Sir, he is gone; he belongs to god. Yes, but take him up,  
 'and God will get him hereafter. We got him up at the last gasp: I gave him some brandy and called it physic. O Sir, my cast is gone! No, it is physic. It is not that, Sir; but my family will never receive me. I am an outcast! What! for saving your life? Yes. Never mind such a family.—I let above one hundred men out of limbo at Jagannathū: there were a thousand dead and dying,—all in limbo starving, to extort money from them.\*

## SECTION XXXII.

*Infanticide.*

THE people in some parts of India, particularly the inhabitants of Orissa, and of the Eastern parts of Bengal, frequently offer their children to the goddess Gunga. The following reason is assigned for this practice: When a woman has been long married, and has no children, it is common for the man, or his wife, or both of them, to make a vow to the goddess Ganga, that if she will bestow the blessing of children upon them, they will devote the first-born to her. If after this vow they have children, the eldest is nourished till a proper age, which may be three, four, or more years, according to circumstances, when, on a particular day appointed for bathing in any holy part of the river, they take the child with them, and offer it to this goddess: the child is encouraged to go farther and farther into the water till it is carried away by the stream, or is pushed off by its inhuman parents. Sometimes a stranger seizes the child, and brings it up, but it is abandoned by its parents from the moment it floats in the water, and if no one be found more humane than they, it infallibly perishes. The principal places in Bengal where this species of murder

\* I have not the authority of this gentleman for inserting this extract; but I rely on his known benevolence to excuse the freedom I have been taken.

is practiced, are, Ganga-Sagurā, where the river Hoogly disengages itself into the sea; Voidyūvatā, a town about fourteen miles to the north of Calcutta; Trivēśī, Nūdēya, Chakdūh, and Prīyagū.

The following shocking custom appears to prevail principally in the northern districts of Bengal. If an infant refuse the mother's breast, and decline in health, it is said to be under the influence of some malignant spirit. Such a child is sometimes put into a basket, and hung up in a tree where this evil spirit is supposed to reside. It is generally destroyed by ants, or birds of prey, but sometimes perishes by neglect, though fed and clothed daily. If it should not be dead at the expiration of three days, the mother receives it home again, and nurses it, but this seldom happens. The late Mr. Thomas, a missionary, once saved and restored to its mother, an infant which had fallen out of a basket, at Bholabati, near Malda, at the moment a shackal was running away with it. As this gentleman and Mr. Carey were afterwards passing under the same tree, they found a basket hanging in the branches containing the skeleton of another infant, which had been devoured by ants. The custom is unknown in many places, but, is to be feared, it is too common in others.

In the North Western parts of Hindooosthanū, the horrid practice of sacrificing female children as soon as born, has been known from time immemorial. The Hindoos ascribe this custom to a prophecy delivered by a bramhā to Dwārāpū-singhā, a raju-pootā king, that his race would lose the sovereignty through one of his female posterity. Another opinion is, that this shocking practice has arisen out of the law of marriage, which obliges the bride's father to pay almost divine honours to the bridegroom; hence persons of his cast, unwilling thus to humble themselves for the sake of a daughter, destroy the infant. In the Pūnjab, and neighbouring districts, to a great extent, a cast of S.iks, and the raju-pootās, as well as many of the bramhāns and other casts, murder their female children as soon as born. I have made particular enquiry into the extent of these murders, but as the crime is per-

\* At the time of marriage, the boy's father taking hold of the knee of the boy, worships his, by presenting offering, of rice, flowers, paint, &c. and promising to give to him his daughter.

penetrated ~~in~~ secret, have not been able to procure very exact information. A gentleman whose information on Indian customs is very correct, informs me, that this practice was, if it is not ~~in~~ present, universal among all the rajū-poots, who, he supposes, destroy all their daughters: he expresses his fears, that, notwithstanding their promises to the Government of Bombay, made in consequence of the very benevolent exertions of Mr. Duscan, the practice ~~is~~ almost generally continued. He adds, the custom prevails in the Pünjah, in Malwa, Joud-poorū, Jesselmero, Guzerat, Kutch and perhaps Sind, if not in other provinces.

A friend at Ludhiana, in a letter written in the year 1819, says, "The horrible custom of murdering female infants is very common among the rajū-poots. One of these fellows had been induced, by the tears of his wife, to spare the life of a daughter born to him. The girl grew up, and had arrived at the age of thirteen, but, unfortunately for her, had not been demanded in marriage by any one. The rajū-poot began to apprehend the danger of her bringing a disgrace upon the family, and resolved to prevent it by putting the girl to death. Shortly after forming this atrocious design, he either overheard, or pretended to have overheard, some of his neighbours speak of his daughter in a way that tended to increase his fears, when, becoming outrageous, he rushed upon the poor girl, and cut her head off. The native magistrate confined him for a year, and seized all his property. But this was only because the girl was marriageable; infants are murdered with perfect impunity."

"The Jatis, a people who abound in these parts," says a friend, in a letter from Agra, dated May, 1812, "destroy their female children as soon as born, but being now afraid of the English, they remove their pregnant women before the time of delivery into the district of the raja of Bhūrū-poorū, that they may there commit these horrid murders with impunity. Oh! the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty! In these parts there are not many women burned with their husbands, and when they do burn, they are not held down with bamboos, but left to themselves and the fire; but if any one run away or jump out, they cut her

'down with a sword, and throw her into the fire again. This was done at a flight of steps just by, a little before the English took this place; since which time I have not heard of any such events occurring.'

## SECTION XXX

*Aetics devoured in forests by wild beasts.*

BESIDE the dreadful waste of human life, in practising superstitious austeries, great numbers of Hindoo devotees, who visit forests as an act of seclusion from the world, perish by wild beasts. The author, when on a visit to Saghrā Island in the year 1806, was informed by a yogī that six of his companions had been devoured there by tygers in the three preceding months; that while absent in the forest gathering sticks, he heard their cries, and looking over the wall of the temple yard in which they lived, he saw the tygers dragging them by the neck into the forest. Other forests infested by wild beasts are visited by these yogīs, many of whom are devoured every year. Numbers of secular persons too, drawn to the annual festivals celebrated in these forests, fall victims to the tygers.

## SECTION XXXIV.

*Perishing in cold regions.*

THE Hindoos have a way to heaven without dying. If the person who wishes to go this way to heaven, through repeating certain incantations, survive the cold, he at last arrives at Himalayū, the residence of Shīvū. Such a person is said 'to go the Great Journey.' Yoodhist'hirū, according to the pooranūs, went this way to heaven; but his companions Bhēmū, Trjooñū, Nūkooñū, Sūhti-dēvū, and Drou-pidō, perished by the cold on the mountain. This forms another method in which the Hindoos may meritoriously put a period to their existence. It is also one of the Hindoo atonements for great offence.

It is difficult to form an estimate of the number of Hindoos who perish annually, the victims of superstition; and the author fears any reasonable conjecture would appear as highly exaggerated, and intended to prejudice the public mind against the Hindoos as idolators. He wishes to feel and avow a just abhorrence of idolatry, and to deplore it as one of the greatest scourges ever employed by a Being, terrible in anger, to punish nations who have rejected the direct and simple means which nature and conscience supply of knowing himself; but he would use no unfair means of rendering even idolatry detestable; and with this assurance, he now enters on as correct a conjecture respecting the number of victims annually sacrificed on the altars of the Indian gods, as he is able:

<i>Widows burnt alive on the Funeral pile, in Hindoo'hanit,</i>	-	-	5000
<i>Pilgrims perishing on the roads and at sacred places,*</i>	-	-	4000
<i>Persons drowning themselves in the Ganges, or buried or burnt alive,</i>	-	-	500
<i>Children immolated, including the daughters of the raja-poolahs,</i>	-	-	500
<i>Sick persons whose death is hastened on the banks of the Ganges,†</i>	-	-	500
<i>Total,</i>			<u>10,500</u>

\* "Buddrock in Orissa, May 3rd, 1861. We know that we are approaching Juggernaut (and yet we are more than fifty miles from it) by the human bones which we have seen for these days strewed by the way. At this place we have been joined by several large bodies of pilgrims, perhaps 8000 in number, who have come from various parts of North-east India. Some old persons are among them who wish to die at Juggernaut. Numbers of pilgrims die on the road; and their bodies generally remain unburied. On a plain by the river, near the pilgrim's Caravanserai at this place, there are more than a hundred skulls. The dogs, jackals, and vultures, seem to live here on human prey.

\*\* Juggernaut, 14th June.—I have seen Juggernaut. The scene at Buddrock is but the vestibule to Juggernaut. No record of ancient or modern history can give, I think, an adequate idea of this valley of death; it may be truly compared with the "valley of Ilium." I have also visited the sand plains by the sea, in some places whitened with the bones of the pilgrims; and another place a little way out of the town, called by the English, the Golgotha, where the dead bodies are morally cast forth; and where dogs and vultures do never cease.

\*\*\* Juggernaut, 21st June. I beheld another distressing scene this morning at the Place of Skins; a poor woman lying dead, or nearly dead, and her two children by her, looking at the dogs and vultures which were near. The people passed by without noticing the children. I asked them where was their home. They said, "they had no home but where their mother was." "O, there is no pity at Juggernaut! no tenderness of heart in Moloch's blug-day!" Buchanan's Researches in India.

A person who has lived several years near the temple of Juggernaut, in Orissa, in a letter to the author, says, "I cannot pronounce on the numbers who annually perish at Juggernaut, and on their way thither; in some years they do not amount to more than 500 perhaps; but in others they may exceed 2000."

† A gentleman, whose opinion is of great weight, says, "I believe this estimate is far below the truth."

Supposing there to be five thousand towns and large villages in Hindooosthanū, and that one widow is burnt from each of these places in one year, no less a number than *five thousand helpless widows are annually burnt alive in this country*; but if we are guided by the calculation made at Calcutta (see page 312) it will appear, that at least two widows in every large village must be murdered annually, including all the large towns in the same ratio. If so, instead of five thousand murders, the number must be doubled; and it will appear that **TEN THOUSAND WIDOWS PERISH** on the *funeral pile* in the short period of twelve months; nor is this havoc like the irregular return of war; on the contrary, it is as certain and as fatal as the march of death itself.

The second calculation will not appear exaggerated, I am persuaded, when we consider the testimony of Dr. Buchanan, added to that of an officer inserted in the 319th page of this work; to which I could add, that of many respectable natives: —by fevers, by the dysentery, and other diseases arising from exposure to the night air, and the privations of a long journey, crowds are carried off in a few days: sometimes numbers involuntarily fall under the-wheels of the monstrous car of Jū-gūnnat'hi: five or six hundred persons, principally women, I am informed, were crushed to death before the temple of Jigument'hū, in the year 1810, by the mere pressure of the crowd. The reader must consider that these sacred places, the resort of pilgrims, are spread all over Hindooosthanū, and that pilgrims travel to them from distances requiring journeys of three, four and five months.

In the opinion of every person to whom I have shown the manuscript, the other calculations fall far below the real fact.

But if these calculations are not beyond the truth, what a horrible view do they present of the effects of superstition. Since the commencement of the brahmical system, millions of victims have been immolated on the altars of its gods; and, notwithstanding the influence of Europeans, the whole of Hindooosthanū may be termed "a field of blood unto this day."

I must leave it to the pen of the future historian and poet to give these scenes that just colouring which will harrow up the soul of future generations: I must leave to them the description of these legitimate murders, perpetrated in the command and in the presence of the high-priests of idolatry; who, by the magic spell of superstition, have been able to draw men to quit their homes, and travel on foot a thousand miles, for the sake of beholding an idol cut out of the trunk of a neighbouring tree, or dug from an adjoining quarry;—to prevail on men to commit murders to supply human victims for the altars of religion;—on mothers to butcher their own children;—on friends to force diseased relations into the arms of death, while struggling to extricate themselves;—on children to apply the lighted torch to the pile that in to devour the living mother, who has fed them from her breasts, and dandled them on her knees. To crown the whole, those priests of idolatry have persuaded men to worship them as gods, to lick the dust of their feet, and even to cut off lumps of their own flesh,\* their own heads† in offerings to the gods.

## SECTION XXXV.

*Ceremonies performed on visiting holy places.*

THE founders of the Hindoo religion have taught that certain places, (Tīrthānkhā)‡ are peculiarly sacred; that the performance of religious rites at these places is attended with peculiar merit, and followed by extraordinary benefits. The source and confluence of sacred rivers; places where any of the phenomena of nature have been discovered; or where particular images have been set up by the gods themselves;§ or where some god or great saint has resided; or where distinguished religious actions have been performed—have been pronounced sacred.

Excited by the miraculous accounts inserted in the histories, multitudes visit these places; others reside there for a time; and some spend the last stages of life at †

\* See page 190.      † See page 215.      ‡ The place where persons abdication from the world, and of their, place.      § At Benares Shiva is said to have set up with his own hands an image of the Jag-

holy place, to make sure of heaven after death. Rich men not unfrequently erect temples and cut pools at these places, for the benefit of their souls.

When a person resolves to visit any one of these places, he fixes upon an auspicious day, and, two days preceding the commencement of his journey, has his head shaved; the next day he fasts; the following day he performs the shraddhā of the three preceding generations of his family on both sides, and then leaves his house. If a person act according to the shastrā, he observes the following rules: First, till he returns to his own house, he eats rice which has not been wet in cleaning, and that only once a day; he abstains from anointing his body with oil, and from eating fish. If he ride in a palanquin, or in a boat, he loses half the benefits of his pilgrimage. If he walk on foot, he obtains the full fruit. The last day of his journey he fasts. On his arrival at the sacred spot, he has his whole body shaved;<sup>\*</sup> after which he bathes, and performs the shraddhā. It is necessary that he stay seven days at least at the holy place; he may continue as much longer as he pleases. Every day during his stay he bathes, pays his devotions to the images, sits before them and repeats their names, and worships them, presenting such offerings as he can afford. In bathing he makes koushū grass images for his relations, and bathes them. The benefit arising to relations will be as one to eight, compared with that of the person bathing at the holy place. When he is about to return, he obtains some of the offerings which have been presented to the idol or idols, and brings them home to give to his friends and neighbours. These consist of sweetmeats, flowers, tulōose leaves, the ashes of cow-dung, &c. After celebrating the shraddhā, he entertains the bramhāns, and presents them with oil, fish, and all those things from which he abstained. Having done this, he returns to his former course of living. The reward promised to the pilgrim is, that he shall ascend to the heaven of that god who presides at the holy place he has visited.

The following are some of the principal places in Hindosthan to which persons go on pilgrimage:

\* If it be a woman, she has only the bounds of two fingers of her hair behind cut off. A widow, her whole head is shaved.

Göye, rendered famous as the place where Vishnu destroyed a giant. To procure the salvation of deceased relatives, crowds of Hindus perform the abhishuddhi here, on whom government levies a tax. Rich Hindus have expended immense sums at this place.

Kashī (Benares). To this place multitudes of Hindus go on pilgrimage; the ceremonies of religion, when performed at the different holy places in this city, are supposed to be very efficacious. It is the greatest seat of Hindoo learning in Hindoo-sthan. Many Hindus spend their last days here, under the expectation, that dying here secures a place in Shiri's heaven. To prove that a man dying in the very act of sin at this place obtains happiness, the Hindus relate, amongst other stories, one respecting a man who died in a pan of hot spirits, into which he accidentally fell while carrying on an intrigue with the wife of a liquor merchant. Shiryā is said to have come to this man in his last moments, and, whispering the name of Brūhma in his ear, to have sent him to heaven. Even Englishmen, the Hindus allow, may go to heaven from Kashī, and they relate a story of an Englishman who had a great desire to die at this place. After his arrival there, he gave money to his head Hindoo servant to build a temple, and perform the different ceremonies required, and in a short time afterwards obtained his desire, and died at Kashī. I suppress the name of my countryman from a sense of shame.

Pr̄ayag (Allahabad). The Hindus suppose that the Ganges, the Yamuna and the Sūrūswatī, three sacred rivers, unite their streams here. Many persons from all parts of India bathe at this place, and many choose a voluntary death here. Government levies a tax on the pilgrims. He who has visited Göye, Kashī and Pr̄ayag, flatters himself that he is possessed of extraordinary religious merits.

Jīgannat'hū-Kshetra (in Orissa). Several temples and pools attract the attention of pilgrims at this place; but the great god Jīgannat'hū is the most famous object of attention to pilgrims, who come from all parts of India at the times of the thirteen annual festivals held in honour of this wooden god. All castes eat together here, the rise of which custom is variously accounted for. The Hindus say, that

\$98,000 people assemble in this place at the time of drawing the car, when five or six people are said to throw themselves under the wheels of the car every year, as a certain means of obtaining salvation. When I asked a brahmin in what way such persons expected salvation, he said, that generally the person who thus threw away his life was in a state of misfortune, and that he thought, as he sacrificed his life through his faith in Jigunat'hā, this god would certainly save him.—The pilgrims to this place, especially at the time of the above festival, endure the greatest hardships, some from the fatigues of a long journey, others from the want of necessary support, or from being exposed to bad weather. Multitudes perish on the roads, very often by the dysentery, and some parts of the sea shore in this holy place may be properly termed Golgotha, the number of skulls and dead bodies are so great. In no part of India, perhaps, are the horrors of this superstition so deeply felt in on this spot: its victims are almost countless. Every third year they make a new image, when a brahmin removes the original bones of Krishnā\* from the belly of the old image to that of the new one. On this occasion, he covers his eyes lest he should be struck dead for looking in such sacred relias.† After this, we may be sure, the common people do not wish to see Krishnā's bones.

It is a well-authenticated fact, that at this place a number of females of infamous character are employed to dance and sing before the god. They live in separate houses, not at the temple. Persons going to see Jigunat'hā are often guilty of criminal actions with these females; Multitudes take loose women with them, never suspecting that Jigunat'hā will be offended at their bringing a prostitute into his presence,—or that whoredom is inconsistent with that worship from which they expect salvation, and to obtain which some of them make a journey of four months.

\* The tradition is, that king Indrā-dyaumat, by the direction of Vishnu, placed the bones of Krishnā, who had been accidentally killed by a hunter, in the belly of the image of Jigunat'hā.

† The raja of Baridwan, Kéttar-Chidadrī, expended, it is said, twelve lacs of rupees in a jocosity to Jigunat'hā, and in bribing the brahmins to permit him to see these bones. For the sight of the bones he paid two lacs of rupees; but he died in six months afterwards—for his immorality.

‡ The officiating brahmins there continually live in adulterous connection with these.

Before this place fell into the hands of the English, the king, a Marhatia chief, exacted tolls from pilgrims for passing through his territories to Jugginnat'hū. At one place the toll was not less than one pound nine shillings for each foot-passenger, if he had so much property with him. When a Bengalee raja used to go, he was accompanied by one or two thousand people, for every one of whom he was obliged to pay the toll. The Honorable Company's government levies a tax of from one to six rupees on each passenger. For several years after the conquest of Kütükü by the English, this tax was not levied, when myriads of pilgrims thronged to this place, and thousands, it is said, perished from disease, want, &c.

Some persons, on leaving this holy place, deposit with the brāhmaṇas of the temple one or two hundred rupees, with the interest of which the brāhmaṇas are to purchase rice, and present it daily to Juggunnat'hū, and afterwards to dūndees or brāhmaṇas. Deeds of gift are also made to Juggunnat'hū all over Hindoosthan, which are received by agents in every large town, and paid to the Mut'hū-dharés\* at Juggunnat'hū-kshetru, who by this means (though professing themselves to be mendicants) have become some of the richest merchants in India.

*Ramakshetra.* (Ramiserām). This place forms the southern boundary of the brahminical religion. It is famous for containing a temple said to have been erected by Rāma on his return from the destruction of the giant Karību. None but wandering mendicants visit it.

*Chandrā-shikhar,* a mountain near Chittagong, on which stands a temple of the Lingū. Over the surface of a pool of water inflammable air is said to be perceived, from the fire of which pilgrims kindle their burnt-offerings. The water oozes from one side of the rock, and as it falls below, the pilgrims stand to receive the purifying stream.

\* These Mūt'hū-dharés are found at every holy place. One person presides over the house, which is the common resort of pilgrims, who are entertained there.

*Ganga-Sagarī*, (Sagard-island). At this place the Ganges runs into the sea; and this circumstance, it is supposed, gives an efficacy to the waters. Vast crowds of Hindus visit this island twice in the year, and perform religious ceremonies for the good of themselves and ancestors: some are guilty of self-murder, in which they are assisted by a number of alligators which visit this spot: the infant is cast into the jaws of this voracious animal by its infatuated mother: and thus the religion of Brhma transforms the mother into a monster, and tears asunder the tenderest ties of nature.—Ruins and pools still exist on this island, which prove, that though now the haunt of wild beasts, it was once inhabited.

*Uyodhyā*, (Oude), the ancient capital of Rāmā, situated by the river Suryyoo, is still inhabited. The pilgrims are generally Rāmāns. *Māthī*, (Tirhoot), the birth-place of Sēta, and the capital of her father Jīmūkū, is resorted to by pilgrims, as well as *Mūl'hoora*, the birth-place of Krishnā, and *Vrinda-vāśi*, the scene of the revels of this licentious deity, whose followers visit many sacred retreats, the resort of Krishnā and the milkmaids. *Gokula*, the place where Krishnā was educated, is also visited by pilgrims, who are shewn various spots which have been consecrated by the gambols of their favourite god.

*The forest of Noimishā*, near Lucknow, is celebrated as the place where Gādātā, the sage, read the *pauranī* to 60,000 disciples.

*Vaidyānat'hū*, a place in Birboom, contains a celebrated image called: Some pilgrims, afflicted with incurable distempers, fast here till they die; others make vows, sometimes in some such words as these: ‘Oh! Vaidyānat'hū, give me a wife, and I will bring a pan of water from the Ganges and bathe thee,’ or, ‘I will present to thee a milo of milk, for frumenty.’

*At Vākrāñchīwārī*, another place in Birboom, an image of the sage Āśtavākṛī is set up, where several warm springs attract the attention of devotees, who bathe in their waters, not to heal their bodies, but their souls.

*Mooroo-kshetra*, a place near Delhi, where the dreadful battle betwixt Yoodist'hirū and Dooryadhimū was fought. Here Pirishoo-ramū also is said to have filled five pools with the blood of the kshetryas, from which he offered a libation to his deceased father.\*

*Hingoola*, a cave or excavated rock on the sea shore. Offerings are presented to the agents of the place on a stone in the cave.

*Ekantri-kshetra*, a place on the borders of Orissa, containing 6000 temples dedicated to Shivā. Not less than 70 or 80,000 people are said to visit this place on the drawing of the ear of Jög-nat'hū, when all cast eat together.

*Hōree-dwari*, from Hōree, a name of Vishnuo, and dwārū, a door, or the mouth from which the Ganges issues. An account of this place, inserted in the 6th volume of the Asiatic Researches, declares, that 2,500,000 people assembled here at a festival in 1796.

*Kanchī*, a town in Telaga, divided into two parts, Shivū-Kanchī and Vishnoo-Kanchī. At a festival held here in the month Choitru, the disciples of Shivū and of Vishnuo quarrel, and often murder one another.

Multitudes of other places in India are venerated and visited by pilgrims. When I was writing this account, on describing Bristol hot wells, with all its gilt crutches hanging in the pump-room, to the learned brahmā who assisted me, he confessed that it would make a famous holy place, and attract immense crowds of pilgrims. It is a deplorable circumstance, that such a waste of time, of life, and of property, should be incurred, through the fatal deception, that the sight of a holy place will be accepted by the Judge of heaven and earth, instead of repentance and conversion, instead of a contrite heart, and a holy life.

\* To satisfy his revenge. There is nothing revolting in the feelings of the Hindus in this dreadful act of revenge; has not God made it a holy place? When a Hindu is describing a dreadful quarrel, he says, "It was a perfect Kauroo-kshetra."

## SECTION XXXVI.

*Ceremonies at death.*

A sick person after his removal to the banks of the Ganges, if he possess sufficient strength, directs quantities of food, garments, &c. to be presented to the brahmans. That he may not be compelled to cross Vaishnava, whose waters are hot, in his way to the seat of judgment, he presents to a brahmin a black cow. When about to expire, the relations place the body up to the navel in the river, and direct the dying man to call aloud on the gods, and assist him in doing so.

The burning of the body is one of the first ceremonies which the Hindoos perform for the help of the dead in a future state. If this ceremony have not been attended to, the shraddha, turpum, &c. cannot be performed. If a person be unable to provide wood, cloth, clarified butter, rice, water pants, and other things, beside the fee to the priest, he must beg among his neighbours. If the body be thrown into the river, or burnt, without the accustomed ceremonies, (as is sometimes the case) the ceremonies may be performed over an image of the deceased made of kobshu grass.

Immediately after death, the attendants lay out the body on a sheet, placing two pieces of wood under the head and feet; after which they anoint the corpse with clarified butter, bathe it with the water of the Ganges, put round the loins a new garment, and another over the left shoulder, and then draw the sheet on which the body lies, over the whole. The heir at law next bathes himself, puts on new garments, and boils some rice, a ball of which and a lighted brand he puts to the mouth of the deceased, repeating incantations. The pile having been prepared, he sets fire to it, and occasionally throws on it clarified butter and other combustibles. When the body is consumed, he washes the ashes into the river; the attendants bathe, and, presenting a drink-offering to the deceased, return home; before they enter the house, however, each one touches fire, and chews some bitter leaves, to signify that parting with relations by death is an unpleasant task.

## SECTION XXXVII.

*Rites for the repose of the soul, (Shradhā.)*

THE Hindoo shastrins teach, that after death the soul becomes prétū,\* vis. takes a body about the size of a person's thumb, and remains in the custody of Yāmī, the judge of the dead. At the time of receiving punishment the body becomes enlarged, and is made capable of enduring sorrow. The performance of the shradhbū delivers the deceased, at the end of a year, from this state, and translates him to the heaven of the Pitrees, where he enjoys the reward of his meritorious actions, and afterwards, in another body, enters into that state which the nature of his former actions assigns to him. If the shradhbū be not performed, the deceased remains in the prétū state, and cannot enter another body. We are here strongly reminded of the 356th and six following lines of Virgil, in the 6th book of his *Aeneid*, as well as of the 26th ode of the 1st book of Horace.

The offerings made in a person's name, after his decease; and the ceremonies which take place on the occasion, are called his shradhbū, which the Hindoos are very anxious to perform in a becoming manner. The son who performs these rites obtains great merit: and the deceased is hereby satisfied,† and, by gifts to the bramhins in his name, obtains heaven.

There are three shradhbūs for the dead: one, eleven days after death; another, every month; and another at the close of a year after a person's decease. During the ten<sup>1</sup> days of mourning, the relations hold a family council, and consult on the means of performing the shradhbū; on the last of these days, after making an offering for the dead by the side of the river, they are shaved. This offering consists of boiled rice,

\* A departed spirit. † Mānes says, "What sort of oblation, given duly to the manes, is capable of satisfying them for a long time, or for eternity, I will now declare without scruple."

‡ Bramhins are shaved ten days after the death of a relation; bādṛiyas, twelve; vāyavas, fifteen; and shabdrikas, thirty.

curds, sugar, sweetmeats, milk, plantains, &c. made into ten balls, and presented with prayers.

The next day, after bathing,\* the family prepares an open place for the ceremony. If it be the shradhdh of a rich man, all the learned Hindoos and respectable people of the neighbouring villages are invited. The company being seated under an awning, the sons and the other relations of the deceased, dressed in new garments, place themselves in the midst of the company with their faces eastward, having near them sixteen different gifts, as brass cups, candlesticks, umbrellas, shoes, &c. Next are brought, seeds of sesamum, a small piece of gold, and another of a different metal, wrapt up in new cloths. The son of the deceased now puts a piece of new cloth across his neck, and offers an atonement for the sin of having killed insects in sweeping the room, in cooking, grinding spices, and in moving the water jar; then follows an offering to the sun; then, rising, and bringing his hands forward in a supplicating posture, he solicits leave from the company to make the offering; after which he offers the sesamum, gold and metal, for the happiness of the deceased; takes the koshas, and sprinkles the sixteen gifts with water; then placing a flower on each, and repeating prayers, he offers them in the presence of the shalgrāmū, one by one, in the name of the deceased, that he may obtain heaven. The son after this, if in circumstances sufficiently affluent, presents large gifts to the brāmhūns, to elephants, horses, palanqueens, boats, &c. the receiving of which, however, is not honourable. A brasihūn then marks the foreheads of all present with sandal powder, and puts round the neck of each a garland of flowers. To the īgrūdāntēt brāmhūns and others are now given, amidst much confusion among the receivers, the sesamum, the morsel of gold, the metal, a large basin full of kourees, and a couch or two, as well as the sixteen different gifts, after which the assembly breaks up. The son then goes into the house, and placing a brāmhūn and his wife on a seat, covers them with ornaments, worships them, and, adding a large present of money, dismisses them.

\* At the time of bathing, the person who will perform the shradhdh, purifies himself by putting water, fruits, &c. in parts of the trunks of four plantain trees, repeating incantations. He makes some of this water hence to purify the family.

† Brahmins who receive the first gifts at shradhdhs are called by this name.

After this, the son of the deceased requests five bramhins, of some note for learning, to offer a male calf, in doing which they take two cloths each, four poitas, four betel-nuts, and some kourees, provided for the purpose, and go with the company to a spot where an altar has been prepared, one cubit high, and four cubits square. Four of the bramhins sit on the four sides of the altar, and there worship certain gods, and offer a burnt-sacrifice. Near the altar are placed the shalgrami, four female calves, a male calf, and a vilvū post. The fifth bramhin reads certain parts of a pooranū, to drive away evil spirits. The female calves are tied to four vilvū posts, and the male calf to a post called yishvū post.\* To the necks of the female calves four small slender buckets are suspended, in which are placed, among other things, a comb, and the iron instrument with which the Hindoo women paint their eyebrows black. A sheet of metal is placed under the belly of the male calf; on the back a sheet of copper; the boos are covered with silver, and the horns with gold, if the shraddhā be performed by a rich man.† On the hips of the male calf marks of Shīvū's trident are impressed with a hot iron. After this, the son of the deceased washes the tail of the male calf, and with the same water presents a drink-offering to his deceased ancestors; and afterwards sarties the male calf to the four female calves, repeating many formulas, in which they are recommended to cultivate love and mutual sympathy. The son next liberates the female calves, forbidding any one to detain them, or partake of their milk in future. In liberating the male calf, he says, "have given thee these four wives;‡ live with them. Thou art the living image of Yumū; thou goest upon four legs. Devour not the corn of others, go not near a cow in calf;" &c. The female calves are generally taken by bramhins.§ The male calf is let loose, to go where he pleases.]

\* Vilvū is the name for a post. A rough image of one of these animals is carved in the middle of the post, which is afterwards set up in a public road till it rot or falls down. It is often full of rough carved figures. A good one costs about four rupees.

† If by a poor man, imitations of these things are used.

‡ Here the Hindoo marry cattle! In another part of this volume the reader will find an account of the marriage of monkeys! § Yet the receiving of these and other gifts at shraddhā is supposed to disgrace a person.

¶ These bulls wander about, and are treated by the Hindoo with great respect. No one can claim any reward for the injury they do, and no Hindoo dare destroy them. In large towns they are often mischievous. The English call them bengaline bulls.

To this succeeds what is peculiarly termed the shradhbū. The river side, or the cow-house, or some retired place, is chosen; after cleansing which, they collect all kinds of eatables, cloth, sennam, flowers, &c. and place them in dishes made of the excavated trunks of the plantain tree. The son then washes his feet, and sits with his face towards the east, with a shalgramū before him, and repeats many incantations to purify himself; he then worships the shalgramū; presents to his deceased parent the seven dishes placed to the east, repeating various incantations; and worships Gāṅga, Viśnoo, and the household god, adding an offering to the ancestors of the king, as an acknowledgment for using the king's land in worship. He then, turning his face to the south, reads many incantations, and with five, seven, or nine blades of kooshū grass, makes the image of a bramhū, which he places on a plantain before him; then with joined hands he repeats before this image many incantations, to the following purport: 'Before thee, O bramhū, I perform my father's shradhbū;' next, he offers to his deceased parent, on a plantain-trunk dish, seven blades of kooshū and seven of dūrvā grass, flowers, dry rice, cloth, red paint, and a brass lamp. He next cleanses the place before him with his hands, and scattering upon it a few blades of kooshū grass, presents other offerings to his deceased father, repeating many incantations, which contain the names of the offerings, and an invitation to the deceased father to partake of them. From what remains of these offerings the son makes two balls, the smallest of which is offered in the name of those of the family who have not received the benefits of the shradhbū, and the other he presents to his deceased father, and then lays on some kooshū grass as before, and worships it, presenting flowers, water, &c. He now places both hands open against a lamp which is burning, as though he were warming himself, after which he prostrates himself to the sun, and presents a fee of from one rupee to five to the officiating bramhū; salutes all the bramhins present, and makes prostrations to the shalgramū, which he afterwards sends into the house. All the offerings are sent to the houses of bramhīm. The family now return home, where an entertainment is provided, both for bramhins and others, consisting principally of sweetmeats, milk, curds, sugar, cakes, &c. The bramhins eat in an enclosed spot; the uninvited bram-

hills near the house, and the poor in the street or road. At the close of the entertainment, if the person making the shraddhā be rich, he gives presents to all those who are not guests, whether brāhmaṇas or the poor, and thus dismisses them. The next morning he dismisses the learned brāhmaṇas with presents: to the most learned he gives five roopees perhaps, and to those less learned, one. The brāhmaṇas who were invited are also dismissed with presents. About one o'clock a feast is provided for the relations, who are dismissed the next morning with presents of money, cloth, &c. and on this day another dinner is provided for nearer relations. At the close of the shraddhā a number of mendicant musicians play on certain instruments of music, and sing verses celebrating the revels of Krishnā; they are often dismissed with large presents.

The next day the family return to their accustomed diet; but the sons, for twelve months after the decease of the father, must refine every gratification, and cook with their own hands, or eat what has been prepared by a wife, or some near relation dwelling in the house.

Gāṅga-Govindā-Singhā, a person of the writer cast, head-servant to Mr. Hastings, expended, it is said, 1,200,000 roopees at his mother's shraddhā; and Raja Nūrō-Krishnā of Calcutta, nearly as much in the shraddhā for his mother. This expense was principally incurred in presents to the brāhmaṇas, such as bedsteads, at two or three hundred roopees each; water-pitchers of silver and gold, some worth a thousand, and others two thousand roopees; dishes of silver and gold, at five hundred, two hundred, and one hundred; silver and gold cups and lamp-stands, at two hundred, one hundred, &c.; covered bowls for betel-nut, and gold and silver water-jugs, at from five hundred down to one hundred; cloths at ten or fifteen roopees a piece.

Vast crowds of mendicants\* and poor people fill the roads at the time of a large shraddhā for two or three days together, each of whom obtains a roopee, or half a

\* Some of these mendicants come journeys of four or five days.

roopee; sometimes nothing. The lower orders expend three hundred, two hundred, or one hundred roopees at a shradhdh. Many persons reduce themselves to beggary to procure the name of having made a great shradhdh. If a man delay this ceremony, the priest urges him repeatedly to what he calls his duty. According to the Hindoo law, a person cannot inherit an estate who has not performed the shradhdh.

The monthly shradhdh for the first year after the death of the parent is upon a very small scale, and the expence is from ten roopees to twelve annas.

Beside these, there are other shradhdhs for deceased ancestors, as, in every month at the total wane of the moon; on the last fifteen, or ten, or five days of the moon ■ Bhadrū; once during the first fifteen days of the moon in Ěgrīhayūnū; and again ■ the same month,\* in Poushū,† and Maghū,‡ on the 8th of the wane of the moon; in Voishakhū,§ and Shravānū,|| on any of the first fifteen days of the moon. At some of these times all Hindoos perform this ceremony; at other times only a few persons. The expence is trifling, as scarcely any persons are entertained at them.

#### SECTION XXXVIII.

##### *Purifications.*

A HINDOO becomes unclean by various circumstances, during which he is interdicted almost every religious ceremony, and forbidden to shave or cut his nails. In the act of purification the person shaves the head, bathes, and puts on clean apparel.

A Hindoo becomes unclean after the death of persons related to him by birth. If a child die before he has teeth, the family bathe immediately, and become clean; or

\* In this shradhdh the flesh of cows was formerly offered in sacrifice, and that of deer or goats substituted.

† In this shradhdh barley is the principal thing used in this shradhdh, and this time the Hindoo women scatter the bunches of barley in the public roads, in remembrance of the mother of Kripa-nandana, compiler of a number of the smritis.

‡ In this shradhdh bread is chiefly used.

§ Barley is the principal thing used in this shradhdh, At this time the Hindoo women scatter the bunches of barley in the public roads, in remembrance of the mother of Kripa-nandana, compiler of a number of the smritis.

|| The newly descended rain is the principal article in this shradhdh.

## 229. HISTORY, LITERATURE, AND RELIGION, [PART II. CHAP. IV.

if a child die before its ears are boxed, the family remain unclean one night. ■■■ a woman miscarry, the family become impure for ten days. After a birth, all the members of the family in a direct line become unclean. A woman in her courses, is unclean for three days; but on the fifth day, after bathing, she may again perform religious ceremonies. Every person is considered as in some measure unclean while in a state of sickness, and from some religious services a sick person ■■■ wholly excluded. A brāhmaṇ becomes unclean by the touch of a shōḍrū, a dog, a Mūśal-man, a barbarian, &c. and all castes, by touching a woman in her courses, a dead body, ordure, urine, the food of other castes, &c.

### SECTION XXXIX.

#### *Atonements for offences.*

THE ancient Hindoo laws on this subject are very numerous, and in many instances very severe and unjust. By these laws the whole property of the country was put into a state of requisition by the brāhmaṇs. At present, very few offences expose a person to the penalties of the canon law: among these, however, are the killing a brāhmaṇ, a religious mendicant, or a woman; striking a brāhmaṇ; killing a cow. Slight atonements are also offered by some when labouring under certain diseases, and for unintentional offences.

I here insert some extracts from the work on atonements called Prayashchittū-Nirṇyā:—There are nine sorts of sins requiring atonements: 1. jatee-bhrūg-shū-kirū, in which is included the eating of onions, defrauding relations, &c. 2. shū-kirē-kirīnū, vix. sodomy. 3. ṫpatrē-kirīnū, which includes receiving presents from barbarians; brāhmaṇs entering into trade; and brāhmaṇs serving shōḍrūs.\* 4. mūlavūhū, in which is included, destroying insects; eating fruit which has lain near a person who has drunk spirits; excessive grief for a trifling loss, and stealing wood, fruit or flowers. 5. prūkēernmukū, which includes various offences against the cast. 6. oopipatikū, which includes many actions: among the rest, killing cows; becoming priest to the low castes; a person's selling himself; forsaking father, mother,

\* ■■■ many places brāhmaṇs, at present, become clerks, cooks, &c. ■■■ the higher classes of shōḍrūs.

sons; neglecting the vēdā, or consecrated fire; giving a daughter in marriage to a younger brother before the elder; giving a younger son in marriage before the elder; in the two last cases also becoming priest at the time of such marriage; usury in lending goods; not completing a vr̄tī; selling a pool of water, a garden, a son, &c.; not performing any one of the sūṅgikarū; forsaking a friend; obtaining instructions from a disciple; killing a woman, or a shōdrā, a vishyā, a kshatriyā, &c.; cutting green trees for fire wood; neglecting to pay debts; subduing or driving away a person not an enemy by the power of incantations; denying a future state, &c. 7. ūnopatñkū, which includes many different actions, viz. a son's having intercourse with a woman who is wife (though of another cast) to his father; adultery with an uncle's wife; with the wife of a grandfather; with an aunt by the mother's side; with the wife of a king; with a father's sister; with the wife of a śatruvī bramhān; with the wife of a priest; with the wife of a teacher of the vēdā; with the wife of a friend; with the friend of a sister; with any woman in the line of consanguinity; with any woman of a cast superior to that of the man; with the wife of a chandalā; with a virgin, the daughter of a bramhān; with a woman while in her courses; with a woman who has embraced the life of a bramhīcarin. 8. mūhapatñkū, which includes five different offences, viz. killing bramhāns; a bramhān's drinking spirits, or a shōdrā's intercourse with the wife of a bramhān; stealing gold from a bramhān to the amount of a gold mohur; adultery with the wife of a gooroo, viz. with the wife of a father, if she be of a superior cast, or if she be of the same cast. Whoever commits these actions is called mūhapatñkē, and whoever lives in familiar habits with this person becomes also mūhapatñkē: this includes sleeping on the same bed; sitting together on one seat; eating together; drinking out of one cup; eating together of food cooked in one vessel; becoming priest to a mūhapatñkē; teaching the vēdā to such an offender. If a person converse with a mūhapatñkē, or touch him, or if the breath of this offender fall upon him, and these familiarities be continued for twelve months, this person also becomes a mūhapatñkē. 9. ūtipatñkū includes incest with a person's own mother, or daughter, or son's wife.

If a person kill a bramhān, he must renounce life, or offer the prajapitvā alone.

want for twenty-four years ;<sup>\*</sup> or, in case of inability, he must offer 360 cows with their calves, and 100 cows as a fee, or 470 rupees, besides 94 rupees as a fee. If a person murder a brahmūn, whose husband is ignorant of the védas, the offender must perform the prajapitýú atonement for six years. This may be commuted for ninety cows and calves, or 270 kahūnis of kourree. For murdering the wife of a kahütiriyú, this atonement must be repeated three years; of a voishyú, one year and a half, and of a shöödrú, nine months. If the woman were with child, or in her courses, the atonement must be doubled. If a brambūn, or a kahütiriyú, murder a kahütiriyú, the prajapitýú atonement must be repeated for three years. This may be commuted for forty-five milk cows and their calves, or 135 kahūnis of kourree. If a brambūn, a kahütiriyú, or voishyú, murder a voishyú, the above atonement must be repeated for one year and a half. This may be commuted for twenty-three cows and their calves, or 67½ kahūnis of kourree. For murdering a shöödrú, the above atonement must be repeated for nine months. This may be commuted for twelve cows and their calves, or 36 kahūnis of kourree; about one pound sterling.

If a brambūn have killed a cow belonging to a brambūn, he must offer the following atonement: he must shave his head; for thirty days, dwell with cows; eat barley boiled in the urine of cows, and wear a cow's skin. For the next two months, he must eat only once a day. For the two following months he must bathe with the urine of cows. During these days of penance he must abstain from sin; he must follow a herd of cows; stand when they stand,<sup>†</sup> and eat the dust which they throw up with their feet. At night, after putting the cows in the stall, he must

\* The following is the law respecting this atonement: The offender, for three days, is to eat, each day, only twenty-six mouthfuls of rice, clarified butter, milk, &c. boiled together; for the next three days he must eat in the evening twenty-two mouthfuls; for the next three days he is to ask for nothing, and, unless spontaneously given him, to eat nothing. If any food be given him, it must be twenty-four mouthfuls of the same kind of food as mentioned above; for the next three days he must eat nothing. If he abstain from food on those days in which he is allowed to take food if given to him, he does not commit a fault. If a person he unable to fast so long, he may make a commutation by fasting six days. If a person be not able to fast six days, he may be exempted, on making an offering of a cow and calf; or in case of inability make this, he may offer three hahūnis of kourree.

+ If, however, part of the herd be lying down, and part be standing, he must do the greater number do. If the number lying down and the number standing be equal, he must do that which is most painful to himself; of course he must stand.

how to them, and then sit upright, cross-legg'd, and watch them all night. If one of the herd be sick, or have met with any misfortune, he must expose his own life for its preservation. He must not seek the preservation of his own life from the scorching sun, the chilling cold, the pelting rain, or the driving storm, till he have secured the herd. If the cows be feeding on another person's ground, he is not to drive them away, nor inform the owner. He must not prevent the calf from sucking, though the cow should not have been milked. After the person has thus gone through this atonement without fault, he must offer to a learned bramhūn ten cows and a bull. If this be beyond his ability, he must give up all he has. If an offender be unable to go through all this penance, he must, besides the above fee, offer seventeen new-milch cows. If he be poor, he may offer sixty-six kālūns of konrees.\* This is the atonement if the cow was wilfully killed by a bramhūn. If accidentally killed, the offender must go through half the penance, and offer one cow. Besides offering the atonement, the person who has wilfully or accidentally killed a cow, must give to the owner another cow equally good. If he cannot give such a cow, he must give a proper price, to be ascertained by five respectable neighbours. If a bramhūn castrate a bull, he must offer the six months' atonement as for killing a bramhūn's cow. If a cow die accidentally in the field, it is taken for granted that it was not properly taken care of, and an atonement must be offered. Such a person must shave his head; bathe three times a day; wear a cow's skin with the horns, hoofs, &c. on it; follow the herd; watch the herd by night, &c. If the animal died at night in the cow-house, and the keeper was permitted to go home, instead of watching over the cattle, the atonement must be offered by the owner. If in consequence of the falling of a bell from a cow's ear, the cow die, the owner must offer half of the prajapatiyū atonement. If a Hindoo sell a cow to a barbarian, he must eat only one mouthful in the morning for four days, and for the next four days four mouthfuls each day in the evening. If the buyer kill and eat the cow, the

\* In the work called *Prayashchita-Sivilya*, it is declared, that if a person is unable to pay this fine, he must beg for twelve years, and whatever he is able to procure, he must give as a contribution for the atonement. At the present period, persons may be seen, having the head shaved, making a noise like the lowing of a cow, having a rope, with which cows are tied by the leg, in the hand, &c. begging for this avowed purpose; yet most of these persons make this a contrivance to obtain money.

† Hung there like an enc-ring, or ornament, but with the intention of keeping the herd together by the sound.

person who disposed of the animal must offer the same atonement as a brāhmaṇ for killing a cow.

+

If a man kill a horse, he must make an offering of cloth to a brāhmaṇ.\* If an elephant, he must give to the brāhmaṇ five blue bulls. If an ass, a goat, or a sheep, a male calf, one year old, must be given to a brāhmaṇ. If a goose, a peacock, a white heron, or a hawk, ■ must give a cow to a brāhmaṇ. If a tyger, a milch cow. If a camel, or a buffalo, he must forfeit a ritukī of gold. If a hog, ■ must present to a brāhmaṇ a pitcher of clarified butter. If a parrot, a calf, one year old. If a snake, an axe for cutting wood. If a cat, a guano, an ichneumon, or a frog, he must for three days partake of nothing but milk. If any one of these offences have been done repeatedly, the offender must offer a fourth of the prajapatiā atonement. If a person have killed a thousand larger insects, he must offer the same atonement as for accidentally killing a shōōdrū. For killing a few small insects, the person must repeat an incantation, while squeezing his nose with his fingers.

If a brāhmaṇ, ignorantly, have intercourse once with the wife of a chandali, he must offer the prajapatiā atonement during twelve years. If done wilfully, he must renounce life as the expiation of his sin. If done repeatedly, the offence cannot be expiated. If a brāhmaṇ have improper intercourse with a virgin, or with his own daughter, or with his son's wife, he must become an eunuch, and renounce life. ■ a person of any other cast commit such sin, he must renounce life by the tooth-and-nail atonement.†

If a shōōdrū live with a brāhmaṇī of bad character, he must renounce life by casting himself into a large fire. If a shōōdrū live with a brāhmaṇī of unsullied character,

\* The atonements for killing horses and other animals, as well as insects, are alike to all the casts. Bhāskarapāṇi, a plumbi, however, maintains, that in all those cases, a shōōdrū, a female, a child, and an aged person, are ■ offer only one half of the atonement.

+ In the work called phyllachalī-vigrahī, the method in which this penance and renounce life is thus related. After shaving his head, bathing, &c. he must cover himself with chaff, and, lying down, the fire must be kindled at his feet; and in this way, by slow degrees, he must give up his life, to expiate his crime. In another work

he must tie straw round the different parts of his body, and cast himself into the fire. The woman must be placed on an axe, and led round the city, and then dismissed, never to return. If a vaishyā commit the same offence with a brāhmaṇī, or a female kshatriyā, he must renounce life, tying koochū grass round his limbs, and then throwing himself into the fire. If a person desile the bed of his mother-in-law, he must put a red hot piece of stone or iron into his mouth, and become an eunuch. ■ any person have unnatural connection with a cow, he must repeat the prajapüttyā atonement four times.

If a person marry his paternal or maternal niece, he must perform the chandra-yinū atonement, and the marriage becomes void, though the maintenance of this woman for life will fall upon the offender. [For marrying within the degrees of consanguinity, many different atonements are ordered, according to the nearness of relationship.]

If a brāhmaṇī eat without having on her poita, he must repeat the gayūtrē 100 times, and partake of nothing that day but the urine of cows. If a person eat cow's flesh unknowingly, he must offer the prajapüttyā atonement. If he have repeat-

work, the following story is related, respecting this method of expiating sin: In former times, it was common for very learned pñdits to go from kingdom to kingdom, challenging each king to bring forth his pñdits, to hold disputations on the subjects contained in the scriptures. Ond'yñacharyā had, in this manner, obtained the victory over all the pñdits in the world. He was also the great instrument in overcoming the boudhîs, and in re-establishing the practice of the védas; but in waging the wars against the boudhîs he had been instrumental in destroying many boudhî brāhmaṇas. Towards the close of his life he went to Jágñanâ'hâdî-tî, but when he arrived at the temple, the door rent of itself against him, and he sat at the door, sorrowful, and keeping a fast. In the midst of his fast, the god appeared to him in a dream, and told him, he had been guilty of killing many brāhmaṇas; he could not, therefore, see his face: he must renounce life by offering the lohi-wallû atonement. Ond'yñacharyā was angry with Jágñanâ'hâ, and pronounced a curse upon him, telling him, that in some future period, when he should be destroyed by the boudhîs, he would remember his benefactor. This pñdit, soon afterwards, however, obeyed the command of Jágñanâ'hâ: when he had been several days suffering in the abysse, and his lower parts were burnt, Shinkhabracharyā called on him, and challenged him to dispute. Ond'yñacharyā declined it, on account of the pain which he endured; but Shinkhabracharyā promised to ease the burnt parts, and told him, that after the dispute was over, he might offer the atonement. Ond'yñacharyā ridiculed him for pretending to dispute with him, since he had not come to judge in a case so obvious: half his body was burnt already; and yet he (Shinkhabracharyā) advised him to have the burnt parts restored, in order to dispute with him, in which case he would have to endure these sufferings twice over. Shinkhabracharyā, being thus overcome at the remonstrance, retired. The other continued the atonement, and then expiated his sin of killing the boudhî brāhmaṇas.

only eaten cow's flesh, he must perform the chandrayāñī vr̄tī, and forfeit a bull and a cow. If a person eat the flesh of elephants, horses, camels, snakes or dogs, he must continue offering the prajapitīyā stonement during twelve months. If a bramhūn drink spirits, he must again undergo investiture with the poita. If a bramhūn repeatedly eat onions, he must perform the chandrayāñī vr̄tī, and be again invested with the poita. If a person drink the milk of a cow, before the expiration of ten days after she has calved, he must fast two days. If any man drink the milk of sheep, or buffaloes, he must fast two nights.

If a bramhūn eat once with a person whose father was a shōdr̄ and his mother a bramhīnd̄, he must perform the chandrayāñī vr̄tī, or make an offering of eight cows and their calves, or 22½ kahūns of kourees. If a bramhūn eat the food, or semen, or urine, or ordure of a voishyā, he must perform the prajapitīyī vr̄tī; or perform the other things prescribed instead of this stonement. If any person be compelled to eat the boiled rice of a chandalā, he must fast twelve days; but this may be commuted by giving to a bramhūn five cows with their calves, or 15 kahūns of kourees. If the rice be unboiled, the eater must fast three days. If a bramhūn unknowingly drink water from the pitcher with which a chandalā draws water from his well, he must fast three nights, and the next day he must eat cow-dung, cow's urine, milk, clarified butter, and curds, mixed together.\* If he do this designedly, the stonement must be doubled. If a bramhūn drink water from, or bathe in, a pool dug by a chandalā, he must eat cow-dung, cow's urine, milk, curds and clarified butter, mixed together. If a dog touch a bramhūn while he has food in his hand, the latter must fast one day. If a chandalā touch a bramhūn before he have washed his hands and mouth after eating, the latter must fast three days, and repeat the gayatrī a thousand times.

If a chandalā, or mléchhū, break a bramhūn's poita, the bramhūn must offer the mūha-santipīñī atonement† twice.

\* In proportion to the quantity of cow-dung, he must take twice as much urine, four times as much milk, eight times as much clarified butter, and of curds the same as clarified butter.

† In this stonement the person must mix water steeped in hawdī-grass, milk, curds, clarified butter, cow-dung and cow's urine together, and eat them, and the day after he must fast.

A person, having finished the ceremonies of an atonement, must lay a handful of grass before a cow; which, if she eat, it is a proof, that the sin of the offender is removed. If she refuse it, the atonement must be offered again.\*

If sins be not expiated by the necessary atonements, the offenders will descend into hell, from whence, after expiation, they will again arise, perhaps, to human birth, in consequence of some fragment of merit which they possessed in the preceding birth; but they will continue to wear the marks of the sin which they died.† Such persons must offer the proper atonements, when these sins will be removed. If such a diseased person die without having offered the atonement, the funeral rites must be refused. Should any one burn his body, he must perform the chandrayanvriddhi.

\* Some years ago, a rich Hindoo of Calcutta, who had committed many sins, thought it necessary to expiate them by an atonement. He invited learned natives from Nagpur to ascertain the proper atonement, which he afterwards offered, but when he came to finish the ceremony by giving grass to the cow, she would not receive it. This excited the greatest anxiety, and several pundits were consulted, to ascertain whether the law for the ceremony had been properly laid down. They all affirmed that it had, but on Jagannath's Vaishnava-purana being interrogated, he declared, that the commentator, instead of three should have been five kahals of kareesa for each cow. Upon this information the increased sum was paid; the cow then ate the grass, and the offender's sin was known to be expiated. Several other anecdotes of this kind are in circulation among the natives. There is a remarkable coincidence between this story and that related of Apis, the ox worshipped by the Egyptians, of whom it is said, that he took food from those that came to consult him; but that he refused to eat from the hands of Geronianus Caster, who died not long after.

+ Minoo says, "A stealer of gold from a brahmin has whidows on his nails; a detester of spiritu, black teeth; the slayer of a brahmin, a mormon; the violater of his govern't bed, shall be a deformed wretch.—For sinful acts mostly corporeal, a man shall assume after death a vegetable or animal form. For such acts mostly verbal, the form of a bird or a beast; for acts mostly mental, the lowest of human conditions.—The slayer of a brahmin takes water, according to the circumstances of his crime, the body of a dog, a bear, an ass, a crow, a bull, a goat, a sheep, a stag, a bird, a chandala, or a pescator.—A priest, who has drunk spickease liquors, shall migrate into the form of a smaller or larger worm or insect, of a moth, of a fly, fleecing an ordure, or of some ravenous animal.—He who steals the gold of a priest, shall pass a thousand times into the bodies of spiders, of snakes and camellions, of crocodiles and other aquatrick monsters, or of mischievous blood-sucking demons.—He who violates the bed of his natural or spiritual father, migrates a hundred times into the form of gnats, of sharks with crowded stems, or of creeping and twining plants, of vultures and other carnivorous animals, and other beasts with sharp teeth, as of tigers, and other cruel brutes.—They who hurt any sentient beings, are born cats and other eaters of raw flesh; they, who taste what ought not to be tasted, maggots and small flies; they, who steal ordinary things, devourers of each other; they who embrace very low women, become scented ghosts.—If a man steal grain in the bush, he shall be born a rat; if a yellow mixed metal, a gander; if water, a plant, or diver; if

If a person weep for the death of a self-murderer, or for a person killed by a cow, or by a brahmūn; he or she must offer an atonement. If a woman repent after attending the funeral pile, or after resolving to renounce life in any way allowed by the shastrā, he or she must perform the prajapötī vr̄tti.

For expiating the sin of falsehood, a person must repeat the name of Vishnoo once.\* To preserve the life of a brahmī, and to appease an angry wife, falsehood may be spoken innocently.

When there are many offenders in his kingdom, who are unable to offer the proper atonements, a king must perform the chandrayāmā vr̄tti; by which he will obtain the pardon of the sins of these subjects, and deliver his kingdom from the effects of sin remaining unexpiated.†

honey, a great stinging goat; if talk, a crow; if expressed juice, a dog; if clarified butter, an ichneumon.—If exquisite perfumes, a musk-ox; if potherbs, a peacock; if dressed grain in any of its various forms, a porcupine; if raw grain, a hedge hog.—If a deer or an elephant, he shall be born a wolf; if a horse, a tiger; if roots or fruit, an ape; if a woman, a bear; if water from a jar, the bird chincas; if carriages, a camel; if small cattle, a goat.—Women, who have committed similar thefts, incur a similar talok, and shall be paired with those male beasts in the form of their females.—As Sir A. Vivian says, infatuated to sensuality, indulge themselves in forbidden pleasure, even to the same degree shall the accoutrements of their names be raised. In their future bedfie, that they may endure analogous pain.—They shall first have a sensation of agony in Tamirā, or utter darkness, and in other sorts of horror; in Uḍipitrivikāl, or the rose-leaved forest, and in different places of binding fast and of rending.—Multitudinous tortures await them: they shall be snatched by ravens and owls; shall swallow cakes boiling hot; shall walk over incandescent earth, and shall feel the pangs of being baked like the vessel of a potter.—They shall assume the form of beasts continually miserable, and suffer alternate afflictions from extremes of cold and of heat, surrounded with terrors of various kinds.—More than once shall they be in different wrecks, and, after agonizing births, be condemned to cover, captivity and to servile attendance on creatures like themselves.—Thus shall follow separation from kindred and friends; forced residence with the wicked; painful gains and paltry loss of wealth; friendships hardly acquired, and at length changed into enmities.—Old age without resources; diseases attended with anguish; pangs of innumerable woes, and, lastly, unconquerable death.<sup>12</sup>

\* On the other hand, it is a common saying among the Hindus, derived from some of their shastrās, that a person after a life, his family, for four or five generations, will successively fall into hell.

† I have heard a native Christian, when preaching to his countrymen, mention this statement, to illustrate the fact of God's having given his law as an atonement for sins committed in his earthly kingdom.

## CHAPTER V.

### *Doctrines of the Hindoo Religion.*

The reader is referred to another part of this work for the speculative theories of the Hindoo mythology. The author has begun these theories where they appear to be interwoven with the popular superstition.

#### SECTION I.

##### *Of the transmigration of souls.*

AFTER death, the person is conveyed by the messengers of Yama through the air to the place of judgment. After receiving his sentence, he wanders about the earth for twelve months, as an aerial being or ghost, and then takes a body suited to his future condition, whether he ascend to the gods, or suffer in a new body, or be hurled into some hell. This is the doctrine of several poemists; others maintain, that immediately after death and judgment, the person suffers the pains of hell, and removes his sin by suffering; and then returns to the earth in some bodily form.

I add a few particulars respecting the transmigration of souls from the work called Kūrmā-vipakī : He who destroys a sacrifice will be punished in hell; he will afterwards be born again, and remain a fish for three years; and then ascend to human birth, but will be afflicted with a continual flux. He who kills an enemy subdued in war, will be cast into the hell Krökochū; after which he will become a bull, a deer, a tiger, a bitch, a fish, a man; in the last state he will die of the palsy. He who eats excellent food without giving any to others, will be punished in hell 30,000 years, and then be born a musk-rat; then a deer; then a man whose body emits an offensive smell, and who prefers bad to excellent food. The man who refuses to his father and mother the food they desire, will be punished in hell, and afterwards be born a crow; then a man. In the latter birth he will not relish any kind of food. The

stealer of a water-pot; will be born an alligator, and then a monk of a monstrous size. The person who has lived with a woman of superior cast, will endure torments in hell during seventy-one yugas of the gods; after this, in another hell; he will continue burning like a blade of grass for 100,000 years. He will next be born a worm, and after this ascend to human birth, but his body will be filled with disease. The stealer of rice will sink into hell; will afterwards be born and continue eighteen years a crow; then a heron for twelve years; then a diseased man. He who kills an animal, not designing it for sacrifice, will, in the form of a turtle, be punished in hell; then be born a bull; and then a man afflicted with an incurable distemper. He who kills an animal by holding its breath, or laughs at a pooranā at the time of its recital, will, after enduring infernal torments, be born a snake, then a tyger, a cow, a white hron, a crow, and a man having an asthma. He who steals alms, will sink into hell, and afterwards be born a blind man, afflicted with a consumption. A beautiful woman who despise her husband, will suffer in hell a variety of torments; she will then be born a female, and, losing her husband very soon after marriage, will long suffer the miseries of widowhood.

The Ügnae pooranā says, that a person who loses human birth, passes through 8,000,000 births among the inferior creatures before he can again obtain human birth; of which he remains 2,100,000 births among the immoveable parts of creation, as stones, trees, &c.; 900,000 among the watery tribes; 1,000,000 among insects, worms, &c.; 1,000,000 among the birds; and 3,000,000 among the beasts. In the ascending scale, if his works be suitable, he continues 400,000 births among the lower casts of men; during 100 births among bramhās; and after this he may obtain absorption in Brimshā.

Whether the doctrine of the metempsychosis originated with the politician or the philosopher, its influence on the state of society might form an interesting subject of enquiry. As far as I have been able to trace its influence, it appears to have the most unhappy effects upon the present race of Hindoos. All their sins are considered as necessary consequences of actions done in a former life, on which account they seldom charge their consciences with guilt for committing them. If a Hindoo be

stricken with some disease, or fall into peculiar misfortunes, he immediately traces the cause—~~in~~ the sins of a former birth; and, instead of using measures to extricate himself, he sits down in despair, thinking that these things are inseparably attached to his birth, and that he can get rid of them only with life itself. In a religious view, this doctrine is very pernicious: the Christian is taught, that every thing depends upon the present state, and he therefore “works out his salvation with fear and trembling;” but the Hindoo, like all other men, being always disposed to procrastinate in religion, finds this disposition greatly encouraged, by the hope that a future birth will be more favourable ~~in~~ him; that he shall be born to better fortunes, be rich, or be placed in happier circumstances for pursuing the concerns of religion. The next birth, in the mouth of a Hindoo, is the same as ‘to-morrow’ in the mouth of a nominal Christian.

The faith of the Hindoos in the doctrine of the transmigration of souls often appears in their conversation, especially when either prosperous or adverse circumstances have arisen in a family. When a person ~~is~~ in deep sorrow for the loss of a child, and is addressed by another on the subject, the former perhaps utters her grief in some such words as these: ‘What have I done, that I am thus grievously afflicted? When I examine my life from my childhood, I cannot see that I have done any harm. Why then does God thus afflict me? Why did he give me a child? Why did he take ~~it~~ away?’—She next vents her grief ~~in~~ a torrent of abuse on Yumū: ‘Oh! Yōmū! What did I do to thee? I am sure I never injured thee! Thou knowest that I had none else: I live in this world like a blind creature; this child was my staff,—and thou hast taken him away. Thou wicked Yumū—I will put a wisp of fire in thy face. I will flog thee with the broom. My breast is rent with grief.’ Another female now joins her, and says, ‘Oh! sister, What is your child gone? Ah! Ah! Ah!—that vile Yumū—he is full of injustice. If I could see him, I would eat him into a thousand pieces. He has taken all mine; but he has left you one.’ Ah! if I were stone, I should split into pieces; but I am

\* The Hindoo women are excessively fond of their children. When a mother pays her respects, to an aged female, she presents her child to receive her blessing, and says, ‘Mother!—give my child your blessing.’ The old woman says, ‘Live, live, as many years as there are hairs on my head.’ When a mother takes her child into company, to prevent its being hurt by a witch, she takes its finger-end with both thrown up by women, or with the end of a lamp-wick, and splits on its breast.

earth—only flesh and blood, and therefore I am sunk into nothing. But why do ~~the~~ thus complain? I am not singular; every one's house is plundered.' Another person now comes in, and says, 'Why do you blame Yomū? What fault has ~~he~~ done? In former births you must have committed many crimes; otherwise I cannot see why you should suffer ~~in~~ this dreadful manner: you have done nothing but works of merit in this birth. You must have injured some one's child in a former birth, and now yours ~~is~~ taken from you. Yomū has done nothing wrong. He is justice itself. He never errs. Nor ought you to think it extraordinary that a person dies. It is more extraordinary that a person desires to live. If you confine a bird in a cage, though you cherish him with the greatest care, if the door be open he flies away. But though there are nine openings in the body by which the soul may make its escape, and though the person be suffering the deepest distress, yet the soul is not willing to depart;—the desire of life is more wonderful than death itself.—When the soul has taken its flight, then, why should you think it such an extraordinary thing? You are suffering for the sins of many former births, which sins, like a shadow, will pursue you, go where you will, and assume whatever shape you may, till they be expiated by suffering. If this were not so, why is it that a good man suffers while a wicked man is raised to the pinnacle of prosperity? If men suffered only for the sins of this life, the good would have nothing but happiness, and the wicked nothing but sorrow.'

Sometimes the doctrine of transmigration appears in the conversation of widows, when they are talking over their sorrows one amongst another: One begins the conversation, by addressing one of the company, recently become a widow, in some such words as these: 'Ah! why is so much trouble fallen upon you? You have continually performed works of merit. I have observed, that from your childhood you have been very religious.' Another replies—'How you talk! What I do

\* I have heard it urged, in proof of the reality of successive births, that, if a child had not drawn the breast in a former birth, it would not, as soon as born, cling to the breast, and know how to suck. A person before whom this argument was once urged, asked how this was to be accounted for when the person awoke from the state of a fish to human birth?

† When a Hindoo female child shows her attachment to religion, she gathers vili leaves and flowers, and making

'you think she is suffering for sins committed in this birth'—The widow addressed now adds—'Ah! my sorrows are indescribable. I am now suffering for the sins of many births; the sins of birth after birth, birth after birth, are fallen upon me. If the sins of numerous births had not been cast upon me, would my husband (a lack of lives in one), have been taken from me? O God, do not bring upon my worst enemy the misery which I endure. What had I done against God, and what against him (her husband) that I suffer thus? I must have injured him, in a former birth, and therefore he was married to me on purpose to bring upon me the sorrows of widowhood. He was born in one womb, and I in another; we were perfect strangers; fate brought us together, and I began to flatter myself that I should long enjoy the blessings of a married state, when he was seized with sickness, and, without making the least provision for me, has left me to crouch and fawn for a handful of rice. When waiting upon him in his last moments he did not say, I leave you this or that; you will not be destitute; but shutting up my food and garments, he has thus abandoned me.. He! he was my greatest enemy. ■ I meet him in a future state, I'll certainly revenge myself. Instead of putting fire into his mouth after death, if I had known that he would have served me thus, I would have put fire in his mouth while living.—I entreat the gods, that in the next birth I may be a man, and be my wife, and that I may bring upon him exactly what he has brought upon me; and that this may be continued through numerous births. Vile enemy——.' Continuing her address to a married woman, she says—'See! you have two meals a day, while I have but one; you have all manner of ornaments, and I am naked; you are invited to all the feasts;\* you eat of all kinds of delicacies, but I must live on the meanest food; I must bat twice a month;+—there is no end of my sorrows.'

wearing an image of the lingam, attempts to worship it; or she sits down attentively and watches others while they perform the ceremonies of worship; or she goes to a festival, and unless the females is making the necessary preparations. When she grows to maturity, she performs different ceremonies to obtain the blessing of a good husband. After marriage, she worships Shiva and other gods, and prays that her husband may love her, and live long, so that she may not endure the hardships of widowhood. When she becomes a mother, she daily bows to the gods, repeats their names, and prays that they will bless her child.

\* A widow can take no share in marriage ceremonies, &c. She is not even permitted to touch the bride.

+ This fast is kept by widows on the eleventh of the increase and decrease of the moon in every month, which is observed as strictly among the higher castes, that notwithstanding a widow has eaten only once on the preceding day, she does not touch the least aliment, not even a drop of water, on this day.

■ a person dies an untimely death, it is attributed to crimes committed in a former state of existence. A person born blind is supposed to have destroyed the eyes of some one in a former birth. A few neighbours sitting together, as a person afflicted with an incurable distemper, passes along, observe, 'Ah! no doubt, that man was guilty in a former birth of such or such a crime, and now the consequences appear in his present state.'

The prosperity of persons, especially if they have suddenly risen from poverty to affluence, frequently gives rise to remarks on the merits of such persons in a former birth: 'See,' says one, 'such a person was poor, and is now worth so many lacks of rupees. He must have performed acts of extraordinary merit in former births, or he could not have so suddenly risen to such a state of affluence.' When conversing on this subject with a Hindoo, he instanced the case of Rami-Huree-Vishwanath, late of Khurdūh: 'He was so poor,' said he, 'that he was indebted to others for a place to lodge in. After a few years of service with a European, ■ obtained a fortune of thirty lacks of rupees. He bought an estate; erected a number of temples to Shivā, and then went to Kashi, (Benares) where he died in a very short time. Such an auspicious life and death\* can only be attributed to some wonderful acts of devotion or liberality in former births.'

A very learned man is complimented with having given learning to others in a former birth.

When the Hindoos see any of the animals used cruelly, especially cows, they exclaim: 'Ah!—How many sins must that creature have committed in a former birth!' They say the same if they see a dog eating ordure. When they see a dog riding with his master in his palanquines, they say—"True, thou art born a dog, but some good works have made thy fate tolerable."

The poormās and other ashētrōs promise deliverance from future birth upon the performance of different religious ceremonies.

\* Every one who dies at Kashi becomes a god.

## SECTION II.

*Judgment of men after death.*

[From the Pithôk parvast.]

AT the extremity of the earth southwards, floating on the waters, is Sîngyôrûm, the residence of Yumbî, the judge of the dead, and of his recorder Chitrû-goopî, and his messengers. Yumbî has four arms, is of a dark colour, with eyes like the petal of the water-lily; in his hands he holds a shell, a discus, a club, and a lotus; he rides on Gûrourû; wears a golden point, and pearl ear-rings, and has a crown on his head, and a garland of flowers round his neck. Chitrû-goopî, the recorder, and Yumbî's attendants, appear in the most pleasing forms.

Those who perform works of merit are led to Yumbî's palace along the most excellent roads, in some parts of which the heavenly courtesans are seen dancing or singing; and gods, gûndisvûrs, &c. are heard chanting the praises of other gods; in others showers of flowers are falling from heaven; in other parts are houses containing cooling water, and excellent food; pools of water covered with nymphs; and trees, affording fragrance by their blossoms and shade by their leaves. The gods are seen to pass on horses or elephants, with white umbrellas carried over them, or in palanquines or chariots, fanned with the chamûras of the gods, while the dâvârhees are chanting their praises as they pass along. Some, by the glory issuing from their bodies, illuminating the ten quarters of the world.

Yumbî receives the good with much affection, and, feasting them with excellent food, thus addresses them: 'Ye are truly meritorious in your deeds; ye are wise; by the power of your merits ascend to an excellent heaven. He who, born in the world, performs meritorious actions,—he is my father, brother, and friend.'

The wicked have 66,000 miles to travel to the palace of Yāmī, to receive judgment. In some places they pass over a pavement of fire; in others the earth in which their feet sink is burning hot; or they pass over burning sands, or over stones with sharp edges, or burning hot; sometimes showers of sharp instruments, and at others showers of burning cinders, or scalding water, or stones fall upon them; burning winds scorch their bodies; every now and then they fall into concealed wells full of darkness, or pass through narrow passages filled with stones, in which serpents lie concealed; sometimes the road is filled with thick darkness; at other times they pass through the branches of trees the leaves of which are full of thorns; again they walk over broken pots, or over hard clods of earth, bones, putrifying flesh, thorns, or sharp spikes; they meet tygers, shekals, rhinoceroses, elephants, terrible giants, &c.; and in some parts they are scorched in the sun without obtaining the least shade. They travel naked; their hair is in disorder; their throat, lips, &c. are parched; they are covered with blood, or dirt; some weep and shriek as they pass along; others are weeping; others have horror depicted on their countenances; some are dragged along by leather thongs tied round their necks, waists, or hands; others by cords passed through holes bored in their noses; others by the hair, the ears, the neck, or the heels; and others are carried having their heads and legs tied together. On arriving at the palace, they behold Yāmī clothed with terror, two hundred and forty miles in height; his eyes distended like a lake of water; of a purple colour; with rays of glory issuing from his body; his voice is loud as the thunders at the dissolution of the universe; the hairs of his body are each as long as a palm-tree; a flame of fire proceeds from his mouth; the noise of the drawing of his breath is greater than the roaring of a tempest; his teeth are exceedingly long; and his nails like the fan for winnowing corn. In his right hand he holds an iron club; his garment is an animal's skin; and he rides on a terrific buffalo. Chitrū-guopī also appears as a terrible monster, and makes a noise like a warrior when about to rush to battle. Sounds terrible as thunder are heard, ordering punishments to be inflicted on the offenders. At length Yāmī orders the criminals into his presence, and thus addresses them: 'Did you not know that I am placed above all, to award happiness to the good, and punishment to the wicked? Knowing this, have you lived in sin? Have you never heard that there are different hells for the punishment of the wicked? Have

'you never given your minds to religion? To-day, with your own eyes, you shall see the punishment of the wicked.—From yoog to yoog stay in these hells!—' You have pleased yourselves in sinful practices: endure now the torments due to these sins. What will weeping avail?' Yum next directs Chitrū-gopt to examine into the offences of the criminals, who now demand the names of the witnesses: let such, say they, appear, and give their evidence in our presence. Yum smiling, though full of rage, commands Sōryā,<sup>1</sup> Chundrā,<sup>2</sup> Pivvā,<sup>3</sup> Ügneey,<sup>4</sup> Akash,<sup>5</sup> Prit'hivī,<sup>6</sup> Viroonā,<sup>7</sup> Tit'hee,<sup>8</sup> Dīm,<sup>9</sup> Ratree,<sup>10</sup> Pratū-kal,<sup>11</sup> Sāndhya-kal,<sup>12</sup> and Dhārm,<sup>13</sup> to appear against the prisoners; who, hearing the evidence, are struck dumb; and remain trembling and stupefied with fear. Yum, then, gnashing his teeth, beats the prisoners with his iron club till they roar with anguish; after which he drives them to different hells.

## SECTION III.

*Of future happiness.*

THE shastris teach that there are four kinds of happiness after death, 1. That possessed in the heavens of the gods; \*—2. that, when the person is deified; —3. that which arises from dwelling in the presence of the gods; †—and, 4. in absorption. ‡ In the three first, the person is subject to future birth, but not in the last. The three first are obtained by works; the last by divine wisdom.

\* The sun.    † The moon.    3 Wind.    4 Fire.    5 Ether.    6 Earth.    7 Water.    8 A lower-day.    9 Day.    10 Night.    11 Morning.    12 Evening.    13 A representative of Yum.    All the elements, and the divisions of time, are thus called upon to witness against the prisoners.

† The Mēmangī writers have decided, that there is no separate place of future happiness; that whether a person enjoy happiness or endure misery, the whole is confined to the present life. The purports, on the other hand, declare, that there are many places of happiness and misery, and that persons go to those places after death.

‡ All raised to heaven are not permitted to approach the god in whose heaven they reside. This privilege belongs only to favoured.

§ The vēdānta shastris teach, that wherever a person possessing divine wisdom dies, he is immediately received into the divine nature, no air, escaping from a vessel when broken, immediately mixes with the surrounding air. The purports, however, teach, that the soul of such a person succeeds to God inhabiting a certain place, and is there absorbed into the divine nature.

The descriptions which the poems give of the heavens of the gods are truly in the Eastern style : all things, even the beds of the gods, are made of gold and precious stones. All the pleasures of those heavens are exactly what we should expect in a system founded by uninspired and unenlightened men : like the paradise of Mahomet, they are houses of ill-fame, rather than places of rewards for 'the pure in heart.' Here all the vicious passions are personified, or rather deified ;—the quarells and lascivious intrigues of the gods fill these places with perpetual uproar, while their impurities are described with the same literality and gross detail, as similar things are talked of among these idolators on earth. It would be a flagrant insult to compare these heavens with the place which our Saviour went to prepare for his disciples ;\* but the serious enquirer after truth will be struck with this additional proof, that the Christian religion is 'worthy of all acceptance.'

I here subjoin an account of the heaven of Koovérū, the god of riches, from the Mūhabbaratū : It is eight hundred miles long, and five hundred and sixty broad. The wind, perfumed with ten thousand odours, blows in soft breezes, and the place, in every part adorned with gold and jewels, displays a glory like that produced by the rays of the full moon. Here are also canals of the purest water filled with fish, water-fowl, water-lilies, &c. with flights of steps made of gold; with forests and gardens in which Koovérū and his courtesans divert themselves. In the treasury of this god are immense heaps of jewels, gold, silver, &c. from which the gods and goddesses supply themselves with ornaments. Koovérū sits on a throne glorious as the meridian sun, and repose on a bed equally splendid. He is surrounded by different gods, among whom are Shūvū, Doorga, Shūvū's bell, his servants Nündes, Miha-kalū, Shūnkoo, Kārū, &c. and by a thousand goddesses, or concubines, shining like the lightning, and adorned with loads of jewels ; by the titans, by Ravñik, Vibhēshik, and other rākshasas, the pisachas, the gandharvās, the kinnarās, the spires, the vidyadharūm, the mountain gods, &c. Before this assembly the ḫātāras dance ; the kinnarās, (with horses' mouths), and the gandharvās, sing and play on heavenly instruments. All the pleasures of the other heavens are to be found here.

\* John xlv. 2.

The following are esteemed works of merit capable of raising a person to celestial happiness : Honouring, entertaining, serving, and giving gifts to bramhins : the more learned the bramhin, the greater the merit. Worsipping, and repeating the names of the gods, and particularly that of a person's guardian deity. Visiting, or residing at, holy places, and performing the accustomed religious ceremonies there. Performing the shradhdh for deceased ancestors. Bathing in the Ganges and other sacred rivers. Offering sacrifices. Building temples, cutting roads and pools, planting trees, especially sacred trees; making and setting up images. Repeating the gayatrī, and other parts of the vēdā. Reading the vēdā and other shastrās, or hearing them read. Honouring and serving a spiritual guide. Hospitality to guests, especially to bramhins. Fasting, particularly 33 times directed by the shastrās. Burning with a deceased husband. Parting with life in sacred places.

King Soobhā was raised to the heaven of Indrū for performing the sacrifice of a horse.\* King Triahunkoo obtained heaven by the power of the merits which Vashishthā, a bramhin, transferred to him.† Īmburōshā, a king, was about to perform a human sacrifice, in order to obtain heaven ; but when going to slay the victim, through the intercession of Vishwamitro, a bramhin, his sacrifice was accepted of the gods, though the victim was not slain;‡ and the king ascended to the heaven of Indrū.‡ King Indrī-dyoomoni, by performing austerities, offering sacrifices, and presenting gifts to bramhins, obtained the power of going to heaven whenever he chose.||

Beside these 'works of merit,' performed by Hindoos under the hope of obtaining a heaven of sensual pleasures after death, there are a number of other actions performed by them, supposed to be meritorious in their nature, but which, in the opinion of a Christian, deserve punishment, even in this life :—The Hindoo widow, burning with the dead body of her husband, is promised a residence in heaven during the reigns of fourteen Indrūs ; yet no Christian doubts whether these are real mur-

\* Shri-bhagavat.

† Ibid.

‡ He repeated an incantation given him by Vishwamitro, which destroyed the power of the fire.

§ Shri-bhag-vā.

|| Mahabharat.

dead or not. The deaths of vast multitudes of Hindoos are procured or hastened annually by immersing a part of the body, in a state of dangerous sickness, in the Ganges, and by pouring large quantities of this water into the body of the dying person : yet the Hindoos think it a work of great merit. Many persons voluntarily renounce life in the Ganges, under the hope of obtaining immediate entrance into heaven ; and yet a jury of Englishmen would pronounce it self-murder. Infatuated mothers devote their children to this sacred river, not doubting but they are sending them to heaven ; yet we feel certain that every such infant is murdered. Many of the practices in the presence of the Hindoo idols, in the very midst of worship, are so dreadfully obscene, that I am persuaded even a Billinggate mob would not suffer the actors to escape without some marks of their disapprobation ; and yet the Hindoos expect nothing less than heaven for these works of vice. A great number of the Hindoo modern saints live in a state of perpetual intoxication, and call this stupefaction, which arises from smoking intoxicating herbs, fixing the mind on God. Nor do the Brâmhâcharîs, who follow the rules of the Tâtrâ-shastrûs, and practice unutterable abominations,\* under what they call the forms of religion, ever doubt whether these acts are meritorious, and capable of raising the person to heaven or not. Even women of the town have worship performed by bramhins in brothels, from which they expect rewards in a future state ; so completely absent from the Hindoo mind is the christian idea of purity of heart, and of the necessity of this in order to approach God.

The Hindoos profess to have a great reliance upon the merit of their works, though they do not depend upon any one ceremony to procure future happiness : One Hindoo travels to the south ; another to the north, to obtain some salvation-giving charm : but after all, he listens to any new nostrum with as much eagerness as though he had hitherto done nothing towards obtaining heaven.† As a person's

\* Though the author has drawn away the veil from some of these scenes, yet the christian public must give him credit respecting the rest, for they are so intolerably gross, that they cannot be fully dragged into public view.

† The Hindoos have as great a propensity to embrace new theories of religion as any other heathens whatever, where the cast does not interfere.

continuance in heaven depends on the quantity of his merit, this may be another reason why the Hindoo performs so many different works to obtain the same thing.

After the death of a Hindoo who has been particularly diligent in practising the ceremonies of his religion, his neighbours speak of him with much respect : one person perhaps asks another : ‘Who has been burnt at the landing-place to-day?’ The other answers—‘Such an one : he was an excellent character : he assisted others ; he was very strict in performing his daily ablutions ; he visited such and such holy places ; he was very generous to brāhmīns and to strangers ; he venerated the gods, &c. &c. No doubt he will obtain a place in heaven.’ When a person dies who has not been liberal to brāhmaṇas, nor expended any thing in the ceremonies of his religion, his neighbours doom him to hell without ceremony. When a neighbour mentions him, the person to whom he speaks, affects perhaps to be alarmed that the sound of such a person’s name has entered his ear, and, to remove the evil effects of such a circumstance, he repeats the names of several gods in some such form as this : ‘Ah! —Ah! —Mūhabharatā! Mūhabharatū! Mūhabharatū t Doonga! Doonga! Doonga! I must fast to-day, I fancy, for hearing this vile person’s name repeated.’ If the person has lived in all manner of impurity, and, in the language of scripture “has drank iniquity like water,” and yet has performed the popular ceremonies with a degree of regularity, he is spoken of with respect, for it is a principle of the Hindoo religion that good works absolutely atone for bad ones.\* Notwithstanding it is common for survivors to speak in high terms of the future state of those who were zealous idolators, it is a doctrine repeatedly inculcated in the Hindoo shastrās, that those who have not overcome their passions, (pure and impure), though they may have performed the usual ceremonies of their religion, cannot obtain celestial happiness. The doors of heaven are therefore shut against the great bulk of the people : they have neither performed splendid religious actions, nor subdued their passions, nor fixed their minds on God, nor performed severe religious austerities. The śākodrū, also, having no inheritance in the vēdās, is placed in far worse circumstances than the brāhmīn. Heaven was made for brāhmīns, as well as the earth;

\* Nominal Christians will imagine how heretical many of their religious notions are.

and in general a Hindoo must be raised to brahmical birth before he can raise his eyes towards heaven as his home.\* Very few therefore indulge the hope of heaven.† On the contrary, when at the point of death, almost every Hindoo is in a state † of the most perplexing anxiety, like mariners in a storm when the vessel has become wholly unmanageable. Such a wretched Hindoo, in these moments, is often heard giving vent to his grief and fears in the midst of his relatives, as he lies by the Ganges. If he be advanced in years, they endeavour to comfort him by reminding him, that he could not expect to have lived much longer; that he leaves a numerous family in comfortable circumstances; and further, that his merits will certainly raise him to heaven. The dying man, however, finds no comfort in the merit of his works, but gives utterance to excessive grief in some such language as this: "I! what meritorious deeds have I performed? I have done nothing but sin. Ah! where shall I go?—Into what hell shall I be plunged!—What shall I do?—How long shall I continue in hell?—What hope can I have of going to heaven?—Here I have been suffering for sin; and now I must renew my sufferings!—How many births must I pass through?—Where will my sorrows terminate?"—As a forlorn and miserable hope, he calls upon his friends to give him their blessing, that Ganga may receive him; and takes leave of them in the utmost perturbation of mind. A Hindoo knows nothing of that hope which is "as an anchor to the soul, both sure and steadfast."

When I urged upon a bramhūn with whom I was in conversation, that the shastras made large promises to those who repeated the name of a god, or bathed in sacred rivers, or visited holy places, &c. I was told by a learned bramhūn, that the

\* How different the spirit of the true religion: "To the poor is the gospel preached." "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."

† As all other ways of obtaining heaven are rendered so difficult to the poor, this is one reason which recalls a Hindoo widow to the funeral pile, as by this act she is quite certain of obtaining future happiness both for herself, her husband, and several generations of her ancestors.

‡ He who bathes in the Ganges at an auspicious junction of certain planets, is assured that by this act he delivers himself and 3,000,000 of successive from hell.

same shastrs declared, that these promises were only made to allure men to the performance of their duty, and were not meant to be literally fulfilled.\*

*Absorption.*—God, as separated from matter, the Hindoos contemplate, as a being reposing in his own happiness, destitute of ideas; as infinite plenitude; as an unruffled sea of bliss; as being perfectly abstracted, and void of consciousness. They therefore deem the height of perfection to be like this being. Hence Krishn, in his discourses to Urjooan,† praises the man ‘who forsaketh every desire that entereth into his heart; who is happy of himself; who is without affection; who rejoiceth not either in good or evil; who, like the tortoise, can restrain his members from their wonted purpose; to whom pleasure and pain, gold, iron, and stones are the same.’ ‘The learned,’ adds Krishn, ‘behold Brhmö alike in the reverend brambin, perfected in knowledge; in the ox, and in the elephant; in the dog, and in him who eateth of the flesh of dogs.’ The person whose very nature, say they, is absorbed in divine meditation, whose life is like a sweet sleep, unconscious and undisturbed, who does not even desire God, and who thus changed into the image of the Ever-blessed, obtains absorption into Brhmö.‡

The ceremonies leading to absorption are called by the name of tpushyas, and the person performing them a tpusahw. Foraking the world; retiring to a forest; fasting, living on roots, fruits, &c. remaining in certain postures, exposure to all the inclemencies of the weather, &c.—these, and many other austere practices, are prescribed, to subdue the passions, to fix the mind, habituate it to meditation, and fill it

\* What a contrast is this to the doctrine of the gospel: “Whosoever God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.” Heb. vi. 17, 18.

† Bhagavat Gita.

‡ Some of the followers of Vishnu (vaidikas) are not pleased with the idea of absorption, or of leaving a distinct and conscious state of existence. They are represented as praying thus: “ O Vishnu! we do not wish for absorption; but for a state of happiness in which we shall for ever be and serve thee as our Lord; in which thou wilt continue as our beloved master, and we as thy servants.” Agreeably to this prayer, they believe that devoted vaidikas after death will be freed from future birth, and remain for ever near Vishnu in the heavens of this god.

With that severity and indifference to the world, which is to prepare it for absorption, and place it beyond the reach of future birth.

The reader will easily perceive, that this part of the Hindoo religion, separated, as it confessedly was in some measure, from the popular idolatry, instead of producing any good effects, drew men away from the practise of all the social duties included in the second table, 'thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself,' and left the mind a prey to pride, moroseness and ignorance. It should also be observed that many of these austerities were both senseless and cruel in the extreme: one *tūpahwī* is represented as hanging for hundreds of years with his head downwards; another, as living on leaves; another, on air; another, as surrounding himself with four fires, and enduring intolerable heat and thirst; another as standing up to the neck in water; *Vālmīkī*, it is said, stood in one posture, repeating the name of *Ramū*, till the white ants (*termes bellii coeca*) surrounded his body with a case of earth, and devoured the flesh from his bones.

These *tūpahwī* are supposed to have been the authors of the most ancient of the Hindoo writings, in some of which, it is admitted, sentiments are to be found which do honour to human nature. But it is equally certain that these sages were very little affected by these sentiments; and perhaps the same might be said of almost all the heathen philosophers. *Vishnū* inflicted on himself incredible acts of severity, but in the midst of his devotions he became attached to a heavenly courtesan, and cohabited with her 5000 years.\* *Purushorū*, an ascetic, violated the daughter of a fisherman, who was ferrying him over a river; from which intercourse sprang the famous *Vyaś*, the author of the *Mūhabharātī*.† The father of *Rishyā-shringū* cohabited with a deer, and his son had deer's horns.‡ *Kāpilō*, an ascetic, reduced king *Sagūrū*'s 60,000 sons to ashes, because they mistook him for a horse-stealer.‡ *Bhrigoo*, in a fit of passion, kicked the god *Vishnoo* on the breast.|| *Rishikēkū*, for the sake of a subsistence, sold his son for a human sacrifice.\* *Doorvāsa*, a sage, was so addicted to anger, that he was a terror both to gods and men.† *Ourv-*

\* *Mūhabharātī*.+ *Ibid.*‡ *Ramayana*.§ *Mūhabharātī*.|| *Sūta-Saṅgītī*.\* *Ramayana*. + *Ibid.*

vit; another sage, in a fit of anger, destroyed the whole race of Hashîjî with fire from his mouth,\* and Dvîravat did the same to the whole posterity of Krishnât. Jaralee, an ascetic, stands charged with stealing cows' flesh, at a sacrifice : when the beef was sought for, the saint, to avoid detection, turned it into onions ; and hence onions are forbidden to the Hindoos.† The poorwîs, indeed, abound with accounts of the crimes of these saints, so famous for their religious austerities : anger and lust seem to have been their predominant vices.

As it respects the modern devotees, none of them expect absorption : they content themselves with performing the popular ceremonies, and thus fall under the censures of Krishnât, who says, ' numbers prefer a transient enjoyment of heaven to eternal absorption.' It is true, now and then a poor wretch is seen, naked, covered with ashes, and his hair clotted with dirt, whose vacant, brutish looks indicate that he is approaching a state of complete abstraction, and that he may soon hope to enter into this perfect state, viz. to live in a world full of wonders, without a single passion left to be affected by them. Yet even this abstraction, or contempt of the world, if it can deserve such a name, is brought on by shunning the presence of man, and continually smoking intoxicating herba.

## SECTION IV.

*Of future punishments.*

THE Shât-bhagvâtî contains the following account of the punishments endured in different hells: The person guilty of adultery or fornication, the thief, and the stealer of children, are to be cast into the hell Tamîrû, and continually famished and beaten. He who defrauds others, is to be cast into a hell of darkness. The proud person, who also neglects the ceremonies of religion, will be tormented by the animals Rocroe. The glutton, who has also been guilty of destroying animals, will be thrown into a hell of boiling oil. He who disregards the védû and bramhîns, is to be punished in a hell of burning metal for 3,500,000 years. He who injures a

\* Ramnyat.

† Shât-Bagvâtî.

‡ Dât.

T 12

men of a superior order, are to be torn by swine. The unmerciful are to be tormented by snakes, flies, deer, birds, lice, wasps, &c. The brāhmaṇ, brāhmaṇī, brāhmaṇī-chārī, vishyā, or king, who drinks spirits, shall be thrown into pans of liquid fire. He who despises a religious devotee, shall be punished by sticking fast in mud with his head downwards. He who kills a man, and offers him to the gods, and he who devours any animal, without having claim it in sacrifice, are to be fed on flesh and blood. He who betrays and afterwards destroys a person, is to be pierced with spears and arrows. The person who causes sorrow to others, is to be bitten by snakes with five heads. He who is inhospitable to guests, must have his eyes torn out by vultures and other ravenous birds. The covetous are to be fed with impure substances. He who cohabits with a woman of another cast, or a virgin, or the wife of another man, is to be inclosed in the arms of an iron female image made red hot. The person who professes different religions, and is familiar with all casts, is to be punished by being continually cast down from lofty trees. The brāhmaṇ who commits adultery with the wife of a brāhmaṇ, is to be fed with blood. Highway robbers, those who burn houses, or poison others, are to be bitten by dogs with enormous teeth. False-witnesses are to be cast from rocks 800 miles high.\*

I here insert the names of some of the Hindoo hells. Tamirū, or the hell of darkness; Ündhū-tamirū, the hell of great darkness; Roorūvī, a hell full of animals called Rooroo; Müha-rourūvā, a similar but more dreadful hell; Koombhō-pakū, a hell of boiling oil; Kalū-Sööstrō, a hell of burning copper; Üaipittrī-vünū, a wilderness in which criminals are punished by the thorns of the tall tree; Shookrū-mookhū, a hell where criminals are bitten by animals having the faces of swine; Üadhu-küpü, a hell dark and full of reptiles; Krimee-bhojünū, where criminals become worms feeding on ordure; Bändengahū, where sinners are burnt with hot irons; Tüpiti-shöormee, in which adulterers are tormented in the embraces of a red-hot iron female image; Väjrö-küntökö-shalmozee, where men are thrown on trees full of dreadful thorns; Veitthibhū, a river full of filth; Puoyodhī, a similar hell;

\* It is to be understood, that punishment in hell may be prevented in many cases by offering the appointed atonement. Punishment by the magistrates is also considered as an atonement, exempting the culprit from suffering in a future state. What good news this would be to English miscreants who die by the hands of the executioner—if they could believe it.

Fran&-nirodh&, where sinners are pierced with arrows; Vishnusund, where they are beaten with clubs, &c.; Lala-bhikshu, where they are fed with saliva, &c.; Sharu-mayadund, in which dogs continually bite the wicked; Uv&-chimbyu, where false witnesses are thrown head-long upon a hard pavement; Petonu, where sinners are pinched with hot tongs; Kharo-kurddumb, where they are buried into mire; Rukab-yogluu-khojanu, where cannibals feed on the flesh of sinners; Shosib-prot'hd, where the wicked are punished by spears and birds of prey; Dondu-shsuktu, where snakes with many heads bite and devour sinners; Uvutu-nirodhknu, where offenders are punished in darkness with the fear of the approach of wild beasts; Upurya-vrttku, where the eyes of sinners are picked out by birds of prey; and Ssobchis-mookhu, where sinners are pricked with needles. Beside these, the Shr&-bhagavat& says, there are 100,000 hells, in which different kinds of torments are inflicted on criminals, according to the directions of the shastr&s, and the nature of their guilt.

The Hindoo in general manifest great fear of future punishment. Sometimes, after committing a dreadful sin, these fears are expressed to a friend in some such words as these: 'I have committed a shocking crime, and I must endure great and long-continued torments; but what can I do? There is no remedy now.' Sometimes these fears are so great that they drive a man to perform many works of merit, particularly works of atonement. If the offender be rich, they extort large sums of money from him, which are expended in gifts to brahm&as, or in religious ceremonies. ■■■ be poor, he bathes in the Ganges with more constancy, or goes on pilgrimage to different holy places. The Hindoos consider some sins as sending whole generations to hell.<sup>\*</sup> A false witness is to suffer future torments, and with him fourteen generations of his family; the man who swears by the waters of the Ganges involves himself and family in the same sufferings.<sup>\*</sup> If a Hindoo at the time of worship put a stalk of d&eva grass on the ling&, he and seven generations sink into hell.

\* I have heard a Hindoo say, that such a person not only incurs all this future misery, but that the hand that touches the sacred water becomes white. This person said he had seen several Hindoos who bore this mark of the wrath of the gods.

*Emancipation of the wicked, a story, from the Mahabharata.*—Ravīnū at one time had conquered the three worlds, heaven, earth, and patalū, and, as is said of Alexander, he sighed that there were no more worlds to conquer. When meditating where he should go next, the world of misery came into his mind; and he immediately resolved to pay a visit to Yāmū. Before his arrival, it was announced that Ravīnū was coming; Yāmū, filled with fear, sent word, that he had already surrendered to him, and was become his vassal. Ravīnū, however, pushed forward, and found Yāmū all submission. The conqueror, before his return, resolved to visit the place of the damned; but on his arrival, he was petrified with horror at the cries of the miserable wretches; and, reflecting on what he saw, said, 'I have conquered the three worlds, and there remains nothing which my powers has not performed. It will be a glorious thing for me to set all these wretches at liberty'—he immediately attempted to comfort the sufferers, by assuring them that he would not depart without accomplishing their deliverance. A transient gleam of hope visited the regions of despair. Ravīnū then commanded 'the spirits from the fiery deep,' and, with his twenty arms, began to drag them up; but as fast as he landed them on the side, they fell in again: still he continued his efforts, till he saw that they were unavailing, and that he could not reverse the decree which had fixed them in misery. Acknowledging his disappointment to the poor prisoners, he left them, and returned to Lōhā (Ceylon).

## CHAPTER VI.

### SECTION II.

#### *Hindoo saints, or ascetics.*

THE Hindoo abastrā have described four different states (*astrāmā*) into which it is proper for each brāhmaṇ to enter, viz. Brāmhūcharyā, \* Gribhst'hi, † Vanū-prī-  
st'hi, ‡ and Brāmhū-guru; § and it appears to have been the design of the founders  
of the Hindoo religion, that these orders should be suited to the four distinguishing  
periods in the life of man : while the youth continues in a state of instruction, he is  
called a Brāmhūchārī, and the daily duties of this state are laid down for him ; af-  
ter marriage he becomes a Gribhst'mā, and performs the several duties of civil life as  
a householder. At the age of fifty he renounces the world, and enters a forest ; and  
lastly, by the power of religious austerities, he becomes perfectly insensible to all  
human things, and is absorbed in divine meditation. .

The duties of a brāhmaṇ student are laid down at large by Mānū and other writ-  
ers. When the youth is about to leave this state, and to enter on the duties of a  
householder, he takes a staff in his hand, and pretends to leave the house, and go into  
a forest, to read the vēdūs, and to obtain his food by begging,—but the parents stop  
him, saying, ‘ Oh ! child, return ; thou shalt not go into the wilderness ; we will sup-  
ply thee with alms. Besides, become a householder, marry, and perform the duties  
of a Gribhst'hi.’ From the first to the twelfth day, the face of the boy is not ■■ be  
seen by any shōödrō, nor is he to see the face of a person of this cast.] Hē bathes  
early in the morning with a cloth over his face as he passes through the streets, one  
person going before and another behind him, and if a shōödrā should approach they  
direct him to pass another way as a Brāmhūchārī is going to bathe. He must eat

\* A student.

† A householder.

‡ A hermit, from vihā, a forest, and prīthi, going.

§ A person possessed of divine knowledge.

¶ It is a shocking circumstance, and proclaims the true origin of the Hindoo religion, that it seeks all occasions  
to degrade and wound the feelings of the shōödrā. How different the Holy Scriptures : “ Honour all men.”

only once a day; abstain from flesh, fish, &c.; and perform the proper ceremonies three times a day. On the twelfth day, with his staff in his hand, he bathes, and casts his staff into the stream, repeating incantations, intimating that he renounces the state of the Brūmāhārāj, and becomes a Gṛihast'hī. On this day, some persons, for the sake of obtaining a few rupees, permit their son to receive alms from the hands of a female shōddrā, who, from that time, calls this child the son of her alms. Having no son of her own, she visits the child, and takes him as a visitor to her own house, where she feasts and clothes him. I have heard of very large sums being given to the child of a brāhmaṇ when he has thus become the son of a person's alms. I can find no other reason for this practice, than that a woman without children is pleased even with such a son; especially as he is the offspring of a brāhmaṇ. In a short time after the child has thus resolved to enter the state of a Gṛihast'hī, he is generally married. The duties assigned to him by the shastrās as a householder are, the daily offerings to the manes, and of clarified butter in the burnt-offering; the daily worship of the shalagramī, and the cow; the raising of offspring; his daily business; the feeding of strangers; the bearing of the shastrās, bathing, repeating the names of the gods, the worship of the gods, &c.

The next state is called Vanī-prast'hī, or, that of a hermit; for which order Münoo gives the following directions: 'When the father of a family perceives his muscles become flaccid, and his hair grey, and sees the child of his child, let him then seek refuge in a forest. Abandoning all food eaten in towns, and all his household utensils, let him repair to the lonely wood, committing the care of his wife to her sons, or accompanied by her, if she chuse to attend him. Let him take up his consecrated fire, and all his domestic implements of making oblations to it, and departing from the town to the forest, let him dwell in it with complete power over his organs of sense and of action. With many sorts of pure food, such as holy sages used to eat, with green herbs, roots, and fruit, let him perform the five great sacraments, introducing them with due ceremonies. Let him wear a black antelope's hide, or a vesture of bark; let him bathe evening and morning; let him suffer the hairs of his head, his beard, and his nails to grow continually. From such food as he may eat, let him, to the utmost of his power, make offerings and give alms; and with

presents of water, roots, and fruit, let him honour those who visit his hermitage. Let him be constantly engaged in reading the védas ; patient of all extremities, universally benevolent, with a mind intent on the Supreme Being ; a perpetual giver, but no receiver of gifts ; with tender affection for all animated bodies. Let him slide backwards and forwards on the ground ; or let him stand a whole day on tip-toe ; or let him continue in motion rising and sitting alternately ; but at sunrise, at noon, and at sunset, let him go to the waters and bathe. In the hot season, let him sit exposed to five fires, four blazing around him, with the sun above ; in the rains, let him stand uncovered, without even a mantle, and where the clouds pour the heaviest showers ; in the cold season, let him wear humid vesture ; and let him increase by degrees the austerity of his devotion. Then, having reposed his holy fires, as the law directs, in his mind, let him live without external fire, without a mansion, wholly silent, feeding on roots and fruit. Or the hermit may bring food from a town, having received it in a basket of leaves, in his naked hand, or in a potsherd, and then let him swallow eight mouthfuls. A bramhā, becoming void of sorrow and fear, and having shuffled off his body by any of those modes which great sages practised, rises to exaltation in the divine essence.'

The reader is not to expect any such ascetics now, if they ever did exist. There are, however, many things among the religious mendicants of the present day which remind us of the descriptions of a tūpñahwālī in the aśastra. To suggest the idea of their having subdued their passions, some are almost naked, or entirely so ; or to point out that they belong to the sect of ascetics who lived in forests, they wear tigers' skins ; some keep the arm in an erect posture, and permit their nails to grow till they resemble the claws of a bird of prey.

Yet these persons renounce the world, because it has frowned upon them, or because the state of a religious beggar in a warm climate is preferred by an idle people, to that of the lowest order of day-labourers. When I asked a learned bramhā, whether there were not some instances of persons, from religious motives, renouncing the world and becoming mendicants, he said there might be, but he did not know of a single instance.

These mendicants, so far from having subdued their passions, frequently curse those who refuse to give them food; many are common thieves; almost all live in an unchaste state, and others are almost continually drunk by smoking intoxicating drugs. They are total strangers to real purity of heart, and righteousness of life. They dread to kill an insect, to reprobate a brahmin, or to neglect a ceremony; but their impure thoughts, or unjust actions, never disturb their posse. Indeed some of the most exalted of the Hindoo saints, as has been already shewn, burned with rage so as to become a terror to all who approached them; and their impurities, as recorded in the puranis, are too offensive even to reach a European ear. Even the god Shīvū, one of the greatest tūpashwāris of all the Hindoo ascetics, was once so captivated, says the Mūhabbarūt, with the charms of the goddess Mohinī, that he declared he would part with the merit of all his religious austerities for a single gratification of his impure desires.

In some parts of the upper provinces, these mendicants unite in bodies, and become public plunderers, the inhabitants of whole villages abandoning their houses on their approach. They generally live in a mixed intercourse of the sexes, though few women are to be seen among them; they nearly approach the gypsies in Europe in the grossness of their manners, but far exceed them in the filthiness of their outward appearance. Sometimes two or three thousand, though more frequently two or three hundred, are seen in bodies, having leaders to guide them.\* Many are armed with swords and spears, and all have some weapon. They carry with them images of the shalgramā, and stone images of Krishnū, which they worship once a day, as devoutly as thieves can be supposed to do. They are not likely to feel any remorse on account of their crimes when bowing before the image of the lascivious Krishnū.

\* At a particular junction of the hilly roads, sometimes as many as twenty thousand Shreyas and an equal number of Vairagīs meet at midnight, and fight, to determine who shall descend and bathe in Ganga first. The Shreyas say, 'Ganga descended from the bunch of hair on the head of our god Shiva; therefore we will bathe first.' The Vairagīs reply, 'Ganga descended from the foot of our god Vishnu, therefore the right to bathe first is ours.'

Here subjoin a brief account of the different orders of religious mendicants, as they exist at the present day:

*Vaisnavaas or Voiragis.* All the followers of Vishnoo are called Vaisnavaas. The term voiragi denotes a person destitute of passions. Most of the mendicant voiragis are the followers of Chaitanya, and have what are called Gosaces at their head. Persons of this sect take new wives (voiraginies) from among the female disciples of the Gosaces: these are generally unchaste women, who enter into this order when their youth is fled. The Gosaces have a form of marriage peculiar to themselves,\* the principal ceremony in which is an exchange of necklaces by the bride and bridegroom, and the alteration of the bride's name: she generally wanders from place to place with her new husband. Some of these female disciples become prostitutes, and others beg for their food as the followers of Chaitanya. Many wandering voiragis sing the praises of Krishna and Chaitanya before the doors of persons where they beg; a few continue in a secular state, rear and sell calves, or lend money on exorbitant interest.† The voiragis mendicants are much more social in their manners than any other tribe of Hindoo wanderers; they generally remain in towns, and mix with the inhabitants. The voiragis contend as strongly with the followers of the deities who receive bloody offerings, as a Christian could do against idolatry.‡

*Sanyasis.* These mendicant worshippers of Shivā are very numerous in Bengal, but are not much honoured by their countrymen. They smear their bodies with the ashes of cow-dung, wear a narrow cloth tied with a rope round their loins, and throw a cloth dyed red over their bodies. The artificial hair worn by some of these persons reaches down to their feet, and is often clotted with dirt till it adheres together like a rope. Some tie the teeth of swine, as ornaments, on their

\* The better sort of Hindoos consider these marriages as carnal: methods of committing adultery.

† As much as 75 per cent. is given in some cases, but 25 per cent. is commonly given.

‡ When I enquired a learned native respecting the many disputes and differences in religion among the Hindoos, he said, 'True, we need not complain of others: the spear is in our own house.'

arms, and others travel naked. The respectable sāsyāmis profess to live in a state of celibacy, eating neither flesh nor fish, nor anointing their bodies with oil.

*Ramatis.* This class of mendicants, worshippers of Rāmā, is formed of persons born in the western provinces of Hindoosthan. With a rope or an iron chain they tie a shred of cloth very close round their loins; rub their bodies with the ashes of cow-dung, and wander to holy places in large companies, many of them armed with spears, swords, &c. They do not individually beg, but quarter themselves in a body on rich men. The Ramatis make fires in the night, and sleep near them in the open air. They smoke intoxicating herbs to great excess.

*Nimatis.* Another kind of devotees, having a different spiritual head from the Ramatis. In dress, ceremonies, &c. they are the same.

*Naga.* These persons are in almost every respect the same as the Ramatis, except in the mark on the forehead.

*Nanak-pān'khs.* A description of mendicants, followers of Nanak, though this order was founded by a Shikh named Soothara.

*Tadoo-pān'khs.* A tribe of mendicants founded by a man named Tadoo. Scarcely any of them are to be seen in Bengal; but many wander up and down in the Punjab.

*Kūvārī-pān'khs.* Kūvārī, a Musselman, was the founder of this order of mendicants: they renounce secular affairs, worship Rāmā, and live on alms; they pretend to desire neither the merit of works, nor riches, nor future happiness, but, practising the ceremonies of their sect, leave the present and future to God.

*Sukhīt-bhārū.* These mendicants, born in the western provinces, and composed of brahmans and other castes, are followers of Krishnā, and though men, put on the dress and ornaments, and assume the manners, of women, professing the same attach-

went to Krishnā as the milk-maids are said to have had when Krishnā was on earth. They paint and adorn with flowers an image of Krishnā, and dancing around it, in imitation of the milk-maids, worship it daily.

*Khilaṇa-yogīs.* These mendicants profess to have made a vow to imitate Shīvū in dress and manners : many of them fasten artificial snakes round their foreheads ; put strings of human bones round their necks ; wear the skins of tigers, or go naked ; and smear their bodies with ashes.

*Tīngūmī.* These followers of Shīvū wander about, ringing a bell, and asking alms. Very few are to be seen in Bengal.

*Kāl-pāra-yogīs.* Other followers of Shīvū, who subsist on alms, and are particularly distinguished for wearing in their ears a large stone or shell.

The *Shīreśīs*, who are regarded as Boudhikas, profess to be extremely anxious to avoid destroying animal life even in its most diminutive forms : hence they carry besoms with them to sweep the road, lest they should tread on an insect.

*Ughorū-pīṭhūkīs.* These mendicants, born in the western parts of Hindoosthan, wander about naked or nearly so, carrying in the left hand a human skull containing urine and ordure, and a pan of burning coals in the right. If these marks of self-denial do not extort the alms they expect, they profess to eat the ordure out of the skull, in the presence of the persons from whom they are begging.

*Brāhmaṇācharīs.* The three superior castes may enter into this order, the members of which subsist by begging, reside at temples, or holy places ; wear red clothes, and bind round the arms and neck, and suspend from the ears, strings made of the seeds of grapes. They have the head shaved, though they sometimes wear a beard. In outward appearance, the principal difference betwixt a brāhmaṇācharī and a dāsī lies in the former having no staff in his hand. The time in one of these mendicants is principally occupied in repeating the name of his guardian deity, and count-

ing the repetitions by the maha. All the brâhmaîas drink spirits, smoke and eat intoxicating drugs, and reject no kind of food.

*Dândîs.* This name is given because these devotees receive a staff (dândû) when they first enter this order. The brâhmaîas, on meeting with a person of this order, prostrate themselves before him. The dândî shave his head and beard every four months, wears a narrow cloth round his loins, and another loose red cloth over his body; abstains from fish, flesh, oil, common salt, and rice which has been washed in cleansing. He travels with a staff in one hand, and an alms'-dish in the other. The principal ceremonies to which this order attend are, repeating the name of Vishnu, bathing once a day, and with closed eyes meditating (manas) \* on the attributes of Vishnu. This last act is done by the side of the river. When about to bathe, they besmear themselves all over with the earth washed by the waves of the Ganges. The dândî does not beg his food, nor cook with his own hands, but is a guest at the houses of the brâhmaîas. If a householder hear that a dândî is come into the village, he goes to him and invites him to become his guest. A dândî blesses a person who is prostrate at his feet, by pronouncing the name of Narayânû. When he passes through a village, all the people come to their doors to stare at him, as seldom are these people seen in Bengal. As soon as a person becomes a dândî, he is freed from mortal birth, and is said to become Vishnu, and after death to obtain absorption in Brâhma. Some brâhmaîas, on the approach of death, enter into the order, for the sake of enjoying happiness without any further transmigrations. The dândîs do not burn, but bury their dead, repeating incantations.

*Oordhva-pâsî.* These persons belong to the order of Sînyâsîs. To fulfil a vow to Vishnu,† they hold up the right arm till it cannot be brought into its natural position again.‡ For the first few days of raising the arm into this posture the pain is great. Some make a vow to hold the arm up till death, and others to hold it up

\* In performing this ceremony, Vishwanâtha spent 1000 years without breaking.

† The directions respecting this vow are contained in the manuscript.

‡ Until the arm has become stiff, they tie it up in the night.

for a certain number of years. The longer it is held up, the greater the merit. When a person wishes to bring the arm to its former position, he anoints the joints with clarified butter, and in about two months, by degrees, the arm obtains its former position, and ~~the~~ <sup>it</sup> limb becomes as strong as before. When this vow is fulfilled, the worship of Vishnoo is performed, and a fee given to the head priest of the sun-pastor. It is supposed, that on the road from Jigismat'kū's temple in Orissa-to Benaras, not less than two hundred of these mendicants may be seen.

*Munnees.* These devotees enter into a vow of perpetual silence. They generally reside on the banks of the Ganges, and subsist on milk, sugar, fruits, roots, sweetmeats, and water. They go almost naked, besmeared their bodies with the ashes of cow-dung. The people supply them with food in considerable abundance as an act of merit; or, their disciples collect food by begging. They should eat only, once a day.

*Pūrām-hūngāl.* A few persons are to be seen at holy places who call themselves by this name; but they do not come up to the description of the shastrū. They pretend to be destitute of all regard to visible objects: they go naked; have no apparent intercourse with human beings; remain speechless; ask for nothing, and yet subsist on alms; eat any thing given them; disregard all outward purifications, and wear their beard and the hair of their head, unless some one take compassion on them and pay the barber. These persons affirm, that they have attained to that state of perfection which the shastrū require, viz. that their minds do not wander after worldly things, and that they live in a state of pleasure; but this abstraction and joy arises only from the fumes of drugs or spirits, by which ~~the~~ the other passions are overcome. I have seen such persons at Kalī-ghātū, near Calcutta. Instead of dwelling in forests according to the directions of the shastrū, they remain ~~in~~ these places, in order to attract notice, and to obtain voluntary alms. The pindit with whom I wrote this, acknowledged that pride was the reigning principle in these modern pūrām-hūngāls.

*Mitha-poeroochî and Siddhî-poeroochî.* The most distinguished of the Hindoo saints have had the former name assigned to them, which signifies, The Great. Sidhû-poeroochî implies, that this person has obtained an interview with his guardian deity, and that he can do whatever miracle he pleases.

When I enquired of a koolîs brâhma with whom I was sitting, whether any modern Hindoo sought to obtain an interview with his guardian deity, he affirmed there were such persons. Asking him for particulars, he mentioned his own uncle. I asked him what his uncle did to obtain this interview? He said, from the age of fifteen he had been repeating the name of his guardian deity. He did not abide in the house, but mostly staid at a temple of Shîvî in the neighbourhood. He had never married; sought no earthly happiness; vis any where, and, obtaining a bed of straw, sought nothing better. His whole waking time, day and night, was spent in repeating the name of his god. When the uncle was asked by this nephew what he had obtained, he shook his head, but apologized for not having been blessed with the interview he expected, by declaring that he was not free from fear: that when he was sitting in a solitary place repeating the name of his god, he was afraid, and durst not remain there.

In January, 1806, the author visited what the natives call Gîngâ-Segûrî (Segûrî island). Near two huts made of heavy logs of dried wood on the sands, he found two Voiragôs who had embraced the principle of perfect abstraction from all sublunary things. They were natives of the upper provinces. These huts were pretty strong, and might be a tolerable defence against the tigers. At their front, a broad heap of sand was raised, upon which they had kindled a fire, and before which one of the Voiragôs sat on a deer's skin, squeezing the leaf of an intoxicating plant called ganja, which he afterwards smoked. This man had a poit on, his hair tied in a large bunch at the top of his head, a rope round his waste upon which was tied a piece of the bark of the plaintain tree which in part only covered his nakedness, and a shred of cloth also tied round his head, except which he was perfectly naked. We entered into conversation with this man, who professed to be a worshipper of Ra-nû. He declaimed against a worldly state; told us we were in a state of constant

agitation ; but that he, indifferent to all these things, was full of joy ; if he had food, it was well ; if not, he contented himself with the name of *Namā*. When asked what he proposed to himself by this mode of life, he replied that he had neither desires nor hopes ; and that he did not become a yogī to expiate sin. He gave us, from a hole in the sand before his hut, some tolerably sweet water, for which we offered him a reward ; but he declined accepting it, unless we would leave it on the spot ; he would not move a step to obtain it. I endeavoured to convince him, that his love of ganja was a proof that all passion was not extinct in him, but he tried to ward off this attack by professing indifference even towards this indulgence. After this, when a rupee was given to him, he asked what he could do with it : and would not touch it in the giver's presence, who threw it down for him on the deer's skin upon which he sat.

From these huts we went to a neighbouring temple, which contained a stone image of *Kopilō*, the sage. Here we found two mendicants from the upper provinces, one of them a young man, an *Oordhū-vahoo*, who had held up his left arm till it was become stiff. They were both covered with ashes ; their hair clotted with dirt, and tied in a bunch at the top of the head, and were without any covering except the bark of some tree, and a shred of cloth drawn up betwixt the legs. At a distance, they could scarcely be distinguished as men : and it appeared almost impossible for human beings to manifest a greater disregard of the body. We asked the young man, how long he had held up his arm in this manner : he said, 'for three years.' To the question whether it produced any pain, he replied, that, as far as his body was concerned, it did so for the first six months. The nails of this hand were grown long like the claws of a bird of prey. In his tent we saw two head-rolls made of the stalk of the basil, a deer's skin, the horns of a deer, some embers, a piece of sacking, &c.—When asked why he embraced this manner of life, his reply implied an indifference to future rewards ; he seemed scarcely willing to confess that he had any connections, father or mother, and reluctantly mentioned the place of his birth. Regarding his food, he manifested the same indifference, though we discovered in one of the temples a large quantity of corn, clarified butter, spices, &c. The other

pilgrim was less communicative, but more intent on his devotions : he had a separate hut, and, as though all desire of human society and friendship was extinguished, these persons, the only human beings in this part of the forest, seemed to have no connection with each other. At a distance from the temple, we saw a wild hog, and on the sand, in several places, fresh marks of the foot of a large tiger. The young man informed us, with perfect indifference, that during the three preceding months six persons had been taken away by tigers ; and added, in the same tone, that the human body was the natural food of the tiger, and that such a death was no mark of the divine displeasure. We asked him, whether he did not think in a fortunate circumstance, however, that while so many of his companions had been devoured by tigers, he was spared : he did not appear to feel this sentiment, but said that they would take him also.

After rising in the morning, as we learnt from the young yogi, each of these ascetics repeats the name of some god, using his bead-roll ; he then performs the ceremonies of worship before some representative of an idol ; then bathes, and goes through the ceremonies (*sundhya*) ordained by the *shastru* to be performed three times a day, then he prepares the offerings, worships his idol, and again repeats its name for some time. At mid-day he eats ; then returns to the repetitions of the name of his god till the evening *sundhya* ; and after this he continues repeating the name of the idol till he falls asleep.

The following story is universally credited among the Hindoos in the neighbourhood of Calcutta : Some years ago, a European, with his Hindoo clerk, Varanis-ghosh, of Calcutta, and other servants, passed through the Sunderbunds. One day, as this European was walking in the forest, he saw something which appeared to be a human being, standing in a hole in the earth. He asked the clerk what this could be ; who affirmed that it was a *yogi*. The European went up, and beat this lump of animated clay till the blood came, but it did not appear that the person was conscious of the least pain—he uttered no cry, nor manifested the least sensibility. The European was overwhelmed with astonishment, and asked what it could mean ? The clerk said, he had learnt, from his *shastru*, that there existed such men, called

yogis; who were destitute of passions, and were incapable of pain. After hearing this account, the European ordered the clerk to take the man home. He did so, and kept him some time at his house : when fed, he would eat, and, at proper times, would sleep, and attend to the necessary functions of life, but he took no interest in any thing. At length the clerk, wearied with keeping him, sent him to the house of his spiritual teacher at Khurdh. Here some lewd fellows put fire into his hands ; placed a prostitute by his side, and played a number of tricks with him, but without making the least impression on him. The teacher was soon tired of his guest, and sent him to Begara. On the way, when the boat one evening lay to for the night, this yogi went on shore, and, while he was walking by the side of the river, another religious mendicant, with a smiling countenance, met him : they embraced each other, —— and ——(as is said) were seen no more.

I have endeavoured to ascertain the probable number of Hindoos who embrace a life of mendicity ; and am informed, that scarcely less than an eighth part of the whole population abandon their proper employments, and live as religious mendicants by begging. Supposing that there are sixteen millions of Hindoos in Bengal and Behar, and that each mendicant requires only one rupees monthly for his support, it will appear, that not less than 2,000,000 rupees or 250,000 pounds sterling, are thus devoured annually by persons, the great majority of whom are well able to support themselves by manual labour. What a heavy tax this must be on the industrious, the great body of whom among the Hindoos are comparatively poor !

When we add to this, the baneful effects of this system on the morals of the mendicants themselves, as well as on the public manners, every benevolent mind must exceedingly deplore such a state of things. These beggars are not frowned upon like those who have nothing but their misery to plead for them ; but are privileged and insolent harpies, boldly demanding the contributions of the abject and superstitious Hindoos : their indolent habits too, and the filthy songs they sing, lead to every species of impurity and to perpetual acts of private plunder.

Many of the more enlightened Hindoos, especially the bramhins, hold these ascetics in the utmost contempt, and would consider their being compelled to work as a great blessing conferred upon the country. On the other hand, some persons of property treat them with the greatest reverence, and sometimes invite a number of them to their houses, drink the water with which they have washed their feet, and, at the end of the entertainment, eat of the refuse from the plate of each. Ganga-Govind Singh, a person of the writer's cast, who was patronised by Mr. Hastings, and who realised a princely fortune, carried his attachment to the Vaishnava mendicants to the greatest lengths. He sometimes gave a feast to three or four thousand, and performed the lowest offices of service to these his guests; he also provided that persons of this description should, after his death, be constantly entertained, receive presents, have medical attendance when sick, &c. at all the temples which he erected and dedicated to the different forms of Krishna.

## CHAPTER VII.

### SECTION I.

#### *Hindoo Sects.*

THERE are three principal sects among the regular Hindoos, the Sōivis, the Voishnūvis, and the Shaktis.

The Sōivis receive the initiatory rites by which Shīvī becomes their guardian deity; they imprint on their faces and bodies the marks by which this sect is distinguished,\* and profess the most devoted regard to this god, trusting in him for protection, &c. Their daily worship is performed before an image of the lingā, either at home or by the side of a river, using those forms and offerings which are peculiar to the sect. They have no festivals, but once in the year they keep a fast in honour of Shīvī, which is accompanied by the worship of this god at the temples of the lingā. In the month Voishakhō they present to this idol the leaves of the vilvā, a favourite tree sacred to Shīvī, and pour libations of milk on the lingā. Some Sōivis, at this auspicious season, plant shrubs near the lingā, and sit before it repeating the name of Shīvī. It is an act of great merit among this sect to repeat the name of their idol with a necklace made of the seeds of the roodeakshā, as well as to visit Benares, (Kachō), a place sacred to Shīvī. The persons belonging to this sect are principally brahmāns; but the Sōivis are not numerous in Bengal. Mendicant Sōivis are very rarely seen: these persons cover themselves with ashes, wear large necklaces made of roodrakshā seeds, and wander to Benares and other places sacred to this god.

The Voishnūvis observe the rites, and receive the distinguishing mark,† of their sect, regarding Vishnoo in all his forms, (as Rāmā, Krishnā, Jūgūnat'hā, &c. &c.) as their protector. They reject all animal food, even fish, and wear only white gar-

\* See page 17.

† See page 13.

ments. Nearly one half of the Hindoo population of Bengal are Vaishnava, composed principally of the lower orders : great numbers are religious mendicants. Almost all the Hindoos in the province of Orissa are Vaishnavas. The followers of Chaitanya, having the Goseens at their head, constitute a distinct branch of this sect. The distinguishing vice of this sect is impurity, as might be expected from the character of Krishn, their favourite deity, and from the obscene nature of the festivals held in his honour. The Shribhagavat is the book which the few bramhins to be found among the Vaishnavas, read : those less learned read a number of books written in Bengalee, all relating to the actions of Krishn or Chaitanya.

The Shaktis are the worshippers of Bhuguvatili, (Durga), including all the forms of this goddess. They have their peculiar rites, marks on their bodies, formulas, priests and festivals. The generality of those who join this sect are bramhins. In their outward dress the shaktis resemble the Saivins, but the latter in their principles approach nearest to the Vaishnavas, especially in their mutual objection to the destruction of animal life. None of the shaktis embrace a life of mendicity. They derive the principles of their sect, and the forms used in their religious ceremonies, from the Tantra, by which works spirituous liquors are placed among the proper offerings to Bhuguvatili ; and numbers of her worshippers, offering libations to the goddess, drink in intoxication. The Yamacharis belong to this sect.

Besides these three principal sects among the Hindoos, the shastris mention two others, the worshippers of the sun (Souris) and of Ganesha (Ganapetyas). Very few Hindoos, however, in the province of Bengal, are to be found who have chosen these gods as their guardian deities.

The religious mendicants of the same sect differ so much from each other in dress and certain ceremonies, that they might be supposed to belong to different sects ; but any remarks on these shades of difference are rendered unnecessary by the preceding chapter. I shall therefore proceed immediately to notice the three most important schisms among the Hindoos, those excited by Sopali, Nasik, and Chaitanya,

## SECTION II.

*Account of the Booddhis.*

IT is a question not perhaps completely decided, whether the religion of Booddhi, now spread over the Burman empire, Siam, Ceylon, Japan,\* Cochin-China, and the greater part of China itself,† be not in reality the ancient religion of India, and the brambinical superstition the invention of later times, and raised to predominancy by the superior influence of the brammins with the princes of Hindoo-sthan. The author, however, declines entering on this subject, made so difficult by the want of authentic historical evidence.

It is certain, that amongst the six schools of philosophy formerly famous among the Hindoos, two of them inculcated doctrines respecting the First Cause of things

\* Kämpfer says, on the authority of the Japanese historians, that the Booddhi doctrine was carried into Japan about the year 63. Vol. I. chap. vi. p. 217.

+ The Abbe Gresier (vol. ii. c. v. p. 290) gives the following account of the doctrine of Po, in which the principles of Booddhi are clearly to be distinguished: "Nothing is the beginning and end of every thing that exists; from nothing our first parents derived their existence, and to nothing they returned after their death. All beings are the same, their only difference consists in their figure and qualities. A man, a lion, or any other animal may be formed of the same meat; if these different pieces are afterwards maliard, they will immediately lose their figure and qualities, and together form only one substance. Such is the case with all beings, whether animate or inanimate; though different in shape and qualities, they are still the same thing sprung from the same beginning, which is nothing. This universal principle is extremely pure, exempt from all change, exceedingly subtle and simple; it remains continually in a state of rest; has neither virtue, power, nor intelligence; besides, its essence consists in being free from action, without knowledge and without desires. To obtain happiness, we must endeavour by continual meditation, and frequent victories over ourselves, to acquire a likeness to this principle; and to obtain that end, we must occasion ourselves to do nothing, will nothing, feel nothing, desire nothing. When we have attained to this state of happy immortality, we have nothing more to do with virtue or vice, punishment or rewards, providence or the immortality of the soul. The whole of holiness consists in nothing to exist, in being confounded with nothing; the nearer man approaches to the nature of a state or log, the nearer he is to perfection; in a word, it is indifference and immobility, in the cessation of all desire, and bodily motion, in the assimilation and suspension of all the faculties both of body and soul, that all virtue and happiness consist. The moment that man arrives at this degree of perfection, he has no longer occasion to dread changes, futurity, or transmigration, because he hath ceased to exist, and is become perfectly like the god Po."

that were decidedly atheistical, or such as the followers of Boeddö maintain at this day; and it is indisputable, according to the Hindoo writings, that these two sects were numerous before the appearance of Boeddö.

About 700 years before the commencement of the christian era, Väru-Vahoo, of the race of Goutumä, a person attached to one of these sects, destroyed his sovereign Bodhämülli, and immediately seized the throne of Dalbi. This king, and his three immediate successors, reigned one hundred and eight years. Mühee-pütes, or the lord of the earth, was the name of the third of these monarchs, and as most of the writers on this subject agree in placing the era of Boeddö in the sixth century B. C. it seems reasonable to suppose, that Boeddö was the son or near relation of Mühee-pütee. If not connected with this family, why should the family name of this race, Goutumä, be one of the most common names of Boeddö? As the capital of the most powerful of the Hindoo monarchs of this period was ■ South Behar, if Boeddö was not the son of one of the Mügudhä kings, ■ ■ possible he belonged to some branch of the family reigning at Benares, which was probably then a separate kingdom. In the Témeé Jéti, : history of one of the incarnations of Boeddö, he ■ said to have been the son of a king of Benares, and to have persevered in choosing the life of an ascetic against every possible artifice and persuasion of his royal parents. The author has been favoured with a translation of this work, by Mr. F. Carey, of Rangoon, and has added ■ at the close of this account. If then it be admitted, that Boeddö was a person of royal descent, that he chose an ascetic life,\* and embraced a system of philosophy already prevalent in India, the other scenes of the drama require no assistance from conjecture, he became the patron and idol of the sect which from this time became distinguished by his name; he also received the support of the reigning monarchs, who were attached to him not only by holding the same philosophical opinions, but by the ties of blood.

\* The disposition manifested by all exasperated nations to honour and even to deify men remarkable for exalted austerity, is particularly observable amongst the Hindoos. They suppose that such a saint ■ a divine oracle, or the visible representative of the deity; they implicitly receive his doctrines, and pay him those honours which they conceive due 'to gods come down in the likeness of men.' This attachment to eminent ascetics naturally springs out of the Hindoo system; and to this, the author conjectures, we are to attribute the origin of the three major systems among the Hindoos, of Hoodoo, of Nasoda, and of Chaitanya, all of which have been religious ascetics.

This sect being thus established by Mōhār-pāton, the eleven Boudhā monarchs who succeeded him, and who reigned 291 years, may reasonably be supposed to have done what the brāhmaṇas charge them with, to have obliterated the religion of their opponents.

It is certain, however, that the learned adherents of the brāhmaṇical religion did not remain silent spectators of what they deemed the triumph of atheism.\* They contended with their equally learned opponents, and this dispute, as is manifest by the tendency of many of the works still read by the Hindoos, called forth all the talents of both sides; challenges to conduct the controversy in the presence of kings; and learned assemblies were given and accepted; but here, as in innumerable other instances, the arm of power prevailed; and as long as the reigning monarchs were Boudhās, the brāhmaṇas were obliged to confine themselves to verbal contentions.

At length Dhocṛāndhārī, of the race of Mōyōrī, destroyed Adityū, the last Boudhā king, and assumed the sovereignty; and it is probable that from this time, (B. C. about 800 years) we are to date the commencement of the persecutions of the Boudhās.†

One or two facts tend to prove, that the brāhmaṇas were not much more mild and tolerant than other persecutors: though a number of Jātakās are scattered up and down in various parts of Hindooosthan, scarcely a vestige of the Boudhā super-

\* A story respecting these times is still current among the Kaliyānī sect: The wife of the last Boudhā monarch bet one was a disciple of Viśvās, and called day and night upon God, complaining against the Boudhās as having exterminated his worship, and all traces of a deity: at length Viśvās, by a voice from heaven, assured her, that he would appear in the form of two learned men, Oḍḍīt and Oḍḍītachāryā, and restore his worship. Another story related by the same sect is, that Oḍḍītachāryā, unable to turn the Boudhās by argument, proposed that himself and any member of this sect should cast themselves from a neighbouring mountain, the Boudhās in the act of falling calling out, "There is no God," and Oḍḍītachāryā, "God exists." The challenge was accepted: the Boudhās perished, and their opponent fell unharmed.

† In opposition to this, it would, "If the conjecture of Mr. William Jones, relative to the inscription found at Maugheer, and on the pillar at Buddal, be well founded, then the governing power on the banks of the Ganges, as late as about the time of the birth of Christ, was of the sect of Boudhās."  *Asiatic Magazine*, vol. vi. p. 165.

stition, is to be found, and all his additional labours in the adjoining countries.—The book respecting those persecutions is, however, placed beyond all doubt by the Pra-yashchittā-vivṛtī, a Hindoo work on atonements, from which we learn, that Oodī-yūnacharyā, a learned brahmin, and a fierce combatant against the Boeddhis, actually burnt himself to death on a chaff fire (kooshū-antī) as an atonement for the sin of having excited the Hindoo kings to put to death many Boeddhi brahmans.

To avoid the malice of their enemies, therefore, the Boeddhis emigrated to the neighbouring countries, and gave to the uncivilised inhabitants those doctrines for which they had been unsuccessfully contending on the plains of Hindoo-sthan.

We have no authentic documents to prove how long this persecution lasted; but it is a pretty current opinion among the most learned Burmans, that the religion of Boeddhi was introduced into that country about 450 years after his death. According to this statement, (admitting that the persecution began with Dhoorindhabrū) it will appear to have continued 183 years.

There is a tradition among the Cingalese, that one of the kings of Hindoo-sthan, immediately after Boeddhi's death,\* collected together five hundred learned ascetics, and persuaded them to write down on palmyra leaves, from the mouth of one of Boeddhi's principal disciples, all the doctrines taught by Boeddhi in his life time. The Cingalese admit that they received their religion from the hands of a stranger; and it is probable that it was propagated in the Burman empire soon after its reception in Ceylon, that is, about 450 years after Boeddhi's death. The Burmans believe, that six hundred and fifty years after that event, in the reign of Mūha-mōonee, Boeddhi-ghooshū, a brahmin, was deputed to Ceylon, to copy the work Vishooddhimargū, which includes all the Jatōs, or histories of the incarnations of Boeddhi; and it is related, that the iron scale with which he copied this work, was given him by a heavenly messenger; though others will have it that Bodhees-sūtū gave it to him.

These Jatōs are said to have amounted to five hundred and fifty books; some of

\* A native of Ceylon informed me, that the Cingalese considered it to be about 2500 years since the death of Gonakū. Mr. Wm. Carey informed me, on the authority of the Burman history, that in 1813 it was 2307 years since the birth of this god. In an account published in the A. Researches, vol. vi. p. 295, it is said, that in 1795 Boeddhi had been allotted 2300 years.

which are, however, lost. A work called the Ten Jatis is now the best known, and is held in the highest veneration. The names of these Jatis are, Pāmī, Jānikī, Soobhārā-rāmū, Nāmū, Mābhūtīha, Bhūvidhītī, Chāndī-koomārū, Narīti, Vīdēdū, and Vēśātī.

Since the above period, many Burmans have translated and commented on these writings. In a work entitled 'The Great History of the Burman and Pagan kings,' it is recorded, that during the T'hooorb-kabūriyā dynasty, not less than fifty-five translations were made, and as many comments written on these books. But the Burmans are believed to possess works of greater antiquity than these Jatis, on history, poetry, medicine, astronomy, grammar, &c. whether borrowed from the Sūngarītī, or the productions of the Boeddhi sect, time must disclose.\*

It is a singular circumstance, that the Bouddhis should have chosen for their hero, like the Hindoos for Vishnu, ten incarnations; and still more singular, that they should have designated the histories of these incarnations by the names of ten Hindoo sages.

The Bouddhis do not believe in a First Cause: they consider matter as eternal; that every portion of animated existence has in itself its own rise, tendency, and destiny; that the condition of creatures on earth is regulated by works of merit and demerit; that works of merit not only raise individuals to happiness, but, as they prevail, raise the world itself to prosperity: while, on the other hand, when vice is predominant, the world degenerates till the universe itself is dissolved. They suppose, however, that there is always some superior deity, who has attained to this elevation by religious merit; but they do not regard him as the governor of the world. To the present grand period, comprehending all the time included in a kaliph, they assign five deities, four of whom have already appeared, including Goutūnī, or Boeddhi, whose exaltation continues five thousand years, 2,356 of which had expired A. D. 1814. After the expiration of the 5,000 years, another saint will obtain the ascendancy, and be deified. Six hundred millions of saints are said to be canonized with

\* Some idea of their advance in science may be gathered from an interesting account of the Literatures of the Burmans inserted in the 5th vol. of the Asiatic Researches, by Dr. F. Buchanan.

such deity, though it is admitted that Boudhīnī took only 26,000 devotees to heaven with him.

The lowest state of existence is in hell; the next, is that of the forms of brutes ; both these are states of punishment. The next ascent is to that of men, which is probationary. The next includes many degrees of honour and happiness up to demi-gods, &c. which are states of reward for works of merit. The ascent to superior deity is from the state of man.

The Boudhīnīs are taught, that there are four superior heavens which are not destroyed at the end of a kūlpa ; that below these, there are twelve other heavens, followed by six inferior heavens; after which follows the earth; then the world of snakes, and then thirty-two chief hells, to which are to be added, one hundred and twenty hells of milder torments.

The highest state of glory is absorption. The person who is unchangeable in his resolution; who has obtained the knowledge of things past, present, and to come through one kūlpa; who can make himself invisible, ~~where~~ where he pleases, and who has attained to complete abstraction, will enjoy absorption.\*

Those who perform works of merit, are admitted to the heavens of the different gods, or are made kings or great men on earth; and those who are wicked, are born in the forms of different animals, or consigned to different hells. The happiness of these heavens is wholly sensual.

The Boudhīnīs believe, that at the end of a kūlpa the universe is destroyed. To convey some idea of the extent of this period, the illiterate Cingalese use this comparison : if a man were to ascend a mountain nine miles high, and to renew these journeys once in every hundred years, till the mountain were worn down by his feet

\* The Buddhist idea of absorption is, that the soul is resolved into the divine essence ; but as the Boudhīnīs reject the doctrine of a separate Supreme Spirit, it is difficult to say what are their ideas of absorption. Dr. Buchanan says, (A. Researches, vol. vi. p. 180) Nirvāna "implies (that is, among the Germans), exemption from all the miseries incident to humanity, but by no means annihilation."

THE BEGINNINGS] ON THE HINDOOS.

to all atoms; the time required to do this would be nothing to the fourth part of a kūlpa.

Booddhō, before his exaltation, taught his followers, that after his death, the remains of his body, his doctrine, or an assembly of his disciples, were to be held in equal reverence with himself. When a Cingalase, therefore, approaches an image of Booddhō, he says, 'I take refuge in Booddhō; I take refuge in his doctrine; I take refuge in his followers.'

There are five commands delivered to the common Booddhās: the first forbids the destruction of animal life; the second, forbids theft; the third, adultery; the fourth, falsehood, the fifth, the use of spirituous liquors. There are other commands for the superior classes, or devotees, which forbid dancing, songs, music, festivals, perfumes, elegant dresses, elevated seats, &c. Among works of the highest merit, one is the feeding of a hungry infirm tyger with a person's own flesh.

The temples erected in honour of Booddhō,<sup>\*</sup> in the Burman empire, are of various sizes and forms, as quadrangular, pentagonal, hexagonal, heptagonal, or octagonal. Those of a round spiral form can be erected only by the king, or by persons high in office. An elevated spot is preferred for the erection of these edifices; but where such an elevation cannot be found, the building is erected upon the second, third, fourth, fifth or sixth terrace. These piles are generally of solid brick work, but some are filled up with earth or rubbish; lime-stone is seldom used, generally earth or brick dust. Those who can afford it, have their temples gilt all over, which gives them a grand appearance. A coating of black lacquer being laid upon the plaster, the gold-leaf firmly adheres. An umbrella made of iron, and gilt, is fixed on the top of the temples, round the border of which some persons suspend bells; the sound of these bells, when the wind puts them in motion, has a pleasing effect. Bells of various sizes are sometimes hung near a temple, which the people ring to give notice of their arrival. Images of lions, and monsters of various descriptions, facing

\* When the author asked a Jaina why, since the object of their worship was neither creator nor preserver, they honoured him as God, was answered, that it was no act of homage to created merit.

the four quarters, or on each side of the gate-way, can be seen attached to a post,

Within the vicinity of a temple, houses of charity for strangers are erected, in which images of Boeddha are placed. Umbrellas and stone pots, in imitation of those used by Gautam as a mendicant, are also placed near temples.

The temples of Boeddha in Ceylon are very large, some of them capable of containing 3,000 people. Many of them have verandas all round; the hall containing the image is very spacious.

The priests worship at the temples daily, or ought to do so. The worship consists in presenting flowers, incense, rice, beetle-nut, &c. repeating certain prayers. The priest cleanses the temple, preserves the lights, and receives the offerings. A worshipper may present his own offerings, if he is acquainted with the formulas. The five commands are repeated by a priest twice a day to the people, who stand up and repeat them after him.

Temples are built by individuals, or the inhabitants of a village, as works of merit. Several festivals precede the opening of a temple, as, at laying the foundation; at setting up the image; at fixing the umbrella; at the purification; and at the consecration. These feasts are sometimes continued four or five days, when musicians and dancing girls are employed, various pantomimical representations are exhibited; and a great concourse of people entertained. Offerings of various kinds are presented to Boeddha and to the priests. The latter make a discourse to the assembly on the virtue of building temples, grounding their address on some apothegm of the saint.

Boeddha, as seen in many temples, appears seated upon a throne placed on elephants, or encircled by an hydro, or in the habit of a king, accompanied by his attendants. In most of the modern images, however, he is represented in a sitting posture, with his legs folded, his right hand resting upon his right thigh, and his left upon his lap: a yellow cloth is cast over his left shoulder, which envelopes his

right arm. His hair is generally in a curling state, like that of an African; his ears are long, as though distended by heavy ear-rings. The image is generally placed in the centre of the temple, under a small arch prepared for the purpose, or under a small porch of wood, neatly gilt. Images of celestial attendants, male and female, are frequently placed in front of the image. In some places the image of *Jñānabhairava*, a mendicant, who had 400,000 disciples, and who foretold the deification of Boeddha, is to be seen, in an erect posture, having four mendicants behind him with begging dishes in their hands, and *Soomékhā*, a form of Boeddha, lying prostrate before him, in a posture of reverence.

It appears evident from their writings, that the ancient religion of the Burmans consisted principally in religious austerities. - When a person becomes initiated into the priesthood, he immediately renounces the secular state, lives on alms, and abstains from food after the sun has passed the meridian. The ancient writings of the Burmans mention an order of female priests; but it is likely that these were only female mendicants.

Priests are forbidden to marry; they are to live by mendicity; are to possess only three garments, a begging dish, a girdle, a razor, a needle, and a cloth to strain the water which they drink, that they may not devour insects.

The priests are the school-masters, and teach gratuitously as a work of merit, the children being maintained at home by their parents. If a priest finds a pupil to be of quick parts, he persuades the parents to make him a priest; but if a boy wish to embrace a secular life after he has been some time in the college, he is at liberty to do so.

Boys of five years of age and upwards are admitted into the Burman seminaries (*kolyooms*) as students. At their initiation, the parents generally give a feast, which continues for three or four days, at the close of which time the youth, arrayed in costly garments and ornaments, and attended by a large retinue, is led through the town on horseback to the college of his preceptor. As soon as he arrives, he is stript of his attire; his head is shaved; he is clothed with a yellow garment, and a pot, or beggar's dish, is put into his hand, and in this manner he is committed to his tutor.

The student is to observe the following rules: to abstain from murder, theft, evil desire, falsehood, ardent spirits, flesh-meat—day, dancing, music, &c. from flowers and perfumes, elegant accommodations, the use of gold and silver. Should he fail in keeping these prohibitions, he is disqualified for further advancement. An obedient disciple, at the end of twenty years, is admitted into the order of priests.

To persons admitted into the order of the priesthood, two hundred and twenty-seven precepts are given, the observance of which for ten years, entitles them to the rank of a priest of the first order, and impowers them to have colleges and disciples under them.

A Burman college is built in the style of a palace by some person of wealth. The ancient hollyooms resembled caves, many of which are still to be seen in the ancient city of Peugan.

Beside their colleges, there are other sacred edifices among the Burmens, inclosed by a wall, and intended for the accommodation of learned men who meet to consult each other on religious matters. In some instances, an image of Goutimū is set up in a conspicuous part of the building.

The houses of the priests are built as works of merit, and offered to them. A temple and a house for priests, are commonly built at once. It is a law in these houses, that a priest shall always give his bed to a priest who is a stranger if necessary. The common people are never suffered to sit upon a priest's mat or bed.

The investiture of a priest is a very important ceremony. To ordain the candidate, it is necessary that a priest should be present who has been initiated twenty years, and not less than five priests who had been in orders ten years each. The ceremony, from which spectators are carefully excluded, is conducted in a temple peculiarly sacred, or in a boat on the river, surrounded with a screen of mats. At the commencement, a priest goes out, and asks the crowd, whether they have any objection to the youth's becoming a priest. If they all answer in the negative, he is presented to the chief priest, and is asked many questions, as, if he be free from disease; if he

be perfect in his elementary knowledge; if he has obtained the consent of his parents. After many formulas have been repeated, he is clothed in white, and the eight utensils, composing the whole property of a priest, are hung around him. He is at length clothed like an old priest, and led to some college, where he remains for three years under the inspection of an aged priest, until completely initiated into the duties of the priesthood.

The four quarters of the moon are festival days among the Cingalese. A temporary shed being erected on these occasions near a temple, the people bring their offerings, and present them to two priests employed in instructing the assembled multitude: the one speaks in the Palee, and the other explains his words in Cingalese. Drums are beaten at intervals, and the temple is illuminated.

Formerly, it would seem, that religious feasts were held monthly among the Burmans, as, the water feast; that for presenting drink-offerings to the images of Boeddha; that for watering the trees of the Ficus Indica; the interrogatory feast; one in honour of the priests; another in honour of Gūmēshū; the boat festival; the feast of alms; the candle feast; the feast of giving clothes to the priests; the lot festival; and the festival for placing fire near the images of Boeddha. At present, the Burman feasts are held at the full and change of the moon only. At these times all public business is suspended; the people pay their homage to Goutumb at the temples, presenting to the image, rice, fruits, flowers, candles, &c. Aged people often fast during the whole day. Some visit the colleges, and hear the priests read portions from the Bouddha writings.

According to the religion of Boeddha, there are no distinctions of cast. Polygamy is not forbidden by the Bouddha doctrine, and it is not uncommon for a man to have a plurality of wives. The Burmans burn their dead with many ceremonies, especially the bodies of the priests.

Respecting the Hindoo deities, the Bouddhas believe that Brūmba is the head of

the Brāhmaḥarīs, and lives with them in one of the higher heavens; that Vishnoo, Shivū, Kartikū, and Soodāma, are the chief ministers of Iadrū, the king of heaven, who has twenty-eight inferior ministers. An intelligent native of Ceylon assured the author, that the Boeddhis dislike the Hindoo religion more than they do Mahometanism.

*The substance of the Tîmîc Jatî: an account of the Incarnation of Boeddha,*

Translated from the Burman, by Mr. F. Carey.

THE divine one, while remaining in the Jatî forest, began to relate his celebrated departure into the forest, and in reciting the encomium, uttered this Jatî of king Tîmîc.

Upon a certain day, the mendicants, met in the assembly of audience, continued to celebrate the departure of Bhûgvû. Bhûgvû said, 'O mendicants! why are you assembled?' They replied: We are conversing on this subject. He rejoined, 'O mendicants, this is not the only time of my departure; formerly, to accomplish unattained austerities, let it not surprise you that I left my kingdom, and departed into the forest.' Having said this, he remained silent. The mendicants entreating, Bhûgvû revealed to them the history of the Jatî:—

'O ye mendicants! in the kingdom of Kashîkâ, and in the city of Varanasi, (Benares), formerly reigned Kashî Raja, a king who possessed every excellent quality, and had sixteen thousand wives. The citizens said among themselves, 'Our sovereign has neither son nor daughter to preserve his family from extinction:' they therefore assembled in the presence of the king, and, observing the rules laid down by the Kooshû Jatî, thus addressed him: 'O king! supplicate for a son.' The king, calling his sixteen thousand wives, said, 'Supplicate ye for a son.' Chandra, and the other sixteen thousand wives, having feasted the gods, made supplication,

but obtained neither son nor daughter. This queen, Chandra-dévî, perfected in holy rites, was the daughter of Mîrdû raja. The king said, ' O spouse, do thou also entreat for a son.' The queen, at the full moon, remained fasting, and while reposing upon a sofa, and reflecting upon her virtuous deeds, exclaimed, ' I have certainly performed perfect vows; therefore to me a son will be granted.' Thus saying, she repeated her vows. Through her piety, the angel having been made acquainted with the queen's desires, said ' Chandra-dévî supplicates for a son; I will certainly now grant her this blessing.' Looking around for a proper person to incarnate in her womb, he beheld Bodhdhâ-sîtîwû. This person had reigned over the kingdom of Varanîs during twenty years; after death he fell into Cœahnîdû-nirûyû, where he was punished eighty thousand years; he was next born in Tavîtingra, where he spent his life, and in death possessed an inclination to ascend to the higher heavens of the gods. The angel going to him, said, ' O thou great one, produced in the world of mortals, by thee works of merit shall be accomplished, and much people be made happy: the queen of Kaashî prays for a son: wilt thou consent to be incarnate in her womb?' He added, ' there are also five hundred sons of the gods on the point of transmigration, who are willing to be reproduced.' Bodhdhâ-sîtîwû consented; and having transmigrated with the five hundred sons of the gods, he was conceived in the womb of Chandra-Dévî; the other gods, in those of the wives of the nobles. At that time the womb of Chandra-Dévî alone was with resplendent gems; and knowing that she had conceived, she sent information of it to the king, who ordered attendants on her person. At length she was blessed with a son, replete with every excellence. On the same day also, in the houses of the nobles, the five hundred sons of the gods were born. At the time of the birth, the king, surrounded by his assembled nobles, remained in the palace yard, when they addressed him thus: ' O sovereign, to thee a son is born.' The king was filled with affection towards his first born, which, penetrating through flesh and bone, adhered to the marrow: in this manner he was filled with affection, and his mind became composed. The king then said to his nobles, ' To me a son is born: are ye pleased?' They answered, ' What dost thou say? Before, we were without a sovereign; now he is born, and we have obtained a ruler.'

The king thus commanded his chief officer, 'It is my son's prerogative to have attendants; go thou to the houses of the nobles, and see who have been born to-day.' The chief officer found the five hundred sons, and, returning, related to the king what he had seen. The king sent garments to each of the five hundred children; and also five hundred nurses. He also gave to Bodhdhū-sūtvr̥, four times sixty small-breasted, honey-like, milk-producing nurses, having rejected all women in whom there was any defect.

If an infant sit upon the lap of a very tall woman to draw the breast, ~~it~~ neck grows long; if upon the lap of a short woman, it grows hump-backed; if upon the lap of a thin woman, her thighs injure it; if upon the lap of a very corpulent woman, it straddles or trembles when ~~it~~ walks; if upon the lap of a very long-breasted woman, ~~it~~ becomes flat nosed. A very black woman's milk is cold; an asthmatic woman's milk is sour; a woman who has an obstruction in the throat, has acrid or bitter milk. Therefore, rejecting all faulty nurses, and having given four times sixty small-breasted, honey-like, milk-producing nurses, and paying great homage to the infant, the king bestowed a reward upon Chandra-dévā; when she, receiving the favour, returned it again to her lord.

Upon the day the child was named, the king caused the prognosticating brāhmaṇas to be called, and making large presents to them, enquired concerning the child's destiny. The brāhmaṇas examined the marks on the child, and said, 'O most illustrious Sovereign, this child is replete with every propitious and excellent quality; he is qualified to govern not only this single island, but the two thousand surrounding islands, nor do we perceive the least evil in his destiny.' The king was pleased, and proceeded to name the child: upon the day of his birth ~~it~~ rained all over the kingdom of Kashēkū. On that day the heart of the king, and the hearts of all his subjects became tranquil. The child too was born wet, he was therefore called Tēmee.

When the child was a month old, the nurses, embracing him, brought him to the king, who, viewing his beloved child, kissed its head, and causing it to be placed upon his lap, remained satisfied.

At this hour, four thieves were brought before the king, who commanded one of them to receive a thousand stripes with a prickly whip; another to be cast into prison; another to be pierced with a spear, and the other to be placed upon a shôshî.\* Mûha-sûtwû, hearing the words of his father, was afraid; and, trembling, reflected thus: 'My father, obliged to be a king, has committed many weighty, and hell deserving deeds.'

On the following day, the nurses caused him to be laid under the white umbrellas, upon an adored pleasure-abounding bed; where, after reposing for a short time, he opened his eyes, and beholding the white umbrellas, and the great splendour of his apartment, he became exceedingly afraid, more than before. While reflecting how he came to this abode of cruelty, by the strength of his former knowledge he perceived, that he had come from the heavens of the gods; looking still further back, he remembered that he had been burning in hell; looking back to a still more remote period, he recognized himself as a king at that place, (Bourbon,) and said to himself: Having reigned twenty years in Varanâsî, I was punished eighty thousand years in hell, and now I have sprung to birth again in this place, in this abode of thieves. To four culprits yesterday my father spoke harsh hell-exposing words. Now undoubtedly I must reign again, and be again cast into hell, where I must endure great affliction. Terror fell upon Mûha-sûtwû, thus reflecting, and his resplendent body withered like a lotos rubbed between the hands; and while considering by what means he could be emancipated from this abode of thieves, he fell asleep. In the mean time, the goddess, his mother, thus consoled him: 'O child, Témeé-koomari, be not sorrowful, doubtful, nor fearful; thou desirest to be released from this abode of thieves, therefore though not lame, thou makest thyself to appear as one lame; though not deaf, thou makest thyself deaf; though not dumb, thou makest thyself as one dumb.' Booddhô-sûtwû, having derived consolation from the words of the goddess, repeated the second stanza: 'O goddess, I will do what thou hast commanded.'

The king, having appointed the five hundred youths to remain with his son as

\* An instrument upon which the criminal is impaled.

a guard, they cried for the breast; but Müha-nütwū, affrighted at the idea of being cast into hell, exclaimed, ‘though I be even parched up to-day, death is preferable to being cast into hell.’ Thus reflecting, he neither cried nor wept. The nurses made known the fact to Chandra-dévī, and she related it to the king. From that time, they let the child fast beyond the usual period, and sometimes omitted to give him nourishment for the whole day; through the dread of falling into hell, however, though exhausted, he neither cried nor wept. Then the mother, saying ‘my son is hungry,’ gave him the breast herself; but though she nourished him at intervals during a whole year, she could not understand his intentions.

The nobles afterwards, reminding the king, that children of the age of one year take a liking to sweetmeats; and, adding, we will try Booddhō-sütwū with them, caused the five hundred youths to be seated by him, and placing various sorts of sweetmeats before him and them, retired to a secret place. The other youths, leaping and scrambling, devoured the sweetmeats; but Booddhō-sütwū warned himself, saying, ‘ thou, Tîmee-koomarū, desiring hell, dost thou wish for this food?’ Filled with horror, he did not even look upon it. Thus they tempted him with sweetmeats for a whole year, but were unable to look into his heart.

[The work then goes on to relate, that the next year they endeavoured to excite his desires by setting various fruits before him, but in vain. The following year they put playthings before him; and for another year great varieties of food. They next endeavoured during a year to affright him with fire; during another with a furious elephant; during another with serpents, but he remained destitute of fear as well as of desire. At the age of eight, they endeavoured to amuse him with dances; at nine to terrify him with swords; at ten with loud noises from shells; at eleven with a horrid drum; at twelve with extraordinary lights in his bed room; at thirteen they covered him with molasses, and let the flies torment him; at fourteen they almost suffocated him with offensive smells; at fifteen they scorched him with fire; at sixteen they introduced into his presence beautiful females, perfumes, dances, &c. Thus they enticed him for sixteen years with the sixteen great temptations, and tried him

with many other smaller temptations, but they were still unable to enter into his designs.]

Then the king, dejected, caused the destiny-foretelling bramhās to be called, and said to them : "At the time of my son's birth, you said, 'This child is replete with every fortunate and virtuous mark; neither is there any evil token whatever in him ;' but behold he is born lame, dumb, and deaf: your words are not verified." The bramhās replied, 'O Sovereign! there is nothing unknown to the wise. If we had said, the son born by the king is stupid, it would have created thee pain of mind; therefore we did not mention the matter.' Then the king asked what was proper to be done. The bramhās answered, 'Great Sovereign, while this youth remains in the palace, we perceive three evils may happen : one to the king's life, another to the white umbrella, another to the queen; therefore, without delay, put the unfortunate horses to the unfortunate chariot, and placing him therein, carry him out by the west gate to the burying-ground, and having dug a square hole, bury him.' The king, through the dread of these evils, adopted this advice.

Chandra-dēvī, informed of these designs, went alone to the king, and having made obeisance, said, ' O sovereign, thou conferredst a blessing upon me, and I, having received it, committed it to thee; now give it me again.' The king replied, 'Take it, O queen.' She then said, 'O king, give the kingdom to my son.' The king replied, 'It is out of my power; thy son is an idiot.' The queen replied, 'O sovereign, though thou hast decreed not to give him the kingdom in perpetuity, give it him for seven years only.' The king replied, 'I cannot, O queen;' but she renewed her petitions, lowering each of them till she solicited for a reign only of seven days; this was granted.

Immediately the mother, decorating her son, thus addressed him : 'O Tōmes-koomaru! the kingdom is thine.' Then causing proclamation to be made by the sound of the drum, and commanding the whole city to be adorned, she seated her son upon an elephant, with the white umbrella carried over his head. After being thus conveyed round the city, she caused him to be laid upon a noble bed; and besought her

beloved son, during the whole night, thus : 'O son, Témo-t-koomarú, I attending on thee for sixteen years, my eyes smart with weeping; my heart is as though it were pierced through. I know thou art not lame, &c. Do not leave me childless.' After the same manner she besought him the following day, and the five remaining days.

On the sixth day, the king, having called his charioteer, thus addressed him, 'O Soonundá, charioteer, to-morrow, early in the morning, uniting the unfortunate horses to the unfortunate chariot, take the youth, and cause him to be carried out by the west gate; and after having dug a square hole in the burying ground, cast him into it, and with the back of the spade break his skull; thus causing him to die, cover him with dust; and having accomplished the work of increasing the earth, bathing, come away.' The queen, having overheard what passed, was filled with sorrow, and going to her son, addressed him, 'O son, Témee ! thy father, the king of Kashé-kü, has issued orders to bury thee early to-morrow morning. O son ! early to-morrow thou wilt die.' Hearing this, Müha-sütwü thus congratulated himself, 'Témee-koomarú ! thy sixteen years are now accomplished !' But his mother's heart was pierced through with sorrow. Témee added, 'I have attained to the consummation of my desires ;' but he refrained from speaking to his mother.

Early in the morning, the charioteer, having harnessed the horses to the chariot, through the power of the god, and Müha-sütwü's arietries, he put the fortunate horses to the fortunate chariot ; then, stopping the chariot at the king's door, he entered the inner apartments, and saluting the queen Chündra, he thus addressed her : 'O queen ! be not wroth; it is the king's command : ' thus saying, with the back of his hand having put away the queen, who was sleeping with her son infolded in her arms, he took up the youth as a garland of flowers, [viz. gently or carefully as a person would carry tender flowers] and descended from the palace. At this time Chündra-dévée, smiting her breast, and weeping aloud, remained in the palace-yard. Müha-sütwü, beholding his mother, said to himself silently, 'My mother will die from the anguish of her mind.' But correcting himself, he added, in his own mind, 'If I speak, the efforts of sixteen years will certainly become abortive.'

The charioteer having put Boeddhū-sūtwū into the chariot, said, 'I will go out at the west gate,' but through the merit of Boeddhū-sūtwū's austerities, the charioteer, deluded by the gods, turned the chariot, and driving it out at the east gate, was precipitated to the distance of twenty-four miles at once. The charioteer, seeing before him a thick forest, mistook it for the burying ground, and thinking it an excellent place, drove the chariot to one side of the road, halted and descended. He now stripped Müha-sūtwū of his garments, tied them up, and laid them in a suitable place, then with a spade, he began to dig a square grave at no great distance from the chariot. At this moment Boeddhū-sūtwū reflected thus, 'Now is my time for exertion; it is true, I have not moved hand nor foot for sixteen years, but I will now see if I do not possess strength.' He arose, rubbed his arms and legs, descended from the chariot, and then walking backward and forward several times, found he possessed strength sufficient to go the distance of eight hundred miles in one day. He then said, Should the charioteer contend with me, I will see whether I possess strength to wrestle with him or not, and laying hold of the hinder part of the carriage, threw it, as though it had been a child's plaything, so that it continued twirling round and round.

After this, Témee's guardian deity, taking the raiments of the gods, and calling Vishwū-kürmū, the son of the gods, thus addressed him, 'O Vishwū-kürmū, go thou to Témee-koomari, the son of the king of Kashēkī, and array him.' Vishwū-kürmū descended bearing ten thousand pieces of cloth, and bound them round Boeddhū-sūtwū's head, and thus, with the garments of the gods and mortals, arrayed him like a dāvū.

Boeddhū-sūtwū, shining like the king of the gods, went to the hole the charioteer was digging, and standing by the brink, invoking, uttered the third stanza: 'O charioteer! why art thou digging that grave in such haste? O thou! dost thou hear what I say? what wilt thou do with that grave?' The charioteer, hearing the above words, without looking up, said, 'To the king has been born a son who is dumb, lame, and destitute of understanding, and the king has commanded me to bury him

in the wilderness.' Müha-sütwū said, 'I am neither deaf, nor dumb, nor lame. O charioteer! if thou bury me in this wilderness, thou will do a bad action. Behold my thighs, my arms; hear me speak, O charioteer! By burying me in this wilderness, thou wilt commit an evil act.' The charioteer asked himself, 'Who can this personage be, who has continued praising himself from the time of his arrival?' then beholding his features exquisitely beautiful, he continued, 'Who can this person be? Is he a man, or a god?' and added the following stanza: 'Art thou a god, or a gündhürvū, or the dévā Poorindārū? Who art thou? Whose son? How shall I know thee!' Müha-sütwū, describing himself in humble language, recited this stanza: 'I am neither a god, nor a gündhürvū, nor Poorindārū: I am the son of the king of Kasbēkū, for whom thou art digging this grave; the son of that king by whom thou art nourished. O charioteer, undoubtedly it is an evil thing for thee to bury me in this wilderness. He who cuts the branches of the tree under the shade of which he sits and sleeps, is a worthless person.'

Although he spoke thus, the charioteer would not believe him to be Booddhū-süt-wū. The latter therefore said, 'I will convince him by a god-like acclamation.' Then, by a dreadful vociferation, calling through the thick forest, he proceeded to utter the stanza descriptive of the blessings of friendship: 'O charioteer! he who does not act unfaithfully towards his friend, has abundance of food, not only in his own house, but wherever he may happen to go. He who wrongs not his friend, to whatever country, town or city, he may go, will be revered by all. He who acts not the treacherous part toward his friend, thieves will not injure him, nor can kings disregard him, and he will excel all his enemies. He who is a faithful friend, is beloved in the assembly, and becomes chief among his relatives. He who deceives not his friend, but honours him, becomes honourable, and renowned in noble deeds. He who acts not treacherously towards his friend, being a worshipper of others, is venerated; saluting others, he is saluted, and obtains glory and renown. He who deals faithfully with his friend, shines like flame, is glorious as the gods, nor is he forsaken of the deity of prosperity. He who deceives not his friend, his cattle increase, and whatever he plants in his field flourishes and bears fruit. He who does not wrong his friend, should he fall from a high mountain, or tree, and die, he will at-

tain his place. He who acts not the impious part toward his friend, can never be hurt by his enemies, but stands firm like a well rooted tree, upon which the wind has no effect.' Thus Booddhā-sūtwū, in the above stanza, set forth meritorious actions.

The charioteer then left off digging the grave, and going to the chariot, missed the robes and ornaments. He then returned, and looking round recognized Booddhā-sūtwū, at whose feet he fell, and lifting up his joined hands, uttered the following stanza : ' Come, let me receive thee ; it is right that thou shouldest inherit thine own house. O' thou king's son ! what art thou doing in this wilderness ?' Mūha-sūtwū replied, ' I have no desire for the kingdom, nor for relations nor riches : father and mother have rejected me ; the inhabitants of the towns and villages have rejected me ; the youths have discarded me ; my mother has sent me away ; my father has cast me off ; I myself have become a mendicant, nor have I the least inclination for objects of sense. Undoubtedly the prudent attain the object of their desires : I am Vēpiukā the Brāhmañcharī. To me, who have lost every thing, what cause of dread or fear can there be ?' The charioteer replied, ' Possessing such melodious and excellent speech, wherefore didst thou not speak when with thy father and mother ?' Mūha-sūtwū answered, ' I ruled twenty years at Varanāsī, in consequence of which I was tormented eighty thousand years in hell. Dreading a similar calamity, I did not permit myself to be reinstated in the kingdom. On this account too, I forbore speaking to father or mother. My father, seating me upon his knee, commanded four culprits to be punished in the following manner : ' Kill one ; bind the other ; having pierced one, anoint him with painful corrosives ; impale the other.' Hearing these sever commands, I was induced, though not dumb, to feign dumbness ; though not lame, to put on the appearance of lameness, and remain besmeared in my own excrements. O charioteer, what wise man, for his sustenance, will perpetrate the five crimes.\* Know, O charioteer ! that I am a brāhmañcharī. Certainly the deliberate have their desires accomplished : I am a brāhmañcharī. To me, having departed into the wilderness, what cause of fear ?'

\* The Hindoo shastra, as well as the Booddhā, mention five "mortal sins," viz. stealing five tulsi of gold, crim. con. with the wife of a spiritual guide, slaying cows and brahmids, and drinking spirituous liquors.

The charioteer, hearing this, said within himself, 'This youth has cast away a splendid kingdom as a patrid carcass; and has entered this wilderness as a mendicant. Of what use will the world be to me? I also will embrace the life of a mendicant.' Thus reflecting, he uttered the following stanza: 'O king's son! I will enter upon the life of a hermit with thee. O prince! I prefer a hermitage; call me to join thee.' Müha-sütwū said, 'Verily, I will make him a mendicant immediately.' But, reflecting again, he said, Neither my father nor mother will come here; and this chariot, these horses, ornaments and robes, will surely be destroyed in this place. They will say, Has not this youth become a cannibal, and devour the charioteer? Perceiving a way to promote the welfare of his father and mother, and being desirous of making appear, that the horses, chariot, ornaments, &c. were a debt due by the charioteer, he uttered the following stanza: 'O churioteer! take back the chariot; and cancelling the debt, return.' The charioteer then reflected thus within himself: 'While I am gone to the town, should Müha-sütwū retire to any other place, and his father, hearing of his son's welfare, say, "Shew him to me," and should I be unable to produce him, the father will punish me; I will therefore receive a pledge of him that he go not to any other place.' He then uttered the following stanza: 'Success to thee; I will comply with thy solicitations; but attend to this my request: remain here until I bring the king. I am not certain whether he will be pleased at the sight of thee.' Müha-sütwū replied, 'O charioteer! I will act according to thy word; I have a desire to see my father; return to the town. Inform my relatives of my welfare, and tell my father and mother, that I have sent them my salutation.'

Saying this, Müha-sütwū bowed his head like a golden plantain tree, and observed the five touches (that is, he caused his thighs, arms, and forehead to touch the earth) placing his face towards the town of Varanuscē. The charioteer, having received his instructions, circumambulating the youth, ascended the car, and drove towards the town.

At this moment, Chandra-dévī, opening the lion door, and striking her breast, began to weep. The mother, beholding the chariot empty, and the charioteer return-

ing by himself, with eyes full of tears, wept; and looking towards him, said within herself, 'Having killed the son of my bosom, this charioteer is returning to us. Has he killed my son? Has he performed the ceremony of increasing the earth?' Beholding the charioteer approach after having murdered her darling son, she said again within herself, 'Will not the merciless enemies rejoice? ■ charioteer, when thou killedst my son, was he dumb, or lame, or how? Did he weep? Pray tell me. When thou interredst my dumb and lame son, how, did he make any resistance with his hands and feet? Pray tell me.'

The charioteer replied, 'O queen, permit me to approach, and I will inform thee of all that I have heard and seen concerning the king's son.' Chūdra-Dāvī answered, 'O charioteer! fear not: what thou hast heard and seen respecting the king's son relate to me, without hesitation.' The charioteer replied, 'The queen's son is neither dumb nor lame, he has a clear voice; but dreading to be made king, he has resorted to ingenious arts: he recollects his former existence, when after reigning twenty years in Varanasi, he fell into a flaming hell, and was tormented eighty thousand years. Afraid of being king, he consented not to his installment, and for this reason also he spake neither to father nor mother. He is complete in every member, of full and even stature, of excellent speech and wisdom, and is in the road to heaven. If thou desirest to see thy beloved son, come; I will certainly take thee to the place of his abode. Come without delay; it becomes thee to hasten.'

The dēvī, acquainted with the youth's desire of becoming a mendicant, sent for Vishwū-kūrmī, and said: '■ Vishwū-kūrmī, son of the gods, the youth T'ēmee is anxious to become a hermit; build him a house of leaves, and prepare for him every implement necessary for a priest.' Vishwū-kūrmī, by his own might, formed a delightful residence in the twelve miles-extending forest, dug a pool and a well; created trees which bore fruit out of their season; and near the hermitage of leaves made a walk four and twenty cubits in length, and strewed beautiful crystal-like sand upon it. Having prepared all the implements necessary for a priest, he added, 'Whoever desires to become a priest, let him receive these implements! And having driven away all noxious animals, and birds of unpleasant voice, he returned.

Māha-sūtwū observing what Viśwū-kūrmā had done, and knowing that the dévū had designed it for him, entered the abode. Having cast off his former garments, he girded himself with those made from the bark of a tree, threw a leopard's skin over his shoulders, covered his head with his long twisted hair, and placed a bamboo across his shoulder. Then quitting the house of leaves, with a staff in his hand, he caused the lustres of his priesthood to appear, and while walking to and fro, exclaimed, 'This is bliss! How happy am I!' Soon after, returning to his abode, and seating himself upon a bough, he perfected the five and the eight ceremonies proper for a hermit. In the evening he seated himself at the head of the walk, and taking of the fruit of the trees which bear out of their season, and boiling them in tasteless water, without either salt or acid, as on immortal food, he fed upon this, in the pot given him by the dévū. Thus, reflecting upon the four doctrines of Brūmāha, he took up his residence in this grove.

The king of Kashēkū, after hearing the words of the charioteer, called the chief officer of the army, and said, 'Put the horses to the chariot, harness the elephants, blow the conches, beat the large well-braced drum, and the harmonious small drum; and let the inhabitants of my kingdom attend me; I will go to instruct my son.'

The king sent before him the four orders of warriors, amounting to eighteen līk-shouhin-tāe.\* Three days elapsed before they were arranged; and on the fourth day the sovereign of Kashēkū left the city. Stepping into his carriage, he said to his concubines, 'All of you follow me;' to his attendants, 'Take the chāmūrū, the diadem, the scimitar, and the white umbrella, with the gold-adorned shoe, and ascend the chariot.' The king then departed, and quickly arrived at the place where his son Tēmee was. Beholding the king approach surrounded with swords, and shining like a flame, Tēmee enquired after the welfare of his father, his sisters, his mother, the inhabitants of the kingdom, &c. He asked also respecting the vehicles, the granaries, and treasures; and further, whether the king did not delight in inebriating liquors; whether he delighted in vows, in virtue, and in bestowing alms.

\* A complete army is composed of one līk-hoobhee, or 169,350 foot, 65,850 horse, 21,870 chariots, and 91,970 elephants. According to this account, therefore, this king of Benares had an army 3,305,800 strong.

The king, out of respect to Müha-sütwū, would not sit upon his throne; his son therefore prepared a seat of leaves; upon this too he refused to sit, and placed himself on the ground. Müha-sütwū seeing his father thus seated, entered his hut of leaves, and brought forth some of the boiled leaves with which he wished to entertain his sire, and repeated the following stanza: ‘ O sovereign, partake of my saltless prepared food of leaves; thou art my guest.’ The king replied, ‘ I cannot eat leaves; it is not my food; I eat the soup of clean flesh, and rice.’ Still, out of reverence to Müha-sütwū, he received a small quantity of the food in his hand, and thus addressing him in affectionate language, ‘ O child, I do not feed upon such food,’ seated himself. The queen, Chandra-Dévī, surrounded with her maidens, came by a straight road to the residence of Booddhū-sütwū, and beholding her beloved son, fell on the ground senseless. Reviving, she arose, and embracing Booddhū-sütwū’s feet, worshipped him; then arising, with her eyes full of tears, she seated herself in a suitable situation. The king said, ‘ O queen! beholdest thou the food of thy son?’ and putting a little of it into her hand, he gave the remainder by little and little to his concubines, all of whom said, ‘ O Sir, dost thou live upon such food as this (putting it on their heads); thou performest very severe austerities.’ Thus saying, and worshipping him, they seated themselves. The king said, ‘ ■ beloved youth, this food astonishes me; thy dwelling alone is an astonishment to me. How is it that thou, subsisting upon such coarse food, hast such a beautiful appearance?’ Müha-sütwū said, ‘ Because, O king, I sleep upon this bed of leaves, my countenance appears so beautiful: no instruments of defence, used for the protection of kings, are placed over me; but on account of my serene repose, my countenance is of this beautiful hue. I feel no remorse for what is past, no concern about what will occur, and I am resigned to what happens: therefore my countenance appears gay: the foolish, because they are anxious about what may happen, and sorry for what is past, wither away as a plucked green reed.’

The king, reflecting, ‘ I am come here to anoint my son, and invite him to the kingdom,’ said, ‘ O Son! I will bestow upon thee the elephant-drivers, the chariooteers, the horsemen, and arrayed footmen, with delightful horses: I will also give thee the maidens adorned with all sorts of ornaments; raise up progeny by them, and thou shalt become our sovereign. Virgins well versed in dancing and singing, and perfected in

the four accomplishments, shall delight thee with their attractions. What dost thou in this wilderness? I will bring the adorned daughters of other kings, and after thou hast raised a numerous progeny, thou mayest become a priest. Thou art young and tender, it is good for thee to reign. What art thou doing in this wilderness?"

Here commence the virtuous sayings of Booddhū-sūtwū: "■ Sire! a youth ought to perform virtuous acts; the young may become ascetics; a youth's becoming a priest is extolled even by the sages. I will perform virtuous actions; I have not the least desire to ■ installed in the kingdom. I have seen a youth, the beloved son of much anxiety, who could but just say 'father, mother,' die before he reached maturity. I have beheld the life of beautiful young maidens consume away, being rooted up (by death) as the young sprout of a bamboo when plucked. Men and women, even when young, die: if therefore the young die, who can confide in life? Even as the life of fish in a scarcity of water is very short, so the life of mortals shortens by every passing night: of what avail then is youth? Men are constantly harassed, constantly surrounded; they pass away without seeing good; therefore why wilt thou install me in the kingdom?"

The sovereign of Kushekkū said, "O Son, inform me who harass mankind; who agitate mankind; and what is it that passes away without profit." Booddhū-sūtwū replied, "Death harasses mankind; increasing age surrounds them. This know, ■ Sire! that as the thread grows less and less by every insertion of the shuttle, so the life of man dwindles away. As the waters of an overflowing river never re-assend, so the days of man never return. An overflowing river carries away all the trees near its banks, so all mankind are borne away by increasing age and death."

The king, hearing the virtuous sayings of Booddhū-sūtwū, became very dissatisfied with human life; and being desirous of becoming a hermit, said, "I will not return to the city: I will certainly cause my son to return, and the white umbrella to be given to him." Thus reflecting, and being desirous of entitling his son to accept the kingdom, he said, [Here the name offers are repeated of horses, footmen, elephants, virgins, &c.]

To shew his disregard of the kingdom, Mūha-sūtwā replied, " O Sire ! why temptest thou me with perishing wealth, dying women, and youthful bloom ? — king ! what love, the pleasant look, present delight, anxiety — pursuit of wealth, sons, and daughters, and wives, to me, who am released from the bonds of iniquity ? I know that death will not forget me ; therefore, of what use are pleasures and riches. As the shedding of ripe fruit is a constant evil, so to mankind death is a continual cause of anxiety. Of many people seen in the morning, how few are to be seen at night ; and of the many seen — the evening, how few are to be seen in the morning ! Virtuous deeds ought to be practised to-day, for who can tell but we must die to-morrow ; nor is there any possible escape from the arrows of death. — Sire ! I believe long after riches : I am freed from the bonds of iniquity. Return, return, O king ! I have no desire for the kingdom."

Hearing these sayings, the king, as well as Chōdra Dēvī, with the sixteen thousand maidens, and all the nobles, were desirous of becoming mendicants. The king made proclamation, Whosoever wishes, let him come to my son, and become a priest. This he also caused — be published by the sound of the drum throughout the city. The inhabitants of the town, then, leaving their articles of merchandize in the market, and their houses open, quitted the town, and went out to the king, who thus, with many of his subjects, embraced a forest residence with Mūha-sūtwā. The hermitage grant — by the angel was filled with people to the extent of six miles ; Mūha-sūtwā also put his house of leaves in order : the women he placed in the interior, because women are apt to be afraid ; to the men he assigned the yard.

All the people, taking of the fruit which had fallen on the ground, eat thereof, and performed the rites of ascetics. Mūha-sūtwā, by the power of his devotions being raised in the air, delivered virtuous and melifluous sayings.

At that time, a neighbouring monarch, hearing that the king of Varanisē had departed from the city, and had entered the wilderness as a hermit, said to himself, I will take possession of his kingdom : upon which he left his own capital, and entering the city of Varanisē, beheld it richly adorned. Ascending the palace, and struck with

its gems, he said to himself, there must be some evil here, or the king of Kashēkū would not have left this wealth. Thus reflecting, he called seven persons who had been left behind, and enquired of them, Did any disaster befall your sovereign in this town? The drunkards replied, No, O king! The king enquired, Why, then, did he forsake it? They replied, Tēmee, the son of our sovereign, would not accept the government, but feigning himself deaf, dumb, &c. departed from the city, and entered the forest, to perform the rites of an ascetic, on which account our sovereign, accompanied by a great multitude, left this city, to practise the rites of an anchorite near his son. The illustrious monarch, hearing what they said, was overjoyed, and said, I also will become a hermit: by what gate did your sovereign depart? They replied, by the east gate. The king, accompanied by his attendants, departing out at the east gate, went toward the banks of the river. Müha-sitwō, informed of his approach, came from the forest, and, by the power of his devotion, being seated in the air, declared the melisious sayings, on hearing which, this king also, with his army, became hermits under Müha-sitwō. In like manner, three other kings left their kingdoms, with an intention of taking Varasūcē, but like the former they embraced a forest residence with Booddles-sitwō. The elephants and horses became wild, the chariots fall in pieces, the coin o' the treasuries, mingling with the sand of the hermitage, was reduced to earth; and the whole concourse of people, having accomplished their austerities, went to heaven. The elephants and horses, having had their minds enlightened in the society of the sages, were reproduced in the six abodes of the gods.

Sūlwō, closing these virtuous instructions, said, "O ye mendicants, when I formerly left the city, I truly departed; but this is not the period of my departure." He then collected together the Jatī. At that time, the daughter of the goddess, who guarded the umbrella, and the chariooteer, were reproduced; the angel became Üniroodhū; the father and mother were reproduced in an illustrious family; the remaining multitude were reproduced as the assembly of Booddhū. "I, the deaf, lame, and dumb, am declared to be God."

## SECTION III.

*Account of the Jainas.\**

"THE Jainas," says Dr. F. Buchanan, "are spread all over India; but at present are not numerous any where, except in Toolūvīl. They allege, that formerly they extended over the whole of Aryā, or Bhāratiyā-kāndā, and that all those who had any just pretensions to be of kshatriyā descent, were of their sect. It no doubt appears clear, that, in the south of India, many powerful princes were their followers, till the time of Rāmanoçjū-acharyā."<sup>†</sup>

This sect is said to owe its rise to Rishabhā-dēvū, a Hindoo, whose name occurs in page 10, of the first volume of this work, and who is said, in the Kālpū-sōtrā,<sup>‡</sup> a Jainā shastrā, from which the greater part of the following account is extracted, to have been incarnate thirteen times. The Kālpū-sōtrā gives the periods of these births, and declares, that at his last appearance, Rishabhā was born in the family of Ikshwakoo; his father's name was Nabher, his mother's Mūroo (the Shrī-Bhagavatī calls her Meroo). At this time, says the same work, men were in an uncivilized state, supported not by their labour, but by the fruits of trees (kūlpā-vrikshā) which supplied spontaneously all their wants, and under which they dwelt, having no houses. The gods descended at the birth of Rishabhā, and, when he was grown to maturity, Indrā came from heaven to give him in marriage. Bhāratā, and many other sons,

\* From the word jinā (i.e. to conquer) this sect derives its name. He who has overcome the eight great crimes, is called jinā. These crimes are, eating at night; slaying any animal; eating the fruit of those trees that give milk, pumpkin, young hawkoo plants; taking honey, flesh; taking the wealth of others; taking by force a married woman; eating flowers, butter, cheese; and worshipping the gods of other religions.

† This work is written in the Urduh-mangūjīc and the Pukriti-Lānkādhwārī languages; three learned men have written commentaries upon it, one of which, the Kālpū-dīrōshā-kālikā, as well as the Kālpū-sōtrā, are in the College Library, Calcutta. The Kālpū-sōtrā is divided into three parts, comprising the history of the Jainā mendicants, the duties of the wise, and of ascetics.

were the fruits of this marriage.\* At the installation also of Rishabhā, Indrī was present, and gave him a celestial throne. This monarch had the following titles of honour bestowed on him, the Great King, the Great Mendicant, the Great Joīnī,† the Perfect Saint, the Paragon of Virtue. He taught mankind to cultivate the earth, as well as the great acts of civilization, and afterwards adopted a person as his spiritual guide. Then, during a whole year, he presented gifts to the people, and renouncing his kingdom, went into a forest, where, for a thousand years, he continued the devotions of a hermit, and refined all his powers : to the hermite dwelling near him in the forest he explained the principles of religion, but initiated twelve persons as ■■ chief disciples; eighty-four others he sent out to instruct the people of various countries. Near him were 84,000 joīnīs; 300,000 females ascetics; 300,500 other disciples, and 500,000 females who had begun to learn the principles of the joīnī religion, beside many thousands more. At length, after residing several millions of years ■■ this forest, at the close of the third of the six yoogas, he obtained absorption together with a thousand of his disciples.

After Rishabhā-dēvū, twenty-two persons are mentioned in this work as the successive leaders of the sect : Ějīn-nat'hū, Sumbhīnū-nat'hū, Ěbhīnōndūnū, Soomōtee-nat'hū, Pūdmā-prāhhoo, Sooparakhwō-nat'hū, Chāndrū-prāhhoo,‡ Soovit-nat'hū, Shāstū-nat'hū, Shrēyangā, Vassōn-poojyū, Vimilū-nat'hū, Ünūntū-nat'hū, Dhūrmū-nat'hū, Shantee-nat'hū, Koont'hū-nat'hū, Üru-nat'hū, Mūllee-nat'hū, Mūnōsū-vrūtthī, Nūmee-nat'hū, Nēmō-nat'hū,§ and Parshwā-nat'hū ; I give the account of the incarnation of Parshwā-nat'hū, who is here said to have descended from the tenth heaven, into the womb of Vāmōnū, the queen of Üshwū-sēnū, on the fourth of the dark part of the moon, under the star Viśhakha, ■■ the month Choitrū, ■■ Benares. His

\* Gondishāntīrō-swamī is mentioned as another man by a different queen, and is said to have reigned at Oode. See A. R. vol. ix. p. 220.

† In the brāhmaṇa place Rishabhā at the head of this ascetical sect. It is recorded in the 5th chapter ■■ the Shrē-blāgavat, that the king of Koantī, Vēkā, and Koestī, witnessing his devotions, became joīnīs.

‡ In the eighth vol. of the Asiatic Researches, facing p. 251, is a drawing of this ascetic.

§ This ascetic was the son of king Ilmōdīrī-vijayī, of Rāmāvīrī, in Trīśīlī.

¶ Facing the 72d page of the fifth vol. of the Asiatic Researches is a drawing of this god, under the name of Jain-deo.

was born on the tenth of Poushī, at which time the gods descended, and celebrated a great feast. After he had lived to the age of thirty, he received the forms of initiation, and entered a forest with all the pomp of a king: but there he dismissed his courtiers and royal state, and assumed the dress of an ascetic. He took up his abode under an ūshokū tree, and continued an ascetic for seventy years, when, from mount Shikhōrī, he, and thirty-three other joīnū ascetics, obtained absorption. This happened at the close of the sookhūmū-dookhūmū yoogū.

The last of the joīnū yogis was Müha-vāerbū, who is said to have been incarnate twenty-seven times, and at his last birth to have been the son of Siddhart'hū, a kshatriyū, of Kshatiriyū-kondu. As usual, in these extraordinary births, he performed many wonderful things while a child, and began his studies at the age of five. At school, however, he was so ill, that his tutor reprimed him, but was unable to understand the answers given by the youth, till Indrū appeared, and assured the teacher, that the youth was more than man, since he had already written a Sūngakritū grammar, the Joīnēndrī. After leaving school, he pursued his pleasures for twenty-eight years, during which time the king and queen died, and the eldest son was raised to the throne. Müha-vāerbū now asked leave to retire from the world to a forest, but was detained two years by his elder brother, after which, distributing millions upon millions of money amongst the subjects, he took leave of his wife and children, and entered a forest, carried in triumph by ten thousand gods, the heavens raining flowers on the procession, and the gods singing his praises. Then, sitting down under a shady tree, in the presence of this divine assembly, he stripped himself of his royal garments, and put on those of an ascetic; after which the assembly broke up.

While here, he received many disciples, and became a great teacher. He practised the most rigid austerities, renouncing all food and clothing, as well as all intercourse with man, till at length he remained standing, like the trunk of a dead tree, unconscious of his bodily existence, and while in this state, obtained the exact knowledge of all things.

During his continuance in the place where he practised these austerities, on one day

went to the tree under which he had commenced his devotions, where he met eleven bramhins engaged in controversy on the following subjects : ‘Is there a soul in man?’ ‘If there be a soul in man, is it united to the body, or is it separate from it?’ ‘Of how many elements is the body composed?’ ‘Is there an after-state?’ ‘Is the soul in bondage while in the body, and is there any state of deliverance?’ ‘Are there any gods?’ ‘Are any persons in danger of future torments?’ ‘Are there works of merit?’ ‘Is there such a thing as absorption?’ As he approached these bramhins, they saw the gods scatter on him a shower of flowers, and pass to and from him through the air. He asked the pñdits whether they did not entertain doubts on these subjects [here he, to their astonishment, repeated what had formed the grounds of their dispute]. They sat down, and eagerly listened to his discourse, as the messenger of heaven. Måha-vërù reminded them, that they did not understand the védù ; therefore they entertained these doubts. He declared, that there was a separate spirit, who is wisdom, mind, sight, hearing, vacuum, air, light, water, joy, religion, irreligion, compassion, liberality ; and that he dwells in all animal bodies ; that the body and soul are distinct, as in flowers, the fragrance ; in milk, butter ; in wood, fire : that he is the expression of all his works ; that works of merit and demerit determine the character ; that birth and death belong to the body ; perpetuity to the soul ; presence and absence to spirit and matter, to religion and irreligion, to visible and invisible forms. Hearing this discourse, the eleven bramhins became his disciples. Måha-vërù had also another distinguished disciple, Goutamî-swami, for whom he had a particular regard, and whom he sent, on the day of his absorption (death) to the residence Dëvô-sûrämü, lest his mind should be too much affected. Seventeen of Måha-vërù’s disciples obtained deliverance from the body at the same hour with their master.

Some ages after this, when men were sinking into ignorance, Kündilacharyü collected a number of sages at Müt’hoora, and compiled the work called Kùlpñ-sûtrü, the contents of which had existed in the minds of the principal disciples of Måha-vërù from past time.

The joinis have at present a number of mendicant chiefs scattered up and down in

Hindoosthan: Shravanâ-Bîlgolâ is the principal residence of the joïnû gurus. See *Asiatic Researches*, vol. ix p. 255.

The following is offered as a summary of the joïnû doctrines and ceremonies, as given in the Kûlpû-sôôtrî, &c. It seems necessary to premise, however, that it is difficult to give a system which will apply to the whole sect, among whom various opinions prevail. A considerable number of joïnûs approach a good way towards the orthodox Hindoos: they acknowledge something of a deity, though they deny a creator, and reverence in a limited sense the Hindoo deities. They also retain the ten ceremonies connected with progress through life up to marriage. They are divided into the four Hindoo casts, and four states (*ashravâs*); they marry like the Hindoos, and burn their dead, but do not make offerings to them in the shradhû: they say, "of what use is it to pour oil into the lamp after the wick is burnt to ashes?" In their chronology they are more extravagant than the orthodox, and their descriptions of the earth bear a strong resemblance to those of the pooramis. The strict joïnûs, it is probable, are constrained to a life of mendicity; for it seems impossible for a person in a secular state to adhere to the rules laid down for this sect, especially those rules which refer to the preservation of all living creatures, vows of continence, &c. All the joïnû chiefs appear to have been gloomy ascetics, assuming the rights of deity, and denying the authority of God: they despised the ribaldry of the bramhîas; and amongst the joïnû sanyâsîs at present, a sovereign contempt of the creator, of a future state, and of religious ceremonies, is observable.

The earth, say the joïnûs, is formed by nature, that is, by inherent properties existing in itself. As the trees in an uninhabited forest spring up without a cultivator, so the universe is self-existent; and as the banks of a river fall of themselves, so there is no supreme destroyer. The world, in short, is produced as the spider produces his web, out of its own bowels. Who is it that causes the milk to ooze from the udder of the cow, and the rivers to flow to the sea?

Spirit is found in two conditions, emancipated, and inclosed by matter. There is but one spirit individed among the whole universe of animated existences.\*

\* Charvaka, a joïnû leader, denied the existence of spirit altogether.

All human affairs are regulated by Religion and Irreligion, i.e. by works of merit and demerit. Religion naturally and of itself purifies, and exalts, and immortalizes, its possessor; while irreligion defiles, degrades, and ruins men.

The future births of men are regulated by present actions : the wicked are punished in different degraded bodies or in some hell. Those who practise works of merit may, if their merits are sufficiently great, ascend to one of the twelve heavens.

Beyond the highest heavens, for eight miles, all is darkness. Below this is a heaven where all who obtain unchanging happiness remain,\* and which is 36,000,000 miles long. The inhabitants of this world occupy 1,332 cubits of these regions, where they are all assembled. Below this are five heavens inhabited by ascetics something less pure than the former ; and still lower are twelve heavens, one below the other. Next to this is the earth, balanced in the air ; beneath this, water, and still lower, darkness. Persons committing sin in these heavens, become men, or animals, or inanimate substances, or sink into a region of torment ; but as often as any one descends from happiness, another ascends from the earth, and occupies his couch, or place of repose, in heaven. The earth remains fixed by its own nature : when an earthquake occurs, it is caused by Véntiré, a god, throwing his arms up to his head. Joins perfected saints are spread over the whole universe : their number is beyond all calculation.

Something farther of the principles of this sect may be gathered from the following address of a joiné anchorite to Kalü-koomarü, the son of Bigrü-singhi, the king of Dhara-vasö, a joiné : "Honour kings ; seek the blessing of wise men ; excuse thyself to gamesters and women ; the fruit of wisdom is to know matter and spirit, works of merit and demerit, to act by rule, to know that the use of riches is to feed the poor, that the proper use of speech is to express only excellent words, that the body is mortal, riches uncertain, death near, and that therefore the cultivation of religion is necessary ; that as gold is purified by filing, cutting, melting and beating,

\* The joinés, imagining that a certain mark in the open hand when placed together forms a representation of this heaven, daily draw their joined hands to their forehead, meditating on this place of happiness.

so by the words of holy persons, by works of merit, religious austerities, and compassion, the mind becomes pure."—Hearing these words, the king's son was anxious to embrace the life of a hermit, and went to consult his mother, who used the strongest language to dissuade him from his purpose; she affirmed, that it was as difficult to become a yogī, as to swim across the ocean, to walk on spikes, to stand on water, to feed on sand, to lift mount Soomāroo, or to conquer the three worlds!" Not regarding the words of his mother, however, the son entered a forest.

The daily duties of a Jainā are the following: When he rises in the morning, he must bathe, shake gently his garment, and the mat on which he lay, to purify them; after which, he must repeat certain prayers or incantations addressed to persons possessing the five qualities of Üribāntī, Siddhī, Acharyā, Oopadhyayī, and Sudico, and others addressed to Wisdom, Religious Light, Excellent Conduct, and Devotion, for the purpose of removing the sins of the night. He next proceeds to a temple,\* walks round it three times; bows and prays to the image, which is that of a Jainā yogī in a sitting posture; after which he goes to his spiritual guide, and bowing, makes vows to him for the day. These vows regard eating, speaking, &c. One person vows not to eat, and another not to speak, for so many hours, calling upon all Jainā yogīs, and all Jainās, to witness his vows; after which he listens to some parts of their sacred writings: these duties occupy the forenoon. He now goes to solicit alms for the food of the day, and he does this according to vows, regulating the number of houses at which he resolves to beg. On his return, he repeats certain incantations, to remove the sins which he has committed in destroying life as he walked through the streets.† He now eats, and again repeats certain prayers to persons designated by the five names above-mentioned. During the remainder of the day, he continues nearly silent; and at the close of it repeats, as in the morning, certain incantations, to remove the sins of the day. Before retiring to sleep, standing near his bed, he re-

\* "There is a famous image, of eighteen times the height of man, upon a rock near Bēlgaum, named Gomti-shwār-i-wangī." "At Koorkool, near Mangalore, there is also a gigantic image of Gomti-shwār." "There are two kinds of temples among the Jainas, one covered with a roof, and the other an open area, surrounded by a wall." *Arabia Reservoir*, vol. ix. p. 256 and 265.

† From this and other facts it will appear, to what an extent the Jainas carry this principle; they do not allow that any crime justifies the taking away of life; hence they, as well as the буддхі, consider kings, as the administrators of criminal justice, as the greatest of sinners. See p. 397 of this volume.

he reads certain stories respecting jaini devotees, and kings; the qualities of the places in which jainis should reside, and those of female students, and then the instructions of a spiritual guide to his disciple. He who lives in a secular state, among the above duties, omits to solicit alms, to visit the spiritual guide, and to repeat their sacred writings; the other parts he practices as far as he is able.

Another duty enjoined upon the members of this sect is, that of repeating the praise of those distinguished by the names *Uribhutī*, *Siddhō*, *Acharyā*, *Oopadhyayā*, and *Sadho*. The first name *Uribhutī* implies, that the yogī to whom it really belongs, possesses the power of causing an *babū* tree to spring up and overshadow him, flowers to fall on him, a cooling breeze to refresh him, a throne and a white umbrella to descend for him, heavenly courtesans to come and sing before him, the gods to ascend and descend hovering over him, and glory like that of the sun to surround him, wherever he sits; that he has a pure mind, profound speech, boundless knowledge, and that he is worshipped by the three worlds. The next name, *Siddhō*, implies, that this person possesses the qualities which secure absorption, viz. knowledge of all things; that he is all-seeing; is capable of doing every thing; is armed against every enemy; is completely happy; is the same to all; is all-powerful, and is in all things a wonderful person. He who is called *Acharyā* has overcome his passions; is possessed of excellent properties; has renounced sensual gratifications; does not listen to sensual discourse; forgets all enjoyments; is moderate in food; looks not at the couch of a female; retains not the remembrance of women; partakes of no food difficult of digestion; has renounced anger, affection, desire, falsehood; commits no injury; receives no presents; lives the life of an ascetic; ponders his steps; seeks purity; speaks sound words; renounces impure food, and the company of impure persons; conceals his thoughts; speaks little, and walks with little motion. *Oopadhyayā* implies, that the person receiving this title has read and taught the following works, called *śingū*: *Achar-śingū*, *Scogur-śingū*, *T'han-śingū*, *Somuvay-śingū*, *Bhāgurvāt-śi*, *Gata-śi*, *Oopasākū-dīsha*, *Üntbhārū*, *Ünoofurū-oovase*, *Prāhaṇ-vyakhrō*, and *Vipakō-sūcīrū*; and also the following oopangs: *Oovase-sōbōrū*, *Hayō-peuō*, *Jōvabbhigūmō*, *Pōndhūvū*, *Jumboo-dwēpī-pūmūtō*, *Chāndrū-pūmūtō*, *Sōorū-pūmūtō*, *Niruvitō*, *Kōpiya*, *Kōppī-virōngiya*, *Poopphiya*, and *Poopphichooliya*. The name *Sadho* implies, that the person possesses compassion, truth; that he takes nothing but what is given

to him ; that he has renounced sexual intercourse, and food at night ; that he does not injure the earth ; that he strains his drinking-water and carefully preserves it from insects ; covers his fire lest insects be destroyed ; agitates not the wind, for the same reason ; destroys not the leaves or flowers of trees, nor in any way injures sentient creatures ; that he says nothing mixed with anger, pride, affection, or desire ; that he meditates on religion ; that he speaks of religion alone ; preserves his body and the mat on which he sleeps pure ; covers his mouth while speaking ; sweeps his path when walking, and his seat when about to sit down, that he may not destroy animal life ; avoids receiving more than the daily supply of his wants ; fixes his mind and words on religion, and bears affliction with patience.

The person who, by practising the duties of the Jainā religion, renders himself worthy of the worship of Indrū and the other gods ; who delivers himself from the chains of the world, obtaining complete emancipation from matter,\* becomes a proper object of worship to all creatures.

The Jainā mendicants profess to have five vows of abstinence : these regard falsehood, eating flesh or fish, theft, drinking spirits, and female intercourse ; they bind themselves also to possess nothing beyond a cloth for the loins, a sheet to cover the body, a towel to wipe the mouth, a brush to sweep the ground, for fear of treading on insects, and a beggar's dish. They are commanded to fear secular affairs ; the miseries of a future state ; the receiving from others more than the food of a day at once ; all accidents ; food, if connected with the destruction of animal life, &c. ; death, and disgrace ; also to seek to please all, and to obtain compassion from all.

The Jainā observe several festivals during the year ; as, the Flag, the Jimboodwāpī, the Water, the Dedication, and the Car Festivals ;† another, when eight hun-

\* Moha-vītri passed through twenty-seven births in the forms of gods, men, and reptiles, before he obtained unchangeable emancipation.

† The shvetāmbaras (that is, those who wear white clothes) keep a brush of needles threads ; the Digambaras have one made of peacock's feathers.

‡ There is a similarity between some of these flags and one or two of those observed by the brahmins. See p. 305.

dred articles, eight of one sort, are presented to a joint deity; but the greatest of all their festivals is the Siddhi-chihñi pâjâ, which is celebrated twice a year, in the months Aswhindî and Chaitrî, and continues nine days. The worship is performed before the nine names mentioned in p. 417, written on paper or on the earth, in a circle containing nine divisions, of different colours, the name Úrihûntî being in the centre. On the outside of the circle are written the names of the ten regents of the earth, the sixty-four goddesses called the ruling deities, of two Bhoirôvûs, two dâkabâds, and the name of the guardian deity of this circle, Châkrâshwârî. Worship is daily performed to all these names collectively during the festival, and each name is daily honoured with particular ceremonies in turn; the colours of the flowers and cloths offered are all the same as the colour of the compartment in which each name is written. To most of the ceremonies included in what is called pâjâ (see p. 272) they add recitations in praise of devout joinîs.

On the 5th of the increase of the moon, the joinîs have a monthly festival in honour of Müha-vîrî, to whom they present five books, five pens, five inkstands, five leaves used as paper, and five articles of every other offering. On the 11th of the increase of the moon, another festival is held in honour of Mânômî-vrûttî, a joint anchorite; when the person who supplies the expence observes a vow of silence for a day and a night.

In honour of the other twenty-two leaders of the joinî sect, annual festivals are held on the anniversary of the birth of each. Once a year, which may be celebrated in any month, the joinîs have another festival called Vishô-vâyîrmantî.

In the month Bhadru, the joinîs in one town, sit for eight days, and hear the Kôlpû-sôotrû read by one of their principal mendicants, who explains as he reads. On the day before the commencement of this festival, the book is richly adorned, and carried in procession on the head of a boy sitting in a palanquin, the joinîs, on horseback and in palanquines, following with music and dancing. In the house, the book is placed on a throne, while the company stand before it with joined hands; they afterward sit for some time, and listen to devout songs in praise of their devo-

tees and of religion. Part of the day is kept as a fast, but it closes with an entertainment. Offerings are also presented to the book and to the reader, and during the reading, the audience occasionally manifest their attention by repeating the sound *jñā, jñā*.

After the birth of a child, a secular joīnā carries it to the temple, which he circumambulates, bows to the god, repeats certain prayers, and then carries the child to the spiritual guide, who repeats an incantation in its ear. This is followed by a feast.

In a joīnā mendicant's last sickness, a disciple repeats a certain prayer to him, and rehearses the praises of the joīnā mendicants. After his death, with his body are burnt the brush with which he swept the road or his seat, that it might not destroy animal life, his staff, his beggar's bag, and a lump of wheated paste. When a person dies, or a child is born, the family cannot visit a temple for eleven days, nor does the spiritual guide, nor any relation, visit their house for three days. On the twelfth day a feast is held.

There are five sects of joīnās, but the difference between them is trifling. The Digambaras wear no clothes, and their images of Rishabhbhā-dēvā are also naked. The other sects are, the Térū-pāmīhās, the Dhooriyas, the Loonkas, and the Boudhās.

It may not be uninteresting to see what the brāhmaṇas have said of these atheistical sects, with whom they once carried on the fervent religious controversy ever known in India, and whom they afterwards drove from the field with weapons dipped in blood; and I here give a few extracts from the *Kashī-khundā* of the Skūndāpooranā, the Prābodhī-chōndrodīyā, the *Vidwānmodō-tārānginā*, and the *Booddhāpooranā*:

These sects are said by the brāhmaṇas to have taken their rise from Virochūnā,

whose conversion is attributed<sup>\*</sup> to a declaration made by Brūmha before Indrō and Virghñū to the following purport: One day Indrō and Virochñū asked Brūmha, "What the mind was, and what the body?" Brūmha, who was in a state of profound meditation, having his eyes shut, laid his hand on his breast. At this time a basin of water stood before Brūmha, and his image, in this posture, was reflected upon the water. Virochñū concluded, from this conduct of Brūmha, that ■ intended to say, that the body was every thing. Indrō conceived, that this was not his meaning, but that he meant to convey the idea, that the body was like the shadow on the water, but that within, (intimated by laying his hand on his breast) there was an immortal spirit, and that this was Brūmha.

The next person who was the accidental cause of the spread of the doctrines of atheism, says the Shri-Bhagvāt, was Rishibhō-dērū, through whose devotions three kings became atheists, (see p. 412). Next, the brāhmaṇas speak of Vishnoo as incarnate to overturn the kingdom of Divo-dasō, a king of Kashī, who sought to prevent the gods from receiving any praise or petitions from men. Vishnoo spread atheism to such an extent, that Divo-dasō, offended at the progress of impiety, renounced his kingdom, became an ascetic, and shortly after ascended to heaven.

The Pödmī-poorasht speaks of an ascetic named Digumbirū, (not the disciple of Mūha-vīrō) an incarnation of Skivā, who promoted the tenets of atheism.

The next person who appeared was Booddhū, the son of Ujjinō,† who was born in the district of Magūdhā, respecting whom I subjoin the translation of an extract from the Booddhū-poorasht:

"I have heard," says the anonymous author of this work, "that, ■ a certain period, Bhūgvānū (Booddhū), being incarnate for the purpose of performing many

\* See the Rig-veda, and the Yogi-viśiṣṭārtha Rāmasyād.

+ See the Puskhibrī-khanda of that work.

† The Shri-Bhagvāt calls him the son of Ujjinō, but the Booddhū-poorasht, as the reader will perceive from what follows, says his father's name was Bhūdīdhīdhī, and his mother's Bhūgvānī.

glorious things, was giving lessons on religion, attended by 12,000 religious mendicants, and 22,000 bodhee-satiwés, or bouddhés, in the garden of Inat'hü-pindobhü, in the forest of Jétre, at Shravastee, when, about twelve o'clock at night, a ray of glory issued from his turban, which said—“Praise to Shakyü-singhü, the sage, eminent for intelligence, a luminary dissipating darkness, resplendent, a holy flame, with a beautiful body, and a subdued mind,” &c. Hearing this, the religious mendicants, bowing, with joined hands, humbly requested of Boeddhü, that he would acquaint them with the words which had been revealed by the glory proceeding from the turban. Boeddhü informed the mendicants, that Khétikotoo,\* of the race of the gods, formerly descended in a chariot from the heaven of Günschü, and was born in the family of a bouddhü, to instruct mankind in the true doctrine. After descending from his chariot to the earth, he ascended a superb throne, in a palace miraculously prepared, from whence he declared to the attending gods, that he should be born in the womb of a bouddhü female, and continue twelve years in his mother's womb. The gods reflected among themselves, that almost all families had some fault in them, which rendered it improper for Boeddhü to be born in these families, but that the race of Shakyü-singhü, being in possession of sixty-four distinguished qualities, was pure; that Köpilö-vüsoo, lived Shoodbhodhü, possessed of twelve distinguished qualities. Boeddhü consented, and directed the attending gods he was born in such and such families; and, being born, to go and teach mankind the one hundred and eight religious ceremonies.† He then dismissed the gods, that they might assist in human birth, and departed himself to do the same, that he might make known the bouddhü doctrine to Moitréyabhidhü, who should teach it to the world. Accordingly, Boeddhü, in the month Voishakü, at the full of the moon, under the constellation Pooshya, entered, by the right side, the womb of Maya-dévë; and, at the end of twelve years, while she was amusing herself in the grove Lumbinü, she was seized with the pains of child-birth, and was delivered of a son, who, immediately on his birth, looked towards the ten quarters of the world, and measured ten paces with his feet.‡ At the end of seven days from the time of the birth, Maya-dévë died, and went to an excellent heaven. All the gods, and other celestial beings,

\* Another name for Bouddhi.

† Ceremonies peculiar to the bouddhü.

‡ To signify that his doctrine should be extended through the world.

‡ To signify that his

moonees, rishers, &c. came to pay their honours to the god who had been born in the house of Shoodhdhōñi; they calculated his nativity, the fortunate and unfortunate signs; pronounced it an excellent birth, and declared that this divine person would live till he was eighty years old. The sage Üsitakshyū informed Shoodhdhōñi, that his son would shortly leave his house, and become a religious mendicant, in order to learn the boudhā doctrine,\* and teach it to others. From this, the sage gathered, that his son was a god, and fell down and worshipped him. At length, the celestial guests were dismissed with much praise and respect; and the father, accompanied by his son, and the rest of his family, having entered the temple of a goddess, and repeated the usual rites, covered his son with ornaments, while the sylvan gods presented him with flowers.

The boy Booddhō, taking 10,000 other boys with him, went to school, and began to instruct his master, who was filled with astonishment at the amazing extent of his knowledge. Unable to answer his different questions, he evaded them, and begged him to take his place among the boys; 38,000 of whom, beside Booddhō's 10,000, were taught at this school; but Booddhō neglected his school exercises, and began to teach these 42,000 boys the boudhā doctrines; who all, in due time, became boudhāns. After leaving school, Booddhō went to Kooshī, under a tree in which place he took up his abode, and entered on religious austerities.

The next account of Booddhō, is that he married Gopa, the daughter of Shakshyū, and retained 84,000 concubines; but he was principally attached to Gopa.—The gods one evening appeared to the father of Gopa in a dream, and apprized him, that his son-in-law would soon leave his house, and become a sūkyātā. On another occasion, the father and Gopa had each a dream, in which they beheld Booddhō, having on a red garment, and a staff in his hand, going on pilgrimage. When the king awoke, he placed guards round the palace, and entreated him not to depart, promising him all he desired, even his kingdom, and reminding him, that he was too young to become an anchorite. Booddhō, perceiving that it was in vain to hope for the king's consent, retired to his apartments; and his father placed more guards round

\* He was to gather this doctrine from books and from learned men.

the palace. The gods, however, sent a heavy sleep on all the guards, and this incarnate person, on his arrival at the outside of the palace, mounted his horse, and fled to the distance of forty-eight miles, when he dismissed his servant, and the gods who had accompanied him ; stript himself of all his ornaments ; shaved his head ; clothed himself with the red garments which had been presented to him by some god, and thus assumed the garb of a sānyāsī. His old apparel the gods took to heaven, where they became objects of worship.

Booddhō in his pilgrimage, met three hundred disciples of Shravikō, of Voishālī, with whom he discussed at great length, the booddhō doctrine, which they ultimately embraced. He afterwards converted 700 disciples of a person named Ramū ; and then visited Gaya, where, sitting down by the Nirinjor, practised religious austerities.

Maya-dévī, seeing her son inflicting the greatest cruelties on himself, full of concern, descended to earth, and expostulated with him, reminding him, that he was her only son, the son of a king, and that by these severities he would certainly destroy himself. Booddhō, aroused from his intense meditation by the voice of his mother, addressed much praise to her, with which she was so much pleased, that she presented to him a parijatī flower, which she had brought from heaven, and then departed. He now recommenced his religious austerities, and continued them for six years, exposing himself to the scorching sun, the pelting rain, the parching wind, and the severest cold. The children of the neighbouring town came to the spot, and played every kind of trick with him, putting sticks up his nose, into his ears, and mouth, but nothing could awake him from his intense abstraction. The gods, filled with admiration at his unparalleled devotion, descended and worshipped him, but a person, named Nūmoochee, visited Booddhō, and upbraided him for his austerities, asking him why he thus reduced his body to a skeleton ; why he brought upon himself so much sorrow ; reminding him, that his death was near, and that it was wise so to act as to secure happiness in a future state ;\* that he was the son of a

\* By performing acts of charity, and the ceremonies of religion, instead of injuring his body by austerities.

king; that he ought to seek riches, to enable him to make gifts, and present offerings to the gods, which were meritorious actions, and would be rewarded by corresponding fruits; but that at present he was bearing sufferings without any hope of reward. Booddhū's meditation was broken by this language, and he replied, ' Oh ! wicked friend, dost thou not know what I am doing ? I am performing yogū, in doing which, it is necessary first, to perfect the body by austerities, to purify the blood, the flesh, the bones, the heart, and the mind. Death is better than continuance in a body so vile that meritorious actions will not proceed from it. I will subdue my evil desires, indisposition in religious services, hunger and thirst, disposition to conversation, covetousness, falsehood, sorrow, &c.; as an unbaked pot melts in the water, so will I, by yogū, subdue or dissolve all those.' Nūmoochee, hearing this reply, departed. At the close of the six years' yogū, Booddhū arose, and went to an adjoining village to obtain refreshments; after which, walking seven times round a sacred tree, and making a seat of the grass, he sat down under the tree, and made the following vow : ' On this seat may my body, blood, and bones, become dry; though life depart, I will never abandon this yogū called sōmyūk-sūmbodhee.' The attending gods, hearing these resolutions of Booddhū, were filled with astonishment, and taking offerings, worshipped him as a god.

Booddhū taught, add the bramhbān, that the universe was eternal, and had no creator; and that all creatures were uninterruptedly passing from death to life; he also protested against the destruction of animal life, whether for food or sacrifice: he was much attached to astrological speculations, and wrote a work on astrology.

The same Hindoo works inform us, that these sects were divided into six sects, embracing the doctrines published by Digumburū, Virochunū, Vishnoo, Booddhū, and Shakshyū-singhū.—The founders of these sects were, Charvvakū, Mudhyāmikū, Yogacharū, Sontrastikū, Voibhashikū, and Niravūrū.—Digumburū taught, that the being who survives all, and of whom nothing can be known, is God; that the universe is composed of four elements only, earth, water, fire and air; and that there is no such thing as vacuum; that the earth is eternal, and has no creator; and that the highest act of virtue is to abstain from doing injury to sentient creatures. Müha-vöerū enlarged Digumburū's work, and gave it the name of Ürikuntanoo-shasñū.

Charvākū, following Virochānū, declared that man was not possessed of spirit, and that there was no future state. Mudhyāmīkū started the opinion, that the vacuum which remains after the general destruction of the universe is God. Yogachārō taught, that the mind can only be occupied by one object at once. Sounrantikū taught the Platonic doctrine, that in forming ideas the images of things are impressed on the mind : he also held, that the mind can only embrace one object at once. Voibhashikū was of opinion, that all visible objects are perishable, and that sensible objects are not imprinted on the mind, but are understood through the senses. The last of these sages, Niravfrānū, taught, that what others call the soul is only something similar to light, diffused through the body, which is capable of depression or extension, and which dies with it.

These philosophers wrote the following works : the doctrines of Vribhūspīteś ; philosophical mysteries ; a treatise on logic ; a work on astrology ; another to prove the folly of religious distinctions and ceremonies, and a history of the Beuddhū philosophers.

The following are some of the opinions of this sect,\* as charged upon them in the works mentioned at the head of this article : There is no such God as the common notions on this subject would point out ; no heaven separate from present happiness ; no hell separate from present sufferings ; neither works of merit nor demerit. There are no such beings as creator, preserver and destroyer. The world is eternal ; it exists from itself, and decays of itself, as parents give birth to children, as an earthen vessel is produced by the potter, as the centipede arises from cow-dung, blades of corn from seed, and as insects from fruit : nature gives birth to every thing. Material things arise out of the four elements of earth, fire, water and air. All visible objects are subject to decay. Man does not possess an immortal spirit. Spiritual guides are unnecessary. The highest virtue consists in restraining from injuring sentient creatures. Supreme happiness consists in being free. Every species of pleasure may be called heaven. Absorption is realised in death. The entire absence

\* The atheistical part of these tenets might not, perhaps, be charged, in their full extent, on all the Jains and Buddhists.

of desire or affection ■ the highest state of happiness : as a person is afflicted for the death even of a bird ■ has reured, while other birds die unnoticed. Death ■ the same to Brûshâ and to a fly. To feed the hungry ; to give medicine to the sick ; to remove fear from others ; to be compassionate to all ; to instruct the ignorant ; to exercise the five senses, the five members, the faculty of reason, and the understanding, are acts of virtue. There is no merit in cutting trees, or in killing animals, for religious ceremonies ; in mixing blood and earth to rub upon the body, nor in burning limeads and clarified butter. A fine form, superior strength, a large family, a good disposition, a tender heart, and decision of mind, are the chief good. The five first of these philosophers taught, add the brâhmîns, that the union ■ the four elements gave rise to animal life, or motion ; as the union of certain ingredients produces a medicine capable of removing disease ; or as several colours mixed together produce a colour different from any simple colour ; or as the juice of a sour fruit put into milk diffuses sourness throughout the whole.

I shall conclude this account, with an extract from Mr. Colebrooke's excellent "Observations on the sect of the Jains," inserted in the 14th volume of the Asiatic Researches, in which he points out many striking similarities in the leading features of the systems embraced by the orthodox Hindooa and the seceders.

" It appears, from the concurrent result of all the inquiries which have been made, that the Jainas constitute a sect of Hindooa, differing, indeed, from the rest, in some very important tenets ; but following, in other respects, a similar practice, and maintaining like opinions and observances. The essential character of the Hindoo institutions, is the distribution of the people into four great tribes. This is considered by themselves to be the marked point, which separates them from mlech'hâs, or barbarians. The Jainas, it is found, admit the same division into four tribes, and perform like religious ceremonies, termed sîngâkarîs, from the birth of a male to his marriage. They observe similar fasts, and practise, still more strictly, the received maxims for refraining from injury to any sentient being. They appear to recognise, as subordinate deities, some, if not all, of the gods of the prevailing sect ; but do not worship, in particular, the five principal gods of those sects ; or any one ■ them

by preference ; nor address prayers, or perform sacrifice, to the sun, or to fire : and they differ from the rest of the Hindus, in assigning the highest place to certain deified saints, who, according to their creed, have successively become superior gods. Another point, in which they materially disagree, is the rejection of the védas, the divine authority of which they deny ; condemning, at the same time, the practice of sacrifices, and the other ceremonies, which the followers of the védas perform, to obtain specific promised consequences, in this world, or in the next. In this respect, the Jainās resemble the bouddhāns or sāṅghikās, who equally deny the divine authority of the védas ; and who similarly worship certain pre-eminent saints, admitting likewise, as subordinate deities, nearly the whole pantheon of the orthodox Hindus. They differ, indeed, in regard to the history of the personages whom they have deified ; and it may be hence concluded, that they have had distinct founders ; but the original notion seems to have been the same. In fact, this remarkable tenet, from which the Jainās and bouddhāns derive their most conspicuous peculiarities, is not entirely unknown to the orthodox Hindus. The followers of the védas, according to the theology which is explained in the védantā, considering the human soul as a portion of the divine and universal mind, believe, that it is capable of perfect union with the divine essence : and the writers on the védantā not only affirm, that this union and identity are attained through a knowledge of God, as by them taught ; but have hinted, that by such means the particular soul becomes God, even to the actual attainment of supremacy.\* So far the followers of the védas do not virtually disagree with the Jainās and bouddhāns. But they have not, like those sects, framed a mythology upon the supposed history of the persons, who have successively attained divinity ; nor have they taken these for the objects of national worship. All three sects agree in their belief of transmigration. But the Jainās are distinguished from the rest by their admission of no opinions, as they themselves affirm, which are not founded on perception, or on proof drawn from that, or from testimony. It does not, however, appear, that they really withhold belief from pretended revelations : and the doctrines, which characterise the sect, are not confined to a single tenet ; but form an assemblage of mytholo-

gical and metaphysical ideas found among other sects, joined to many visionary fantastic notions of their own. Their belief in the eternity of matter, and perpetuity of the world, is common to the Sankhya philosophy, from which it was perhaps immediately taken. Their description of the world has much analogy to that which is given in the poorâna, or Indian theogonies :<sup>6</sup> but the scheme has been rendered still more extravagant. Their precautions to avoid injuring any being, is a practice inculcated in the orthodox religion, but which has been carried by them to a ludicrous extreme. In their notions of the soul, and of its union with body, and of retribution for good and evil, some analogy is likewise observable.

If it be admitted, that the boudhâ are originally a sect of Hindoos, it may be next questioned whether that, or any of the religious systems now established, is the most ancient. I have on a former occasion,<sup>†</sup> indicated the notions, which I entertain on this point. According to the hypothesis which I then hinted, the earliest Indian sect, of which we have any present distinct knowledge, is that of the followers of the practical védus, who worshipped the sun, fire, and the elements ; and who believed the efficacy of sacrifices, for the accomplishment of present and of future purposes. It may be supposed, that the refined doctrines of the védântâs, or followers of the theological and argumentative part of the védus, is of later date : and it does not seem improbable, that the sects of jainâ and of Boedd'hâ are still more modern. But I apprehend, that the vaishnâvîs, meaning particularly the worshippers of Ramô and of Krishnâ, may be subsequent to those sects, and that the sâivîs also, are of more recent date."

\* According to Mr. Colebrooke, the jainâ suppose, that the world revolves a spindle resting on the half of another, or three caps, of which the lowest is inverted, and the uppermost encircles the circumference the middle one. They conceive the setting and rising of stars and planets to be caused by means Beomrœ : and suppose three times the period of a planet's appearance to be requisite for it to pass round Beomrœ, and return to the place whence it emerges. Accordingly, they after two years, as many months, and an equal number of each planet, star and constellation, to Jambû-dwipâ, and imagine that these appear, on alternate days, south and north of Beomrœ.

<sup>†</sup> *Antique Remarques*, vol. 2. p. 44.

## SECTION IV.

*Account of the Sikhs.\**

THE founder of this sect was Nanükū, a Hindoo of the Isbhōtriū cast, born in the year 1469, in Raibhoédh-Takowhendh, a village in the district of Majha, in the Pūnjab.

Sir John Malcolm has related† a number of particulars respecting the life and travels of Nanükū, the substance of which is, that he discovered an early attachment to a devout life, which his father found it impossible to counteract; and length became famous as a prophet: according to Bhace-Crooroo-Vālee, author of the Gnan-Rūtnavālee, a work in the shikh dialect, he travelled to all the sacred places of the Hindoos and Musulmans, and even to Mecca. In these journeys, as the author is informed by a learned shikh employed in the Scampore printing-office, he obtained many disciples, and at the time of his death, which happened when he was advanced in years, left not less than 100,000 persons in different countries who were attached to him as their religious guide.

Nanükū appears to have resembled Chaitanya, and many other Hindoos who have been celebrated for their attachment to forms of devotion, in preference to barren speculations and religious shews.

He maintained the doctrine of the divine unity, which, it is probable, he learned from the Müüilman mendicants, with whom he was very familiar; further, that God dwells in the devout, and that this divine inhabitation renders the ascetic an object of reverence and even of worship; and that hence it became a duty to seek the society of devout mendicants. The other two points most insisted upon by him were, devout attachment to the deity; and a harmless behaviour towards all creatures....

\* The followers of Nanukh are sometimes called Gōvā-nāshthē, "from the mouth of the teacher," but generally Sikhs, from shikh, a disciple. † In his Sketch of the Hindoos, Asiatic Researches, vol. x.

To promote the spirit of devotion, Nanuk<sup>ū</sup> composed a number of sacred hymns in praise of the Deity, which have a place in the Ades-Grūnt'hū, in which work repeating the names of God, is enjoined on the shikhs.

This reformer dealt very mildly with the two systems which he rejected, those of the Hindoos and Mōslims, and in consequence he left many customs indifferent : he however dissuaded his disciples from expecting any benefit from the worship of idols, and other ceremonies connected with the Hindoo mythology.

Nanuk<sup>ū</sup> had two sons, Shrō<sup>ā</sup>-chundrū, and Lōkshmī-dasū. His family now resides at Dēhūra, by the river Rāvī, where Nanuk<sup>ū</sup> died ; and from whence, as the shikhs say, he ascended to heaven in his bodily state, his garments only being found after his death. His disciples took these garments, and burnt them instead of the body ; but Sir John Mulcolm says, that a small piece of one of his garments\* is still exhibited at the temple dedicated to this mendicant at Dēhūra, where the objects of worship are the shikh shastra<sup>s</sup>. Images of Nanuk<sup>ū</sup> are never made ; though paintings of him are to be seen in many places.

Nanuk<sup>ū</sup>, before his death, passing by his own relations, appointed Üngidū, a favourite disciple, to succeed him. This mendicant, in his death, appointed Ümrō-dasū, one of his disciples, to fill up his station ; to him succeeded Ramū-dasū, and, after him, in succession, Ürjoonū, Hūree-Govindū, Hūree-Rayū, Hūree Krishnū, and Tég-bahadūr. The person who presided last over the shikhs, was Gooroo Govindū-Singhū.

Ürjoonū compiled the Ades-Grūnt'hū, or "the first book," from the writings of his four predecessors, Nanuk<sup>ū</sup>, Üngidū, Ümrō-dasū, and Ürjoonū ; Ramū-dasū enlarged and improved it by his own additions and comments : some small portions have been subsequently added, by thirteen persons, the last of whom was a female disciple named Mārabatū.

\* This small piece, however, is, I suspect, 200lb. weight, as a cloak of this kind, which Nanuk<sup>ū</sup> is said to have left on his pilgrimage, was restored to his relations after his death, and placed in this temple.

'Umārī-das,' says Sir John Malcolm, 'was distinguished for his activity in preaching the tenets of Nasikā, and was very successful in obtaining converts and followers, by the aid of whom he established some temporal power; he built Koɔ-jūrawal, and separated from the regular shikhs, the oodasī sect, which was founded by Shri-Chandrā, the son of Nasikā, and was probably considered, at that period, as heretical.'

Ramū-dasī, the son of Umārī-dasī, is celebrated for 'the improvements he made at Umritū-sārī, which was for some time called Ram-poorī, or Ramdas-poorī. He added much to the population of this city, and formed a famous reservoir of water, which he called Umritū-sīrī, or the water of immortality.' This pool has become the resort of the shikhs from all parts, and has given its own name and sanctity to this city, now called Umritū-sārī.

Thus each of the ten leaders of the shikhs added to the number and power of the sect, till, under Govindū-singhā, they became a formidable nation. This man was a political leader rather than a religious guide, and he introduced a number of accommodating rules into the system of his predecessors, to meet the circumstances of a people who were to acquire and support their independence by the sword.

Those who wish to become acquainted with the political events which have elevated a sect of mendicants into a powerful nation, will be highly gratified by a perusal of Sir John Malcolm's very interesting Sketch. I shall merely add, from this article, a paragraph respecting the national council of this people: 'When a Gooroo-mūtā, or great national council, is called, as it always is, or ought to be, when any imminent danger threatens the country, or any large expedition is to be undertaken, all the shikh chiefs assemble at Umritū-sūrī. The assembly, which is called the Gooroo-mūtā, is convened by the Ûkālīs;\* and when the chiefs meet upon

\* The Ûkālīs, or worshippers of the Eternal, (Ûkālī-pāsādīs,) under the double character of Ûkālīs priests, and desperate soldiers, have usurped the sole direction of all religious affairs at Umritū-sūrī, and are consequently leading men in a council which is held at that sacred place, and which deliberates under all the influences of religious enthusiasm. Apparently in the historian of that nation, they were first founded by George-Govindā,

On this solemn occasion, it is concluded that all private animosities cease, and that every man sacrifices his personal feelings at the shrine of the general good; and, actuated by principles of pure patriotism, thinks of nothing but the interests of the religion, and common wealth, to which he belongs.—When the chiefs and principal leaders are seated, the Adeé-Grunt'hā and Dākhūna-Padahakē-Grunt'hā,\* are placed before them. They all bend their heads before these scriptures, and exclaim, Wah! Gooroo jēsda Khalsa!—Wah! Gooroo jēkkē phāt! A great quantity of cakes, made of wheat, butter, and sugar, are then placed before the volumes of their sacred writings, and covered with a cloth. These holy cakes, which are in commemoration of the injunction of Nanak, to eat and to give to others to eat, next receive the salutation of the assembly, who then rise, and the Ūkalis pray aloud, while the musicians play. The ūkali, when the prayers are finished, desire the council to be seated. They sit down, and the cakes being uncovered, are eaten of by all classes of shikhs; those distinctions of original tribes which are, on other occasions, kept up, being on this occasion laid aside, in token of their general and complete union in one cause. The ūkalis then exclaim, "Sirdars! (chiefs) this is a Gooroo-wita!" on which prayers are again said aloud. The chiefs after this, sit closer, and say to each other, "the sacred grānt'hā is betwixt us, let us swear by our scripture to forget all internal disputes, and to be united." This moment of religious fervor, and ardent patriotism, is taken to reconcile all animosities. They then proceed to consider the danger with which they are threatened, to settle the best plans for averting it, and to choose the generals who are to lead their armies against the common enemy. The whose initiates, as it has been before stated, they most zealously defended against the invasions of the volatile Bāndā. They wear blue chequered clothes, and bangles or bracelets of steel round their wrists, initiate converts, and have almost the sole direction of the religious community at Umrīch-sirk, where they reside, and of which they dress themselves the defenders, and consequently never desire to quit it unless in case of great extremity. This order of shikhs have a place, or Hosaga, on the bank of the sacred reservoir of Umrīch-sirk, where they generally resort, but are individually possessed of property, though they affect poverty, and subsist upon charity; which, however, since their numbers have increased, they generally extort, by accusing the principal chiefs of crimes, imposing fines upon them, and, in the event of their refusing to pay, preventing them from performing their ablutions, or going through any of their religious ceremonies at Umrīch-sirk.' *Asiatic Researches*, vol. xi.

\* The word Dākhūna-Padahakē-Grunt'hā, means, 'the tenth leader's book,' or the work written during the presidency of the tenth leader, Gavindīsingh.

first Guroo-mâta was assembled by Guroo-Govindû, and the latest was called in 1805, when the British army pursued Holkar into the Pôonjâb.'

The shikhs pay the same reverence to their shastrâs which they formerly paid to their religious leaders. These books are placed in their temples and worshipped,\* and in some places are read twice or thrice a day, by an officiating priest called a grûnt'hoë, who, before he begins to read, bathes, puts on clean apparel, sweeps the place where the book is to be worshipped, covers it with a mat; places a stool on the mat; spreads a cloth on the stool, and on this cloth puts the book or books: the book is always wrapt up in a cloth, either plain or gilt, according to the ability in the owner; the cloths (which are several when it belongs to a rich man) are next taken off with much reverence; incense is burnt; red powder sprinkled, and garlands of flowers laid upon the book, in which the person makes a bow.† The grûnt'hoë reads aloud, and those present who are able, join him in singing, or rather chanting the poetical parts of what is read. The grûnt'hoë receives fees or presents, beside the offerings made at the times of worship; and lands are sometimes given in temples, as well as to the officiating grûnt'hoës.

Those who have leisure and opportunity, read portions of these books daily, and repeat certain words, in the form of petition, four times a day. They who have not these books, repeat the name of Nânak or Govindû-singhû, or address prayers to one in these leaders once or twice a day. This daily worship is performed either in the dwelling house, or in a separate place devoted to religious uses. A shikh never opens a copy of his shastrâ without first bowing to the book.

The doctrine of these two books respecting God, is, that he is an invisible Spirit, and is in no way conceived of as being active and passive, with and without qualities. They contain the histories of the Hindoo incarnations, and inculcate the doctrine of

\* The well-informed shikh attempts to justify the outward appearance of worship, by saying, that he does this, that the lower orders may regard the contents of these books.

† When the person performs each of these ceremonies, he repeats an incantation, taken from the shâstrâ, or if he ignorant of the proper prayer, he says, " O! Gheoro."

the Hindoo respecting Brâhma, Viâlakoo, Shîvâ, the creator, the preserver, and the destroyer; and in different parts of these works are to be found forms of praise to Narayânî, who is, however, revered as the one God. There are three things which these works particularly command, viz., a disposition to serve Narayânî;—devotion, expressed in repeating the names of Narayânî, in meditating on these names, and in praising Narayânî,—and union with devout persons. Govindû-singhî's work contains forms of praise to Narayânî, whose chief name in this book is Ükâli-pooroosâ, or the everlasting. They advise shikhs to seek absorption in God, rather than the happiness enjoyed in inferior heavens, from whence the soul descends to enter on a succession of births. The performance of the ceremonies prescribed in their books, in the shikh way in final beatitude. These books further teach, that the sorrows experienced in the different transmigrations of the soul, are the fruit of sin; that as long as the soul is confined in the body, it is in chains; and that whether the chains be of gold or of iron, it is still a prisoner, and enduring punishments. They also believe in the existence of the Hindoo king of death, Yamâ, and in the punishments he inflicts.

Govindû-singhî set up the worship of Doorga, and offered bloody sacrifices in her festivals, but he did not direct his disciples to worship any other deity, though the work written by him contains accounts of other deities. The worship of this goddess is at present seldom performed before an image, but if an old image have existed in any place from time immemorial, the shikhs worship it. In general, however, they pile a number of weapons together, as the representative of Doorga.

\* These people are divided into two great sects, one of which adheres to Nanûkî, and the other to Govindû-singhî; yet both these chiefs are venerated by all the shikhs.—The disciples of Nanûkî are called khoolams, and have less of a warlike disposition than those of Govindû-singhî, who are called khâks. In the Punjab, the khâks are most numerous. A chief, to prove the courage of a khâla, sometimes seizes him, and threatens him with punishment if he will not shave his beard. Should he refuse, he beats him; if this do not change his purpose, he proceeds as though he were about to kill him. If he resolve to part with life rather than with his hair, he sets him at liberty, as a good khâla.

When a person wishes to become a shikh, he makes known his intention to some grānt'hs, or to any person learned in their shruti, and if he wish to become a khalās, he permits his hair to grow. When his hair has grown a month or two, he goes again to the grānt'hs, who prepares the nectar, by stirring a knife in a bowl of water, repeating incantations : a person present joins the hands of the new disciple, into which the grānt'hs pours some of this water of life, of which he drinks five times, and afterwards rubs a little on his eyes. While he receives this water, he repeats, five times, *Wah ! Guroo jiēda Khale !—Wah ! Guroo jiēda phalch !\** The grānt'hs next demands his name ; which, if insignificant in sound or meaning, is changed for another, and the word singh added. After this, a meat-offering is prepared, called kura prasād, composed of clarified butter, flour, sugar, milk, and various kinds of fruits, mixed, and baked on the fire. The grānt'hs now worships the book, and presents to it some of the meat-offering, the rest of which is offered to Ukalipooroosbū, in the name of Nanukū, accompanied with a prayer to Govind-singh, that his blessing may rest upon this person now becoming a shikh. At the close of these ceremonies, the food is distributed among the spectators of every cast ; and the grānt'hs addresses a short discourse to the disciple respecting the religion of the shikhs, and teaches him an incantation, by repeating it in his presence till it be learnt, or else he gives it him in writing. The shikhs pay great reverence to the initiatory incantation, but less to their spiritual guides than the Hindoos. Women are made shikhs in the same manner as men ; the only difference in the form is, that when the nectar is prepared for women, it is stirred with the back instead of the edge of the knife. When a Musilman becomes a shikh, he is forbidden the strongest manner to eat beef.

The shikhs have a number of festivals, but they are all celebrated in a similar manner ; the difference consists principally in the degree of splendour attached to them : among other festivals are, the anniversaries of the birth and death of Nanukū ; and monthly ceremonies when the sun enters a new sign. In the month Kartikō, also, on the 14th of the wane of the moon, at Üoritū-nurū, they have a great annual feast, called Dēopū-nam, when, from all the surrounding countries, two or three hundred

\* *Wah*, an exclamation of admiration; *Guroo*, spiritual teacher; *jiēda*, an honorific epithet; *Khale*, deliverance, or emancipation from the chains connected with a bodily state, and *phalch*, victory or glory.

thousand people are said to bathe in the sacred pool, with the same faith in its virtues as the Hindoos have in Ganga. On other occasions, people from all the neighbourhood, come and bathe in this pool; and those who live on the spot bathe in it daily. When the shikhs bathe in any other place, they call to remembrance this pool, and pray for the blessings connected with bathing in Ümarü-süru.

Their temples are built by rich men, or by a few persons uniting to defray the expense. They have a flat roof, and are sufficiently capacious to accommodate multitudes of worshippers, who sometimes sit, and at other times stand, during worship.

Various sects of religious mendicants are found amongst the shikhs, as Nanükü-shakhis,\* Nirvansis,† Ühaldis,‡ and Nirmaldis.‡

The shikhs have certain ceremonies, after the birth of a child,§ at their marriages, and at death: some present offerings to the manes of deceased ancestors, copying the ceremonies of the Hindoos. The shows at their weddings resemble those of the Hindoos. The shikhs keep their women in great slavery, yet instances of infidelity are not uncommon. Should a man murder his wife on account of improper conduct, he is not punished. The chief says, if he were to punish such a husband, all the women of the country would become unfaithful.

The shikhs burn their dead; and their wives, sometimes, but very seldom, ascend the funeral pile with their husbands. This is done, however, by those who are least detached from the Hindoo system. They generally sing certain couplets of their shastrü, accompanied with music, as they convey the body to the cemetery; and some-

\* That is, those who observe the customs of Nanak.

† These are entirely naked.

‡ These

mendicants wear blue apparel, and profess to believe in Ühal-di-purush.

§ The names of these men-

¶ Before the time of Nanak, the people of the Panjab, of high cast, used to destroy all their female children after preserving the first-born. Nanak forbade this to all his disciples on pain of excommunication. The practice still exists in the Panjab amongst those who follow the Hindoo religion. Some of the descendants of Nanak too, who do not profuse the religion of their ancestor, perpetuate these murders.

times a great multitude of shikhs assemble on these occasions, and continue singing till the body is entirely consumed.

The shikhs have schools for the instruction of children, in the places consecrated to Nanak, and in villages belonging to different chiefs; the grānt'hs also teach the meaning of their sacred books to individuals who desire it; and even shōdrūs are permitted to explain these books to others.

The division of men into castes exists among the shikhs in some measure; but the shikh brāhmaṇas, kshatriyās, vaishyās, and shōdrūs (if of one sect)\* eat together. The poita is not much regarded, especially by the regular shikhs. In the article of marriage, however, the caste is very strictly regarded.

The shikhs eat the flesh of wild fowl, and wild hogs; and the lower orders eat tame fowls. House-fed hogs are forbidden. Spirits are not forbidden, and many indulge to excess, but their favourite beverage is bhāngū.†

I am informed, that there are at present as many as a hundred chiefs possessing separate districts in the Pönjab; that Rājāl-singh, the most powerful, can bring 100,000 soldiers into the field, and that his revenues amount to near two crores of rupees annually. Each petty chief is the judge in his own domain, and he appoints village magistrates, who hear the evidence of witnesses, or the advice of four or five persons who may be present. The administration of justice is, however, but ill attended to. The shikhs punish thieves by hanging them, or cutting them to pieces. They have jalis, but no written, civil, or criminal laws.

\* That is, all the followers of Nanak eat together, as do all those who follow Govind-singh.

† The leaves of hemp, bruised with certain spices, and mixed with water, make a very strong and intoxicating beverage, called bhāngū, or giddhee.

*Doctrines taught by Nanak, and other Sikh leaders.*

Extracted from the Adi-Gita.

Üngädö, according to the commentary on this work, is represented as asking Nanak respecting the deity; in which the sage replies: He is truth, the Creator and Governor of all things, omnipresent, free from fear, and from enemies, immortal, from everlasting, self-existent. He is the truth: he existed in this form before the foundation of the world, and will remain the same while the world exists, and after it shall be destroyed: he is to be known by means of a spiritual guide.

Absorption in God is not to be obtained by ceremonial purifications, nor by observing perpetual silence, nor by excessive indulgence, nor by learning. In what way then, asks the disciple, is delusion to be destroyed and truth to be obtained? By observing the divine commands, without being diverted by the sorrows or pleasures of the present state. The disciple continues, What are the commands of God, and how far do they extend? Nanak: replies, His command brought the universe into existence: this is one command, but beyond this I cannot describe his authority; by his command all animals came into existence, the great and the small, the excellent and the degraded; by his command, joy and sorrow were assigned to all, and by the same power future happiness was prepared for the good; birth, and death, and all things were appointed by him, and without his command nothing takes place. He who obeys God must be humble.

The disciple next enquires, If a person praise the commands of God, will he derive any advantage from thence? Nanak replies, If any one can sing the praise of his commands, let him do it; he who cannot, let him understand these commands, and without pride let him think upon them. Let him who sings these praises, acknowledge his own insignificance and dependance on God; he will praise his excellent qualities and his power. Let him, from other shastru also, if he be able, select forms of praise, and use them.

To the end of the Jūpū-jīt, Nanikā goes on to describe the divine properties, and the works of God, together with the effects of devotion on the mind. In one place, in reply to a question respecting offerings, he directs, as the most acceptable offerings, morning praise to God, and the presentation of the body to him. He promises the person who does this, the divine favour, and future absorption. ‘He who serves God, the fountain of all good, will obtain his blessing. God is served, by listening to his excellencies, by meditating on them, and by celebrating their praise; the method of which is to be obtained from a spiritual guide, who is above all the gods; and who is in fact God himself.’

Nanikā says, that pilgrimages and other devout actions may be good, if performed to please God; but that pilgrims must not seek their own profit in them, since every thing depends on the motive. When asked, whether life might be prolonged by performing ceremonies, Nanikā declared, that every ceremony would be followed by a succession of births, if union to God were overlooked. Hearing the praise of God is followed by every degree of exaltation, subject to future birth,\* even to the dignity of the gods. God is praised by Chitrū-Goopū and by all the gods, by all the nymphs, and by all beings. He himself, as well as all his works, are infinite. Meditating on God is followed by unspeakable gain, even by absorption in God, which absorption also includes the whole of such a person’s friends.

God has created innumerable worlds. The period of creation is not laid down in any writing; it is known only to God. The Hindoos place Kūchchōpō under the earth, to support it, and the Mūwilmans, a cow—but Nanikā says, The earth and all worlds are upheld by Religion,† the mother of which being, in Compassion, who dwells with Contentment.

■ reply ■ a question from a disciple, respecting the value of outward ceremonies,

\* Nanikā does not seem to have said much respecting the nature of future happiness in heaven, nor to have acknowledged the Hindu heaven: he taught, however, that there was a heaven where persons enjoy sensual happiness for a limited time, subject to future transmigrations.

+ This sentiment approaches towards the jaina doctrine, that Religion and Intelligence are the only governors of the world.

Nanökă, without altogether rejecting the efficacy of ceremonies, recommended mental worship as of greater importance, adding, that this was agreeable to the védas.

Nanökă, in the same work, rejects all the ornaments and trappings of mendicants, and says, virtue is the best ornament for a pilgrim: he objects to separate religious societies, and recommends his followers to unite themselves to the whole human race. He further says, that the best victory is that which a man obtains over his own pa-

*"To the Being who is unchangeable and eternal, do obeisance. Let wisdom be your food; let compassion prepare it. Nature is the mother of the world; Brûmha, Vishnoo, and Shîvâ are her sons, who rule under the direction of God: he sees them; but remains himself concealed. From the four primary elements, and day and night, sprang the universe. God, the invisible, dwells in truth. A thousand tongues can never compleat his praise; nor is the power to worship him inherent in man; it is the gift of God. The knowledge of God is more than all ceremonies, and fills the soul with joy. He who is ashamed of sin, is happy; he who performs works of merit, shall obtain happiness."*

The above is an epitome of the contents of the Jüpö-Jœ, which chapter of the Adee-Grunt'hu is directed to be read or repeated daily by every shikh, either before or after bathing. If a person cannot read or repeat the whole, he is directed to read five verses. It is not to be supposed, however, that all shikhs preserve in their houses even so much as this chapter of the Adee-Grunt'hu. Some, it is true, commit to memory the whole of this chapter; and a few shikhs are to be found, who can repeat more than a third part of the Adee-Grunt'hu, a thick volume in folio. Others commit to memory a similar quantity of Govindô-singhâ's work.

In the 48th page of the Adee-Grunt'hu, Nanökă compares the body to a field, the mind to the husbandman, the praises of God to seed: and absorption in God he deems the fruit.

Tjooonû, in the 50th page, says, the place where the devout sit becomes purified and

is made excellent. In the 53d page, he thus exalts the spiritual guide (Nanāk):—the sight of him brings all the benefits which arise from visiting every holy place, and delivers from all future births.

Umārō-dasū, in the 59th page, praises the devout mendicant, by declaring, that though ■■■ be of the lowest rank in life, people will praise him to the neglect even of the gods.

Nanāk, in the 69th page, replies to those who value themselves on their birth, by placing him who is under the influence of wicked principles, on a level with a basket-maker (i. e. a person of low cast); the cruel, with a butcher; the slanderer, with a sweeper; the wrathful, with a chāndalū. Such a man, though he surround himself during his meals with a fence,\* lest he should be defiled, deceives himself, as he in fact eats with a basket-maker, a butcher, a sweeper, or a chāndalū. Speaking truth is the best purifier of the body; good works, the best fence, and repeating the name of God, the best ablution: excellences of character, is confined to him who preserves himself from evil.

Rāvēs-dasū, a shoe-maker, but a celebrated devotee, says, in the 70th page of this work, that the difference betwixt God and animal life is similar to that betwixt gold and golden ornaments, betwixt water and its waves.

\* Whatever thou hast, wife, riches; yea, thy own body, give it to God.'—Urjona, p. 74.

'Compassion is the true mosque; righteousness, the true seat for worship; harshness, the true circumcision; holiness, the true fasting; proper conduct, the true pilgrimage to Mecca; speaking truth, the true kūlma, or gayōtrē; excellent conduct, the true praise of God: these form the true Mūsūlmān. Injustice committed by a Mūsūlmān, is eating swine's flesh, and in a Hindoo, eating beef: such a sinner can neither be saved by the pērs, nor by the gods.'—Nanāk, p. 87.

\* An allusion to the practice of the Hindoos, who sometimes draw a ring round them as they sit to eat.

Nanūkū, in the 213th page, holds up compassion as the cotton, contentment as the threads, truth, the weaving of the threads, and the subjection of the passions, the knots, of the true poita, which never breaks nor becomes coiled. He who wears this poita, is blessed. Again, if touching the dead make a person unclean, as all we eat is dead, men must always be unclean; but as evil desire alone defiles the mind, so does falsehood, the tongue; lust, the eyes, and listening to defamation, the ears: he who is thus defiled, becomes the prey of Yūmū, the king of death. Whatever makes a man forget God, renders him unclean. Birth and death are not the causes of uncleanness; for these events proceed from God.

Nanūkū further taught, that the person who worships God with outward things only, is in an error; that a pure body is the true vēdā; the mind, the true sacrificial garment; wisdom, the true poita; meditation on God, the proper vessel for worship; and the only true prayer, that in which the worshippers desire to be incessantly employed in repeating the name of God. He who observes these rules, will obtain absorption.

Nanūkū reproves men for presenting different essences to God, and anointing their bodies with them after worship, recommending rather the name of God as the incense, and regarding the mind as the stone on which it is ground, and good works as another essence mixed with the former; he adds, that purifying the vessels of worship is useless, the purification of the mind being the only essential requisite.

Urjoonā, in the 224th page, says, that the 330,000,000 of gods, including Brūmha, Vishnu, and Shivū, are all subject to God.

The devout are truly excellent, of whatever cast, or however poor.—Nanūkū.

\* To excite in the minds of his followers the love of devotion, Nanūkū, while living, was accustomed to relate the following story: Jādakī, the king, the father of Nūcū, was very devout, and had entered heaven; but at the time of death he declared to Yūmū, that he was resolved to go to heaven by the way of hell. Yūmū informed him, that he had no sign to exalt by suffering, and that such a course was causal. Jādakī, however, insisted on seeing this place on his way to heaven; and his request was complied with. On his arrival at the Infernal

The devout, however poor, never ask God for riches.—*Rāmacīvra*. Nanak, in p. 409, makes the following quotation from Kīvārū, a mendicant who wrote several small pieces still extant: ‘He who merely studies the vēdā, repeats the geyōtrō, and wears the poita, is not the honourable person; the devout alone are to be honoured.’ In page 501, Ürjoonū commends the example of the man who rejects outward ceremonies, and worships God only in the mind.

Many pronounce sin an evil, and yet love it; but the devout reject sin, and apply to the concerns of a future state. To obtain wealth, some worship Shīvā, others steal, and others endure the greatest burdens, but not an atom of this wealth accompanies them into eternity; while those works of merit, which would accompany and save them, are totally neglected. The Mūsīlīman judge sits on the seat of justice, and, repeating the name of God, and counting his beads, receives bribes, and sells justice; the brāhmaṇ puts on his poita, when he eats surrounds himself with a ring to keep off the unclean, and performs daily ablutions, but lives in sin; all the ceremonies practised by these persons are profitless.—Nanak.

Ürjoonū says, p. 406, that God is not compelled to grant blessings by any works of merit—devotion alone has this power over God.

Nanak, in p. 543, defends those who eat flesh, proving that all eat flesh, even the child supported by his mother’s milk, and that all men live more or less by injustice; that even herbs obtained by unlawful means are forbidden food. In the 609th page, he gives an account of the punishments inflicted in different hells by Yūmū, the Indian Pluto, on those who have neglected a devout life.

*infernal regions*, his presence evidently assuaged the torments of the wicked; and the criminals entreated him to remain among them, at least during a short period. He begged to be excused, but entreated Yūmū to oblige him by liberating these miserable wretches. Yūmū declared, that till their sins were expiated no power could emancipate them. Jñānālī then transferred to them the merit of an hour’s devotion, and a general goal delivery was the immediate consequence. Such was the power and merit of devotion! Nanak, at the close of this story, used to add, that remembrance of God, and pious feelings, were beyond all compugnacious efficacies;

## SECTION V.

*Account of the followers of Chaitanya.*

IN another part of this work, we have given, amongst the gods, an account of Chaitanya, and of the origin of the sect to which he gave rise. We shall therefore now merely notice the principles, numbers, and moral state of this sect.

Chaitanya, though ■ rejected the institution of the cast, does not appear to have introduced any new doctrines among his followers. He adopted as the object of worship one of the Hindoo gods, Krishna, under the form of Hûree; and gave his disciples an initiatory incantation containing this name. He declared, that most of the ceremonies of the Hindoos were unprofitable; but inculcated repetitions of the name of Hûree; bowing and presenting offerings to his image; as well as devotion of mind to this god, under the characters of servant, friend, &c.—He taught, that there was no merit in pilgrimages to sacred places, but that journeys in search of the devout and wise, were not improper. His attachment to Hûree, to the exclusion of the other gods, had no reference ■ the doctrine of the unity of God; ■ admitted the Hindoo mythology, but taught his disciples to devote themselves only ■ Hûree. The other ceremonies of the Hindoos, he did not reject as errors; but declared, that in the kûlee yoogî they were not necessary. He taught, that the devout worshipper of Hûree would obtain heaven by his devotion.

Chaitanya did not leave any works behind him, though he was acquainted with the S'inghskriti language: the doctrines that have since been given in writing, as the tenets of the sect, are said to have been delivered orally by him; and the writers belonging to this sect have endeavoured to prove, that they are derived from the works venerated by the Hindoos.

In the article to which we have already referred, (page 172), the reader will find an account of Chaitanya's two coadjutors, Üdwaita and Nityananda. Both these

survived Choitunyū, and helped to establish the sect, of which they acknowledged Choitunyū to have been the founder.

After the death of these leaders, Rööpu-Goswamī, Sūmatlinī-Goswamī, his brother, and Jätvā-Goswamī, formed the doctrines of Choitunyū into a system. These men were all learned in the Hindoo shastrām; the two former were men of some distinction. Their principal writings are the Hüree-bhüktee-vilasī, a commentary on the Shrī-bhagvātī, another on the tenth chapter of the Shrī-bhagvātī, a Sāṅgakritī grammar, a poem in honour of Krishnā, a work on poetical allusions, a poetical life of Choitunyū, &c.

During the lives of these writers, or soon after their decease, many persons of influence joined this sect, and increased the number of Choitunyū's followers very considerably, but the persons most honoured were the descendants of Üdwoltā and Nityanändū: Choitunyū left no family. Some persons consider Choitunyū as a full incarnation of Vishnoo, Üdwoltā as Shivā, and Nityanändā as Bili-ravū, the brother of Krishnā.

At present, the great leaders of this sect are the heads of the families of Üdwoltā and Nityanändā, who live at Shantee-poorū and Khurdihū,\* though collateral branches of these families in different places have collected a number of disciples. They are known by the general name Gosee, (Gowwamī).

These leaders, however, though at the head of a sect which disregards cast, are as tenacious of these distinctions as the most rigid of the regular Hindoos: they do not eat with their own disciples, and are careful to marry amongst families professing the ancient religion.

The disciples of Choitunyū are initiated as well as married by the gosaers, to whom fees are given. These gosaces honour the festivals sacred to Krishnā, or Hüree, and crowds of disciples assemble on these occasions to enjoy the festivities.

\* This place is about three miles south-east of Serampore.

A number of insignificant temples and images, dedicated to this deified mendicant, are scattered up and down in various places in Bengal. It is supposed that out of sixteen Hindooes in Bengal, five will be found to be of this cast; but many, I am informed, are persons of the very lowest description as it respects moral character, even as many as three in five.

The majority of the followers of Choitanya subsist either wholly or in part on public mendicants; and amongst these, numbers of thieves are to be found. It has lately been ascertained, that persons of this description are very numerous: they assume the profession of a *vairagî*, or religious mendicant, and receive the reverence of the people, as persons eminent for sanctity, but are in reality common robbers. They do not all appear to subsist by mendicity; many of them make necklaces, twine, &c. merely that they may appear to their neighbours as persons subsisting by a lawful profession.

The sect of Choitanya is increasing daily; as it opens a door to the practise of mendicity, encourages an indiscriminate and most licentious mixture of the sexes, and emancipates from the yoke of the cast, without incurring the disgrace usually following that event.

The following works are very popular amongst this sect:—*Krishnâ-kârttikâ*, by Govindâ-dasî, and *Vidya-pûtee*. *Choitanya-mûngulâ*, the history of Choitanya, in verse, by *Lochônô*, a *voishnôvâ*. *Pashundâ-dâlinâ*, a work in favour of the *voishnôvâs*, by *Radha-medhôvâ*. *Choitilayâ-chôritaneritî*, by *Krishnâ-dasô*. This is a work in defence of Choitanya, partly in *Sâṅgkritic* and partly in *Bengalee*. *Voishnôvâ-bîrdhiniâ*, by *Dorvâkô-sandûrâ*. *Choitanya-bhaguvitî*, by *Vrinda-vânâ-dasô*. *Mûnâ-shikshya*, by *Nirottinâ*. *Ragô-mîyâ-konâ*, a work on subduing the passions, by *Râjapî-goswamî*. *Râmânyâ-kâlikâ*, on devotedness to *Krishnâ*, by *Sûnatinâ*, a *voishnôvâ*. *Prâmo-bluktesh-chandrika*, by *T'halcoorâ-goswamî*.

## SECTION VI.

*Account of all the Hindoo Sects,*

Extracted from the *Vidwanam-Turangini*, a work by Chaitanya.

THIS work begins with the following invocation to Doorga : May she who removes the darkness of the mind, who is revealed from everlasting, who, though invisible, exists in the earth, who enlightens the ignorant, whose forehead is adorned with the crescent, the fixed rays of whose body resemble the lightning, whose body is like the clouds—descend into my mind.

[Then follows an account of the author's family, after which the author introduces the reader to the court of Kaku, king of Guārū, where the priest of the king, and a number of learned men, are assembled in the presence of the monarch.]

In the first place, the master of the ceremonies announces to the monarch the approach of a Voishnūvī, in the following words : May it please your Majesty, the person now approaching wears the mark of his sect, extending from the tip of his nose to the centre of his head; has the representations of the weapons of Vishnoo impressed on his body; is clothed in yellow garments, and wears a necklace of toothed beads; he has purified his body by bathing, &c. and repeats the name Hūree, Hūree, as he comes. The voishnūvī now approaches the king, and says, 'May Vishnoo enter thy mind ; he on whom Shīvī and all the gods, sitting as yogīs, meditate ; he who dwells in Voikoot'hī ; who fills the universe, but remains invisible; and whose body resembles that of Dejimha.'—Saying this, he takes his seat in the assembly.

The master of the ceremonies, seeing a Shōivū approaching, mentions him to the king in these words : The excellent person who is now coming, has his hair bound up as a turban round his head, is girt round the waist with a tyger's skin, is covered with ashes, and his head, neck, and arms, are surrounded with roodrakāhō bead-rolls.

The sholvā, entering the presence of the king, pronounces the following blessing : ' May Shūnkīrū, who instructs the world, whose praises are celebrated in the vēdīs, the tñtrām, and the pooranā, who is the object of meditation ■ the yogīs, who directs the gods in the work of creation, who, though invisible, for the preservation of the world, becomes visible, who meditates on his own qualities—may he preserve thee.' After which, he takes his place in the assembly.

The pñndit next announces a Shaktī, thus : ' He who now approaches, comes like the full moon, with a jöva flower in his hair, a garland of mñlīka flowers encircling his neck; a crescent, the mark of his sect, on his forehead; he comes meditating on Doorga. The shaktī then addresses the king—' May she, on whom Huree, Hürō, and Brñhma depend in the work of preservation, destruction and creation, she who destroys the fear of future birth, who saves the three worlds, who destroys the enemies, and fulfils the desires, of her disciples—may this goddess preserve thee.' After this, He sits down.

The same person next announces a Huree-Hura-dwoitī-vadē : He who now advances, is adorned with a toolis' necklace, ■ covered with ashes, meditates on Huree-Hürō, and invites others, for the sake of their salvation, to become the disciples of this god. He thus blesses the king—' May both Shūnkīrū and Vishnoo dwell ■ thy heart, the half of whom is engaged in the devotions of a yogī, and near the other half sits Lükshmī; he who encircles himself with Ānūtī (the king of serpents), who rides on Guroorō—may he, entering thy mind, preserve thee.' Saying this, he sits down.

A Nolyayikō and a Vaisahikū, coming hand in hand, are thus announced : These come viewing this assembly with the utmost contempt, the goddess of learning dancing on their tongues. They then salute the king, ' May God preserve thee ; he who, taking the forms of Brñhma, Vishnoo and Shivū, creates, preserves and destroys, the world ; he who influences all to good and evil, he whose will, whose work, and whose wisdom, are irresistible ; he who exists as separate from animal life, and who is fulness itself.'

The next person introduced is a Mēmangnikā, who is thus described : This man approaches with the marks of vows and of a sacrificer upon him, teaching his disciples the forms of religion. He thus blesses the monarch : ' May your Majesty always be engaged in religious services, which raised Indrā to his throne, Sōoryā to be monarch over the hosts of heaven, and the merit of which indeed, descending to thee from a former birth, has now raised thee to a kingly throne.' Having pronounced this blessing, he sits down.

The master of the ceremonies next introduces a Vēdāntī thus : This person comes as one who has renounced all pleasure, his apparel is painted with earth from the mountains, and in his hand he holds a dūdā's staff; having ascended the vessel which is to carry him across the ocean of this world, he approaches as though he were coming to preserve from destruction this whole assembly. Addressing the king, the Vēdāntī says, ' May the glorious Being who is wisdom, and joy, who is omnipresent, the only one, the everlasting, who is free from passion, in whom the universe exists, as the shadow of the sun in the water'—may he give thee the knowledge, that thou art the same with him.' Having said this, he sits down.

The next persons announced are a follower of the Sankhyā, and another of the Pātanjali school. They are thus described : These come with bodies bulky towards the head, and lean at the extremities ; † professing similar sentiments, and meditating on realities. Being introduced, he of the Sankhyā sect thus addresses the monarch —' May nature (unaffected by spirit, as the water-lily by the water), by whom, beginning with greatness, the universe was made, prosper thee.' The Pātanjali thus blesses the king : ' May the king pursue pleasure communicated by the vein through which the soul of the yogī ascending to the basilar suture, from thence escapes from the body, and obtains final deliverance.' He then sits down.

A Pouranikū next approaches, and is thus described : Here comes a person full

\* That is, visible objects are false images of Him who alone is truth, and through the want of the knowledge of whom, men act as though they had a distinct existence.

† Crouched by hanging with the head down, and, as an act of religious austerity.

of words, with a mind fixed on God, instructing others in religious duty. He thus addresses the king : ' May Narayān preserve thee ; he who in the form of a fish brought up the vēdās : who in that of a boar, saved the earth ; in that of a tortoise, supports the universe ; ■ that of a lion, destroyed a giant ; in that of a dwarf, carried Vāmanā down to Patalō ; in that of Pīrashov-Rāmā, destroyed the kahētriyōs ; ■ the form of Rāmā, destroyed Rāvīnō ; in that of Būlū-Rāmā, called Rohinī mother ; in that of Booddhō, declared the slaughter of animals in sacrifice to be unlawful ; and who, in that of Kālīkē, at the end of the iron age, will destroy the wicked, and restore the golden age.' He then takes his place in the assembly.

A Jyotishū next approaches the assembly, and is thus announced : Here comes a person acquainted with the fates of men ; who can declare things past, present, and to come ; and who meditates on the nine planets. Addressing the king, he says, ' May Sūryō make thee glorious like himself ; may Chāndrū make thee a dispenser of joy like himself ; may Mūngūlī bestow a blessing on thee ; may Boodhū give thee wisdom ; may Vṛihūspitē endow thee with learning ; may Shookrū give thee the knowledge of verse ; may Shūmee destroy thy incapacity ; may Raboo remove the wickedness of thy heart ; may Kētoo erect for thee the standard of victory.' He then takes his seat.

Next a professor of the Ayoor-vēdā draws near, who is thus described : Behold a vaidyā ; who by his medical knowledge removes the miseries of mankind ; who gives joy to a patient, as the full-moon to the spectators ; he comes as the affitter of affliction. He thus blesses the king : ' May the king possess faith in the virtues of medicine, which renders the person emaciated by disease beautiful as a heavenly courtesan.' He sits down.

The next person introduced is a grammarian, who is mentioned as repeating the Kūlapū (a grammar) ; and is announced as the very image of Mūha-dévō, an incarnation of Īnūntō. He thus blesses the king : ' May thy glory, O king, ■ published through the world ; be thou the helper of all ; sitting on a firm seat, practise religion ; compose differences.' He then retires to the circle, and sits amongst the learned men.

An Ülāñkard professor now appears, and is thus introduced : Here comes a man forming prose and verse with great ingenuity, causing his words to dance as he walks. He thus blesses the king : 'Mayest thou spend thy days in the joy arising from pleasant conversation ; conversation embracing amorous, heroic, tender, ludicrous, disgusting, wonderful, terrible, and wrathful subjects.' He also takes his place.

An atheist approaches next, and is thus announced : Afraid of destroying life, here comes one who sweeps the ground on which he treads ; and who has plucked off the hair from his head. He thus blesses the king : 'Mayest thou never be drawn aside by the words of deceivers, who worship the gods, and excite all religious ceremonies by the hopes of future rewards ; who promise heaven all the sacrificers of animals ; who talk of objects invisible.'—

Hearing these words of the atheist, all the assembly rise up, saying : 'Oh ! thou wicked one. Who art thou ? Whence comest thou ?'

The unbeliever replies—I am the sinner—ye are the holy, ye who fruitlessly destroy the lives of sentient beings !

The Mēmangskūl replies : the animals which I destroy in sacrifices obtain heaven ; the gods are pleased with sacrifices ; the sacrificer likewise obtains his desire : that destruction of life therefore which is commanded by the shastris, is not criminal.

*Unbeliever.* Shocking ! What words are these ! Where is heaven ? Where are the gods ? Where are your pleasures and sorrows after death ?

*M.* Dost thou vilify the doctrines of the vēdās and pooranās ?

*Unbeliever.* Shall we believe the words of the deceitful vēdās and pooranās, which tell us of things which no eye has ever seen ?

*M.* If there be neither works of merit nor demerit, how is the existence of happiness and misery to be accounted for ?

*Unbeliever.* Where are thy works? Who has seen them, or imitated them? And if thou sayest, my sorrow or joy is the fruit of actions done in former births, I affirm, that such births never existed; and that as respects joy and sorrow, they depart and return like the streams of a river. It is true, however, that the world is deceitful.

*Védantîkî.* Oh! thou atheist, is affirming that the world is deceitful, thou hast pronounced justly, but then thou oughtest to acknowledge that there is one ever-living and true God; for if there be no truth, there can be no falsehood wearing the appearance of truth.

*Unbeliever.* Well, thy opinions resemble mine; but who is that Brûmîh of whom thou speakest?

*V.* He remains in a state of inactivity; is invisible; destitute of qualities; omnipresent; glorious; the ever-blessed; indescribable, and unsearchable.

*Unbeliever.* If, as thou confessest, the world is false, what necessity for Brûmîh, a God invisible and inactive? Where is the utility of such a being?

The védantîkî hearing this, remained silent. Perceiving the védantîkî's silence, the whole assembly directed its attention to the Noiyayikû pôndit, who, filled with pride, thus began,—What sayest thou? Why dost thou attack others, when thou hast no system of thine own. People laugh at the man who, without perceiving his own error, charges with error the opinions of others: he is like the blind man who reproves another on account of the speck in his eye.

*Unbeliever.* This man appears to be ingenious at objections: however, hear me: the Madhyâmikâ philosopher says, that at the dissolution of the universe only vacuum remains; the Yogachârî contends, that two ideas cannot exist at once in the mind, the first being destroyed by the second; the Soñtrantikî says, that ideas are the images of things; the Vovashikû, that all material things are frail; the Digûmyûrûs af-

firm, that the soul is coextensive with the body ; the Charvakas, that man is composed only of body. I have described the opinions of these six sects, which are all thus summed up : there is no heaven, no transmigration, no hell, no work of merit or demerit, no governor of the world, no creator, no preserver, no destroyer ; no legitimate evidence of the truth of things but that of the senses ; after death, there is neither joy nor sorrow. All these errors [of the popular belief] arise out of the ignorance of men. Forbearing to destroy animal life is the most excellent of virtues. Sin and pain are synonymous ; mooktee, or deliverance, is nothing more than being independent of others ; heaven consists in bodily comforts in this life ; a religious teacher is therefore unnecessary.

The *Naiyayikas* (laughing) reply, if no evidence but that of the senses is to be regarded, why, when you are from home, does not your wife deem herself a widow ?

*Unbeliever.* We know that we shall never see the dead again : for we see the lifeless body ; but we have hope of seeing a person return from a foreign country.

*N.* Be it so, but the fact is placed in a state of uncertainty, and why do you not pronounce upon his death ?

*Unbeliever.* I can be assured of his existence by a written communication from him.

*N.* Well, then the evidence arising from inference and from sound is admitted : and indeed if the evidence of words be not regarded, all human intercourse is at an end, and men must preserve perpetual silence. But though thou rejectest the evidence of speech, thou art pleased with excellent words, and displeased with evil speech.

The unbeliever was put to silence for a short time by these observations ; at length he said, Well I admit, for argument's sake, that we must receive the evidence arising from inference and from sound, but why must we admit the existence of a God ?

*N.* From the works of creation we are constrained to infer that God exists. If you say there is no God, from whence arose creation ?

*Unbeliever.* Why art thou concerned about finding a creator for the world? Does not a father beget a son, and an artificer, according to his ability, produce every kind of utensil?

*N.* True, we see everything produced by human ingenuity, but how do the trees grow in a forest, where no human footstep can be traced?

*Unbeliever.* The trees of the forest spring from themselves; as insects and worms from a hot-bed.

*N.* Then the child may be born without a father.

*Unbeliever.* Some animals are born by the union of the sexes, as men, beasts, birds, &c. Other things are produced by the union of seeds with water or with the earth, as trees, &c. Seeds fall from the trees, and, mixing with the earth, receive rain from the clouds, and vegetate. Thus nature, in various ways, gives existence to her different productions.

*N.* True, I see you ascribe to nature the origin of things; but in there is a necessity for the trees of a garden to receive water by the hands of the gardener, so the trees of a forest, I see, are dependent on the agency of the clouds. But I wish to know what you mean by nature; is it something inherent in living substances, or distinct from them? If you say it is inherent, then it will appear that substances can form themselves; if you affirm, that it is distinct, you contradict your own principles, for you maintain that nothing exists distinct from matter; or if you say, that there is something beside matter, which is capable of all things, then know, that this is what we call God. Therefore you cannot maintain that there is any thing distinct from the body.

*Unbeliever.* You affirm then, that there is one God, who is from and to everlasting, separate from matter, almighty, the creator of all. I affirm, that nature is almighty, infinite, and separate from matter.

*The Noiyayikā.* Excellent! Excellent! You make an endless number of works, and the creators numberless. I affirm, that numberless works have one creator. I leave you (unbeliever) to judge which is the most excellent of these opinions. To express your opinion requires as many letters as to express mine : you call the creator nature, and I call him God ; what do you gain then in rejecting a God ?

Unbeliever, (a little abashed), Well, for the sake of the argument, I acknowledge that there is a God ; but why is he to be eternal ?

*The Noiyayikā.* If be not eternal, then he must have a creator and a destroyer. If you deny his eternity, then I ask, who is his creator and destroyer ?—and thus, without end, some being, who is from everlasting, must be sought ; or you must fix on some one having this property, and then he shall become God. [Hearing this, the unbeliever remained silent, and the Noiyayikā continued:] God, laying hold of religion and irreligion,\* created the world ; seeing happiness and misery in the world, we form this opinion. If there be neither heaven nor hell, why do you go to the temples to worship, and why sweep the roads, lest you should injure living creatures ? If there be nothing to be desired or feared, there can be neither desire nor fear ; yet we see, that desire and fear have great power over men ; therefore we conclude, that in the future state there is a heaven and a hell. You must also admit, that the soul at death assumes another body, in order to partake of the joys or sorrows of this future state, since the animal soul without a body is incapable of suffering ; for the same reason it must also be admitted, that the soul migrates through various bodies. Further, what is thus made evident by inference, is agreeable to the divine writings, and to all that has been written by those whose opinions agree with the védas : the truth of the shastrás is confirmed by the correctness of their astronomical calculations. [The Bonddhan, involved in incorrect judgement, and ignorance of God, was overcome, and] the Noiyayikā thus triumphed : "The existence of God is proved ! He is Lord of all—he presides over the work of creation, preservation and destruction; he is everlasting ;—he is all wise ;—he is the author of salvation. Through his compassion, these proofs of his existence and authority have been established."

\* That is, attaching to human existence vice and pain, virtue and happiness.

### Concluding

THE author cannot close this work, without soliciting the attention of the reader to one or two remarks :

It will appear, on a perusal of this volume, that the object of worship among all the Hindoos, and even among all the seceders from the orthodox opinions, is the same. They believe, that there is one God, so completely abstracted in his own essence however, that, in this state, he is emphatically "the Unknown;" and is consequently neither the object of worship, of hope, nor of fear; that he is even destitute of intelligence, and remains in a state of profound repose;—that at times this Being assumes what is called his energy,\* that when united to energy, he is possessed of qualities, and creates worlds; which qualities are impressed, more or less, on every form of existence. Next God becomes individuated, and takes possession of every form of matter: it is the same God, as Krishnā says, "which is seen in the reverend bram-hūn perfected in knowledge, in the dog, and in him who eateth of the flesh of dogs." Amongst the regular Hindoos, the beings supposed to possess most of this energy, or in whom the presiding deity eminently dwells, are the gods, the giants, the bram-hūns, and devout ascetics: amongst the heterodox sects, ascetics are almost exclusively considered as the favoured depositaries of the divine energy.

In the preface to this volume, the author has mentioned these notions as being entertained by the regular Hindoos; and he re-states them now merely to shew, that this "indwelling scheme" is the prominent feature of all the systems of paganism throughout the east.

It will be seen, from the four last sections of this volume, that the founder of the Jains' sect, as well as Boeddhā, Nanakī, and Chaitānyā, owe their whole success to

\* This energy, it is said, exists separate from Krishnā, in his abstract state, as unshaded cubes, and is, like himself, eternal.

this notion; they would never have been venerated while living, nor deified when dead, if they had not been considered as possessing a large share of the divine energy. A people whose minds are filled with the idea, that it is God who pervades every thing, and who now manifests a greater portion of himself in one form, and then in another, have easily been imposed upon by pretended saints, especially by those who made a great display of austere devotion. So incessantly is this idea present with the Hindoo, that many wander away a whole life in search of a man in whom God pre-eminently dwells; and though supernatural powers are most sought after, yet abstraction of mind, inoffensiveness, and a few other passive virtues, are with some as highly esteemed as powers to perform the most wonderful miracles. Thus,—it is God who is sought for amongst the creatures, as persons search out and cautiously approach an object in the dark; while the astonished and half-affrighted spectator exclaims, as he gazes on the imagined deity, ‘There! behold he is there!’ and prostrates himself before him. Even in the most remarkable appearances in nature, the indwelling deity is recognized, without searching for any natural causes of the phenomenon.

In the 7th volume of the Asiatic Researches, p. 281, Captain Moor has given an extraordinary account of an hereditary living deity, to which the author begs leave to refer, as affording a striking illustration of the fact he here wishes to establish.

Amongst the mendicant orders, deities claiming similar powers, though somewhat inferior to the Chinschoor Deo, described by Capt. Moor, are frequently to be seen, each strutting his hour upon the stage, and then sinking into everlasting oblivion like common mortals.

The Grand Lama is another hereditary living deity, before whom millions prostrate themselves. When Capt. Turner was on his embassy to this deity, to gratify his votaries, he made an offering, he says, to the deceased Teahoo Lama, and in addressing the same deity, who had entered the body of an infant eighteen months old, he said to the child—“the Governor-General, on receiving the news of his [your]

"decease in China, was overwhelmed with grief and sorrow, and continued to lament his [your] absence from the world, until the cloud that had overcast the happiness of this nation was dispelled by his [your] re-appearance."

Captain Turner, speaking of the religion of Tibet, says, "It seems to be the schismatrical offspring of the religion of the Hindoos, deriving its origin from one of the followers of that faith, a disciple of Boeddhu, who first broached the doctrine which now prevails over the wide extent of Tartary. It is reported to have received its earliest admission, in that part of Tibet bordering upon India, (which from hence became the seat of the sovereign Lamas), to have traversed over Mantchieu Tartary, and to have been ultimately disseminated over China and Japan. Though it differs from the Hindoo in many of its outward forms, yet it still bears a very close affinity with the religion of Brâhma, in many important particulars. The principal idol in the temples of Tibet ■ Müha-Moonee,\* the Boeddhu of Bengal, who ■ worshipped under these and various other epithets, throughout the great extent of Tartary, and among all nations to the eastward of the Brâmbî-pootri. In the wide-extended space over which this faith prevails, the same object of veneration is acknowledged under numerous t'les; among others, he is styled Godumü or Gou-tümü, in Assam and Ava; Shümüni, in Siam; Amida Ruth, in Japan; Fohi, ■ China; Boeddhu and Shakÿ-Moonee, in Bengal and Hindooosthanu; and Dhürmî-Reju and Müha-Moonee, ■ Bootan and Tibet."

Kempfer, ■ his history of Japan, declares that Bouddhism began generally to spread throughout that country in the year of Christ 518;—and, that Boeddhu and Fo are the same person, is at present, I presume, no longer the subject of doubt.

Although the notions of the followers of Zoroaster may be involved in much obscurity, it is certain, that the worship of fire has been preserved among this people age after age; nor can it be doubted, but that this worship has an immediate reference to the Hindoo ideas of the divine and prolific energy giving existence to the universe. Enfield, ■ his History of Philosophy, v. 1, p. 43, says, "Though our infor-

\* The Great Philosopher.

mation concerning the history of philosophy among the Persians, in the ages prior to the time of Zoroaster, is very imperfect, it is certain, from the united testimony of the Greeks and Arabians, that long before that time the Magi existed as a body, and were the official guardians of religion and learning. The religion which they taught, consisted in the worship of the sun or fire, a practice which prevailed among the Assyrians, Chaldeans, and among other eastern nations. The name under which the Persians worshipped the sun, or rather the invisible deity, whom they supposed to be, in a peculiar manner, resident in this luminary, was Mithras." Herodotus and Strabo<sup>1</sup> relate, that the Persians sacrificed horses to the sun.<sup>2</sup> " Whilst the multitude were contented with a sensible object of devotion, the Magi, and those whom they instructed in the mysteries of religion, considered the sun and fire merely as visible symbols of the animating principle of the universe." " Besides Mithras, [the sun] the Persians worshipped, under opposite characters, Oromasdes and Arianus, the former as the author of all good; the latter as the author of all evil." This was changed "into the worship of two spiritual beings, the one the author of good, the other of evil." The system which supposes two such principles in nature, seems to have been held by the Persian Magi before the time of Zoroaster; but how far they supposed them dependent upon the Supreme Divinity, does not appear." Plutarch, on the authority of Theopompus, says, " It is the opinion of the Magi, that at last the evil principle shall perish, and men shall live in happiness; the God who directs these things taking his repose for a time, which, though it may seem long to man, is but short."<sup>3</sup> Sharistan, an Arabian writer, gives the following account of the doctrine of Zerdusht or Zoroaster: Zerdusht affirmed light

\* It is highly probable, that the Hindoo *Yahvamedha*, or sacrifice of the horse, was adapted from the Persians, and incorporated, in early times, into the Hindooical system. One great source of the castanua in which we find every system of mythology involved in, doubtless, this borrowing system.

+ Is not this a mistaken representation of the Jewish doctrine, that Religion and Irreligion govern the world; or that the evil necessarily connected with the residence of spirit in matter, tends to misery and dissolution, while virtue, or the victory of spirit over matter, produces pleasure and prosperity? The Jewish say, that the prevalence of vice reduces the vigour of all created substances, and finally dissolves the universe, while virtue has an effect directly the reverse.

<sup>1</sup> Here is a remarkable agreement with the Hindoo doctrine of the day and night of Brahma, or the periodical destruction and creation of the universe.

and darkness, Zerdus and Ahreman, to be two contrary principles, which were the origin of every thing subsisting in the world; the forms of nature being produced from the combination of these principles; but maintained, that the existence of darkness is not to be referred to the one supreme Deity, who is without companion or equal, but must be considered as the unavoidable consequence of his determination to create the world, in which light can no more subsist without darkness, than a visible body can exist without its shadow."<sup>6</sup>

Thus the same notions of the Great First Cause and the origin of things, appear to prevail, in some modification or other, all over *India*, *Tartary*, *China*, *Japan*, the *Burman empire*, *Siam*, and the *Indo-wides*. The divine energy, dwelling in the gods, or in living ascetics, is adored over all these immense regions;—and in union with this notion, all these people embrace the doctrine of transmigration, and the efficacy of religious austerities to restore these emanations of the deity, dwelling in matter, to the Great Spirit, from which they issued.

The author is aware, that these facts open a wide field for investigation, and for most interesting reflection, but having already exceeded the limits he had prescribed to himself, he now closes this work, after reminding the reader, and thereby intreating the exercise of his candour, that it has been composed amidst avocations which left to it only the remnants of his time.

<sup>6</sup> This surely resembles the Hindoo notion, of God's encompassing himself with delusion in the creation of the world.

## APPENDIX.

*Illustrations of the Scripture from Hindoo Manners and Customs.*

*Genesis* xv. 8. "And Abram said, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless?" The anxiety of Jewish parents to obtain children was not greater than that of the Hindoos, as the reader will perceive in several parts of this work : amongst them the want of children renders all other blessings of no esteem.

*Genesis* xvi. 3. "And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar, her maid, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife." There are instances of Hindoo women, when barren, consenting to their husband's marrying a second wife for the sake of children. Second marriages on this account, without the consent of wives, are very common.

*Genesis* xviii. 4. "Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree. And he stood by them under the tree; and they did eat." Nothing is more common in this country than to see travellers and guests eating under the shade of trees. Even feasts are never held in houses. The house of a Hindoo serves for the purposes of sleeping and cooking, and of shutting up the women ; but is never considered as a sitting or a dining-room.

*Genesis* xxiv. 4. "Thou shalt go unto my country and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac." A young person in Bengal is like Isaac ; he has nothing to do in the choice of his wife. Parents employ others to seek wives for their sons. Those who leave their homes in search of employment, always marry their children in their country, and among their acquaintance at home, never among the people with whom they reside. See the article on marriage.

*Genesis* xxiv. 11. "The time that women go out to draw water." In Bengal, in the universal practice for the women to go to pools and rivers to fetch water. Companies of four, six, ten, or more, may be seen in every town dai-

ly, going to fetch water with the pitchers resting on their sides. Women frequently carry water home on their return from bathing.

*Genesis xxiv. 53.* "I will not eat until I have told mine errand." A bramhā sometimes goes to a house, sits down, and refuses to eat till he has obtained the object he has in view.

*Genesis xxiv. 60.* "And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister: be thou the mother of thousands of millions," &c. Similar addresses to a daughter when she is going from her father's house to live with her husband are very common among the Hindoos; such as, "Be thou the mother of a son." "Be thou the wife of a king," &c.

*Genesis xxviii. 18.* "Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillow, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it." The bramhās anoint their stone images with oil before bathing, and some anoint them with sweet-scented oil. This practise probably arises out of the customs of the Hindoos, and is not necessarily to be referred to their idolatry. Anointing persons, as an act of homage, has been transferred to their idols.

*Genesis xxix. 18.* "Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel, thy younger daughter." One of the Hindoo lawgivers, Vruhispūtee, says, A person may become a slave on account of love, or to obtain a wife.

*Genesis xxix. 20.* "It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born." The Hindoos always scrupulously avoid, if possible, marrying a younger son, or a younger daughter, before the elder. The words of Laban are literally what a Hindoo would say on such a subject.

*Genesis xxxiii. 4.* "And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck." A Hindoo, when he meets a friend after absence, throws his arms round him, and his head across his shoulders; twice over the right shoulder, and once over the left; and uses other ceremonies, according to the rank of the parties.

*Genesis xxxv. 2.* "Put away the strange gods; be clean, and change your garments." A husband considers those clothes defiled in which he has been employed in business, and always changes them before eating or worship.

*Genesis xliii. 24.* "The man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet." This is exactly the way in which the Hindoos receive a guest. As soon as he enters, one of the first civilities is the presenting of water to wash his feet. So indispensable is this, that water to wash the feet makes a part of the offerings to an image.

*Genesis xliii. 32.* "They set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat food with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination to the Egyptians." Amongst the Hindoos, different castes will not eat food cooked in the same earthen vessel; if a person of another caste touch a cooking vessel, it is thrown away.

*Genesis xlvi. 34.* "And he sent messes unto them from before him."—This is the method among the Hindoos; the dishes are not placed on the table, but messes are sent to each individual by the master of the feast, or by his substitute.

*Genesis xlvi. 22.* "To all of them he gave changes of raiment." At the close of a feast, the Hindoos, among other presents to the guests, commonly give new garments: a Hindoo garment is merely a piece of cloth, requiring no work of the tailor.

*Genesis xlviil. 19.* "Buy us and our land for bread." In times of famine, in this country, thousands of children have been sold to prevent their perishing. In the Burman empire, the sale of whole families, to discharge debt, is very common.

*Exodus iii. 5.* "Put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground." The natives of Bengal never go into their own houses, nor into the houses of others, with their shoes on, but always leave them at the door. It would be a great affront not to attend to this mark of respect in visiting; and to enter a temple without pulling off the shoes, would be an unpardonable offence.

*Exodus xiii. 2.* "Sanctify unto me all the first-born of man and of beast." The Hindoos frequently make a vow, and devote to an idol the first-born of a goat or of a man. They permit the goat to run wild, as a consecrated animal. A child thus devoted has a lock of hair separated, which, at the time appointed, is cut off, and placed near the idol. *I Sam. i. 11.* "If thou wilt give unto thine

hand-maid a man-child, I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life." Hindoo women sometimes pray to Ganga for children, and promise to devote the first-born to her. Children thus devoted are cast into the Ganges, but are generally saved by the friendly hand of some stranger.

*Exodus* xix. 13. An interdiction very similar to that in the latter part of this verse is common among the Hindoos, before many of their ceremonies.

*Exodus* xxxii. 5. "Aaron made proclamation and said—To-morrow is a feast to the Lord." Before a religious ceremony, or festival, the officiating Bramhun, or an appointed person, proclaims, "To morrow, or on such a day, such a ceremony will be performed."

*Exodus* xxxii. 19. "And the dancing." Dancing before the idol takes place at almost every Hindoo idolatrous feast.

*Leviticus* vi. 13. "The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out." A sagnik bramhun preserves the fire which was kindled at the time of his investiture with the poita, and never suffers it to go out, using the same fire at his wedding, and in all his burnt-offerings, till in length, after his death, his body is burnt with it.

*Leviticus* xiv. 8, 9, 52. Though there appears a striking similarity, in one or two circumstances, betwixt these passages, relating to personal uncleanliness, and what is mentioned in p. 337, and 338, of this volume, yet in the Mosaical institutions we find no law like this—"A bramhun becomes unclean by the touch of a shoochrî, or a dog, or the food of other casts :—Why?"

*Leviticus* xx. 13. "Be a widow, and is returned to her father's house, she shall eat of her father's meat." A widow in Bengal not unfrequently returns to her father's house on the death of her husband: the union betwixt her and her own family is never so dissolved as among European nations. Thousands of widows in Bengal, whose husbands die before the consummation of marriage, never leave their parents.

*Numbers* v. 17—21. "The priest shall take holy water," &c. This custom will be found illustrated in the account of one of the trials by ordeal, in the first volume of this work.

*Numbers* vi. 18. "The Nazarite shall shave the head." The Hindoos, after a vow,

omit to cut their hair during the term of the vow, at the expiration of which time, they shave it off, at the place where the vow was made.

*Numbers* xxii. 6. "Come now, therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me." Many accounts are related in the Hindoo puranis of kings employing aeges to curse their enemies when too powerful for them.

*Deuteronomy* xi. 10. "Where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot."

The Bengalee jāthī for watering the land, happily illustrates this passage. See the account of agriculture, under the head of castes.

*Deuteronomy* xxiii. 10. "He shall not come within the camp." Hindoos, in a state of uncleanness, are interdicted from feasts, &c.

*Deuteronomy* xxv. 4. "Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn."

This method of separating the corn from the ear is common throughout Bengal. Some muzzle the ox at these times, and others do not, according to the disposition of the farmer.

*Joshua* vi. 18, 19. "And ye, in any wise, keep yourselves from the accursed thing. But all the gold and silver, and vessels of brass and iron, are consecrated unto the Lord." The brahmans will receive from any cast, however degraded, gold, silver, &c. but to receive from shudrās food, garments, &c. would be considered as a great degradation.

*Joshua* xv. 8. "And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom." It is common in this country to add to the name of a person, after the father's death, that he is the son of such a one, as "This land belongs to Goltikā, the son of Kuleś-priyadās."

*Judges* i. 19. "Sisera had nine hundred chariots of iron." From the work, entitled the Dhūnōor-vēdā, it appears, that the Hindoos had war chariots, similar to those of Sisera. They are described as having had many wheels, and to have contained a number of rooms.

*Judges* iv. 5. "And she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah." It is common for Hindoos to plant trees in the names of themselves and friends; and some religious mendicants live for a considerable time under trees.

*I Samuel* ix. 7. "Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall

we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?" It is very common in Bengal, for a person, who is desirous of asking a favour from a superior, to take a present of fruits, or sweetmeats, in his hand. If not accepted, the feelings of the offerer are greatly wounded. The making of presents to appease a superior is also very common in Bengal.

1 *Samuel* xvii. 10. "The Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel."—From the Dhānoor-vēdū shastrū, it appears, that among the Hindoos it was common, before the commencement of an engagement, to challenge the enemy, by throwing out some terms of abuse, very similar to those used by Goliath.

1 *Samuel* xvii. 43. "The Philistine cursed David by his gods." A Hindoo sometimes, in a fit of anger, says to his enemy, "The goddess Kālī shall devour thee." "May Dōorga destroy thee."

1 *Samuel* xx. 30. "Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman." A Hindoo often reproaches another, in some such words as these: "Thou son of a loose woman;" "Thou son of a boggart woman."

1 *Samuel* xxiv. 12. "The Lord judge between me and thee." When one Hindoo is complaining to another of an act of injustice, he frequently says, "God will judge between us;" or, "The gods will judge between us," or "Mother Kālī will judge."

1 *Samuel* xxv. 8. "Give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, to thy servants, and thy son David." This mode of address is not unfrequent among the Hindoos: a poor man often says to a rich man, "Oh! father, fill the belly of thy son: he is in distress."

2 *Samuel* vi. 14. "David danced." Dancing is considered as a religious ceremony among the Hindoos. When I asked a brāhmaṇa, what of a religious nature there could be in dancing? He said, it was an act of devotion to the god.

2 *Samuel* vii. 19. "Set before the Lord?" Sometimes, when a Hindoo seeks a favour of a superior, he sits down in his presence in silence; or if he solicit some favour of a god, as children, or riches, he places himself before the idol, and remains in a waiting posture, or repeats the name of the god, counting the beads in his necklace.

*2 Samuel xi. 2.* "And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house." ■■ common in this country, to sleep in the afternoon. The roofs of all brick houses are flat; and it is a pleasing recreation in an evening to walk on these roofs. Pools of water are to be found in every quarter of a Bengal town, and women may be seen, morning and evening, bathing in them, and carrying water home.

*2 Samuel xi. 9.* "Uriah slept at the door of the king's house, with all the servants of his lord." Servants and others ■■ Bengal very generally sleep on the veranda, or porch, in front of their master's house.

*2 Samuel xii. 20.* "Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped." Bathing, anointing the body with oil, and changing the apparel, are, among the Hindoos, the first outward signs of coming out of a state of mourning, or sickness.

*2 Samuel xiii. 31.* "The king arose and tore his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent." I do not find that Hindoos tear their clothes in times of sorrow; but it is common for an enraged bramhūn ■■ tear his poita, pronouneing a curse on the person offending him: "If I be a real bramhūn, you will perish."

*2 Samuel xiv. 20.* "My Lord is wise according to the wisdom of an angel of God." This is very much like the hyperbolical language of this country. When talking to a European, especially when they desire to obtain something from him, the Hindoos will often say, "Sakéb can do every thing." "No one can prevent the execution of Sakéb's commands." "Sakéb is God."

*1 Kings iii. 4.* "High-places." These high-places probably resembled the terrace on which Jugganath'bhū is annually bathed (see p. 161;) or the rasú-münchū, upon which the image of Krishnā is annually placed and worshipped (p. 126.)

*1 Kings ix. 9.* "And have taken hold upon other gods." When an indigent person claims the protection of another, he casts himself down before him, and lays hold of his feet: and this expression is commonly used, though a person may not prostrate himself, "I have taken hold of your feet." When a person is called into the Burman monarch's presence, he is said to go to the golden feet.

**1 Kings xviii. 27.** "He is a god; either he is talking, or he is purusing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked." Vishnoo sleeps four months in the year; and to each of the gods some particular business is assigned: Vayoo manages the winds; Veroon the waters, &c. According to a number of fables in the peoranum, the gods are often out on journeys, or expeditions.

**1 Kings xx. 28.** "The prophet disguised himself with ashes on his face." Some of the Hindoo sanyasees besmear their faces with ashes, and render their appearance very disgusting. The Jews, as an act of mourning, used to cover themselves with ashes; and the sanyasees do it as an act of mortification: persons, who seek concealment, often assume, for a time, the appearance of sanyasees.

**1 Kings xxi. 3.** "The Lord forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers to thee." The Hindoos are as strongly attached to their homesteads as the Jews were. Though the heads of the family may be employed in a distant part of the country, and though the homestead may be almost in ruins, they cling still to the family inheritance, with a fondness bordering on superstition.

**1 Kings xxi. 23.** "The dogs shall eat Jezebel." The carcasses of poor Hindoos, and of persons who have received public punishment, are cast into rivers, and, floating to the sides, are devoured by dogs, vultures, and crows.

**2 Kings v. 12.** "Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel?" A contention respecting the superior efficacy of rivers is not uncommon in this country. It is, however, generally decided in Bengal, that the Ganger is the most efficacious of all the Hindoo sacred rivers.

**Ezra iv. 14.** "We have maintenance from the king's palace," or, as it is in the margin of some Bibles, "We eat the king's salt." Here is a very remarkable coincidence with Hindoo manners: multitudes of poor brambins are fed from the houses of the rich; and it is very common for a servant to say, I eat Saheb's salt. A faithless servant is called nimuk haram, from nimuk, salt, and haram, faithless. I suppose this allusion intimates, as an Eastern compliment, that what salt is to food, that a master is to his servant.

**Job xxiv. 16.** "In the dark, they dig through houses which they had marked for

themselves in the day time." Thieves in Bengal very frequently dig through the mud walls, and under the clay floors, of houses, and entering imperceptively, plunder them while the inhabitants are asleep.

*Job xxvii. 19.* "The rich man shall lie down, but shall not be gathered," viz. his soul shall be left in a wandering state. The Hindoos believe, that persons for whom funeral rites have not been performed, wander as ghosts, and find no rest.

*Job xxxi. 35, 36.* "My desire is, that mine adversary had written a book; surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me." If a rich Hindoo presents any thing to an inferior, the latter, as a mark of respect, puts it on his head. An offering of cloth, for instance, received at a temple, the receiver not only places on his head, but binds it there.

*Psalm xxvi. 6.* "So will I compass thine altar." It is a mark of respect, common among the Hindoos, to circumambulate a superior, or a temple.

*Psalm xliv. 20.* "If we have stretched out our hands to a strange god." When a Hindoo solicits a favour of his god, he stretches out his joined hands open towards the image, while he presents his petition, as though he was expecting to receive what he was seeking.

*Psalm xlv. 7.* "Thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness." A state of fasting, sickness, or sorrow, is marked among the Hindoos by abstaining from the daily anointing of the body with oil.

*Psalm lviii. 4, 5.* "They are like the deaf adder, that stoppeth her ear, which will not hearken to the voice of charmers." A particular cast of Hindoos read incantations to serpents, to reduce them to subjection, and to prevent their poison from proving fatal.

*Psalm lxiii. 10.* "They shall be a portion for foxes." This passage appears obscure; but give it the probable rendering, "They shall be a portion for jackals," and then the anathema becomes plain and striking to a Hindoo, in whose country the disgusting sight of jackals, devouring human bodies, may be seen every day. So revolting are these animals, that they frequently steal infants as they lie by the breast of the mother; and sick persons who lie friendless in the street, or by the side of the Ganges, are sometimes devoured alive by these

animals in the night. I have heard of persons, in a state of intoxication, being thus devoured as they lay in the streets of Calcutta.

*Psalm lxxviii. 63.* "Their maidens were not given to marriage." This is described as one of the effects of God's anger upon Israel. In Hindoo families sometimes the marriage of daughters is delayed : this is, however, always considered as a great calamity and disgrace. If a person see girls more than twelve years of age unmarried in a family, he says, "How is it, that that brahmân can sit at home, and eat his food with comfort, when his daughters, at such an age, remain unmarried?"

*Psalm lxxx. 13.* "The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it." The wild hogs and the buffaloes make sad havoc in the fields and orchards of the Hindoos. To keep them out, men are placed day and night on elevated covered stages in the fields.

*Psalm lxxxi. 5.* "Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day." The Hindoos announce some of their festivals by the sound of the sacred shell.

*Psalm xciii. 1.* "Strength whereunto hath he girded himself." When a Hindoo is about to set off on a journey, to lift a burden, or to do something which requires exertion, he binds firmly his loose upper garment round his loins.

*Psalm civ. 2.* "Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain." This perhaps has an allusion to the curtain or awning, stretched over an area, in which companies sit at weddings, feasts, and religious festivals, and underneath which are suspended dragons, and other devices, giving it the appearance of the spangled heavens.

*Psalm cix. 19.* = Let it be unto him as a girdle wherewith he is girded continually." Dan. x. 5. = Whose loins were girded with the fine gold of Uphaz." Many in the Hindoos wear a silver or gold chain round their loins.

*Psalm cxliii. 2.* "It is like the precious ointment, upon the head, that went down to the skirts of his garment." There seems to be a strong affinity between the Jewish and Hindoo methods of anointing : When oil is applied to the crown of the head, and reaches all the limbs, it is called ubhyângî.

*Proverbs vii. 14.* = I have peace-offerings with me." The Hindoo gods are worship-

ped in brothels, and fragments of the offerings are divided among the wretched who fall into her snare.

*Proverbs xi. 21.* "Though hand join hand." The Hindoos sometimes ratify an engagement by one person's laying his right hand on the hand of the other.

*Proverbs xi. 22.* "A jewel in gold in a swine's snout." A ring in the nose, is a very common ornament among the Hindoo women.

*Proverbs xv. 17.* "Better is a dianer of herbs, where love is," &c. Great numbers of indigent Hindoos subsist wholly on herbs fried in oil, and mixed with their rice.

*Proverbs xvii. 1.* "A house full of sacrifices." A Hindoo priest, who officiates at a great festival, sometimes receives so many offerings, that his house may be said to be filled with them : many articles are damaged before they can be used.

*Proverbs xxi. 1.* "The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord : as the rivers of water [rather, as a water-course] he turneth it wheresoever he will." This is probably an allusion to the practice of the farmer in irrigating his field, when he conveys the water in gutters along the fields, turning it in all directions, so that every part of the field may be watered, and a good crop insured. If this illustration be correct, it shews that the comparison of Solomon was very significant.

*Proverbs xxxi. 2.* "What, the son of my vows?" A child born after vows entitling for offspring, is called the child of a person's vows.

*Ecclesiastes ix. 8.* "Let thy garments be always white." This comparison loses all its force in Europe : but in India, where white cotton is the dress of all the inhabitants, and where the beauty of garments consists, not in their shape, but in their being clean and white, the exhortation becomes strikingly proper. The author once heard a happy illustration of it from the lips of a Hindoo catechist, who, addressing a native christian on the necessity of correctness of conduct, said, "See, how welcome a person is whose garments are clean and white ! Such let our conduct be, and then, though we have lost cast, such will be our reception."

*Solomon's Song v. 3.* "I have washed my feet ; how shall I defile them ?" A Hindoo

wipes or washes his feet before he retires to rest. If called from his bed, he often makes his excuse, as he shall daub his feet; and as he does not wear shoes in the house, and the floor is of clay, the excuse seems very natural.

*Isaiah* iii. 16. "Making a tinkling with their feet." Hindoo women of ill-fame wear loose ornaments one above another on their ankles, which, at every motion of the feet, produce a tinkling noise.

*Isaiah* viii. 12. "Neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid." The superstitious fears of the Hindoos extend to innumerable objects: they dread the wrath of the following invisible beings: the messengers of Yomū, bhōtis, prētis, piabachās, dakinīs, yoginīs, hakinīs, yikkhebīs, rakhvūs, shukinās, goomas, brāmhādoityās, &c. &c. They also fear the crier of the following animals, at particular times, and in certain situations, viz. jackals, owls, crows, cats, asses, vultures, dogs, lizards, &c. They also dread different sights in the air, and many kinds of dreams.

*Isaiah* xxviii. 2. "To a nation whose land the rivers have spoiled." In some parts of Bengal, whole villages are every now and then swept away by the Ganges when it changes its course. This river frequently runs over districts, from which, a few years before, it was several miles distant.

*Isaiah* xxxiii. 20. "Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters." In this country, where the rains fall periodically, and where a large quantity of water is essential to the crop, the farmer is anxious to have a pool near the land he has sown, that, if the rains be less than usual, he may draw the water out of the pool for his young rice.

*Isaiah* xxxvii. 29. "I will put my hook in thy nose." The cow, the tame buffalo, the bear, &c. in this country, are frequently seen with rings in their noses, through which a cord is drawn, and the beast guided by it, as the horse by the bit of the bridle. The Hindoos compare a person who is the slave of his wife, to a cow led by the ring in her nose.

*Isaiah* xlv. 3. "Treasures of darkness." It is common in Bengal for persons to bury their jewels and money under the house floor, or in the compound. This insecurity of property used to be much greater under the native governments.

*Isaiah* xlvi. 7. "They bear him upon the shoulder; they carry him, and set him in his

place." This is the way in which the Hindoos carry their gods; and indeed so exact a picture is this of the idolatrous processions of this people, that the prophet might almost be supposed to have been sitting amidst the Hindoos when he delivered this prophecy.

*Isaiah xlvi. 2.* "Uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers." The action here alluded to, is very common in Bengal, where there are so few bridges. If a river be shallow, persons of both sexes pass through without the least inconvenience, having neither shoes nor stockings to be wet.

*Isaiah lx. 4.* "Thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side." The practice of carrying children astride on the hips, is quite as common here as carrying them in the arms in Europe.

*Jeremiah xiv. 4.* "Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth." The cracks in the earth, before the descent of the rains, is in some places a cubit wide, and deep enough to receive the greater part of a human body.

*Jeremiah xv. 18.* "Wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, or in waters that fail?" Nothing can exceed the disappointment of a farmer, whose subsistence absolutely depends on the periodical rains, when these fail, or fall short of their usual quantity. Sometimes the rice is sown, and springs up in the most promising manner; but the "latter rains" fail, and whole fields of young rice wither and perish on the ground.

*Jeremiah xvi. 6.* "Neither shall men lament for these, nor cut themselves." The Hindoos, on the death of a relation, express their grief by loud lamentations, and not unfrequently bruise themselves, in an agony of grief, with whatever they can lay hold of.

*Jeremiah xvii. 1.* = The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron." In some parts of India, iron pens are universally used. With these the natives form the letters by making incisions into the palm leaf. Books thus written are very durable. This pen is broad at the top, and at one side is sharp like a knife, to prepare the palm leaves.

*Jeremiah xxxiv. 5.* = So shall they burn odours for thee." Scented wood, and other odoriferous substances, are placed upon the funeral pile of a rich Hindoo, and burnt with the body.

*Jerem. iak xxvi. 22.* "There was a fire on the hearth burning before him." The houses of the Hindoos have neither chimneys nor fire places. In the cold weather, the rich burn wood in brass or earthen pans, placed in any part of the room; the indigent burn sticks on the floor.

*Jerem. & xliv. 17.* "To pour out drink-offerings to the queen of heaven." The Hindoos pour out water to the sun three times a day; and to the moon at the time of worshipping this planet.

*Lamentations i. 1.* "How is she become as a widow." The force of this passage, in this connection, can be understood by no one so well as by a Hindoo widow, who is considered as the most forsaken and desolate being on earth: such a female has her hair cut short, she renounces all ornaments, eats the coarsest food, fasts frequently, and is all but an outcast in the family of her deceased husband.

*Lamentations v. 4.* "Our wood is sold unto us." The poor Hindoo, living in the country, never purchases wood for fuel. When such a person removes to a large town, he speaks of it as a great hardship, that he is obliged to buy his very firewood.

*Ezekiel ix. 4.* "Mark upon the foreheads." The different sects of Hindoos make the distinguishing mark of the sect upon the forehead with powdered sandal wood, or the clay of the Ganges. These marks are described in this volume, under the heads Vishnoo, Shivi, &c.

*Ezekiel xiii. 18.* "They sew pillows to arm-holes." The rich Hindoos sit on mats, and have large pillows at their backs, upon which they rest their arms.

*Ezekiel xvi. 11, 12.* "I decked thee with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck: and I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears," &c. Rings for the hands, of different kinds; gold chains for the neck; a piece of gold, or a jewel, fastened to the centre of the forehead; and ear-rings,—are all well known ornaments among the Hindoos.

*Ezekiel xxiii. 40.* "Thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments." This is exactly the way in which a loose female in Bengal adorns herself to receive guests. She first bathes, then rubs black paint around her eyes, and then covers her body with ornaments.

*Ezekiel* xlii. 25. "They shall come at no dead person to defile themselves." Touching the dead defiles a Hindoo, who must bathe to become clean again.

*Daniel* ii. 4. "O king, live for ever." A superior gives a blessing ■■■ an inferior by saying to him, when the latter is ■■■ the act of doing him reverence, "Long life to thee." A poor man going into the presence of a king, ■■■ solicit a favour, also uses the same address : "O father, thou art the support of the destitute : Mayest thou live to old age."

*Joel* i. 17. ■ The garners are laid desolate." The Hindoo granary ■■■ described in the preceding volume.

*Amos* v. 10. "Leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him." Snakes are very frequently found in old un-plastered walls, built of bricks and clay; nor are fatal accidents uncommon in such houses, as well as in those built with mud only.

*Amos* vi. 11. "He will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts." One of the most common things to be seen in the houses of the indigent natives is, the clefts in their mud walls, the earth seldom adhering together for a long time, owing to its sandy quality.

*Nahum* ii. 10. "The faces of them all gather blackness." Sickness often makes a great change in the countenances of the Hindoos; so that a person who was rather fair when in health, becomes nearly black by sickness.

*Habakkuk* i. 16. "They sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous." Had the Jewish idolators a custom among them, like that of the Hindoos, who annually worship the implements of their trades?

*Matthew* i. 18. "Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together." Sometimes a Hindoo couple are espoused a year, or even a longer time, before their marriage.

*Matthew* ii. 18. "Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not." For a specimen of the lamentations of a Hindoo mother for her child, see the preceding volume. These lamentations are very loud and piercing: it is indeed almost impossible to conceive of a scene more truly heart-rending, than that of a whole town of such mothers wailing over their

mourned children : " In Rāma was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning."

*Matthew* iii. 12. " Whose fan is in his hand." — The common winnowing fan of the Hindoos is square, made of split bamboos, and the corn is winnowed by waving the fan backwards and forwards with both hands.

*Matthew* v. 8. " Blessed are the pure in heart; for they shall see God." — The Hindoos often speak of devout Hindoos having been privileged with a sight of their guardian deity : see a story ■ p. 243 of this volume, in which a sage was refused the sight of Jigñāsuvān, as he stood charged with the murder of many Boudhākī brāhmaṇas.

*Matthew* vi. 2. " When thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee." — The Mūsulmans, who, in the ostentation, bigotry, and cruelty of their character, strongly resemble the Pharisees, at their festival of the Mūharram, erect stages in the public streets ; and by the sound of a trumpet, call the poor to receive alms of rice and other kinds of food.

*Matthew* vi. 5. " They love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets." Both Hindoos and Mūsulmans offer their devotions in the most public places ; as, at the landing places of rivers, in the public streets, and on the roofs of boats, without the least modesty or effort at concealment.

*Matthew* vi. 7. " Use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do." See the article *japa*, p. 275. In this the heathen are followed by all the Christian churches who have preserved least of the true spirit of Christianity : the Roman, Armenian, and Greek Christians in India, as well as the Mūsulmans, are continually practising " vain repetitions."

*Matthew* vii. 26. " Shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand," &c. The fishermen in Bengal build their huts in the dry season on the beds of sand from which the river has retired. When the rains set in, which they often do very suddenly, accompanied with violent North West winds, and the waters pour down in torrents from the mountains, a fine illustration is given of our Lord's parable : " the rains descended, the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell." In one night multitudes of these huts are frequently swept away, and the place where they stood ■ the next morning undiscoverable.

*Matthew x. 12, 14.* "And when ye come into an house, salute it. And whosoever shall not receive you," &c. All this is perfectly natural to a Hindoo. It is the custom of a stranger to go to a house, and, as he enters it, will say, "Sir, I am a guest with you to-night." If the person cannot receive him, he apologizes to the stranger.

*Matthew xi. 21.* "They would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes." Many Hindoo mendicants cover themselves with coarse cloth and ashes, after renouncing a secular life.

*Matthew xviii. 25.* "As he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made." See p. 465.

*Matthew xxii. 24.* "Moses said, if a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother." The Hindoo sages have given a law precisely similar to this.

*Matthew xxiv. 41.* "Two women shall be grinding at the mill." The Hindoos grind their flour by turning one stone round upon another with the hand : it is not uncommon to see women engaged in this work.

*Matthew xxviii. 9.* "They came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him." Exactly this kind of reverence may be seen daily amongst the Hindoos. A Hindoo disciple, meeting his religious guide in the public street, prostrates himself before him, and rubs the dust of his feet on his forehead, breast, &c.

*Mark ii. 19.* "Can the children of the bride-chamber," &c. Among the Hindoos, large parties of friends, belonging both to the bride and bridegroom, attend on both during the wedding-day, who may very properly be called the children of the bride-chamber. On the following day, when the bridegroom leaves the house of his father-in-law, the attendants are filled with sorrow, especially the near relations.

*Mark vii. 3.* "The Pharisees and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not." Bathing is an indispensable prerequisite to the first meal of the day, and washing the hands and feet is equally so before the evening meal.

*Mark x. 50.* "He casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus." The upper garment of the Hindoos is a loose piece of cloth. This poor blind man cast it from him, perhaps, to present himself in as destitute a state as possible. It is not considered at all indecorous among this people for a man to appear

naked from the head to the waist. Servants thus attend at the tables of poor Europeans half naked.

*Mark* xiv. 3. "There came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she break the box, and poured it on his head." Pouring sweet-scented oil on the head is common in this country. At the close of the festival of Doorga, the Hindooes worship the unmarried daughters of bramhans, and amongst other ceremonies pour sweet-scented oil on their heads.

*Mark* xiv. 14. "Good man of the house." A Hindoo woman never calls her husband by his name, but frequently speaks of him as the "man of the house."

*Mark* xiv. 14. "Where is the guest chamber." Respectable householders have a room which they call the stranger's room (*ütit'hee shala*) and which is especially set apart to the use of guests.

*Mark* xiv. 20. "It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish." In the East, persons never eat together from one dish, except where a strong attachment subsists betwixt two or more persons of the same cast : in such a case, one person sometimes invites another to come and sit by him, and eat from the same dish. It is highly probable that the same custom existed among the Jews, and that the sacred historian mentions this notice of our Lord's, "It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish," to mark more strongly the perfidy of the character of Judas.

*Mark* xiv. 52. "And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked." It has been often suggested by the natives, that a European in strait clothes must be in extreme danger when his clothes take fire. When two Hindoos are in rough play, or engaged in a violent quarrel, it is not uncommon for one to lay hold of the clothes of the other, when the latter leaves his clothes in the hands of the former, and flies away naked.

*Luke* i. 24. "His wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid herself five months." When a Hindoo female is pregnant of her first child, she avoids the presence of those with whom she was before familiar, as a point of delicacy.

*Luke* ii. 7. "There was no room for them in the inn." As the Hindooes travel in large companies to holy places and festivals, it often happens that the inns (*turaces*) are so crowded, that there is not room for half of them; some lie at

the door, and others in the porch. These inns are more properly lodging-houses, than places of entertainment : they are kept by Mussulmans, and Mussulmans obtain prepared food at them ; but the Hindoos purchase rice, &c. and cook it, paying a half-peony a night for their lodging.

*Luke ii. 44.* "But they, supposing him to have been in the company," &c. I have frequently been reminded, in reading this history, of the crowds going to some place in Bengal to an idol feast. Men, women, and children, in large companies, may be seen travelling together, with their bedding, &c. on their heads ; they cook their food in some shady place near a town, where they can purchase the necessaries they want ; and after remaining two or three days at the festival, return in companies as they went.

*Luke iii. 4.* "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight." Servants were formerly employed by Hindoo kings to precede them in their journeys, to command the inhabitants to clear the roads ; a very necessary step, in a country where there are scarcely any public roads.

*Luke v. 14.* "Offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded." A Hindoo, after recovery from sickness, presents the offerings he had vowed when in distress ; as a goat, or sweetmeats, milk, or any thing directed by the shastrā.

*Luke viii. 27.* "There met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs." A deranged person, at liberty in the streets, is almost a singular object in England, but it is a very common sight in India ; where there are no public asylums for such unfortunate beings. Lunatics wander about in this country in all manner of dresses, frequently without any dress at all ; some perish while wandering from place to place.

*Luke xi. 7.* "Go not from house to house." It would be a great offence among the Hindoos, if a guest, after being made welcome at a house, were to leave it, and go to another.

*Luke xiv. 16, &c.* "A certain man made a great supper, and bade many." Messengers are sent to invite the guests to a Hindoo feast ; when not only relations, but all persons of the same division of cast in the neighbourhood are invited. A refusal to attend is considered as a great affront. "And yet

there is room." On some occasions, so numerous are the guests, that there is not room for them to sit in the yard of the person who makes the feast, and a larger yard is therefore borrowed.

*Luke xv. 22.* "And put shoes on his feet." In Bengal, shoes of a superior quality make one of the distinguishing parts of a person's dress. Some of these shoes cost as much as a hundred rupees a pair.

*Luke xxi. 6.* "Take thy bill, and write down fifty." In carrying on a running account with a tradesman, it is common among the Hindoos for the buyer to receive from the hands of the seller a daily account of the things received, and according to this account, written on a slip of paper, and which remains in the hands of the buyer, the person is paid.

*Luke xvii. 37.* "Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles (rather the vultures) be gathered together." The vulture is equally as ravenous after dead bodies as the jackal, and it is very remarkable how suddenly these birds appear after the death of an animal in the open field, though a single one may not have been seen on the spot for a long period before.

*Luke xviii. 15.* "They brought unto him also infants, that he should touch them." When a spiritual guide (guroo) visits a disciple, the latter takes his child to him for his blessing; placing the infant before the guroo, and forcing its head down to his feet, the parent solicits his blessing, which he gives in some such words as these: "Live long." "Be learned;" or "Be rich."

*Luke xx. 10.* "That they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard." The Hindoo corn-merchants, who have lent money to husbandmen, in the time of harvest send persons to collect their share of the produce of the field.

*John ii. 8.* "Bear unto the governor of the feast." It is very common for the Hindoos to appoint a person, who is expert in conducting the ceremonies of a feast, to manage, as governor of the feast. This person is seldom the master of the house.

*John iv. 6.* "Now Jacob's well was there." Cutting pools for public use renders a man famous among the Hindoos.

*John iv. 20.* "Our fathers worshipped in this mountain." Hindooosthan abounds with places, some of them mountainous, where, the Hindoos think, "men ought to worship."

*John v. 9.* "And the man took up his bed, and walked." The bed of a poor Hindoo is seldom any thing besides a single mat, or a cloth as thick as a bed-quilt. Men carrying such beds may be seen daily on the highways.

*John viii. 6.* "Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground." Schools for children are frequently held under trees in Bengal, and the children who are beginning to learn, write the letters of the alphabet in the dust. This saves pens, ink, and paper.

*John iv. 27.* "Marvelled that he talked with the woman." The Pessian Testament has it "with a woman;" and probably this is nearer the design of the sacred writer, for in Eastern countries, at least in Bengal, except among the lower orders, a man is never seen talking in the street with a woman of superior cast : it would be a great scandal to both parties.

*John ix. 2.* "Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?" The Hindoos believe, that most of their misfortunes arise out of the sins of a former birth, and in moments of grief not unfrequently break out into exclamations like the following : "Ah ! in a former birth, how many sins must I have committed, that I am thus afflicted!" "I am now suffering for the sins of a former birth ; and the sins that I am now committing, are to fill me with misery in a following birth. There is no end to my suffering."

*John xi. 31.* "She goeth unto the grave, to weep there." I once saw some Mussilim women near Calcutta lying on the new made grave of a relation, and weeping bitterly ; and I am informed, that Mussilim females, in this manner, weep, and spread flowers, over the graves of relations, at the expiration of four days, and forty days, after the interment.

*John xiii. 10.* "He that is washed, needeth not save to wash his feet." The Hindoos walk home from bathing bare foot, and on entering the house wash their feet again.

*John xix. 23.* "Without seam, woven from the top throughout." The clothes of a Hindoo, who is not employed in the service of Europeans or Mussilims, are always without a seam. A brahmum, strict in his religion, would not, on any account, put on clothes which had been in the hands of a Mussilim taylor. The Hindoos have no regular tailors.

*Acts* x. 9. "Peter went upon the house-top to pray." Some of the rich Hindoos have a room on the top of the house, in which they perform worship daily.

*Acts* xiv. 11. "The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men." Innumerable recounts are to be found in the Hindoo pooranûs, of the descent of Brûmha, Vishnoo, Shîvû, Narûdû, and other gods, in human shape.

*Acts* xiv. 19. "They brought oxen and garlands," &c. At the time of worship, the Hindoo priest places a garland of flowers upon the image. Were Paul and Silas, who were to be the objects of worship, to receive the garlands, or the oxen intended to be slaughtered? In either case, the practice would be conformable to that of the Hindoos.

*Acts* xxii. 3. "Brought up at the feet of Gamaliel." This is a term of respect used by the apostle towards his preceptor. Similar forms of speech are very common amongst the Hindoos, as, "I learnt this at my father's feet," instead of saying, I learnt it of my father. "I was taught at the feet of such a teacher." "My teacher's feet say so."

*1 Corinthians* x. 25. "Whosoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake." In Orissa, the people buy the boiled rice which has been offered to Jugumathî, and all the different castes eat of it together, as an act of merit : the same conduct in Bengal would make them outcasts. Hindoos eagerly embrace whatever has been offered to an idol; hence it is common to see flowers which have been thus offered, placed in the hair of a Hindoo. Water that has been thus made sacred is preserved in Hindoo houses, and with it they rub their bodies, and occasionally sip a drop, regarding it as the water of life.

*1 Corinthians* xi. 6. "If it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered." In Hindooisthanû, a woman cuts off her hair on the death of her husband, as a token of widowhood; but this action is never performed by a married woman, whose hair is considered as an essential ornament. The vail of the Hindoo women is nothing more than the garment brought over the face; which is always very carefully used by the higher classes of women when they appear in the street.

*Galatians* vi. 17. "I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus." The apostle, no

doubt, here referred to his whole bodily appearance, as a sufferer for Christ, and perhaps to certain scars in his body, from wounds he had received in his labours for Christ. Whether this receive any illustration from the conduct of the Burmans or not, we cannot decide, but it is very common for a person in the service of a Burman, to have indelible marks imprinted on his thighs, and other parts of his body, testifying to whom he belongs. Is it fanciful to suppose, that the apostle meant to say, Let no man trouble me ; I bear indelible marks on my body, that I belong to Jesus, the Saviour of the world ?

*Revelation* xiii. 15. "He had power to give life to the image." The brâmhâns, by repeating incantations, profess to give eyes and a soul to an image before it is worshipped.

[The author does not suppose, that in these Scripture Illustrations, every fact respecting Hindoo manners forms an exact counterpart to the Scripture passage: he is aware that some illustrations can only be considered as throwing a faint light on the passages with which they are connected.]



